

Gc
976.802
N17w
1151685

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

M. L.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02303 1559



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016



Engraved by W. M.

Genl. James Robertson

HISTORY

OF

NASHVILLE, TENN.,

WITH FULL OUTLINE OF THE

NATURAL ADVANTAGES, ACCOUNTS OF THE MOUND BUILDERS, IN-
DIAN TRIBES, EARLY SETTLEMENT, ORGANIZATION OF THE
MERO DISTRICT, AND GENERAL AND PARTICULAR HIS-
TORY OF THE CITY DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

John Woodridge

ILLUSTRATED.

PUBLISHED FOR H. W. CREW, BY THE
PUBLISHING HOUSE OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH,
BARBEE & SMITH, AGENTS, NASHVILLE, TENN.

1890.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1890,
By H. W. CREW,
in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

PREFACE.

1151685

THIS "History of Nashville" has been written by several different individuals, which will account for such differences of style as may exist; but it is hoped that the work will be found not less accurate on that account. Indeed, it should be more authentic, for the reason that in the selection of the writers special adaptation to the chapters written was sought for in the assignment of the several chapters.

Chapters I., II., III., IV., and V. were written by Rev. Dr. E. E. Hoss, professor in Vanderbilt University at the time of doing the work, but made editor of the *Christian Advocate* by the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at its recent session in St. Louis. That Dr. Hoss has peculiar qualifications for writing the chapters assigned to him need scarcely be asserted, particularly to those who know him; and more especially when it is considered that he himself was for many years a resident of East Tennessee, and that his family was so before him, back to his great-grandfather, Governor John Sevier. The natural advantages of the location of Nashville, the history of the Mound Builders, Indians, and French, that once roamed the forest wilds of this region, the early settlement of East Tennessee on the Watauga, the expedition of James Robertson, the wonderful voyage of Colonel Donelson down the Tennessee and up the Cumberland to the French Lick—now Nashville—are all so well related that it is confidently believed the readers of this volume will be more than satisfied. And if the readers of the History are to be congratulated on having had Dr. Hoss for their instructor in the things referred to, Dr. Hoss himself is no less to be congratulated on having had assigned to him those chapters which relate to those who so many years ago passed off the stage of action; for their descendants—especially those of the Mound Builders, Indians, and French—will be far less critical and much more easily satisfied than those who are

contemporaneous with the events described in other chapters of the History.

Judge William B. Reese wrote Chapters VI., VII., and XVII. That Judge Reese has special ability for the work assigned him is equally well known to all who will have any interest in this History. In a continuous experience of nine years the writer of this preface has found no man possessing so much and such accurate information as Judge Reese, and no man so thoroughly imbued with the *historic spirit*. The reasons for Robertson's coming to the Cumberland may be found stated on pages 73 and 74, with what may perhaps be denominated the probability of certainty. That Robertson and his compeers and followers had a *right* to settle in this country will be found to be demonstrated with equal force. Judge Reese's felicitous quotations from Featherstonehaugh, the distinguished English traveler; from Colonel A. W. Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee;" and his own original account of the movement or movements leading to the naming of "Mero District" and the partial separation of the Cumberland settlements from the rest of the Union will be found of special interest and value. The description of Nashville in 1797, by Francis Bailey, who afterward was the founder and first President of the Royal Astronomical Society of England, in Chapter VII., and the curious fact of the surrender of its charter by Davidson Academy and the important results as to the tax-payers in the city, will also be found instructive; as well as the revelation as to the monument to Governor John Sevier, the epitaph to Colonel John Tipton, and the first capitol of the State in Nashville, occupied at present—as is recently learned—by Mrs. Brown, the mother by a former husband of the celebrated Congressman from Illinois, John Finnerty. In Chapter XVII. will be found a clear and succinct account of the origin and development of the various courts in the State, both Federal and State, and also a highly appreciative account of the origin, and just estimate of the value of the Supreme Court in the American judicial system, to which this co-equal and co-ordinate department of government is shown to be peculiar. Judge Reese, besides writing the chapters assigned him, was at special pains to read and revise most of the other chapters, and in numerous instances made valuable suggestions, which were almost invariably accepted.

The rest of the work, including the biographical chapter, was written principally by the writer of this preface, with the assistance of numerous individuals, the names of a few of whom are herewith given. Judge John M. Lea rendered valued assistance in regard to the chapter on banking; Hon. Edward H. East, Rev. C. D. Elliott, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, and Prof. W. M. Baskervill, in regard to the chapter on education; Anson Nelson, Esq., with reference to the Baptist Churches and the Banks; Hon. Thomas D. Craighead, E. B. Stahlman, and J. H. Ambrose, in regard to the chapter on transportation; Dr. John H. Callender and Dr. J. P. Dake, in reference to the medical chapter; and in a general way both Joseph S. Carels, Librarian of the Tennessee Historical Society and Howard Library, and Mrs. S. P. Lowe, Librarian of the State at the Capitol, who have been exceedingly obliging and courteous in every way.

The biographical sketch of Jere Baxter was written by Colonel A. S. Colyar; and E. B. Stahlman's by G. H. Baskette.

The sources of information have been so numerous that they can be referred to only in a general way. The files of old newspapers in the Tennessee Historical Society and in the State Library, as well as those in the office of the *Nashville American*, recently turned over to the Tennessee Historical Society; the "History of Davidson County;" the "History of Middle Tennessee," by A. W. Putnam; the "History of Tennessee," by the Goodspeed Publishing Company, and also the "History of Tennessee," by Hon. James Phelan; "Old Times in Tennessee," by Judge Jo. C. Guild; "Appleton's Annuals" for 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865; the Minutes of the Conferences of the M. E. Church and of the M. E. Church, South; numerous works in the State Library, and also in the Howard Library; the *Tennessee Gazetteer*, the Directories of Nashville from 1855 down to 1890, and many of Nashville's older as well as younger citizens. These and other sources have been consulted. That the History is free from errors both of omission and commission is not to be supposed. No human work is free from faults, and the most that can be claimed by and for the authors of the work is that they have exercised reasonable diligence in attempting to exclude errors from their several chapters. This they have a right to claim and do claim. The measure of success with which they have met must be left to the impar-

tial judgment and kind indulgence of those competent to pass upon the merits of the work.

It will be observed that the History is fuller in its recital of facts pertaining to the early history of the city than it is with reference to those of more recent occurrence; because those of the former class will in time become more obscure, and because the limits assigned to the work precluded the treatment of later historic matter with equal detail. It will be much easier for the future historian of Nashville to have access to the record of events, for the reason that newspapers now deal much more fully with current affairs.

The labors of future historians would be rendered much more valuable if such cities as Nashville should assign to some individual especially qualified to do the work the collection, classification, and proper arrangement of every thing published with reference to any department or feature of the city's life, in a set or series of scrap books and blank books provided by the city for the purpose, taking especial pains to preserve the dates of the clippings. This labor, of course, should be paid for; for labor without compensation is equally wrong with taxation without representation. Under present conditions it is altogether probable that the Secretary of the Merchants' Exchange would be a proper person to intrust with this duty; or, if this selection were not suitable, then some one connected with the Tennessee Historical Society might be selected. The work of this city collaborator might be submitted regularly, at stated intervals, to a committee appointed to revise it, and his compensation might be apportioned by this committee in such manner as to encourage thorough and impartial collections.

J. WOOLDRIDGE, *Editor*.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL ADVANTAGES.

PAGES

The Location of Nashville—Latitude and Longitude—Effect of Locality upon Civilization—Professor Winchell on the Surroundings—The Central Basin—Its Formation—Same Process Still Going On—Coal Deposits—Iron Ore—Timber—The Cumberland River—Climate—Topography—Natural Drainage.....	17-29
--	-------

CHAPTER II.

MOUND BUILDERS, INDIANS, AND FRENCH.

Origin of the Mounds in This Vicinity—Stone-grave Cemetery on the Present Site of Nashville—Other Cemeteries—General Thruston on a Recent "Find"—Collections of Relics of the Mound Builders—Dr. Joseph Jones on the Remarkable Preservation of Skeletons of Mound Builders—Speculations on Who Were the Mound Builders—The Natchez Indians—The Disappearance of the Mound Builders—The Shawnee Indians—Nashville as a French Trading-post.....	30-38
---	-------

CHAPTER III.

INITIAL MOVEMENTS TOWARD SETTLEMENT.

Cornelius Dougherty—Trappers and Traders—Adair's Visit to the Cherokees—Walker's Expedition of 1748—The Naming of the Cumberland River and Mountains—Fort Loudon Built—Long Island Fort—Colonel Daniel Boone—Colonel James Smith's Expedition—Isaac Lindsey Reaches Nashville—John Rains, Casper Mansker, and Others, in 1769—Mansker's Trip to Natchez—Colonel James Knox's Expedition—Mansker, John Montgomery, and Others, in 1771—Spencer's Mission—The Tide of Immigration Which Followed.....	39-47
---	-------

CHAPTER IV.

WATAUGA AND NOLlichUCKY.

First Permanent Occupation of Tennessee—Captain William Bean—The Army of Settlers Following Him—James Robertson—Evan Shelby, Isaac Shelby, and John Sevier—Outlaws in Watauga—Representative Government in Watauga—Alexander Cameron's Visit—Land Leases—Crabtree's Crime—Robertson's Visit to the Indians—Sevier's Stockade Fort—Shawnees Form a Confederacy—Beginning of the Military History of Tennessee—Henderson's Treaty—Beginning of the War of the Revolution—Battle of Long Island Flats—Governor Patrick Henry's Expedition—Long Island Treaty, July, 1777—Dragging Canoe Refuses to be Governed by It—Battle of Chickamauga Creek—Signs of Better Times—Rev. Tidence Lane Organizes a Congregation—Jeremiah Lambert Comes.....	48-59
--	-------

CHAPTER V.

INTO THE WILDERNESS ONCE MORE.

Difficulty of Determining Motives—James Robertson Meditates Migration—Middle Tennessee's Fertility—Devoid of Indians—James Robertson's Party Reach the	
--	--

	PAGES
French Lick—The Route of the Settlers—Arrival at Christmas Time—Eaton's Station—Crossing the Cumberland on the Ice—Selecting Sites—Building on the Bluff—Colonel John Donelson's Voyage—Character of the Early Settlers—Troubles with the Indians—Organization of Government—Necessity of Unanimity of Sentiment—Just Pride in the Firmness of the Patriots.....	60-72

CHAPTER VI.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT OF NASHVILLE FROM 1780 TO 1796.

Motives for the Settlement of the Cumberland Country—Treaty of Fort Stanwix and Purchase of All the Land South to the Tennessee River—Indian Warfare upon the Whites, Including the Attack upon Buchanan's Fort and the Battle of the Bluff—Mero District, and the Navigation of the Mississippi River—Expedition to Nickajack, and Conquering a Peace by Exterminating the Chickamauga Tribe of Indians—Settlement of Nashville and Boonesboro Saved the Mississippi Valley to the United States—Outline of Various Facts, Showing the Growth of the Town and Its Business.....	73-91
--	-------

CHAPTER VII.

NASHVILLE FROM 1796 TO 1843.

Containing a History of the Growth of Nashville from 1796 to 1843, When the City Became the Permanent Capital of the State.....	92-109
---	--------

CHAPTER VIII.

MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

Beginning of Corporate Existence—First Survey of Town Lots—Jail Notice—Secret Sessions of Aldermen Opposed—Early Expenses—First Board of Public Works—Market-house—First Division into Wards—List of Officers—The Post-office—Water-works—Board of Health—Value of Meteorological Observations—Wyatt's Filtering Apparatus—Yellow Fever—Statistical Tables—Fire Department—Police Force—Board of Public Works and Affairs—South Nashville—Edgefield Corporation.....	110-161
--	---------

CHAPTER IX.

MILITARY HISTORY.

The War of 1812-14—The Indian Wars—The Mexican War—The Civil War of 1861-65—First Expression of Public Opinion on the War—Squatter Sovereignty Doctrine Fails to Protect Slavery in the Territories—Democratic State Convention of 1860 on This Question—The Signs of the Times—Action of the Charleston Convention—Governor Harris's First Action on the Question of Secession—Commissioners from Alabama and Mississippi—Raising of Troops for the War—Fall of Fort Donelson—Nashville Occupied by Union Troops—Forrest and Harris Attack Nashville—Battle of Nashville—Thanks and Present to Major-general Thomas—Fall of Richmond—Assassination of President Lincoln—List of Hospitals—Quartermaster's Department—Ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment—Proposed Confiscation of Property—The Carpet-bag Government.....	162-213
---	---------

CHAPTER X.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

Early Manufacturers—Distress Caused from Their Small Number—Mechanics' Association—Manufactures before the War—Flouring Mills—Prewitt, Spurr & Co.—Phillips, Büttorff & Co.—B. G. Wood—Rankin Manufacturing Company—Nash-

ville—Trunk Factory—Edgefield and Nashville Manufacturing Company—Tennessee Manufacturing Company—National Manufacturing Company—Nashville Cotton Mills—Nashville Woolen Mills—Nashville Cotton Seed Oil Company—Cherry-Morrow Manufacturing Company—Lieberman, Loveman & O'Brien—Indiana Lumber Company—Cumberland Iron and Wire Works—Terry Show-case Company—Nashville Ice Company—Excelsior Ice and Cold Storage Company—Waters-Allen Foundry and Machine Works—Nashville Gaslight Company—Brush Electric Light and Power Company—Capital Electric Company—Publishing House of the M. E. Church, South—Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Publication—Summary of Manufacturing Establishments—Conclusion.....	PAGES 214-241
---	------------------

CHAPTER XI.

MERCANTILE AND COMMERCIAL.

Early Merchants—Price of Cotton—"Cotton Planter's" View—Steam-boats Trading with Nashville in 1824—Prices Current in 1829—Freight Rates in 1838—Prices Current in 1839—Growth of Wholesale Trade from 1850 to 1860—Progress of Trade in Later Years—Present Value of the Wholesale Trade—History of the Merchants' Exchange—Statistical Tables—Present Organization of the Merchants' Exchange—The Commercial Club.....	242-259
---	---------

CHAPTER XII.

BANKS AND BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

The Nashville Bank, First in Nashville—First Suspension of Specie Payments—Second Suspension—Statement of Nashville Bank and Its Branches—Bank of the State of Tennessee—Its Branch in Nashville—New State Bank—Criticisms on the Legislature on Account of Its Establishment—Suspension of Specie Payments in 1819—Attempts to Establish a Branch of the Bank of the United States in Nashville—Their Final Success—The Farmers and Mechanics' Bank—Failure of the Nashville Bank—The Union Bank of the State of Tennessee—Western Credit-Planters' Bank—Bank of the State of Tennessee—Suspension of Specie Payments in 1837 and 1839—Winding up of the Ante-war Banks—First National Bank—Second National Bank—Third National Bank—Fourth National Bank—American National Bank—Commercial National Bank—Safe Deposit Trust and Banking Company—Nashville Savings Company—Nashville Savings Bank—Capital City Bank—Merchants' Bank—Bank of Commerce—Mechanics' Savings Bank—Nashville Trust Company—City Savings Bank—Banking Capital in Nashville—Building and Loan Associations.....	260-300
--	---------

CHAPTER XIII.

TRANSPORTATION.

Roads, Barges, and Keel-boats—Early Hack Lines—Steam-boat Company—First Notice of a Steam-boat—Steam-boat "General Jackson"—Nashville Bridge Company—Steam-boats Built at Nashville—Steam-boating, Its Golden Era—Navigability of the Cumberland—Cumberland River Improvement Convention—Turnpikes—Bridges—Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad—Louisville and Nashville Railroad—Street Railroads.....	301-340
---	---------

CHAPTER XIV.

THE PRESS.

First Newspaper Published in Nashville—Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser—The Clarion—Nashville Gazette—The Nashville Republican—Impartial
--

Review and Cumberland Repository—Nashville Whig—Nashville Gazette—Nashville Banner—Nashville True Whig—Nashville Union—Nashville American—Nashville Union and American—Nashville Evening News—Daily Orthopolitan—Christian Record—Western Methodist—Christian Advocate—Quarterly Review—Sunday-school Visitor—Banner of Peace—Tennessee Baptist—Other Baptist Publications—American Presbyterian—Miscellaneous Papers—War Publications—Post War Publications—Tennessee Staats Zeitung—Gospel Advocate—Union and American—Telegraphic News—Nashville Banner—Nashville Review—Southern Lumberman—Christian Advocate—Other Methodist Publications—Cumberland Presbyterian Publications—Baptist Publications—The Round Table—Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery—The Southern Practitioner—Other Papers. . . . 341-375.

CHAPTER XV.

EDUCATIONAL.

Educational History—Davidson Academy—Failure of Attempt to Remove It to Sumner County—"Davidson College"—Cumberland College—Presidents Craighead, Priestley, and Lindsley—Failure of the Legislature to Perform Its Duty—Adam Goodlett's Speech—Efforts to Build Up the College—Establishment of Other Colleges—Dr. Lindsley's Plan for the University of Nashville—Newspaper Opinions as to Education—Medical Department of the University—Literary Department—Chancellors Lindsley, E. Kirby Smith, Eben S. Stearns, and William H. Payne—Normal College—Faculties—Nashville Female Academy—Dr. Berry and Wife—Boards of Trustees—Teachers—Attendance—Closing—Private Schools—Mrs. Ann Johnson—J. C. Fremont—Mr. and Mrs. Arnold—Robert Davis—A. Rogers—The Lightning Calculator—De St. Leger—Philip S. Fall—J. Thompson—Dr. Ring—South Nashville—Nashville—Edgefield—Nashville Medical College—Vanderbilt University—Fisk University—Central Tennessee College—Tennessee Industrial School—Nashville College for Young Ladies—St. Cecilia Academy—St. Mary's Parochial School—St. Bernard's Academy—Ward's Seminary for Young Ladies—Goodman & Eastman's Business College—Jennings's Business College—Roger Williams University—Mrs. M. E. Clark's Select School—The University School—Nashville Shorthand Institute—Brennan's Select Male School—Belmont School—Public Schools. 376-452

CHAPTER XVI.

CHURCH HISTORY.

Methodist Episcopal Churches, South—McKendree Church—West End Church—Carroll Street Church—Tulip Street Church—North Edgefield Church—City Mission—Trinity Church—Other Churches—Methodist Episcopal Church—Spruce Street Church—German Methodist Church—Clark Chapel—First Presbyterian Church—Second Presbyterian Church—First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield—Other Presbyterian Churches—Cumberland Presbyterian Churches—First Baptist Church—Second Baptist Church—Central Baptist Church—Other Baptist Churches—Christ Episcopal Church—Church of the Holy Trinity—Other Episcopal Churches—First Christian Church—Woodland Street Christian Church—Other Christian Churches—Lutheran Church—Hebrew Churches—Catholic Churches—Churches of the Colored People. 453-505

CHAPTER XVII.

THE BENCH AND BAR.

The Government of the Notables—Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions—John McNairy, the First Judge—Superior Court of Law and Equity—First Solicitor-

general, Andrew Jackson—Governor and Three Territorial Judges—The Inconsistencies of Americans—Superior Courts—County and Superior Courts Until 1809—The Supreme Court, Its Immense Value—John Catron, First Chief-justice—Chancery Court—That for Davidson County Sat at Franklin—Extensive Jurisdiction of the Chancery Court—The Circuit Court—Criminal Courts—Federal Courts—Nine Circuit Courts—Judges Emmons, Baxter, and Jackson—Governor Brownlow's Appointees—Judges Elected by the People—Members of the Nashville Bar.....	PAGES 506-519
---	------------------

CHAPTER XVIII.

MEDICAL HISTORY.

Early Physicians—Felix Robertson—James Roane—James Overton—Attention to Vaccination—Small-pox in 1832 and 1833—Attempts to Establish a Hospital—John Newnan—Charles K. Winston—Thomas R. Jennings—A. H. Buchanan—R. K. C. Martin—John Shelby—William P. Jones—W. L. Nichol—T. A. Atchison—C. S. Briggs—George S. Blackie—W. K. Bowling—Paul Fitzsimmons Eve—John Berrien Lindsley—James D. Plunket—G. C. Savage—John Hill Callender—Other Physicians—The Medical Society of the State of Tennessee—The Nashville Academy of Medicine and Surgery—The Nashville Gynecological Society—Homeopathic Physicians—Philip Harsch—Henry Sheffield—R. M. Lytle—J. P. Dake—William C. Dake—Walter M. Dake—Herman Falk—Thomas E. Enloe—Clara C. Plimpton—J. H. Enloe—D. R. Overman—James T. Dicks—Homeopathic Societies—Meeting of the American Medical Association.....	520-542
---	---------

CHAPTER XIX.

CEMETERIES.

First Burial Places—The City Cemetery—Epitaphs on Tombs of Distinguished Dead—Mount Olivet Cemetery—Nashville National Cemetery—Confederate Cemetery—Confederate Monumental Association and Confederate Monument—Mount Calvary Catholic Cemetery—Mount Ararat Cemetery—The Hebrew Cemetery.....	543-549
---	---------

CHAPTER XX.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

The Protestant Orphan Asylum—St. Mary's Orphan Asylum—The State Penitentiary—The Tennessee School for the Blind—The Tennessee Hospital for the Insane—The City Hospital—Davidson County Asylum for the Poor and Insane.....	550-556
---	---------

CHAPTER XXI.

SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

Masonic Lodges—Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Knights and Ladies of Honor—Knights of Pythias—United Order of the Golden Cross—American Legion of Honor—Ancient Order of United Workmen—Royal Arcanum—Frank Cheatham Bivouac, No. 1—George H. Thomas Post, No. 1—Sheridan Post, No. 67—Tennessee Confederate Soldiers' Home—Ladies' Hermitage Association—Catholic Associations—Young Men's Christian Association—Female Bible and Charitable Society—Nashville Bible Society—Tennessee Antiquarian Society—Tennessee Historical Society—National Jackson Club—National Prison Reform Association.....	557-573
---	---------

CHAPTER XXII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

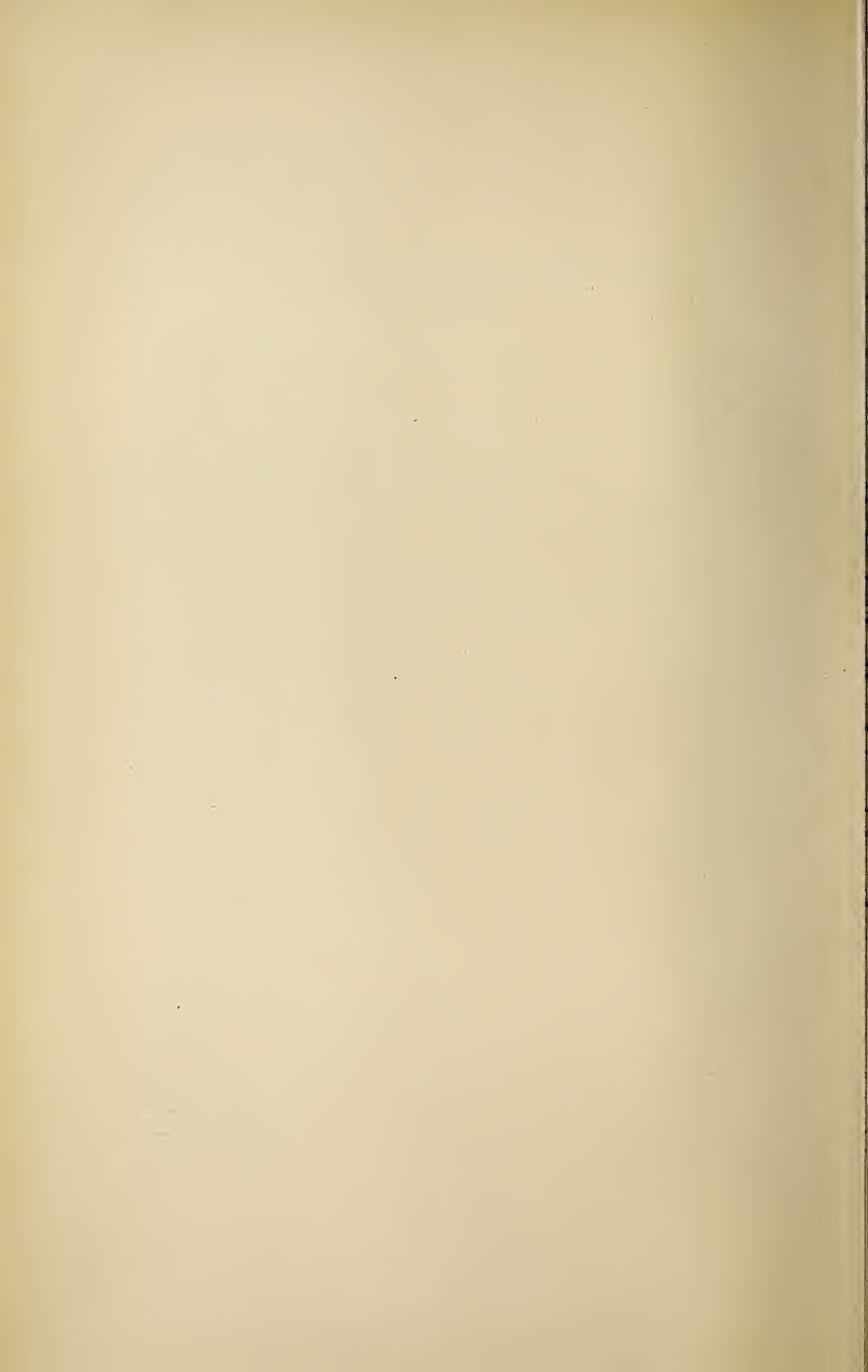
PAGES

A. G. Adams—Nathaniel Baxter—Jere Baxter—Dr. W. T. Briggs—John C. Brown —Dr. J. R. Buist—John C. Burch—Michael Burns—M. R. Cockrill—E. W. Cole —E. G. Eastman—Rev. A. L. P. Green—W. H. Harding—John M. Hill—W. H. Jackson—Edgar Jones—Dr. Philip Lindsley—Dr. T. L. Maddin—Dr. T. Menees —Samuel D. Morgan—William Nichol—E. B. Stahlman—Hiram Vaughn—James C. Warner—Dempsey Weaver—James Whitworth—T. W. Wrenne.....	574-646
--	---------

NOTE TO VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY.....	647-648
INDEX.....	649-656

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

ADAMS, A. G.....	Facing page 574
BAXTER, JERE.....	Facing page 578
BAXTER, NATHANIEL.....	Facing page 577
BRIGGS, W. T., M.D.....	Facing page 542
BROWN, JOHN C.....	Facing page 582
BUIST, J. R., M.D.....	Facing page 533
BURCH, JOHN C.....	Facing page 347
BURNS, MICHAEL.....	Facing page 330
COCKRILL, M. R.....	Facing page 593
COLE, E. W.....	Facing page 332
DAKE, J. P., M.D.....	Facing page 537
EASTMAN, E. G.....	Facing page 346
EVE, PAUL F., M.D.....	Facing page 531
GREEN, A. L. P.....	Facing page 455
HARDING, W. G.....	Facing page 606
HARRIS, J. GEORGE.....	Facing page 373
HILL, J. M.....	Facing page 609
JACKSON, PRESIDENT ANDREW.....	Facing page 162
JONES, EDGAR.....	Facing page 295
JACKSON, GENERAL W. H.....	Facing page 610
LEA, JOHN M.....	Facing page 570
LINDSLEY, DR. PHILIP.....	Facing page 386
MADDIN, THOMAS L., M.D.....	Facing page 541
MENEES, THOMAS, M.D.....	Facing page 534
NICHOL, WILLIAM.....	Facing page 286
POLK, PRESIDENT JAMES K.....	Facing page 168
RIDLEY FORT.....	Page 77
ROBERTSON, GENERAL JAMES.....	Frontispiece
STAHLMAN, E. B.....	Facing page 335
STEVENSON, V. K.....	Facing page 329
SEVIER MONUMENT.....	Page 100
STATE CAPITOL, OLD.....	Page 109
VAUGHN, HIRAM.....	Facing page 323
WARNER, JAMES C.....	Facing page 226
WEAVER, DEMPSEY.....	Facing page 291
WHITWORTH, JAMES.....	Facing page 294
WRENNE, THOMAS W.....	Facing page 339



HISTORY OF NASHVILLE.

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL ADVANTAGES.

The Location of Nashville—Latitude and Longitude—Effect of Locality upon Civilization—Professor Winchell on the Surroundings—The Central Basin—Its Formation—Same Process Still Going On—Coal Deposits—Iron Ore—Timber—The Cumberland River—Climate—Topography—Natural Drainage.

THE city of Nashville, whose history we propose to trace with some minuteness in the following pages, is situated in north latitude $36^{\circ} 10'$, and in longitude west of Washington $9^{\circ} 44' 03''$; or, to use words that carry a distincter conception to the common mind, it lies about two thousand five hundred miles north of the equator and six hundred and seventy-five miles west of our national capital. If through this point a straight line were drawn across the State of Tennessee from Kentucky to Alabama, it would be one hundred and fifteen miles long, and thirty-three miles of it would be on the north and eighty-two miles on the south of Nashville.

With such apparently commonplace and trivial statements our history may well begin; for civilization depends largely on geography. The physical conditions of life and growth are as important in the case of a community or a State as in that of an individual. The peculiar history, for example, of ancient Egypt was almost wholly the product of two causes: first, the annual overflow of the Nile, which kept up the amazing fertility of the soil; and, secondly, the guardianship of the encompassing deserts, which protected the land from foreign invasions on every side. We must not, it is true, press this theory too far, or some one will remind us that as great a people as the Scots have been bred among the mists of an inhospitable climate, and have wrenched both subsistence and wealth from the reluctant grasp of an infertile soil. But after we have made all possible allowances and subtractions, the general correctness of the statement with which we set out remains unassailable. There are many regions on the earth's surface that are utterly incapable of producing and sustaining a populous and prosperous community; and, contrarywise, there are many others that Providence seems to have ordained as centers of civilized life, capitals of commonwealths, and marts of trade.

It would be difficult for any man who has carefully surveyed the country surrounding the city of Nashville to resist the conviction that it is to be included in the latter of these two categories. "Beautiful for situation" is the universal judgment of all who have thoughtfully gazed upon it. The following sentences, taken from Dr. Winchell's charming "Sketches of Creation," do not go at all beyond the fact. He says: "I ascend the cupola of the magnificent State-house at Nashville, and take a survey of the surrounding country. On every side spread out the broadly undulating fields of grass and corn into the illimitable distance. A finer agricultural scene was never witnessed. A more beautiful landscape—diversified with broad clearings, waving crops, tufts of magnolia and poplar, shining mansions, withdrawing vales, and purple atmosphere—it has never been my privilege to gaze upon."

The view which Professor Winchell thus describes so vividly includes the greater part of the Middle Tennessee Basin, which, regarded from any stand-point, is one of the most interesting sections on the globe. It has, rudely speaking, an elliptical form, an area of 5,450 square miles, and an average depression of three hundred and fifty feet below the level of the surrounding highlands. Our great geologist, Professor J. M. Safford, has said that "it resembles the bed of a drained lake, and may be compared to the bottom of an oval dish of which the highlands form the broad, flat brim."

The basin was not always here; it was not here when the region round about first rose out of its ocean bed. The strata which still jut out from the highland rim were once continuous over the whole surface of Middle Tennessee. If any one doubts the statement, he can have ocular demonstration of its truthfulness, for, to borrow once more from Doctor Safford, "throughout the basin remnants of the strata have been left in the hills and ridges, these remnants always occurring in a certain order, building up the hills and giving to them a like geological structure. All the sides of the basin present the outcropping of the same strata in the same order. . . . The basin has, therefore, been scooped out from horizontal strata, and the hills and ridges are simply the portions left by the denuding agencies."

The tremendous extent of this process is evident from the fact that the whole series of geological formations reaching up from the lower Silurian to the carboniferous epoch has been swept away. At Murfreesboro, for example, it is estimated that the amount of matter removed must have had a vertical thickness of at least one thousand three hundred feet. Not, moreover, by any cataclysm or sudden and awful catastrophe was this result accomplished, for the rocks that remain in their ancient places, and

that still lie in an almost horizontal order, negative the supposition of a great convulsion. It was by the slow and silent action of water and frost that these miles and miles of solid rock were first pulverized into fine dust, and then swept away to be deposited as mud in the farther south. Very largely did nature thus secure her material for building up the States of Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi. The soil of those proud Commonwealths is much of it Tennessee soil, though it would be very difficult for the fellow-citizens of "Old Hickory" to make a satisfactory identification of their vanished estates, and still more so to institute legal action for recovery.

"The waters of the Cumberland, Duck, and Elk Rivers are *now* at work washing down the hill-sides and deepening the lower areas, and it is not improbable that the same waters commenced the excavation of the basin, each branch, creek, and rill doing its part of the work." To finish so mighty a task of course took time, but on every score geology makes large demands in that direction. In the eyes of this noble science a few million years, more or less, are a mere *bagatelle*. There may be some persons who will refuse to believe that even inside the widest conceivable stretches of duration it would have been possible for forces no more potent than those we have mentioned to begin and complete so Herculean an undertaking. If there be, let them only look at the gorges which the Cumberland has cut for itself at different points from its sources on the slopes of Eastern Kentucky to its mouth in the valley of the Ohio; and if this sight does not carry conviction to their minds, let them consider how the Colorado has plowed a channel three hundred miles long and from three thousand to six thousand feet deep through the plains and ridges of the western United States.

At any rate, and by whatever means, it is at least certain that the superincumbent strata of the later geological ages are all gone from beneath our feet, and that the surface rocks over the whole of the Middle Tennessee Basin, though not of the very oldest, are yet among the oldest on the face of the globe. The Trenton limestones, which are here exposed to view, lie low down upon the geological horizon, belonging as they do to the lower Silurian series. These limestones, wherever found, are the sure signs of a generous soil. They furnish the special aliment upon which the blue-grass delights to feed, and guarantee abundant results to husbandry of every kind. In this fact we have the first pledge of the greatness of Nashville—the first and perhaps the chief of its natural advantages. No city in the United States is surrounded and supported by a finer "back country." It is the natural market for a great variety of crops—cotton, tobacco, corn, wheat, oats, hay, fruits, vegetables. The favored section of which it is the center produces as many high-bred horses, cat-

tle, and swine as any other of equal size in the world. From these sources alone, if all other streams of revenue were dried up, the citizens of Nashville might hope to create a commercial empire and to amass an untold wealth.

While nature has thus provided all the conditions of successful agriculture, she has been none the less lavish in the bestowment of other blessings. In fact, she seems to have been in her kindest mood while making this part of the world, and to have spared no pains in anticipating the probable wants of the coming generations of men. In the broad tablelands which lie at no great distance to the east of Nashville there are vast deposits of all the varieties of bituminous coal. So great, in fact, is the amount of this invaluable mineral that it would be useless to speculate as to the length of time within which it is likely to be exhausted. It has been estimated, however, by a very temperate and judicious geologist that if it were all converted into a solid block it would be eight feet thick, fifty miles broad, and one hundred miles long. Of course it will all be used up some day. Any process of material exhaustion is only a question of time. So far as we can judge, even the furnaces of the sun are destined to burn themselves out in the lapse of the ages. But these events will not occur within the life of this or of many successive generations, and we need not be so much concerned about our remote posterity as to worry over the problem of their fuel supply, especially as it is likely that by the time the coal fails them they will have devised some quick and easy method of generating and using the electrical current. In this respect at least posterity may be safely left to take care of itself. The fact that most interests the men of to-day is that cheap fuel, practically without limit, lies almost at our doors, and makes it possible that manufacturing interests of the most extensive character should be created and conducted with success in Nashville. There is nothing to defeat this possibility, unless those necessary yet rather selfish public servants, the railroads, should take it into their heads to apply a prohibitory freight tariff, and even if such a contingency should become a reality, there exists always the remedy of constructing competing lines. Moreover, as we shall presently see, the Cumberland River may be made a carrier of the "black diamonds." The importance of the foregoing statements will be more fully grasped when we consider another fact: At about an equal distance from Nashville on the west, stretching across the whole State through the counties of Stewart, Montgomery, Houston, Dickson, Humphreys, Hickman, Lewis, Lawrence, and Wayne, and covering in a scattered sort of way an area of 4,000 square miles, is what is known as the "western iron regions" of Tennessee. Extensive developments of these great beds

have already been made, but those who are in position to know give assurance that the work heretofore done is only a faint beginning of that which is destined to occur under the influence of the industrial awakening that is now taking place. The new lines of railroad that are being built to the ore-banks, and the new furnaces that are springing up in various places—two having lately been erected in a suburb of Nashville itself—seem to justify the most sanguine prophecies. This is the iron age. The amount of iron that, in different forms, is required to be produced in order to keep pace with the world's annual consumption almost passes belief. Nor is there the slightest probability that there will be any decline in the enormous demand. As a standing and continuous source of revenue to a community, an iron mine is worth more than one of gold. It goes without the saying among those who are thoroughly conversant with the situation that whatever wealth is dug from the hills of Middle Tennessee will contribute largely to increase the trade and swell the importance of the city of Nashville.

The extent, variety, and excellence of the timber is another marked feature of the Nashville district. Among the timber trees are the ash, the beech, the buckeye, red cedar, chestnut, wild cherry, dogwood, elm, gum, hickory, linn, yellow locust, honey locust, maple, red mulberry, white oak, post oak, chestnut oak, black oak, scarlet oak, black-jack oak, pine, poplar, sycamore, and walnut, both white and black. It is not strange, therefore, that Nashville should be one of the leading hard-wood lumber markets in the world, handling some 200,000,000 feet of lumber annually. At this rate of destruction the supply will, of course, speedily diminish. In fact the greater part of the 15,000,000 feet of walnut and cherry which were cut last year by the Nashville mills came from a considerable distance. There is still a great deal of yellow poplar in sight. Ash and oak will be abundant for many years to come, especially as the increased price will justify transportation from more distant places than has heretofore been the case. Nashville may safely count on the permanency of her lumber interests. In the country along the upper Cumberland are millions of acres of almost untouched forests that after awhile will be leveled to the earth and transported down the river to this point, and as to the counties that will be pierced by the Tennessee Midland and the Nashville and Knoxville railroads the same statement holds good.

Under the same general head of Nashville's natural advantages, the Cumberland River must be noticed. This river is six hundred and fifty miles long, and has a drainage area of 13,500 square miles. In its upper reaches it has two main prongs or branches, the first of which rises in Harlan County, Ky., and the second, Big South Fork, nearly as large, in

Morgan County, Tenn. These two branches unite at Point Burnside, in Pulaski County, Ky., three hundred and twenty-five miles above Nashville, and at different places many other affluents pour their larger or smaller volumes into the descending current, the Obed's River discharging at Celina, one hundred and ninety miles above Nashville; the Caney Fork at Carthage, one hundred and sixteen miles; and Stone's River at a point fourteen miles above the city. Colonel Barlow, a highly esteemed civil engineer, says: "The Obed's and the Caney Fork are each streams of considerable importance, the former traversing vast coal measures, yielding coal of the first quality, and both bordered by bottom lands and forests the wealth of which as yet lies almost wholly undeveloped, waiting the cheap and easy transportation which can be so readily supplied upon the bosom of the Cumberland."

From Point Burnside the general course of the river, though it turns and twists like a wriggling eel, is to the south-west, through the counties of Wayne, Russell, Cumberland, and Monroe in Kentucky, and Clay and Jackson in Tennessee. Thence it turns to the north-west through Smith and Trousdale, and again shifts to the south-west along the line between Sumner and Wilson and through a part of Davidson. After passing Nashville it once more resumes its north-western course, and keeps it through Cheatham, Montgomery, and Stewart Counties in Tennessee, and Trigg, Lyon, and Livingston in Kentucky, finally emptying itself into the Ohio River at a point on nearly the same parallel of latitude as that from which it started.

"Above Point Burnside the stream is composed of a succession of pools, separated by falls and rapids of great intensity. One of the most formidable of these rapids is that immediately above the mouth of South Fork known as Smith's Shoals, where in a length of about ten miles the river makes a descent of about seventy feet. From these shoals to Point Burnside it flows in a narrow gorge which it has excavated out of the sub-carboniferous sandstone, conglomerate, and cavernous limestone, at a depth of three hundred to four hundred feet below the highland plateau. The river in this distance varies from one hundred to six hundred and fifty feet in width, but the gorge is more uniform, increasing gradually from five hundred to seven hundred feet. In this point of its course the river is approachable only by paths, which are exceedingly rough, resembling irregular flights of stone steps, hardly practicable on horseback, but exhibiting at every turn as they descend the sides of the bluff wild and picturesque cliffs of rock. At Burnside the gorge widens, and bottoms appear of sufficient extent to be cultivated. The river continues to flow through a rocky bed with bluffs of limestone, and with a valley va-

rying from one-half to one mile wide, as far as Carthage, where the valley extends upon the south side into the central basin. The river follows the northern edge of the highland rim until it leaves the basin, and re-enters the highlands about fourteen miles below Nashville.” *

Between Burnside and Nashville the slope of the river is singularly uniform; the pools are short and numerous, and the rapids usually gentle, the average fall being eight inches per mile. The entire difference in level between these two points is two hundred and thirty feet.

The value of this river as a means of transportation can hardly be overestimated. Boats now run from its mouth to Nashville, two hundred and four miles, for nine months in the year, and from Nashville to Burnside for three months. It is to be hoped that the Federal Government, in pursuance of the same wise policy which has made such vast outlays for improving the channels of other rivers, will not be unmindful of the Cumberland. The Ohio has heretofore received \$6,690,900; the Tennessee, \$3,500,000; the Cumberland, only \$1,041,000. “While the railroads are rapidly and constantly extending their lines in all directions like the web of the geometrical spider, crossing and recrossing the plains of the West, piercing mountain ranges and following the sinuous windings of the minutest gorges, ever adding new fields of wealth to the general prosperity; yet it is the part of wisdom to keep a vigilant eye on this enormous net-work, lest, like its prototype, the web of the spider, it may absorb within its meshes more than rightfully belongs to it. Like all good and powerful instruments, the railroad systems—which are perhaps the most powerful—will be none the worse for having a suitable check or brake applied as occasion may require. What check, then, can be applied to an institution which, in its combined power, so nearly controls the carrying trade of this continent? Manifestly, the check of competition. Can competing railroads be built? Sometimes this has been done, but usually the experiment has not been very successful. We must look to our rivers, our natural avenues of commerce, if we would find the means for providing the necessary healthful competition that is required to regulate and at the same time increase the commercial facilities of our country. Should the system of canalization for the entire Cumberland River from its mouth to the head of Smith’s Shoals be adopted, it would afford probably the most effective water way upon the continent, and would insure nearly six hundred miles of continuous navigation in itself, and connect its waters with the entire Mississippi system. Boats would be able to run on schedule time from the beginning to the close of the year, and a market for all the products of the Cumberland Valley would be assured.” †

* Powell’s “History of Davidson County.” † Colonel J. W. Barlow.

A large convention composed of representative citizens of Kentucky and Tennessee met in Nashville in the autumn of 1889 to formulate a plan of action and petition Congress on this subject. While all the communities along the river are vitally interested in it, none have so large a stake as the citizens of Nashville. To them it means the indefinite expansion of a trade which, even with all the limitations heretofore existing, has been one of great value.

Among the many considerations that determine the availability of any particular spot as the site of a great city climate is not the least important. In fact, it claims a foremost place. In finding out exactly what the climate of Nashville is we are greatly assisted by the records of the United States Signal Service office. These records have been kept with absolute accuracy for a period of eighteen years, nearly two weather cycles. We insert first the table of temperature, which explains itself.

YEAR.	SPRING.		SUMMER.		AUTUMN.		WINTER.		AV' RAGE. Yearly.
	Highest.	Lowest.	Highest.	Lowest.	Highest.	Lowest.	Highest.	Lowest.	
1872.....	90	24	97	62	94	13	67	— 3	58.4
1873.....	91	11	95	66	95	20	13	5	59.5
1874.....	93	29	104	60	91	24	75	14	61.7
1875.....	89	24	97	53	93	23	75	— 2	58.5
1876.....	90	14	97	55	91	23	73	— 2	59.1
1877.....	91	19	96	60	88	17	69	— 8	49.9
1878.....	92	31	98	52	91	28	67	7	60.2
1879.....	93	22	101	50	89	23	77	— 3	61.1
1880.....	90	29	96	53	88	15	72	2	60.7
1881.....	92	26	103	55	98	21	68	12	61.5
1882.....	87	32	96	48	90	28	72	6	60.8
1883.....	88	36	94	55	90	16	77	11	59.1
1884.....	88	19	94	56	92	27	72	— 10	58.7
1885.....	83	17	96	56	88	30	70	— 2	56.5
1886.....	91	22	98	56	90	23	62	— 9	56.6
1887.....	89	24	99	52	99	10	75	— 2	59.8
1888.....	88	23	98	48	86	26	77	2	57.2
1889.....	91	26	93	46	91	23	73	11	.....

It appears that the average temperature of Nashville for the past eighteen years, taking the year round, has been 58.2°.

Equally interesting, especially because of its bearing on the maturity of the crops, is the table of frosts:

YEAR.	Last Frost in Spring.	First Frost in Autumn.	YEAR.	Last Frost in Spring.	First Frost in Autumn.
1871.....	April 23	October 12	1881.....	April 14	October 20
1872.....	April 2	October 11	1882.....	May 16	October 28
1873.....	April 26	October 21	1883.....	May 24	November 1
1874.....	April 30	October 14	1884.....	April 25	October 16
1875.....	April 19	October 12	1885.....	May 10	October 22
1876.....	April 6	October 7	1886.....	May 1	October 2
1877.....	May 1	October 5	1887.....	April 19	September 24
1878.....	March 26	October 13	1888.....	May 15	September 29
1879.....	April 18	October 24	1889.....	April 7	September 28
1880.....	April 12	October 18			

It is known to all that farming as a business is largely dependent on the excess or deficiency of rain, and also that this is the source of water supply, nature in this way restoring to the earth the moisture that is lost or taken up by evaporation. If we take the rain-fall of Nashville as an index for this section of the State, we find that it ranks favorably with any State in the Union:

YEAR.	RAIN-FALL IN INCHES.					YEAR.	RAIN-FALL IN INCHES.				
	Spring.	Summer.	Autumn.	Winter.	Annual Amount.		Spring.	Summer.	Autumn.	Winter.	Annual Amount.
1872.....	12.09	11.72	8.33	6.91	39.05	1881.....	11.58	6.37	16.07	13.85	47.87
1873.....	11.81	11.19	10.43	16.04	49.47	1882.....	20.25	11.98	6.18	24.53	62.94
1874.....	18.59	9.04	11.87	18.64	58.14	1883.....	16.55	17.83	13.02	10.50	57.90
1875.....	14.12	15.35	10.50	13.51	52.48	1884.....	19.16	15.98	12.52	6.36	54.02
1876.....	12.30	8.57	6.46	9.58	46.91	1885.....	11.19	10.44	10.00	11.32	42.95
1877.....	15.67	13.43	12.94	7.60	49.64	1886.....	10.48	9.22	15.09	9.95	44.74
1878.....	12.69	17.73	6.65	11.49	48.56	1887.....	18.93	9.46	8.97	11.06	50.54
1879.....	9.57	15.59	13.93	18.60	57.69	1888.....	11.84	14.61	14.07	10.97	50.51
1880.....	17.55	11.86	18.40	19.43	67.24	1889.....	10.30	9.64	15.23	.....	35.17

As to *dryness* of climate Nashville cannot boast as much as she would like to do. Nevertheless she is fairly well off in this respect also. On the whole subject of which we write Sergeant Marbury, who is now in charge of the signal office, says: "In Tennessee there is the most happy combination of climate, where the amount of humidity and sunshine is sufficient to bring about the highest degree of perfection and maturity in the greatest variety of crops, and where the degree of cold is just enough to invigorate the body, ameliorate the soil, and destroy the germs of enervating diseases. The days of rain and sunshine, of heat and cold, are beautifully ordered. Healthy breezes dispel the noxious exhalations. Health is the rule, sickness the exception. The mean annual temperature is about the same as that of the northern part of Spain. The isotherms of Middle Tennessee pass through the south of France, Northern Italy, Smyrna, the Japan Islands; and re-enters the United States near San Francisco. There is, however, a widely marked difference between the climate of Middle Tennessee and that of the foreign States mentioned. The range in the thermometer is not so great in the latter. Our summers are hotter and winters colder. The orange, the olive, the lemon, and the fig, that flourish upon the shores of the Mediterranean, do not mature in Middle Tennessee. For the production of plants that require a high degree of heat it far surpasses the countries of the same isotherms in Europe. Indian corn, melons, annual vines, all requiring a high degree of heat, grow in Tennessee with amazing rapidity."

Owing to the manifold inequalities of the ground upon which it is built the elevation of Nashville above the level of the sea ranges from three

hundred and sixty-five feet at the edge of low water on the Cumberland River to six hundred and eighty-one feet at the summit of Kirkpatrick's Hill; and there are several points within its limits that rise above five hundred feet. This fact makes it somewhat difficult to get a panoramic view of the city. But if the reader has time and strength to follow Doctor Winchell to the cupola of the capitol, or to the top of the great circle of stone at the new reservoir, he will find himself amply repaid for the exertion put forth. An easier method of reaching the same result would be to charter space in a large balloon, and, picking some clear day, to sail to a point of observation about half a mile above the earth. Let us, as if from that high vantage-ground, undertake to describe the ample prospect:

The Cumberland River, sinuous as a snake, and here flowing to the north and north-west, is of course the first object to attract attention. Gliding along the bottom of its deeply furrowed channel as if it were trying to hide itself in the bowels of the earth, it cuts the city into two unequal parts. The smaller of these parts (formerly known as Edgefield) lies on the east bank of the river, and is itself subdivided by the rather broad and deep valley of an inconsiderable stream into northern and southern sections. The southern section, which is one of great beauty, retreats with a gradual rise from the river-bank, till at a distance of something over a mile it terminates in an eminence two hundred feet above low water. The surface of the northern section is more nearly level, and extends back a much greater distance to a series of low ridges that sweep in graceful curves to the north-west.

The larger part of Nashville, lying to the west of the river, has with equal precision been marked off by the finger of nature into distinct districts. The separating lines between these districts are the valleys of Lick Branch and Wilson's Spring Branch, two small streams which take their rise in the chain of hills to the south of the city, and flow north-eastward to the Cumberland, their mouths being about one mile apart. "The city is thus divided topographically into three ridges or spurs, extending from the main ridge in its rear, each having for its termination a rocky bluff abutting upon the river."

The first of these districts is the one commonly known as South Nashville. It is bounded on the north by Wilson's Spring Branch, already mentioned; and on the south by Brown's Creek, which rises about seven miles to the south of the city, flows to the north until it almost reaches the city limits, and then turns to the north-east, and empties itself into the river about two miles higher up. Beginning at a bluff about one hundred and seventy feet above low-water mark on the river front, at a point where the old reservoir has long stood, this division of the city falls back

with an undulating surface for one mile, and then rises up to the summit of St. Cloud Hill, better known in recent days as Fort Negley. Thence, sinking down in the interval so as to make a passage for the Franklin turnpike, it mounts with something like abruptness to a height of two hundred and ninety-one feet on Currey's Hill (Fort Morton) and of three hundred and sixteen feet on Kirkpatrick's Hill (Fort Casino).

The second division, Central Nashville, is also for the most part a sort of ridge. It is included between Lick Branch on the north and Wilson's Spring Branch on the south. Starting from the bluff at the Edgefield bridge, which is there one hundred and twenty-five feet above low water, it keeps a westward direction and an almost unchanging elevation for one-third of a mile, and then ascends rapidly into the rounded hill upon which the State capitol is built. The lower platform of this capitol is one hundred and ninety-one feet, its main platform two hundred feet, and the main crest of the roof two hundred and eighty-two feet above low water. From this point there is a descent by very steep grades to the north and west; but on the south, running on the line of Spruce Street, the crest of the ridge maintains an average elevation of over one hundred feet for nearly a mile, and then forms a junction with the outlying slopes of Currey's Hill.

The third division, North Nashville, embraces all that part of the city that lies to the north and the north-west of Lick Branch. As can easily be seen from a good map, it is almost entirely encircled by the bend of the river. The bluff of seventy-five feet which closely faces the river on the east retires inwardly a short distance below the corporation line, and leaves a bottom nearly one mile in width between its base and the river-bank. This bottom extends quite around the bend of the river. Between it and the valley of Lick Branch the surface is rolling, and has an average elevation of from eighty to one hundred feet above low water. At Fisk University it reaches an altitude of one hundred and fifty-four feet, and at St. Cecilia Academy of one hundred and sixty-five feet.

"A fourth, or south-western, division comprises all that area which lies between the two prongs of Lick Branch—one of which, taking its rise near the West Side Park, is known as Cockrill Spring Branch; and the other, rising to the west of the eminence known as Currey's Hill, runs nearly parallel with the river, and unites with the Cockrill Spring Branch at a point nearly due west of the capitol. The territory thus bounded is undulating, intersected by numerous tributaries of one or the other of the two streams mentioned, and rises at first gradually and then more rapidly to the chain of hills extending from Currey's Hill to the Charlotte turnpike. The summits of these hills have an elevation ranging from two

hundred and twenty to three hundred and eighty feet above low water, and they are separated at numerous lower points or gaps through which the different turnpikes and the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railroad are built. Many prominent points are comprised within this area—one just astride the city limits, where Fort Houston was built, one hundred and seventy-eight feet above low water; another occupied by Vanderbilt University, the highest point in the grounds being two hundred and five feet above low water.

“Thus are briefly described the salient topographical features of Nashville and its vicinity. By describing more particularly the valleys herein mentioned a clearer understanding can be had of their relation to the city. The valley of Lick Branch is a nearly level area, about one-half mile wide at its broadest point, and narrowing to three hundred yards wide at the junction with the Cockrill Spring Branch, nearly a mile from the river. Its average elevation is thirty-two feet above low water back as far as the crossing of Spruce Street, from which point it rises to forty-seven feet at the junction of the Cockrill Spring Branch, and still more rapidly thence to the head of both branches. As the difference between low water here referred to and extreme high water is fifty-seven feet, it will be seen that at a time of high freshets the valley of Lick Branch is covered to a depth, at the junction of the Cockrill Spring Branch, of ten feet, and thence ranging to twenty-five feet deep at the lower points. This extreme height has been reached but once since Nashville has been known as a locality—to wit, in 1847. A height only five feet less, however, has been reached frequently. The valley of Wilson’s Spring Branch, which is about one-quarter of a mile wide a short distance above its mouth, and one hundred yards wide half a mile from the river, rises gradually from an elevation of thirty-nine feet above low water at its widest point, to fifty-seven feet above low water half a mile from the river. This valley has therefore been flooded to a depth ranging from eighteen feet to nothing half a mile back. It is therefore evident that at extreme high water there are two wide inlets or bays from the river—one of which is half a mile long, the other one over a mile—which separate the first, second, and third divisions of the city from one another.”*

The difficulty arising from the fact stated in the foregoing paragraph is that it unfits a considerable part of the city for permanent habitation. This is a serious drawback. It is offset, however, by the other fact that the uneven and irregular surface of the rest of the city, descending in all

*Major W. F. Foster, in report of Board of Health for 1877. We are much indebted to this report for help in writing this whole section on the city’s topography. In recent years the valley of Wilson’s Spring Branch has been largely filled up.

directions into these valleys, affords a natural drainage as excellent as that possessed by any city in the country. When this natural advantage shall have been perfectly utilized in the construction of scientific sewers, a work which has already been begun, we may reasonably expect to see a wonderful improvement in all the sanitary conditions of the city, and may hope that the death rate, which is even now exceedingly low, will be still further reduced.

Within the past few weeks the city engineer, Mr. Jowett, has reported a plan for constructing a sewer large enough to carry off all the water of Lick Branch from West End Avenue to a point near the north-western corner of the penitentiary. That, sooner or later, this plan will be adopted there can be no doubt. In fact, it is only a question of time when such a sewer will be built down to the river itself. After that, the enterprise of the city will be called upon to fill up the bottom in some way or other, and make it habitable and valuable ground.

CHAPTER II.

MOUND BUILDERS, INDIANS, AND FRENCH.

Origin of the Mounds in This Vicinity—Stone-grave Cemetery on the Present Site of Nashville—Other Cemeteries—General Thruston on a Recent "Find"—Collections of Relics of the Mound Builders—Dr. Joseph Jones on the Remarkable Preservation of Skeletons of Mound Builders—Speculations on Who Were the Mound Builders—The Natchez Indians—The Disappearance of the Mound Builders—The Shawnee Indians—Nashville as a French Trading-post.

THAT the valley of the Cumberland was the center of a vast population long before it had met the gaze of any white man's eyes is one of the things about which there can be no dispute. In no part of the North American Continent do we discover more manifest indications of the former presence of that mysterious people who are known indifferently as the Mound Builders or the stone-grave race. Concerning this people the voice of history is absolutely silent; and even tradition, that useful but untrustworthy substitute for written records, has not a word to say. The Cherokees and Shawnees, who were the occupants of Tennessee at the earliest historical period, informed General Robertson and Judge Haywood that the mounds were here when their ancestors first entered the country, and declared that they were entirely ignorant as to their origin and purpose. For all our actual knowledge on the subject we are indebted to the researches of archæology. There are many points on which this noble science has been able to throw only the faintest light. Some things, however, it has made out quite clearly. "It is within the bounds of truth," says General G. P. Thruston, himself an accomplished and enthusiastic antiquarian, "to state that, after more than a century of occupation by the whites, the burial-grounds of its aboriginal inhabitants within a radius of fifty miles of Nashville contain the remains of a greater number of dead than the aggregate of the present cemeteries of the whites." In this opinion General Thruston is sustained by the unanimous judgment of all the investigators who have taken the time and the pains to give the matter adequate attention.

A large part of the city of Nashville itself has been built over an extensive stone-grave cemetery, which lay around the Sulphur Spring and along the valley of Lick Branch. There was a second one, surrounding a chain of four mounds, on the immediately opposite bank of the Cumberland. A third was situated on the same side of the river, and about a mile and a half farther down; a fourth at Cockrill's Spring, in West

Nashville; a fifth on the Charlotte turnpike some six miles from the city; a sixth near the mouth of Stone's River, twelve miles above; and a seventh at Hayesboro. In fact, the list might be multiplied almost indefinitely, for there is scarcely any part of Middle Tennessee, especially along the larger water-courses, where this ancient people did not rear their mounds and other earth-works and bury their dead. The work of research has been going on since the time of the industrious and inquisitive but rather credulous Judge Haywood, about three-quarters of a century; but it is exceedingly likely that numerous discoveries yet remain to be made.

Within the past two years there has been a very interesting "find" on the waters of Brown's Creek, about five miles from Nashville. With regard to this cemetery General Thruston says ("Ancient Society in Tennessee," p. 374): "It has recently been explored—in fact, pillaged and devastated—by relic hunters and collectors. Notwithstanding its rough usage, it has yielded many rare and valuable specimens—some four or five hundred pieces of ancient pottery, a number of them unique in form, and of such fine finish that they may be said to be almost glazed, cooking-vessels, water-jars, hanging vessels, drinking-cups, ornamented and plain sets of ware, apparently for the rich and poor, and for the little children, basins, plates, and indeed an ample store for a well-supplied aboriginal *cuisine*; also pipes, implements, and an infinite variety of articles illustrating the domestic life of the ancient inhabitants of Tennessee. . . . Among the treasures found are a number of articles indicating some commercial development, a pipe made of red 'pipe-stone' or catlinite, found only in Dakota Territory, more than a thousand miles distant, native copper from the shores of Lake Superior, ornamented sea-shells from the Gulf and South Atlantic coast, mica from North Carolina, exquisitely polished implements of cannel-coal, pearls from the Southern rivers, implements of polished hematite from distant iron mines, and of steatite and quartz from the Alleghany range; also a large number of images or idols, some of them doubtless types of the very features and lineaments of the prehistoric race buried in these graves."

A magnificent collection of relics of the kinds just above described is now in possession of General Thruston. A similar collection, said to be also of rare value, belongs to Mr. E. D. Hicks, who has for many years devoted much attention to the matter. The Tennessee Historical Society is also rich in this direction; and the Smithsonian Institute has gathered many fine specimens from the graves and mounds hereabouts.

One of the most remarkable facts is that, old as these graves certainly are, yet in many cases the skeletons which they contain are in a state of

almost perfect preservation, though they, of course, quickly crumble to dust on exposure to the air. This fact may be partly accounted for by the manner of burial, which is described by Dr. Joseph Jones ("Explorations of the Aboriginal Remains of Tennessee," p. 8) as follows: "An excavation agreeing with that of the body of the dead was made in the ground, and the bottom carefully paved with flat stones. Flat stones or slabs of limestone and slaty sandstone were placed along the sides and at the head and foot of the grave. The body was then placed within this rude coffin, and with it were deposited vases, small ornaments, pearls, beads, bands of wampum, large sea-shells, idols, warlike implements, stone hatchets and chisels, spear-heads, arrow-heads, stone swords, paint-bowls, and even copper ornaments. The top of the grave was then covered with one or more flat stones. The upper slabs covering the graves were generally on a level with the surface of the ground. In some localities, however, and especially in the more carefully constructed burial-mounds, the graves were covered with a foot of earth or more, and in order to discover their location I was obliged to sink an iron rod into the loose soil until it struck the coffin."

In regard to these stone-grave folk there are numerous questions which every thoughtful man will be disposed to ask. Utter indifference concerning them would be a sure sign of intellectual stupidity. The instinct which prompts us to find out whatever can be discovered concerning our brother men of distant ages is native to our minds. It is especially proper that we should go to the utmost limits of attainable knowledge with reference to the races that once tenanted the valleys and the hills in the midst of which we have now planted our own homes. The backward look is not only justified, but demanded.

Who, then, were the Mound Builders? To what great division or branch of the human family did they belong? In what direction must we look for their kinships? Many answers have been given to these questions, none of them entirely satisfactory to persons who demand scientific demonstration. It is to be noted, however, that the field of inquiry is constantly being narrowed by the disproval and rejection of hasty and immature theories. Nor is it too much to hope that in the years to come we shall be able to speak with a clearer and more self-confident tone. General Thruston's former view (which we understand he has somewhat modified, though the measure of the modification we are not able to state) is briefly this: "The stone-grave race and the builders of the mounds and earth-works in Tennessee and probably in the Mississippi Valley were Indians, North American Indians, probably the ancestors of the Southern red or copper-colored Indians found by the

whites in this general section, a race formerly living under conditions of life somewhat different from that of the more nomadic hunting tribes, but not differing from them in the essential characters of the Indian race." There are some who insist that the Mound Builders were an Hamitic stock, and closely akin to the Phenicians; but it may be safely said that the most competent scientific authorities scarcely regard this position as worthy of refutation. Dr. Jones, from whom we have already quoted, and whose almost exhaustive work has been published under the direction of the Smithsonian Institute, says (p. 88): "My examination of the organic and monumental remains and of the works of art of the aborigines of Tennessee established the fact that they are not the relics of the nomadic and hunting tribes of Indians existing at the time of the exploration of the coasts and interior of the continent by the white race; but that, on the contrary, they are the remains of a people closely related to, if not identical with the more civilized nations of Mexico and Central America. The question whether the Mound Builders of the Mississippi Valley were the primitive race from which the Toltecs and the Aztecs sprung or whether they were offshoots of these races cannot at present be definitely settled. A solution of this interesting question will depend upon a careful exploration of the aboriginal remains of the entire North American Continent. When this great work is completed it may be possible to decide as to the relative age and relationship of the remains in different sections of the continent, and thus to establish the lines of occupation and emigration of the Mound Builders." This temperate and perhaps correct statement is as far as Dr. Jones chooses to go. The substance of it is that the Toltecs and Aztecs and the Mound Builders were in their origin the same people; but whether the Toltecs and Aztecs went down into Mexico and Central America from the Mississippi Valley or the Mound Builders came up into the Mississippi Valley from Mexico and Central America is still a debatable matter. In another part of his treatise Dr. Jones indulges in some speculations concerning the identity of the Mound Builders with the Natchez, and adduces a number of considerations that look in that direction. The substance of his remarks may be best expressed under three or four consecutive heads:

1. Many of the crania of the stone graves and mounds bear a striking resemblance to those of the Natchez, described and figured in Morton's "*Crania Americana*."

2. There are many grounds for supposing that the Natchez were of the old Toltecan stock, chief of which are the two facts that they were probably worshipers of the sun, and were governed by hereditary rulers.

3. The Natchez in former times (say three hundred and fifty or four hundred years ago) extended from the river Manchez, or Iberville, which is about fifty leagues from the Gulf of Mexico, to the river Wabash, which is about four hundred and fifty leagues from the Gulf. It is likely, however, that they occupied the valleys of all the rivers that fall into the Mississippi between these two points, and consequently covered the scope of country in which the mounds and stone graves are found.

4. It is impossible to prove that the Natchez and the aborigines of Tennessee were identically the same people; but it is at least reasonably certain that they were related in their origin, and may at some remote time have been subjected to the same form of government, and have practiced the same religious rites.

That the stone-grave people of Tennessee were idolaters is beyond a question. They made many idols, cutting some from solid stone, and fashioning others from a mixture of clay and shells. The indications are that they built altars and offered sacrifices. On high and almost inaccessible cliffs they painted the emblems of the sun and moon.

“The presence of large sea-shells of various species in great numbers in the stone graves shows that the race either had commercial relations extending to the shores of the Atlantic, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Pacific; or that these shells had been preserved in their migrations from remote regions. This conclusion is sustained also by the representation of certain Mexican and Central American birds and animals on their pipes and culinary vessels, and the use of obsidian, fluor-spar, and serpentine in the construction of their idols and warlike implements.”

It is natural for us to ask: When did the Mound Builders vanish away? It is also equally difficult to get a satisfactory response to our interrogation. Some of the mounds in Tennessee were constructed at least five hundred years ago, as is evident from the size and age of the trees that are found growing upon them; but we are not, therefore, shut up to the supposition that no Mound Builders have lived here since that time. On the contrary, it is believed by competent judges that some remnants of them were still inhabiting this section when Columbus discovered the Western Continent; but they did not tarry many decades later than that great event. As to the causes that finally swept them away we know nothing. The imagination is, consequently, free to do its best in accounting for such a catastrophe. There are many conceivable ways in which these earliest Tennesseans may have been literally and utterly exterminated. Other races—less civilized, but stronger in the art of war—may have swooped down upon them, sparing neither rank nor sex nor age. It is not hard to imagine a contest in which quarter was neither

given nor asked, and which could terminate only in the annihilation of one or the other side. Or gaunt famine, following in the wake of consuming droughts and destructive floods, may have invaded the thickly settled communities, and have left none behind to tell the tale of its doings. Or pestilence, with its breath of poison, may have played a part in the mighty transaction; for the very bones that are dug up from the stone coffins reveal the presence and the workings of some of the most dreadful diseases with which humanity has ever been scourged.

It is impossible to think of these things without a certain sense of awe. If we are oppressed with a feeling of powerlessness as we stand by the death-bed of a single fellow-man, what kind of impression must be produced by the contemplation of the extinction of a whole people. Aspiring as human beings are, great as are the works which they perform, wonderful as are the monuments which they leave behind them, they are yet unable to resist the process of dissolution and decay. On the banks of the Cumberland, as truly as on the banks of the Nile, we may read a lesson on the vanity of human hopes, and listen to a melancholy story of human disappointment and death. On the complete disappearance of the Mound Builders Judge Haywood moralizes as follows: "Voracious time has drawn them, with the days of other years, into her capacious stomach, where, dissolving into aliments of oblivion, they have left to be saved from annihilation only the faint glimmering chronicles of their former being."

1151685

The first occupants of the valley of the Cumberland within historic times were the Shawnee Indians, a race whose original abode tradition assigns to the Sewanee River, in the State of Florida. At one time or another they occupied nearly the whole stretch of country from the mouth of the Savannah River north-westward to Lake Erie. Bancroft speaks of them as "a restless nation of wanderers." About the middle of the eighteenth century the English traveler, Adair, came across an encampment of four hundred and fifty of them, who had been straggling in the woods for four years, not far from the head waters of the Mobile River, and were on their way to the country of the Muscogees. About 1698 three or four score of their families removed from South Carolina, and, with the consent of the Government of Pennsylvania, planted themselves on the Susquehanna. "They spoke a dialect of the Algonquin language, which was one of the original tongues of the North American Continent, and was spoken by every tribe from the Chesapeake to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and westward to the Mississippi and Lake Superior; the only exception in this vast strip of country being the Huron-Iroquois language, spoken by the Hurons, Petuns, Neuters, and Iroquois."

The exact date when the Shawnees first came to the Cumberland is not known; but it is probable that they were at least beginning to take possession of the land as far back as 1650, and that they held it for something over a half-century. In 1772 Little Cornplanter, an intelligent Cherokee chief, informed some American gentlemen that one hundred years before the Shawnees had, with the consent of his tribe, removed from the Savannah River, in Georgia, to the Cumberland. There are many known facts that corroborate his statement, but it is impossible to speak with absolute certainty as to the time when the event which he mentioned took place, nor do we consider it very important to determine a matter of this sort.

From the first the Shawnees were hard pressed in their new home. In about 1672 they were overrun by the Iroquois from the north, who ever afterward, down to the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, claimed the country by right of conquest. The Cherokees on the east, once their friends, and the Chickasaws on the west also combined against them. Driven by these hostile incursions, and drawn by the friendly invitation of the French La Salle, they began as early as 1681 to migrate to Illinois and Indiana. It is probable that by the year 1714 they were all gone, some of them stopping till 1762 on the Green River, in Kentucky, and then passing on to their kinsmen on the Wabash. When M. Charleville, in 1714, opened a store on the present site of Nashville he occupied the fort of the Shawnees as his dwelling. Their number had become so reduced that they determined to abandon the Cumberland entirely, and accordingly set sail down the river. The story of what followed is tragical to the last limit, and even after the lapse of nearly two centuries cannot be read without emotion. The Chickasaws, whose headquarters were on the bluff at the present city of Memphis, hearing of the proposed migration, determined, with true savage spirit, to strike a final and fatal blow. For this purpose a large party of their warriors, provided with canoes, posted themselves in ambush on both sides of the Cumberland, at a place a short distance above the mouth of the Harpeth. The scheme proved entirely successful. The unsuspecting Shawnees were overtaken with a dreadful slaughter. Not merely were they defeated, and their goods captured; but without a single exception, so the bloody story runs, they were put to death, and not a man survived to join his old friends in the North-west. But this was only an insignificant remnant. The great majority, including perhaps the flower of the nation, had already escaped; and for some time they continued to make occasional raids into their old haunts. At length, however, either from mutual fear or from some other cause, both Chickasaws and Shawnees forsook the

country entirely. For about sixty years, prior to 1780, it was utterly without occupants, and was not often visited even by transient hunting parties. This fact explains the great abundance of wild game—buffalo, bear, elk, deer, wild turkeys, and so forth—with which the country was filled when it was first entered by white settlers. “Small parties of Shawnees occasionally infested the frontiers after the whites had come into it, and, from their familiarity with the mountains, the rivers, and the paths, they were able to inflict serious damage on the infant settlements. A part of the banditti who afterward infested the Tennessee River and committed such shocking outrages on emigrants and navigators at the celebrated passes were Shawnees.” In the West the tribe became strong and famous. They took a conspicuous part at the close of the last and the beginning of the present century in the wars against the American forces led by St. Clair and Mad Anthony Wayne; and among the whole race of red men there has probably not arisen one who was, all in all, the superior of the great warrior, Tecumseh, or of his brother, the Shawnee Prophet. Exit the Mound Builders. Exit the Shawnees.

In the year 1682 the Chevalier La Salle, inspired by the example of Father Marquette, and anxious to achieve distinction and wealth, sailed down the Mississippi River from the lakes to the Gulf, and formally took possession of the entire valley in the name of his royal master, Louis XIV. of France. In the course of his voyage he paused long enough to build a cabin and a fort on the site which the city of Memphis now occupies. It is also affirmed that he entered into amicable relations with the Chickasaw Indians, who then lived at that point, and that he established a trading-post, which was designed to be a sort of half-way place between the French settlements in Illinois and those yet to be founded below. Another interesting fact is that La Salle here crossed the track along which the Spanish De Soto had gone with his small but intrepid army one hundred and thirty years before.

A magnificent territorial empire was thus added to the dominions of the French crown. But, great as was the rejoicing over the new acquisition, it did not for a long time prove to be of much value. At the end of the first twenty-five years it had cost far more than it had come to; and there did not seem to be the least prospect that it would soon develop into a self-supporting province. We need not be surprised, therefore, that in 1713 the “Grande Monarque” leased it on easy terms to Anthony Crozat, a man who had made vast sums of money in other enterprises, and who did not doubt his ability to do the same in this one. His head was filled with all sorts of ambitious schemes. There were three ways in which he expected to enrich himself: by discovering mines of

precious minerals, which he believed to be numerous in different parts of the country; by trading with the Spanish colonies in Texas and Mexico; and by bartering with the Indian tribes for furs. In a very few years he was glad to withdraw from the venture, after having spent 125,000 livres more than he had gained.

In pursuance of his general plan, he established trading-stations at different points along the Mississippi Valley. In 1714 one of his representatives, M. Charleville, came to Nashville, and took up his residence in an old fort which the Shawnees had built on the mound about seventy yards from the river and at the same distance from Lick Branch. How long he remained here it is difficult to say. Judge Haywood says that it was for many years, but he does not give his authority for the statement. As Crozat surrendered his lease in 1717, it is not likely that his agents would continue in the wilderness for a much longer period of time. Nevertheless, it is probable that companies of French traders occasionally visited Nashville during the greater part of the first half of the eighteenth century.

As early certainly as 1775, and possibly ten years before that time, came Timothy Demonbreun, also a French trader. His residence at first was not continuous; but he afterward made a permanent settlement, and lived at Nashville till the time of his death in 1826, having previously enjoyed the great satisfaction of helping to entertain his countryman, Lafayette, who visited the city in 1824. "His descendants still live in Nashville, and have in their possession the old watch and gun which he carried in the siege of Quebec, where he was a soldier under Montcalm in that memorable defeat which decided the fate of the French colonies in North America. The tradition in the family is that after the battle of Quebec, in which he was severely wounded, he came to the French town of Kaskaskia, in Illinois, and from that place, with a hunting party in boats or pirogues, made his way up the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers to the well-known French Lick. Abating all mythical traditions, more or less of which have been naturally associated with one who ventured into this region at so early a period, there are facts enough to warrant the conclusion that Demonbreun was here in advance of the first American settlers for ten or fifteen years."

CHAPTER III.

INITIAL MOVEMENTS TOWARD SETTLEMENT.

Cornelius Dougherty—Trappers and Traders—Adair's Visit to the Cherokees—Walker's Expedition of 1748—The Naming of the Cumberland River and Mountains—Fort Loudon Built—Long Island Fort—Colonel Daniel Boone—Colonel James Smith's Expedition—Isaac Lindsey Reaches Nashville—John Rains, Casper Mansker, and Others, in 1769—Mansker's Trip to Natchez—Colonel James Knox's Expedition—Mansker, John Montgomery, and Others, in 1771—Spencer's Mission—The Tide of Immigration Which Followed.

THAT such a country as the one which we have described in our opening chapter should remain permanently unoccupied by men of English extraction was not a possibility. It was written in the book of fate that the same race which had spread itself along the Atlantic coast from New England to Georgia, and had cut wide gaps in the primeval forests on both sides of the Blue Ridge, should also push westward to the interior of the continent, and take possession of the broad and fertile valleys lying beyond the Alleghany and Cumberland Mountains.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century, nearly one hundred years after the first settlement at Jamestown, there was not a single Anglo-Saxon within the limits of the State of Tennessee, unless we except that Cornelius Dougherty, who, as early as 1690, established himself among the Cherokees about forty or fifty miles below where the city of Knoxville now stands. At the middle of the century the condition of things was much the same, though by 1740 a regular route of communication for pack-horses and traders was opened along the Great Path from Virginia to the center of the Cherokee Nation. The westernmost hunter's cabin at that time was on Otter River, in what is now Bedford County, Va., nearly one hundred and seventy-five miles east of Bristol. The commerce with the Indians proved to be very profitable, and attracted not only many traders, but also others who pursued trapping and hunting independently of the Indians. Not one, however, of all these earliest adventurers seems to have had any thought of making for himself a permanent home in the wilderness. They came to accomplish a definite object; and, when it was done, they returned. But in a few years all this was changed. Before the century was completed not only had a line of settlements been effected reaching from the Virginia line almost to the Mississippi River; but a new and sovereign State, invested with all the functions of political life, had been started upon its high and glorious career.

The march of events culminating in such a result was exceedingly rapid. We can take no notice of the visit of the English Adair to the Cherokees in 1730, though the volume in which he gives an account of his experiences, and which was published in London in 1775, is still one of the most valuable of our sources of information concerning that tribe of Indians.

As early as 1748 Dr. Thomas Walker, of Virginia, accompanied by Colonels Wood, Patton, and Buchanan, Captain Charles Campbell, and others, made an extensive tour of exploration on the Western waters. They passed through Powell's Valley, and gave the name of the Cumberland Mountains to the lofty range which they saw upon the west. Moving down this range in a south-western direction, they came to that remarkable depression through which the tide of emigration was destined to roll in a large and steady volume for more than half a century, and called it Cumberland Gap. It has lately been pierced by a great railroad tunnel. One cannot think without a sigh that in blasting for the tunnel the generous spring of water that refreshed so many thousands of weary travelers was utterly and permanently destroyed. On the western side of the mountain Dr. Walker and his friends found a beautiful mountain stream, and named it Cumberland River. The Duke of Cumberland was at that time prime minister of England, and these loyal Virginians were glad to honor him by leaving his name in the Western wilds.

In the year 1756, at a point on the Little Tennessee River thirty miles below Knoxville, Fort Loudon was built and garrisoned with English troops. It was estimated to be five hundred miles from Charleston, and almost one hundred and seventy-five miles west of any civilized community. In the first instance it was designed, not as a settlement, but simply as a military outpost, to face the threatened encroachments of the French from the Mississippi Valley. The story of its capture by the Cherokees some four years later, and of the inhuman butchery of its brave defenders, is one of thrilling interest. That Tennesseans should be as ignorant as they usually are concerning such an incident is a shame and a scandal. Our very children ought to know it in all its details; but, as it has no immediate bearing upon our theme, we shall not pause to narrate it here. For the same reason, we shall barely call attention to the fact that in 1758 a detachment of Virginia soldiers under Colonel Bird erected another fort on the north bank of the Holston, nearly opposite the upper end of the Long Island. "It was situated on a beautiful level, and was built upon a large plan, with proper bastions, and the walls thick enough to stop the force of small cannon-shot. The gates were spiked with large nails, so that the wood was all covered. The army wintered

there in the winter of 1758. The line between Virginia and North Carolina had not then been extended beyond the Steep Rock. Long Island Fort was believed to be upon the territory of the former State; but it was really south of the line, and the Virginians consequently are entitled to the honor of building the second Anglo-American fort within the boundaries of Tennessee."

It is a matter of State patriotism to believe that in 1760 that Nimrod of the Western forests, Daniel Boone, "cilled a bar" on a beech-tree in the valley of Boone's Creek, in what is now Washington County, Tenn. We confess, however, to the sin of suspecting that if the rigid methods of the skeptical historians were applied to this story, it would have to follow the myths of early Rome and the later legend of Gessler and Tell, to say nothing of the hatchet and the cherry-tree with which good Parson Weems has associated the name of George Washington, into the limbo of exploded beliefs. But there can be no doubt that in 1761 Boone came as far west as to the Wolf Hills, now Abingdon, in the State of Virginia. It was three years later still when he stood on one of the spurs of the Cumberland and said to his friend and traveling companion, Calloway: "I am richer than the man mentioned in the Scripture, who owned the cattle on a thousand hills—I own the wild beasts in more than a thousand valleys."

"About the last of June, 1766, Colonel James Smith set off to explore the great body of rich lands, which by conversing with the Indians, he understood to lie between the Ohio and Cherokee (Tennessee) Rivers, and lately ceded by a treaty made with Sir William Johnson to the king of Great Britain.* He went in the first place to the Holston River, and thence traveled northwardly in company with Joshua Horton, Uriah Stone, and William Baker, who came from Carlisle, Pa.—four in all—and a slave, aged eighteen, belonging to Horton. They explored the country south of Kentucky, and no vestige of a white man was to be found there. They also explored Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers from Stone's River down to the Ohio. Stone's River is a branch of the Cumberland, and empties into it about eight or ten miles above Nashville. It was so named in the journal of these explorers after Mr. Stone, one of their number, and has ever since retained the name. When they came to the mouth of the Tennessee Colonel Smith proceeded to return home, and the others to go to Illinois. They gave to Colonel Smith the greater part of their powder and lead, amounting only to half a pound of the former and a proportionate quantity of the latter. Mr. Horton also left with him his slave,

*Haywood evidently blunders here. The treaty of Fort Stanwix, to which he refers, was not made till 1768.

and Smith set off with him through the wilderness to Carolina. Near a buffalo-path they made themselves a shelter; but fearing the Indians might pass that way and discover his place, he removed to a greater distance from it. After remaining there six weeks, he proceeded on his journey, and arrived in Carolina in October. He thence traveled to Fort Chissel [Chiswell], in Wythe County, Va., and from there returned home to Conoco Cheague in the fall of 1767.”* Ramsey says: “This exploration of Colonel Smith’s was, with the exception of Scoggins’s, of which little is known, the first that had been made of the country west of the Cumberland Mountains, in Tennessee, by any of the Anglo-American race. The extraordinary fertility of the soil on the lower Cumberland, the luxuriant cane-brakes upon the table-lands of its tributaries, its dark and variegated forests, its rich flora, its exuberant pasturage—in a word, the exact adaptation of the country to all the wants and purposes of a flourishing community—impressed the explorer with the importance of his discovery, and of its great value to such of his countrymen as should afterward come in and possess it. Not strange was it that the recital of all that he had seen during his long and perilous absence should excite in Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, as he passed homeward, an urgent and irrepressible desire to emigrate to this El Dorado of the West.”

In 1767 Isaac Lindsey and four others from South Carolina, true types of American pioneers, passed through Cumberland Gap, traveled down Rock Castle River, and reached Nashville. At the mouth of Stone’s River they found Harrod and Stoner, who had come thither from Fort Pitt by way of Illinois.

On the second day of June, 1769, a company of more than twenty stalwart men, every one of whom was an expert woodsman and a crack shot, assembled on Reedy Creek, about eight miles from Fort Chiswell, in Wythe County, Va., with their eager faces set toward the west. The company included, among others, such notable characters as John Rains, Casper Mansker, Abraham Bledsoe, John Baker, Joseph Drake, Obadiah Terrill, Uriah Stone, Henry Smith, and Robert Crockett. The route that they took led them by way of the Wolf Hills, Abingdon, Va. Thence they turned toward the north-west, and passed through Moccasin Gap into Powell’s Valley, and through Cumberland Gap into Kentucky. After traveling for several days longer, they pitched a permanent camp in the limits of Wayne County, Ky., and spread themselves out in all directions to hunt and trap, with the understanding among themselves that they were to report at the camp at least once in every

*Haywood.

five weeks. Some of them took a wide circuit in their tramps, wandering as far as to Roaring River and Caney Fork. On this latter stream, at a point considerably above the mouth, Robert Crockett was killed by a small party of Shawnees who were moving north. The Virginians continued to hunt till April 6, 1770. By that time the novelty of the situation had quite worn off; and a part of them, either seized with a sort of homesickness or else satisfied with what they had seen and otherwise experienced, concluded to return to the East.

But not all were of this mind. The irrepressible German, Casper Mansker, with ten others, including Uriah Stone, John Baker, Thomas Gordon, Humphréy Hogan, and Cash Brooke, took it into their heads to carry their furs, bear meat, and jerked venison, of all which they had secured a plentiful stock, to market at the Spanish Natchez. It was rather a wild conceit. None of them had ever been over the route which they proposed to take. There was danger of being wrecked on the river, and danger of being killed by the savages that lurked in the forest; and no certainty that at their journey's end, even if they reached it in safety, they would be able to barter their wares to any advantage. But the men of those days did not halt at small difficulties. They, in fact, rather rejoiced at the opportunity to face new and untried perils. Laying down their guns, and taking up their axes and other tools, they soon built two boats and two trapping-canoes. What would we not give for a glimpse of those rude crafts, as, with their loads of pelts and other products, they set sail for their distant port! As far as is known, this was the very first commercial venture ever made from the waters of the upper Cumberland. In due course of time they reached Nashville. As no "river reporter" was on hand to chronicle the fact of their arrival, and to ask them about their trip, we know but little concerning their stay at this place. They found, however, all the country round about the Sulphur Spring covered with herds of buffalo, and the ground so tramped down that it looked to them like an old field. As they moved on with the stream their bear meat began to spoil; but this did not daunt them. With the greatest good humor, they stopped on the bank, built them huge fires, and rendered it up into oil. At the mouth of the Tennessee they met a company of Indians moving north, who robbed them of their guns and such other things as were of most value in the savage eye, but did them no personal harm. Farther down they came into contact with some Frenchmen trading to Illinois. It is good to note the extreme kindness that they received at the hands of these perfect strangers. Humanity often asserts itself where we least look for it. The gift of salt was a timely addition to their stock of provisions; the tobacco cheered many a lonely

hour as they ran slowly along with the lazy current, or sat at night by the camp-fires on the bank; and even a good prohibitionist may be allowed to say that the "taffy," a sort of rum, was not a thing to be despised. Haywood pauses at this point to remark that it was the first "spirits" they had had for many months. At last Natchez was reached and the cargoes were sold. Whether they fetched a fair price history does not tell us. It would be an unpleasant reflection, however, to think otherwise, and we sincerely hope that the sturdy hunters were able to line their pockets with good Spanish silver. Mansker was soon afterward seized with a serious sickness that detained him at Natchez until May. As soon as he could travel he started back to his home on New River, and, after many adventures, reached it in the course of the year 1771.

The reports that were borne back into the older settlements by the men that had dared to face the dangers of the Western wilderness, created a great excitement. There has been nothing like it since, except possibly the fever that was produced throughout the East by the discovery of gold in California. Animated by various motives, groups of men collected themselves together at different points to prosecute the work of exploration still farther. "In 1770 an association of forty stout hunters was formed on New River, Holston, and Clinch, for the purpose of hunting and trapping west of the Cumberland Mountains. Equipped with their rifles, traps, dogs, and blankets, and dressed in hunting-shirts, leggins, and moccasins, they commenced their arduous enterprise, in the real spirit of hazardous adventure, through the rough forests and rugged hills. The names of these adventurers are not known, but the expedition was led by Colonel James Knox. The leader and nine others of the company penetrated to the lower Cumberland, and, making there an extensive and irregular circuit and adding much to their knowledge of the country, after a long absence, returned home. They are known, from the length of their sojourn, as the 'Long Hunters.'"

In 1771 Mansker made a second visit to the Cumberland, accompanied this time by John Montgomery, Isaac Bledsoe, Joseph Drake, Henry Suggs, James Knox, William and David Linch, Christopher Stoph, William Allen, and others. Among them was an old man named Russell, whose vision was so bad that he was compelled to tie a piece of white paper to the muzzle of his gun to enable him to take sight; yet, in spite of this disability, he killed several deer. The winter was a hard one, and the hunters built a house of skins to protect themselves from the inclemency of the weather. Finding, moreover, that their stock of lead and powder was running low, they left five men to take care of the camp,

and set out to get a new supply. During their absence a party of Indians raided the camp and carried off the guards as prisoners, except a man named Hughes. Escaping, he set out with great speed on the path leading back to the settlements, and had not gone very far before he met his friends returning with a good supply of ammunition. The party now continued to hunt and explore, forming, meantime, a station on what has since been known as Station Camp Creek, in Sumner County. Each of them also discovered some spring or stream that has ever since been known by his name—as Drake's Lick, Bledsoe's Lick, Mansker's Lick, etc. On an occasion of their temporary absence their camp was once more plundered of all the furs, ammunition, and every thing else that it contained by a band of Cherokees. These marauders left no trail by which they could be pursued, and it was supposed that they had waded along the channel of the creek. After this occurrence there was nothing left but for the hunters to go back home, and they shortly took their departure.

The Casper Mansker to whom we have already frequently referred is one of the interesting figures of those early times. He crosses the scene once and again. It seems that he was never so well satisfied as when moving through the depth of some forest or sailing down some remote and lonely stream. In 1775 he visited Middle Tennessee for the third time. With three chosen companions of like mind, he began to trap on Sulphur Fork and Red River. These four taciturn and self-contained men supposed themselves to be the only human denizens of the forests, but it was not long till they discovered signs of Indians. They therefore appointed Mansker, as being the best woodsman of their number, to go upon a scout in search of more precise information. Without much difficulty or delay he found the Indian camp; and, creeping up cautiously through the undergrowth, discovered that it was occupied by only two persons. As he had now found out all that he wanted to know, he made ready at once to leave. But just at this juncture one of the Indians took up a tomahawk; and went over the stream; while the other one, gun in hand, also arose and approached the very spot where he himself was standing. Fearful that if he exposed himself he would be shot down, and being unable to get out of the way without detection, the only course left him was to assume the offensive. He therefore took aim and drew trigger. The Indian screamed, threw down his gun, ran to the bluff which was near by, and jumped over it into the river dead. Returning to his friends, Mansker reported what had taken place, and they determined, if possible, to catch the other Indian; but when they went to the spot they found that he had already fled, taking with him

his horses loaded with furs. During the whole of that day and the following night they pursued him, using reed-torches to dispel the darkness. We cannot help feeling glad, even at this late date, that he traveled too fast to be overtaken. Shortly afterward Mansker and his companions went back to New River, being detained on the way about four weeks by the melting of the snow, which made the streams impassable.

In 1778 Richard Hogan, Spencer, Holliday, and others came to the lower Cumberland from Kentucky. They were in search of good lands; and with a view to permanent settlement, planted a field of corn at Bledsoe's Lick, in Sumner County. Monette says that during this same year a number of families, less than a dozen, made a settlement near Spencer's corn-patch, and then built for protection a small stockade inclosure. This is a cardinal fact, and must be kept in sight.

Speaking of Spencer and of his advent into the country, Phelan indulges in the following remarks: "The chronicles of those times have not preserved full records of each expedition, nor perhaps would they possess more than a factitious interest if we had them. Each party came for the same purpose, each encountered virtually the same adventures, and each departed as it had come, leaving no vestige which remains. As yet there had been no breaking of the soil, no dropping of corn, no felling of trees. . . . But in 1778 the first settler of Middle Tennessee appears in the figure of a trapper who came with a party of hunters from Kentucky to take possession of and secure permanently a part of the wilderness whose beauty and fertility were apparent to the least perceptive eye, and whose promise of future wealth found more than an earnest in the swift-flowing river that ran through its midst. Of all who came, Spencer was the only one who had a clear and well-defined idea of the object of his mission as the forerunner of civilization. His companions at first entered into the spirit of the enterprise, and assisted him to plant a small field of corn. The dangers, however, which surrounded the undertaking were too great, and all but Spencer quailed before them. They returned to Kentucky, leaving him behind. It is told as a touching instance of the generosity and fearlessness of the man that he broke his knife into two parts and gave one to Holliday, who had lost his own and feared to make the journey without one. Spencer had taken his abode in the large hollow tree near Bledsoe's Lick, which served the double purpose of protection and concealment. Here he remained throughout the entire winter. He saw no one, and heard not the sound of a human voice. It is related as historically true that he once passed not far from a cabin in which dwelt a hunter in the service of Demonbreun, and that the hunter, seeing the imprint of his enormous foot, became frightened.

and fled through the wilderness to the French settlements on the Wabash. This is of doubtful authenticity, however, and originated probably in later years, when the size of Spencer's foot had become one of the standing subjects of jest to the early settlers of Nashville. But in Spencer's sojourn and the small crop of corn we find the embryonic germ of Nashville and Middle Tennessee. His gigantic figure—alone in the midst of endless forests; wandering and hunting throughout their vast depths, the herald of a coming civilization; cool, courageous, and self-reliant; going to sleep at night by a solitary camp-fire, with the hooting of owls and the screaming of panthers around him and with no assurance of the absence of a deadlier foe—is one of the most picturesque in the history of South-western pioneers."

But the set time has at last come, and the tide of immigration is about to begin to pour in upon the land. All these initial and tentative movements are to be followed by a great procession of persons in search of homes, and who will come to stay. But before we trace the course of events any farther it will be necessary for us to take a brief survey of the settlements on the Watauga, where for some ten years the men have been halting who are to become the founders and fathers of the great city of Nashville.

CHAPTER IV.

WATAUGA AND NOLLICHUCKY.

First Permanent Occupation of Tennessee—Captain William Bean—The Army of Settlers Following Him—James Robertson—Evan Shelby, Isaac Shelby, and John Sevier—Outlaws in Watauga—Representative Government in Watauga—Alexander Cameron's Visit—Land Leases—Crabtree's Crime—Robertson's Visit to the Indians—Sevier's Stockade Fort—Shawnees Form a Confederacy—Beginning of the Military History of Tennessee—Henderson's Treaty—Beginning of the War of the Revolution—Battle of Long Island Flats—Governor Patrick Henry's Expedition—Long Island Treaty, July, 1777—Dragging Canoe Refuses to be Governed by It—Battle of Chickamauga Creek—Signs of Better Times—Rev. Tidence Lane Organizes a Congregation—Jeremiah Lambert Comes.

PERMANENT occupation of Tennessee by white people began in 1768-9. In January of this latter year Gilbert Christian and William Anderson, who had been with the regiment of Colonel Bird at Long Island Fort in 1758, and had then been greatly charmed with the country, determined to explore it more thoroughly. Before actually setting out they were joined by the late Colonel James Sawyers, of Knox County, and four other men. Crossing the North Fork of the Holston, they moved down its north bank till they reached the mouth of Big Creek, in Hawkins County. At that point they met a large party of Indians; and, not caring to take any unnecessary risks, they turned about and retraced their course. "About twenty miles above the North Fork, they found upon their return," says Haywood, "a cabin on every spot where the range was good, and where only six weeks before nothing was to be seen but a howling wilderness." The tide of immigration, that had thus reached the south-western outskirts of Virginia, would soon overflow into Tennessee.

It is probable that Captain William Bean was the first white man to bring his family to the neighborhood of the Watauga, though it is believed by some that he was preceded a few weeks by Honeycut. Bean came from Pittsylvania County, Va., and built his cabin near the mouth of Boone's Creek. Unverified tradition tells us that he had hunted through the country long before in company with Daniel Boone. He afterward moved still farther west, and gave his name to Bean's Station, which is not far from Morristown. His son, Russell Bean, was the first white child born in Tennessee. Of his numerous descendants, several have been men of more than ordinary intellect; and no one of them has ever been even suspected of lacking the most unqualified physical courage. Dr. James Bean, who perished a few years ago in a snow-storm on Mont Blanc, while he was engaged in making observations and collect-

ing specimens for the Smithsonian Institute, was a member of this family. When his dead body was found it was also discovered that he had kept a complete record, not only of the course of the storm, but also of his own varying sensations up to the time when his fingers grew too stiff to use the pencil, and he could only scrawl unintelligible marks upon the paper. In this fearless Alpine climber, thus coolly journalizing the progress of his own dissolution as he lay in total darkness under the snow-drift, we see the same high and heroic spirit that took the lead and blazed the way for the advance of civilization into the valleys of the Watauga.

Captain Bean was not long left to hold solitary and undisputed possession of the country. He was only the first and boldest scout of the approaching army. Others soon followed in the tracks that he had made; and in less than two years the woods were ringing with the echoes of ax-strokes, as the stalwart pioneers felled and hewed the logs for their new and simple habitations. The population poured in from many quarters. Some came from distant South Carolina; many, like Bean, from the adjacent regions of Virginia; but the majority from the old North State. Gilmore is disposed to deny this fact; but it is well substantiated by Ramsey, who, after all, is our very best authority. The cause of the fact is, moreover, easily discerned in the agitations stirred up by the tyranny of the royalist Governor Tryon, who seemed to be fully bent on forcing the colonists to rebel against the authority of the British king. Nothing, certainly, could have been better adapted to produce such a result than the insolences and exactions of this contemptible creature and his still more contemptible underlings. The Scotch-Irish Presbyterians of the Alamance preferred liberty above all other things, and were even willing to pitch their tents in the wilderness in order to get it. To make this concession is due to the truth of history; but, to go still farther, and to enter an exclusive claim in behalf of this capable and energetic race for the credit of all the great and good things that have been done in the development and growth of Tennessee, is to miss the mark, and to show a lack of equity.

Early in 1770 James Robertson, *clarum et venerabile nomen*, appeared upon the scene. He was born and brought up in Brunswick County, Va., but had been living for about ten years in Wake County, N. C. At this time he was twenty-eight years old, a very remarkable man in every respect, and destined to be, with the single exception of John Sevier, the most conspicuous figure in early Tennessee history. He will come before us again frequently as we go forward. It is well enough, therefore, to pause here and get a picture of him. His aged granddaughter, Mrs.

Cheatham, writing as late as 1880, describes him thus: "He was about five feet nine inches in height, heavy-built, but not too fat. His head inclined slightly forward, so that his light-blue eyes were shaded by his heavy eyebrows. His hair was very dark—like a mole in color—and his complexion, though naturally very fair, was darkened and reddened by exposure. I remember him as being uncommonly quiet and thoughtful, and full of the cares of business." To this sketch Gilmore adds: "He had prominent features, and a square, full forehead, which rose in the coronal region into an almost abnormal development. He was earnest, taciturn, self-contained, and had that quiet consciousness of power which is usually seen in born leaders of men." Old Oconostota, who knew him and hated him for thirty years, said of him: "He has winning ways, and makes no fuss." It cannot be considered out of place to append the quaint and stately tribute of Judge Haywood: "He appears by his actions to have merited all the eulogium, esteem, and affection which the most ardent of his countrymen have ever bestowed upon him. Like almost all those in America who have attained eminent celebrity, he had not a noble lineage to boast of, nor the escutcheoned armorials of a splendid ancestry; but he had what was more valuable: a sound mind, a healthy constitution, a robust frame, a love of virtue, an intrepid soul, and an emulous desire for honest fame."

The traveling companion of Robertson on this occasion was Daniel Boone, who had frequently before been over the mountains, and to whom the route was very familiar. On reaching Watauga they were kindly received and hospitably entertained by Honeycut and Bean. Boone, however, did not tarry long. After a few days, he plunged ahead toward Kentucky. Robertson, to use his own language, thought he had "reached the Promised Land," and for the present went no farther. It is not strange that he had such an impression; for no grander vision ever saluted the eye of mortal man than that which he beheld when he first stood upon the summit of Stone Mountain, and looked down into the wide valley below, covered as it then was with a dense growth of oak, poplar, ash, cherry, hickory, and walnut, watered by a hundred limpid streams, and furnishing every facility for the creation of human homes.

Clearing as large a space as he could, Robertson planted a crop of corn, tended it during the summer, gathered it into some sort of shelter in the autumn, and then started back home to fetch his family. It was unfortunate for him that he did not have the guidance of Boone; for, after he left the course of the Watauga and struck into the mountains, he soon became lost. Coming to a precipice over which he could neither

lead nor drive his horse, he was compelled to leave the poor creature to its fate, and to proceed on foot. Meantime his powder had been so thoroughly wet by frequent rains that it would not ignite, and this made it impossible for him to procure game. When his scanty stock of parched corn gave out he managed to subsist for awhile on chestnuts; but at last—worn, faint, and sick—he could go no farther, and sunk down upon the ground. The precise spot is not known. It was probably somewhere on the western base of the Yellow Mountain. In this condition he lay a long time. Haywood says that he had no food for fourteen days. But when he seemed doomed to death two strange hunters—guided, let us reverently say, by the hand of Providence—came to the very place. At first they gave him such sparing quantities of food as he could bear, staid with him until his strength was somewhat restored, set him upon one of their horses, and accompanied him some fifty miles on his way. It is most remarkable that not even Robertson has left any record of their names.

As soon as Robertson could make the necessary arrangements, he returned to Watauga, taking with him his brave wife and only child, and settled where Elizabethtown now stands. Sixteen other families also accompanied him—in all about eighty souls. They were an important accession to the infant community. We use the word “community” advisedly, for in Robertson’s absence a half-score or more of squatters had built their cabins and begun their clearings. If it were a clear day when he once more stood on the top of the mountain, he no doubt saw here and there the columns of smoke rising above the tree-tops, and curling lazily upon the air. At the close of 1771 the settlement numbered some forty able-bodied men and probably as many as two hundred souls, and the influx continued with increasing volume. In 1772, not quite two years after Robertson had first entered the country, three men rode up to his house, dismounted, and hitched their horses. They were Captain Evan Shelby, his son, Isaac Shelby, and John Sevier. The first was a native Welshman, but a thoroughly naturalized Virginian. He was then about fifty years of age, of Herculean frame, a brave soldier and true borderer. He had already won distinction on the Virginia line; and in the swiftly approaching war for independence would rise to the rank of brigadier-general. He had settled at Bristol, long known as King’s Meadows, and was largely interested in stock raising. The second of these men was then only twenty-one. In general characteristics he much resembled his father, but was, on the whole, a much greater man. Bancroft calls him “a man of iron.” In 1780 he led a regiment from Sullivan County to King’s Mountain, and afterward became the first Governor of Ken-

tucky. Of John Sevier it is not necessary to say much in this volume, though if we were writing the history of the State at large, we should have to deal with him at great length. Of mixed French and English blood, he was born in Shenandoah County, Va., in 1745. In mature manhood he was five feet eleven inches high, and weighed one hundred and fifty pounds. He had light hair, a fair skin, a ruddy complexion, and large, dark-blue eyes. His forehead was lofty and his nose prominent. He stood erect and moved rapidly. People began life early in those days. He was married at seventeen, and his third son, Major John Sevier, was not quite twenty-two years his junior. At the battle of King's Mountain, when he was just thirty-five, his two older sons, James and Joseph, fought by his side. It is not saying too much to affirm that he was the best-loved man that ever lived in the State. Easily and without apparent effort, he drew the multitude to himself, and held it fast by hooks of steel. From the day when he crossed the Virginia border to the day of his death in 1815 he was one of the controlling forces in Tennessee life.

But not all the emigrants to Watauga and Holston were like the men we have just described. We cannot even say that they all had in them the elements of decent and respectable citizenship. It is the fate of every border community, at least in its earliest stages, to be a place of refuge for outlaws and desperadoes. Watauga was no exception to this general rule. In a short time it was discovered that regular bands of thieves and murderers were infesting the coves of the adjacent mountains, and were plying their nefarious trade at the expense of honest settlers. Against these villains the well-disposed and law-abiding citizens had no redress. The citizens on the north of the Holston supposed themselves to be still in Virginia, and looked to that colony for protection. South of the river, in the recognized limits of North Carolina, there was absolutely no law. Every man did that which was right in his own eyes. To meet the emergency, it was necessary that there should be prompt action—and it was taken. The Anglo-Saxon instinct of order asserted itself. Some time in 1772—the exact date is not known—the whole company of settlers met in convention, and organized a temporary government. Fully recognizing the value of the representative principle, they first appointed thirteen commissioners and deputed them to complete the task in hand. These commissioners were John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zachary Isbell, John Sevier, James Smith, Jacob Brown, William Bean, John Jones, George Russell, Jacob Womack, Robert Lucas, and William Latham. Of these thirteen, five were selected and appointed to constitute a “court”—namely, John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson,

Zachary Isbell, and John Sevier. The powers of this court were of the most indefinite and elastic character. It was authorized "to settle every thing." Possibly there has been no other body of men in this country vested with functions so general—legislative, judicial, and executive. The Articles under which this Watauga Association was framed have not been preserved. It is believed that they constitute the first written compact for civil government anywhere west of the Alleghanies. They were, in any event, at least three years earlier than the time when the fathers of Kentucky, seventeen in number, "met beneath the great elm-tree at Boonesboro, outside of the fort, on the thick sward of the fragrant white clover," and organized a convention for similar purposes.

When the line of $36^{\circ} 30'$ was run, in 1772, it was made quite certain that the settlers were on the south side of it, and were therefore occupying territory that had not been ceded by the Indians. A little while afterward Mr. Alexander Cameron, an Indian Agent of the British Government, came among them and ordered them to move off. But they had risked too much to throw up their prospects at the mere bidding of any one man, and they resolved to stay where they were. Prohibited by a proclamation which King George had made as far back as 1763 from making any absolute purchase of the Indians, they determined, nevertheless, to secure their interests by effecting a lease. At a conference which was convened at Watauga Old Fields for the purpose of accomplishing this result, more than six hundred Indians were present, among them such famous warriors as Oconostota, Atta-Culla-Culla, Savanucca, Noonday, John Watts, and Old Tassell. After much deliberation, and in consideration of the sum of \$5,000 or \$6,000—to be paid in powder, lead, muskets, cotton goods, etc.—the desired end was reached, and a lease was made for eight years of all the lands on the Watauga and its tributaries. At the same time and place, Colonel Jacob Brown, who had recently come from South Carolina to the Nollichucky with a small stock of goods, was equally successful in obtaining a lease for an immense tract of land on the latter river. The spot where he took up his abode, and which is still the property of his great-grandson, Mr. John Jacob Brown, is about seven miles south of Jonesboro, and became the center of the second of the East Tennessee settlements. The third, which began in the same year 1772, was in Carter's Valley, fifteen miles from Rogersville.

After the conference had terminated its business a few days were given to sports, such as running, leaping, wrestling, etc. While these were going on a man named Crabtree, who was present from the Wolf Hills, in Virginia, and whose brother had been killed by the Indians a

few years before, stealthily and cruelly shot one of the young braves. Instantly there was a great commotion. Without waiting for explanations, the Indians hastily left for their homes on the Little Tennessee. It was evident that they were in a dangerous mood, and would soon return to seek for revenge. In this important crisis, James Robertson, with a cool courage that has scarcely a parallel in history, volunteered to go unattended to the Indian towns, and seek to prevent hostilities. Never did any man make a more dangerous journey. That he traveled the one hundred and fifty miles unhurt, succeeded in convincing the Indians that the act which had kindled their resentment was one for which the whites were in no wise responsible, and then rejoined his family and friends after an absence of only a few weeks, justifies the assertion that he was "a born diplomatist." In the meantime, John Sevier, not knowing what the outcome of Robertson's mission would be, had built a stockade fort for protection and defense, the pattern of many subsequent structures.

The year of 1773 was one of comparative quiet and repose; but in 1774 the military history of Tennessee began. The Shawnees and other North-western tribes, irritated by the advance of the whites into Kentucky, and also by certain outrages that had been inflicted on them, formed a confederacy, and began the work of massacre and destruction along the whole Virginia frontier. Lord Dunmore at once ordered General Andrew Lewis, the same man whom Lord Loudon had sent sixteen years earlier to build the fort of that name on the Little Tennessee, to raise four regiments of militia, and march to the Ohio River. In the section now included in the two counties of Carter and Sullivan Captain Evan Shelby gathered a company of more than fifty men, and on the 17th of August set out for New River to join the regiment of Colonel Christian. It was the 11th of September before the little army started down the wild and rugged course of this stream, and it was not until the 6th of October that they reached the Ohio, and camped on the site of the town of Mount Pleasant. On the day following there took place the most fiercely contested Indian battle ever fought on this continent. All the historians have told us how James Robertson and Valentine Sevier saved the army from surprise in the morning, and how another of Shelby's men, the late John Sawyers, of Knox County, turned the tide of battle late in the afternoon. It is a glorious story; but we have not space for it here. The engagement terminated the war, and the Shawnees agreed to surrender any vague and shadowy title that they may have previously had to the territory south of the Ohio River.

This brings us to Henderson's treaty. A company of gentlemen, including Thomas Hart, John Williams, James Hogg, Nathaniel Hart,

David Hart, Leonard H. Bullock, John Luttrell, William Johnston, and Colonel Richard Henderson, stimulated by the reports of Boone, resolved to purchase from the Cherokees all the lands lying between the Kentucky and the Cumberland Rivers. In accordance with this plan, Henderson, Nathaniel Hart, and Boone made a visit to the Cherokee villages, and arranged for a general council at the Sycamore Shoals of Watagua River on the 17th of March, 1775. When the day came, twelve hundred Indians and two hundred and fifty white men, besides women and children, were present. It appears that Henderson had an easy task. All the chiefs and warriors fell in with his offers, except old Oconostota, who for a time maintained a stubborn resistance, but was at last compelled to submit. The consideration in the bargain was £10,000 *in goods*. This was a very trifling sum; but it must be remembered that if the Indians were getting only a small price, they were also selling something that they did not really own, something that had been already successively surrendered to the whites by both the Iroquois and the Shawnees. Two days later, March 19, the Watauga Association and Colonel Brown bought for £2,000 a fee-simple title to the lands which they had theretofore held on a lease.

For more than five years the Watauga people stood alone, sufficient unto themselves. At just about the date of which we are writing, however, events were happening of a kind to draw all Americans into closer relations. In April, 1775, the battle of Lexington was fought, and the War of the Revolution began. North Carolina was one of the first of the colonies to declare for absolute independence, and the men who had gone with their lives in their hands to the Western border were not a whit behind the rest of their fellow-citizens in willingness to make this declaration good. They at once "enrolled a fine company of riflemen," and early in 1776 addressed a "Petition and Remonstrance" to the Provincial Council, asking to be annexed either as a county or a district under the name of Washington. This remarkable paper, written in the handwriting of John Sevier and probably composed by him, was found by Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey in the archives of the State-house at Raleigh, where it had probably lain untouched for seventy-five years. We regret that our space is too limited to allow its insertion here. It gives a concise history of the settlement, and a brief account of the "military establishment." It also acknowledges the petitioners to be "indebted to the United Colonies their full proportion of the continental expenses," and concludes as follows: "We pray your mature and deliberate consideration in our behalf, that you may annex us to your province (whether as a county, district, or other division), in such manner as may enable us to

share in the glorious cause of liberty, enforce our laws under authority, and in every respect become the best members of society." The names of one hundred and fourteen signers were appended, only two of whom were illiterate enough to be under the necessity of making their mark. Strangely enough, the document itself is not dated; but on the back is this indorsement: "Received August 22, 1776." That it was favorably considered, and its requests granted, is evident from the fact that on the 12th of the following November Charles Robertson, John Carter, John Haile, and John Sevier appeared at Halifax, and took their seats in the Provincial Congress as representatives from Washington District.

Patriotism has its perils. The British Government had already adopted the policy so bitterly denounced by the great Chatham, that of calling to its aid the tomahawk and the scalping-knife of the savages against her insurgent colonists. The people on the Watauga and the Holston soon began to receive intimations that they could purchase exemption from butchery only by abjectly drawing back from the position that they had taken. In May, 1776, an unknown messenger, who quickly vanished out of sight, brought to the residence of Charles Robertson a letter from Henry Stewart, a Deputy Indian Agent in the Cherokee towns, a letter addressed in general terms to all the settlers, urging them to take sides with the king in the impending struggle, promising them protection if they would do so, and threatening them with the direst ruin if they refused. The letter had precisely the opposite effect from that which it was designed to have. Patriotism rose to a fever heat, and every man became a still intenser rebel.

In the beginning of the next July four traders came in great haste from the Indian towns, and announced that about a thousand redskins, stirred up by the machinations of Stewart and liberally supplied with powder and lead, were already on the war-path. The report proved to be true. The invading force broke up into four divisions. One of these passed up the valley of the Clinch, and ravaged the country as far east as to the Seven-mile Ford. A second crossed into Carter's Valley, but finding the whites securely shut up in forts, and hearing the news of which we shall presently speak, retreated to their own towns. A third, led by that worst of Indians, Dragging Canoe, made straight for Fort Heaton, in the forks of the Holston. Five independent companies, aggregating possibly one hundred and fifty men, had been hastily gathered at that point. How this small force boldly left the fort, marched out into the woods, and in a battle that lasted only ten minutes killed forty Indians outright, wounded Dragging Canoe himself, and drove the rest in confusion from the field, is told in fitting terms by the venerable annalist of

the State. After this battle of Long Island Flats the pioneers are said never to have asked, "How many Indians are there?" but, "Where are they?" On the next day, July 21, a similar assault, with Old Abraham personally commanding, was made by the fourth division of Indians upon the fort at Watauga. The garrison was composed of only forty men; but they were men who never wasted a charge of powder. After a single fierce onset, in which they met with severe losses, the Indians drew off, though they hung about the vicinity for twenty days, and committed many depredations. This was the occasion when Miss Kate Sherrill, who was outside of the stockade engaged in milking the cows, escaped from the savages by leaping over an eight-foot stockade, and was caught in the arms of Lieutenant Sevier. She soon afterward became his second wife.

Believing that the best defense is often found in offensive measures, steps were at once taken to march an army into the Cherokee country. As the recent raid had extended into Virginia, Governor Patrick Henry, of that State, very properly took the initiative in the measures of punishment. Acting under his orders, a force of twelve or fourteen hundred men rendezvoused at Long Island on August 1, 1776. They were there joined by three or four hundred militia from North Carolina under Colonel Joseph Williams, Colonel Love, and Major Winston. The entire army moved under the command of Colonel Christian, of the Virginia line, and penetrated to the Cherokee towns on and below the Little Tennessee River. The Indians were seized with a panic, and deserted their wigwams for the woods. The only thing left for the army to do was to destroy the crops, drive off the cattle and horses, and otherwise so diminish and impair the resources of the Indians as to make it impossible for them speedily to resume a hostile attitude. That strong and courageous preacher, Rev. Charles Cummings, whose numerous descendants are still among the most reputable citizens of Virginia and Tennessee, accompanied the expedition as chaplain. By the first of November the men were all back at Long Island, and, with the exception of a garrison of four hundred for that place, were all disbanded to their homes. The wisdom of what had been done was vindicated by the event. The great body of Cherokees were satisfied with the chastisement that they had received, and sued for peace. A treaty was accordingly made at Long Island on the 20th of July, 1777, according to the terms of which Brown's line on the Nollichucky and Cloud's Creek on the Holston were established as the boundary lines between the contracting parties.

But there was one division of the Cherokees that was not represented in this treaty—the Chickamaugas. We call them Cherokees: but they

were, strictly speaking, a mongrel race, embracing representatives from the worst elements of all the tribes on the Ohio River and its tributaries. Their home was in the vicinity of Chattanooga and in the passes of the mountains still lower down. Their head chief, Dragging Canoe, was the most treacherous and blood-thirsty Indian that ever lived in Tennessee. Trusting in the shelter of the mountains by which they were surrounded, and in the protection afforded by such dens as the Nick-a-jack Cave, they refused to come to any terms, and kept up an incessant series of raids upon the white settlements, murdering and burning wherever they went. This lasted till the spring of 1779. At last it became unendurable; and so on the 10th of April, in the year we have just mentioned, a force of about seven hundred and fifty white men, commanded by Colonel Evan Shelby, sailed in canoes and flat-bottomed boats from the mouth of Big Creek, in Hawkins County, for the purpose of breaking up this nest of cut-throats and marauders. It was the season of the spring tide, and the fleet made good time. On the night of the 11th they passed the towns where Oconostota and his thousand braves were sleeping in silence, and on the early morning of the 13th they entered the mouth of Chickamauga Creek, five miles above Chattanooga, and, by the windings of the river, three hundred miles from the place of their departure. With the utmost rapidity and secrecy they paddled their way up to the very edge of an Indian village, taking its five hundred warriors completely by surprise, and killing about forty of them as they fled. The wigwams were at once burned to ashes, and in the course of the day eleven adjacent towns were dealt with in the same way. Twenty thousand bushels of corn and also an immense stock of goods and ammunition that had been brought to that point by the British for general distribution were destroyed. One hundred head of cattle and a great many horses were captured and driven off. When the work of devastation was completed Shelby marched his columns back by land, and in less than a month he had dismissed his volunteers to their families.

Amidst these scenes of disorder and bloodshed there were manifold signs of better times. Here and there a sincere and humble minister of the gospel was lifting up his voice to tell the people of the way of life. In 1779 Rev. Tidence Lane, of the Baptist Church, organized a congregation on Buffalo Ridge, in Washington County. This congregation has maintained a continuous existence to the present day. About the same time Rev. Samuel Doak, a Presbyterian clergyman of the highest character and the finest intelligence, entered the country, and began a long and useful career as a preacher and an educator. His descendants have inherited many of his excellent traits. Strangely enough, the Methodist

circuit-rider was late in putting in his appearance. Not till 1783 was Jeremiah Lambert appointed to Holston. In the next year he collected together sixty-three members. It must be remembered that the first Methodist Conference in America was not held until 1771.

Here we must pause. We have reached the point where the Watauga settlers are to become two bands. In the next chapter the narrative will be resumed.

CHAPTER V.

INTO THE WILDERNESS ONCE MORE.

Difficulty of Determining Motives—James Robertson Meditates Migration—Middle Tennessee's Fertility—Devoid of Indians—James Robertson's Party Reach the French Lick—The Route of the Settlers—Arrival at Christmas Time—Eaton's Station—Crossing the Cumberland on the Ice—Selecting Sites—Building on the Bluff—Colonel John Donelson's Voyage—Character of the Early Settlers—Troubles with the Indians—Organization of Government—Necessity of Unanimity of Sentiment—Just Pride in the Firmness of the Patriots.

WE men are governed by such a complexity of motives that it is frequently difficult for us to make a satisfactory analysis of our own minds, and to determine the springs and causes of our own actions. To explain the conduct of our fellow-creatures is, of course, a much harder task, especially if they be far removed from us in time or space. At this distance it is impossible to say with perfect confidence what were the controlling considerations which led James Robertson to meditate another migration. Every thing on the Watauga was working well. The population in the various neighborhoods had probably grown to four or five thousand; for in 1780 it was found possible to spare about five hundred able-bodied men for the expedition to King's Mountain, besides leaving a sufficient guard at home. Courts of law had been set up by the Legislature of North Carolina, and Washington County had been organized. The climate was superb, the land fertile, the times at least measurably prosperous. The Indians had been chastised into peace; there was a possibility that they would occasionally break out into isolated acts of hostility, but that they would ever again venture to begin a war of extermination was out of the question. Nothing seemed more natural than that the men who had been exposed for years to all the dangers of life upon the extreme frontier should settle down and enjoy the fruits of their exertions in a contented tranquillity. There was only one thing that made their position in the least insecure, and that was the fact that the War of the Revolution was still raging, and its issue seemed uncertain. In any case, however, they were better off where they were than they could be three hundred miles still farther to the west.

But the mental ferment had begun. First one and then another had intimated a wish to cross the Cumberland. It had become pretty well known that what is now called Middle Tennessee was a country of fabulous agricultural richness; that it contained not a single settlement of Indians; and that, by its rivers, it was in close connection with all

the colonies of the Mississippi and its tributaries. These were facts of great significance. As to how much influence was exerted by Colonel Richard Henderson and the other proprietors of Transylvania it is difficult to determine. Beyond a doubt, they were anxious to start a fresh wave toward the west, knowing, as they did, that such a movement would enhance the value of their vast estates in that quarter. It is no reflection, moreover, on such men as Robertson and Donelson to suppose that they were animated by a laudable ambition to become founders. They may have been prophets enough to see that, in the order of events, thousands of others would take up the line of march and follow in their footsteps. Finally, let no one charge us with superstition if we choose to trace in all these affairs the hand of a Divine Providence. In truth, we devoutly believe that God designed the Mississippi Valley to be occupied by an English-speaking race, and to become a part and parcel of the great American Republic. In accomplishing this high purpose, he chose to use as his instruments the persons with whom this history deals; and it is no idle eulogy to say that they were worthy of the office to which they were thus called.

At any rate, it came to pass before the close of February, 1779, that James Robertson, William Neely, George Freeland, Edward Swanson, James Hanly, Mark Robertson, Zachariah White, and William Overhall set out from Watauga for the French Lick. A negro man, of whom we know nothing further, made the ninth member of the party. The object which they had in view, unlike that of those who had gone before, was not simply exploration, but also settlement. They had made up their minds in advance that they would plant themselves as permanent residents in the region to which they were going. As a matter of course, they came through Cumberland Gap, and turned thence by a somewhat circuitous route to the south-west. Soon after they had reached their destination they were joined by another small company under the leadership of the tireless Casper Mansker. They had been careful to bring with them a sack of seed-corn, and they proceeded without delay to make preparations for a crop. Their first planting was at a point near the lower ferry. When every thing was well under way, Overhall, White, and Swanson were left to keep the buffaloes out of the unclosed fields, and the rest returned to bring their families. Robertson, however, instead of going straight back, took a wide detour to Illinois to see General George Rogers Clark, who as the agent of Virginia was disposing of "cabin rights" on very favorable terms. Robertson thought it possible that when the line between Virginia and North Carolina was run it would throw the new settlement in the former State. Hence his

prudence. He wished to get secure titles, and to fix matters so that there might be no complications in the future. When he reached Illinois he was able to make a provisional arrangement with General Clark without any actual present expenditure of money. He therefore bought a number of horses of a tough and hardy breed; and, finding some persons who wished to go East, he mounted them on the best of his stock, and once more set his face toward the mountains.

But there was no long tarrying. By the first of November, at the head of from two to three hundred "movers," some on horseback and some on foot, he bid a final farewell to the beautiful valleys of upper East Tennessee, and began the pilgrimage at the end of which he was to find, after the lapse of many years, a secure and permanent home. The friends and neighbors, who had known him so long and so well, tried to restrain him. John Sevier, in particular, entered an earnest protest; but all in vain. "No," said Robertson, "we are the advance guard of civilization, and our way is across the continent." Others were of the same mind. As the company passed down Powell's Valley they met John Rains and a number of his friends from New River, bound for Harrodsburg, in Kentucky. Rains himself, as we have already seen, had been to the West before, and was in a doubtful state of mind as to which section he really preferred, declaring that he was like a young man who knew two pretty girls, either one of whom he could get for a wife, but didn't know which to take. A little persuasion settled him, however, and he concluded to come to the Cumberland. "The route pursued was by Cumberland Gap and the Kentucky Trace to Whitley's Station, on Dick's River; thence to Carpenter's Station, on the waters of Green River; thence to Robertson's Fork, on the north side of that stream; thence down the river to Pitman's Station; thence crossing and descending that river to Little Barren, crossing it at the Elk Lick; thence passing the Blue Spring and the Dripping Spring to Big Barren; thence up Drake's Creek to a bituminous spring; thence to the Maple Swamp; thence to Red River at Kilgore's Station; thence to Mansker's Creek; and from there to the French Lick."

The winter proved to be the coldest one that has been known in the history of this country. This fact, together with the natural difficulties of the way and the great number of the emigrants, occasioned much delay. The end of the journey was not reached till Christmas. A few of the settlers remained on the east side of the river, and built themselves cabins connected by stockades about one and a half miles below the Louisville and Nashville railroad bridge. They were Fredrick Stump, Sr., Amos Eaton, Hayden Wells, Isaac Roundsever, William Loggins,

and — Winters. The place was called Eaton's Station. The majority crossed over the river, the ice being strong enough to sustain not merely the men, but also the seventeen horses, nineteen cows, and two "steers" of the provident John Rains. On the next day Rains picked out his thousand acres of land on the waters of Brown's Creek, about two miles and a half from the square. Freeland soon erected, with a few others, a station in North Nashville, where the cotton-mill now stands. All the rest, at the suggestion of Robertson, built their cabins at the bluff, but in the course of the year such a scattering took place that there were within twenty miles of this center as many as eight stations. The remainder of the winter was chiefly occupied in the completion of this task. The structures were rude shanties; but they afforded some shelter, and were vastly better than no houses.

Up to this point we have omitted to note the fact that Robertson and his company were not accompanied by their wives and children. It was not thought possible that they could make the overland journey, and they were consequently left to come by water under the convoy of Colonel John Donelson and a few other men. Looking back at it now, it seems impossible that anybody with the least trace of rationality would have undertaken such a feat. The distance is at least a thousand miles, down the full length of the Holston and the Tennessee, and up the Ohio and the Cumberland. There were many and awful obstructions in the way, such as the Suck and Muscle Shoals, to say nothing of unknown dangers. They were ignorant, moreover, of the route, no one of them having ever been over it. Their boats were of the rudest kind, fitted only to run with the current, and almost incapable of being paddled or poled upstream. It was the dead of an awfully cold winter when the voyage began. Most to be dreaded of all, the banks of the Tennessee were lined for at least fifty miles with hostile savages who were smarting under the drubbing they had recently received from Shelby. Will frail women tempt fate by going on such a mad venture? Yes; and they will successfully accomplish it, though more than thirty persons will perish by the way. Gilmore is not extravagant when he says: "The voyage has no parallel in modern history. . . . The flight of the Tartar tribe across the steppes of Asia, Xenophon's *anabasis* of the ten thousand, or Kane's heroic struggle for life in the Arctic region is not a more thrilling story than the simple narrative of this expedition which John Donelson has left to his descendants. In it he says the voyage was 'intended by God's permission;' clearly not a soul could have come safely through it but by God's special providence." This journal is so important that we insert it here entire, feeling as we do that no book

purporting to give the early history of Nashville would be complete without it. It is only necessary to add by way of explanation that Reedy Creek, Cloud's Creek, and the Poor Valley Shoal are all in Hawkins County, not far from the point of departure; and that the "Adventure" was a large boat, capable of holding ten or fifteen families.

Journal of a voyage, intended by God's permission, in the good boat "Adventure," from Fort Patrick Henry, on the Holston River, to the French Salt Springs, on Cumberland River, kept by John Donelson.

"December 22, 1779.—Took our departure from the fort, and fell down the river to the mouth of Reedy Creek, where we were stopped by fall of water and most excessive hard frost; and after much delay and many difficulties we arrived at the mouth of Cloud's Creek on Sunday evening, the 20th of February, 1780, where we lay by until Sunday, the 27th, when we took our departure with sundry other vessels bound for the same voyage, and on the same day struck the Poor Valley Shoal, together with Mr. Boyd and Mr. Rounsifer, on which shoal we lay that afternoon and the succeeding night in much distress.

"Monday, February 28, 1780.—In the morning, the water rising, we got off the shoal, after landing thirty persons to lighten our boat. In attempting to land on an island, received some damage, and lost sundry articles, and come to camp on the south shore, where we joined sundry other vessels also bound down.

"Tuesday, 29th.—Proceeded down the river, and encamped on the north shore, the afternoon and following day proving rainy.

"Wednesday, March 1st.—Proceeded on, and encamped on the north shore, nothing happening that day remarkable.

"March 2d.—Rain about half the day; passed the mouth of French Broad River, and about twelve o'clock Mr. Henry's boat, being driven on the point of an island by the force of the current, was sunk. The whole cargo was much damaged, and the crew's lives much endangered, which occasioned the whole fleet to put on shore and go to their assistance, but with much difficulty bailed her out and raised her, in order to take in her cargo again. The same evening Reuben Harrison went out hunting, and did not return that night, though many guns were fired to fetch him in.

"Friday, 3d.—Early in the morning fired a four-pounder for the lost man, sent out sundry persons to search the woods for him, firing many guns that day and the succeeding night, but all without success, to the great grief of his parents and fellow-travelers.

"Saturday, 4th.—Proceeded on our voyage, leaving old Mr. Harrison, with some other vessels, to make further search for his lost son; about ten o'clock the same day found him a considerable distance down the

river, when Mr. Ben Belew took him on board his boat. At three o'clock P.M. passed the mouth of Tennessee River, and camped on the south shore, about ten miles below the mouth of Tennessee.

"Sunday, 5th.—Cast off, and got under way before sunrise; twelve o'clock passed mouth of Clinch; at three o'clock P.M. came up with the Clinch River company, whom we joined and camped, the evening proving rainy.

"Monday, 6th.—Got under way before sunrise; the morning proving very foggy, many of the fleet were much bogged; about ten o'clock lay by for them; when collected proceeded down; camped on the north shore, where Captain Hutching's negro man died, being much frosted in his feet and legs, of which he died.

"Tuesday, 7th.—Got under way very early, the day proving very windy, a S. S. W., and the river being wide, occasioned a high sea, inso-much that some of the smaller craft were in danger, therefore came to at the uppermost Chickamauga town, which was then evacuated, where we lay by that afternoon and camped that night. The wife of Ephriam Peyton was here delivered of child. Mr. Peyton has gone through by land with Captain Robertson.

"Wednesday, 8th.—Cast off at ten o'clock, and proceeded down to an Indian village, which was inhabited, on the south side of the river. They invited us to come ashore, called us brothers, and showed us other signs of friendship, insomuch that Mr. John Caffrey and my son, then on board, took a canoe which I had in tow, and were crossing the river to them, the rest of the fleet having landed on the opposite shore. After they had gone some distance, a half-breed, who called himself Archy Coody, with several other Indians, jumped into a canoe, met them, and advised them to return to the boat, which they did, together with Coody and several canoes, which left the shore and followed directly after him. They appeared to be friendly. After distributing some presents among them, with which they seemed much pleased, we observed a number of Indians on the other side embarking in their canoes, armed and painted with red and black. Coody immediately made signs to his companions, ordering them to quit the boat, which they did, himself and another Indian remaining with us, and telling us to move off instantly. We had not gone far before we discovered a number of Indians, armed and painted, proceeding down the river, as it were to intercept us. Coody, the half-breed, and his companion sailed with us for some time, and telling us that we had passed all the towns, and were out of danger, left us. But we had not gone far until we came in sight of another town, situated likewise on the south side of the river, nearly opposite a small island.

Here they again invited us to come ashore, called us brothers, and observing the boats standing off up the channel, told us that their side of the river was better for boats to pass. And here we regret the unfortunate death of young Mr. Payne, on board Captain Blackemore's boat, who was mortally wounded by reason of the boat running too near the northern shore, opposite the town, where some of the enemy lay concealed; and the more tragical misfortune of poor Stewart, his family and friends, to the number of twenty-eight persons. This man had embarked with us for the Western country, but his family being diseased with the small-pox, it was agreed upon between him and the company that he should keep at some distance in the rear for fear of the infection spreading; and he was warned each night when the encampment should take place by the sound of a horn. After we had passed the town, the Indians having now collected to a considerable number, observing his helpless situation, singled off from the rest of the fleet, intercepted him, killed and took prisoners the whole crew, to the great grief of the entire company, uncertain how soon they might share the same fate. Their cries were distinctly heard by those boats in the rear. We still perceived the Indians marching down the river in considerable bodies, keeping pace with us until the Cumberland Mountains withdrew them from our sight, and we were in hopes we had escaped them. We are now arrived at the place called Whirl or Suck, where the river is compressed within less than half its common width above by the Cumberland Mountains, which jut in on both sides. In passing through the upper part of these narrows, at a place described by Coody, which he termed the 'Boiling Pot,' a trivial accident had nearly ruined the expedition. One of the company, John Cotton, who was moving down in a large canoe, had attached it to Robert Cartwright's boat, into which he and his family had gone for safety. The canoe was here overturned, and the little cargo lost. The company, pitying his distress, concluded to halt and assist him in recovering his property. They had landed on the northern shore, at a level spot, and were going up to the place, when the Indians, to our astonishment, appeared immediately over us on the opposite cliffs, and commenced firing down upon us, which occasioned a precipitate retreat to the boats. We immediately moved off. The Indians, lining the bluffs along, continued their fire from the heights on our boats below, without doing any other injury than wounding four slightly. Jennings's boat is missing. We have now passed through the Whirl. The river widens with a placid and gentle current, and all the company seemed to be in safety except the family of Jonathan Jennings, whose boat ran on a large rock projecting out from the northern shore, and partly immersed in water,

immediately at the Whirl, where we were compelled to leave them, perhaps to be slaughtered by their merciless enemies. Continued to sail on that day, and floated through the following night.

“Thursday, 9th.—Proceeded on our journey, nothing happening worthy of attention to-day, floated until about midnight, and encamped on the northern shore.

“Friday, 10th.—This morning about four o’clock we were surprised by the cries of ‘Help poor Jennings!’ at some distance in the rear. He had discovered us by our fires, and came up in the most wretched condition. He states that as soon as the Indians had discovered his situation they turned their attention to him, and kept up a most galling fire on his boat. He ordered his wife, a son nearly grown, a young man who accompanied them, and two negroes to throw all his goods into the river, to lighten their boat, for the purpose of getting her off; himself returning their fire as well as he could, being a good soldier and an excellent marksman. But before they had accomplished their object his son, the young man, and the negro man jumped out of the boat and left them. He thinks the young man and the negro were wounded. Before they left the boat, Mrs. Jennings, however, and the negro woman succeeded in unloading the boat, but chiefly by the exertions of Mrs. Jennings, who got out of the boat, and shoved her off; but was near falling a victim to her own intrepidity, on account of the boat starting so suddenly as soon as loosened from the rocks. Upon examination he appears to have made a wonderful escape, for his boat is pierced in numberless places with bullets. It is remarked that Mrs. Peyton, who was the night before delivered of an infant, which was unfortunately killed in the hurry and confusion consequent upon such a disaster, assisted them, being frequently exposed to wet and cold then and afterward, and that her health appears to be good at this time, and I think and hope she will do well. Their clothes were very much cut with bullets, especially Mrs. Jennings’s.

“Saturday, 11th.—Got under way after distributing the family of Mr. Jennings in other boats. Rowed on quietly that day, and encamped for the night on the northern shore.

“Sunday, 12th.—Set out, and after a few hours’ sailing we heard the crowing of cocks, and soon came within view of the town. Here they fired on us again without doing any injury. After running until about ten o’clock, came in sight of Muscle Shoals. Halted on the northern shore, at the upper end of the shoals, in order to search for the signs Captain James Robertson was to make for us at that place. He set out from Holston early in the fall of 1779, and was to proceed by way of Kentucky to the Big Salt Lick on Cumberland River, with several oth-

ers in company; was to come across from the Big Salt Lick to the upper end of the shoals, there to make such signs we might know he had been there, and that it was practicable for us to go across by land. But to our great mortification we can find none from which to conclude that it would be prudent to make the attempt, and are determined, knowing ourselves to be in such imminent danger, to pursue our journey down the river. After trimming our boats in the best possible manner, we ran through the shoals before night. When we approached them they had a dreadful appearance to those who had never seen them before. The water being high made a terrible roaring, which could be heard at some distance among the drift-wood heaped frightfully upon the points of the islands, the current running in every possible direction. Here we did not know how soon we should be dashed to pieces, and all our troubles ended at once. Our boats frequently dragged on the bottom, and appeared constantly in danger of striking; they warped as much as in a rough sea. But, by the hand of Providence, we are now preserved from this danger also. I know not the length of this wonderful shoal; it has been represented to me to be twenty-five or thirty miles. If so, we must have descended very rapidly, as indeed we did, for we passed it in about three hours. Came to, and encamped on the northern shore, not far below the shoals, for the night.

“Monday, 13th.—Got under way early in the morning, and made a good run that day.

“Tuesday, 14th.—Set out early. On this day two boats, approaching too near the shore, were fired on by the Indians. Five of the crew were wounded, but not dangerously. Came to camp at night near the mouth of a creek. After kindling fires and preparing for rest, the company were alarmed on account of the incessant barking our dogs kept up. Taking it for granted the Indians were attempting to surprise us, we retreated precipitately to the boats, fell down the river about a mile, and encamped on the other shore. In the morning I prevailed on Mr. Caffrey and my son to cross below in a canoe, and return to the place; which they did, and found an African negro we had left in the hurry, asleep by one of the fires. The voyagers then returned and collected their utensils which had been left.

“Wednesday, 15th.—Got under way, and moved on peaceably on the five following days, when we arrived at the mouth of the Tennessee on Monday, the 20th, and landed on the lower point, immediately on the bank of the Ohio. Our situation is truly disagreeable. The river is very high and the current rapid, our boats not constructed for the purpose of stemming a rapid stream, our provision exhausted, the crew almost

worn down with hunger and fatigue, and know not what distance we have to go or what time it will take us to reach our place of destination. The scene is rendered still more melancholy, as several boats will not attempt to ascend the rapid current. Some intend to descend the Mississippi to Natchez; others are bound for Illinois—among the rest my son-in-law and daughter. We now part, perhaps to meet no more, for I am determined to pursue my course, happen what will.

“Tuesday, 21st.—Set out, and on this day we labored very hard, and got but a little way; camped on the south bank of the Ohio. Passed the two following days as the former, suffering much from hunger and fatigue.

“Friday, 24th.—About three o’clock came to the mouth of a river which I thought was the Cumberland. Some of the company declared it could not be, it was so much smaller than was expected. But I never heard of any river running in between the Cumberland and Tennessee. It appeared to flow with a gentle current. We determined, however, to make the trial, pushed some distance, and encamped for the night.

“Saturday, 25th.—To-day we are much encouraged; the river grows wider; the current is very gentle; we are now convinced it is the Cumberland. I have derived great assistance from a small square sail, which was fixed up on the day we left the mouth of the river; and to prevent any ill effects from a sudden flaw of wind, a man was stationed at each of the lower corners of the sheet, with directions to give way whenever it was necessary.

“Sunday, 26th.—Got under way early; procured some buffalo meat; though poor, it was palatable.

“Monday, 27th.—Set out again; killed a swan, which was very delicious.

“Tuesday, 28th.—Set out early this morning; killed some buffalo.

“Wednesday, 29th.—Proceeded up the river; gathered some herbs in the Cumberland bottoms, which some of the company called ‘Shawnee salad.’

“Thursday, 30th.—Proceeded on our voyage. This day killed some more buffalo.

“Friday, 31st.—Set out this day, and after running some distance, met with Colonel Richard Henderson, who was running the line between Virginia and North Carolina. At this meeting we were much rejoiced. He gave us every information we wished, and further informed us that he had purchased a quantity of corn in Kentucky, to be shipped at the Falls of Ohio, for the use of the Cumberland settlement. We are now without bread, and are compelled to hunt the buffalo to preserve life.

Worn out with fatigue, our progress at present is slow. Camped at night near the mouth of a little river, at which place and below there is a handsome bottom of rich land. Here we found a pair of hand mill-stones, set up for grinding, but appeared not to have been used for a great length of time. Proceeded quietly until the 12th of April, at which time we came to the mouth of a little river running in on the north side, by Moses Renfroe and his company called 'Red River,' up which they intended to settle. Here they took leave of us. We proceeded up the Cumberland, nothing happening material until the 23d, when we reached the first settlement on the north side of the river, one mile and a half below the Big Salt Lick, and called Eaton's Station, after a man of that name, who, with several other families, came through Kentucky and settled there.

"Monday, April 24th.—This day we arrived at our journey's end at the Big Salt Lick, where we had the pleasure of finding Captain Robertson and his company. It is a source of satisfaction to us to be enabled to restore to him and others their families and friends, who were intrusted to our care, and who, some time since perhaps, despaired of ever meeting again. Though our prospects at present are dreary, we have found a few log cabins which have been built on the cedar bluff above the Lick by Captain Robertson and his company."

It was no doubt an occasion of indescribable joy when the boats that had been so long delayed, and that had probably been given up for lost, appeared in sight and then pulled up to the landing. There were breasts that heaved with emotion, and glad faces, and ringing laughter, and kisses bestowed again and again, and embraces repeated over and over. No conventional rules restrained the natural manifestation of human feeling. We may be sure, also, that there were no lack of devout thanksgiving to Almighty God for the wonderful providence that had brought the defenseless women and the little children through so many perils unscathed. For these people were not heathen ruffians, but well-instructed Christians. The most of them were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, and religious belief had been ingrained in their characters. They would as soon have thought of doubting the fact of their own existence as of doubting the reality of God's superintending care over his human children. But the scene was not wholly a bright one. We are bound to believe that from these true-hearted and high-souled foresters there were sobs and tears for those of their companions that had perished by the way.

Three weeks later, May 13th, 1780, the government of the "General Arbitrators" was instituted. The necessity for it was evident from

various considerations. In the first place, man is a social creature, and cannot reach the true end of his being outside of society; and society cannot exist without government as its organ. These are general principles, always and everywhere true. But in the present instances there were, as is manifest, special causes at work, that rendered it imperative for the citizens to band themselves together under the forms of law. They were seven hundred miles distant from the capital of the State within whose borders they lived, and circumstances were such that they could not look for any protection from that source. Besides this, the Indians had discovered the settlement, and were already beginning to give serious trouble. They had killed John Milliken, on Richland Creek; Joseph Hay, near the Sulphur Spring; and old Mr. Bernard, near Freeland's Station. To have neglected civil organization under such circumstances as these would have been wickedness and folly. Colonel Richard Henderson, who was present at the time, took a conspicuous part in urging this step. A written compact was accordingly formed, and signed by two hundred and fifty-six names, all, with a single exception, genuine autographs. We seriously doubt whether in any other community that was ever planted in the Western country there was as high an average of education and intelligence as this fact reveals. The original draft of this compact, in a good, fair hand, was found by Mr. A. W. Putnam in 1846 in a trunk that had belonged to Colonel Robert Burton, one of the "Arbitrators." We should be glad to insert it in full, but its length forbids. It may be found in Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee," pages 94-102, and will amply repay a careful perusal. A few facts concerning its contents we must state here. The court of judges or "General Abitrators" was made to consist of thirteen persons, selected from all of the eight stations. It was to hold its sessions at Nashborough, for the fort on the bluff had already been so named in honor of General Francis Nash, of North Carolina, who was killed at the battle of Germantown in 1777. The functions of the court have been admirably summarized as follows: "They shall be empowered and competent to settle all controversies relative to locations and improvements of lands; all other matters and questions of dispute among settlers; protecting the reasonable claims of those who may have returned for their families; providing implements of husbandry and food for such as might arrive without such necessities; making especial provision for widows and orphans whose husbands or fathers may die or be killed by the savages; guaranteeing equal rights, mutual protection, and impartial justice." (Putnam's "Middle Tennessee," p. 90.) To omit the eloquent, beautiful, and patriotic conclusion of the Articles would be to deprive

our readers of their just rights: "That as this settlement is in its infancy unknown to government, and not included within any county in North Carolina, the State to which it belongs, so as to derive the advantages of those wholesome and salutary laws for the protection and benefit of its citizens, we find ourselves constrained from necessity to adopt this temporary method of restraining the licentious, and supplying, by unanimous consent, the blessings flowing from a just and equitable government; declaring and promising that no action or complaint shall hereafter be instituted or lodged in any court of record, within this State or elsewhere, for any thing done, or to be done, in consequence of the proceedings of said judges or General Arbitrators, so to be chosen and established by this our association.

"That as the well-being of this country depends, *under Divine Providence*, on unanimity of sentiment and concurrence in measures; and as clashing and various interests and opinions, without being under some restraint, will certainly produce confusion, discord, and almost ruin, so we think it our duty to associate, and hereby form ourselves into one society, for the benefit of present and future settlers, and until the full and proper exercise of the laws of our country can be in use, and the powers of government exerted among us.

"We do most solemnly and sacredly declare, and promise each other, that we will faithfully and punctually adhere to, perform, and abide by this our association, and at all times, if need be, compel by our united force a due obedience to these our rules and regulations.

"In testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names, in token of our entire approbation of the measures adopted."

Within the next few months they were to be tried to the uttermost. The river overflowed upon the bottoms, and destroyed their corn. Thirty-nine of their number perished from the rifle or the tomahawk of the Indian. Their ammunition ran low. Starvation stared them in the face. Some of the less courageous deserted and fled. Only one hundred and thirty-four answered to the roll-call in November, 1780; but these were Spartans, every man of them, and Robertson was as brave a leader as Leonidas. For the next ten years, in fact, they went through "a rain of fire" such as is without historical parallel. That they stood firm to their post, endured all ills, faced all dangers, and came out in the end victorious, is a fact which ought to cause the heart of every patriotic Tennessean to swell with pride.

CHAPTER VI.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT OF NASHVILLE FROM 1780 TO 1796.

Motives for the Settlement of the Cumberland Country—Treaty of Fort Stanwix and Purchase of All the Land South to the Tennessee River—Indian Warfare upon the Whites, Including the Attack upon Buchanan's Fort and the Battle of the Bluff—Mero District, and the Navigation of the Mississippi River—Expedition to Nick-a-jack, and Conquering a Peace by Exterminating the Chickamauga Tribe of Indians—Settlement of Nashville and Boonesboro Saved the Mississippi Valley to the United States—Outline of Various Facts, Showing the Growth of the Town and Its Business.

WE have seen in the previous chapter how the first permanent settlement in Nashville, by Robertson and Donelson and those accompanying them, was made. The Articles of Agreement for their self-government, as adopted by these hardy, law-loving pioneers, have been freely referred to in that chapter.

But why, it may be asked, did these settlers upon the Watauga leave so new and promising a field of adventure, and go hundreds of miles to the westward of all occupation by the whites, to found a new town for themselves upon the banks of the Cumberland? Many reasons, doubtless, co-operated to produce this movement. Never since the world began were there such hunting-grounds as the blue-grass region of Kentucky and the canebrakes of Middle Tennessee in 1780. From the Tennessee River, in Alabama, on the south, to the Ohio River, on the north, was one unbroken pasture-field, over whose fertile hills and valleys thousands and hundreds of thousands of buffaloes, deer, bears, and wild turkeys roamed at will. All these pioneers were passionately fond of the chase. They perceived, also, that for years their families might be almost wholly supported upon the abundant game everywhere around them on the Cumberland.

Then these men were good judges of land. They knew, as all the world now knows, that no more desirable region exists upon the globe. Possessing a mild climate; neither too hot in summer nor too cold in winter; adapted to the production of every cereal and almost every fruit grown by man; well watered; undulating, not level; hilly, not mountainous; picturesque, not monotonous; wholly free of Indian towns and settlements, is it any wonder that these hardy, enterprising men of Carolina and Virginia were willing to leave native home and fireside upon the Yadkin and the James, to appropriate for themselves and their posterity the magnificent domain inviting them upon the Cumberland and the Kentucky?

And may it not be that James Robertson, who during the first settlement of the Watauga was the great leader and confessedly the first citizen of that region, may have seen that John Sevier, possessed of more brilliant talents, more magnetic and attractive qualities, was rapidly coming to the front? And, although these two great men ever remained fast friends and allies, may not Robertson, conscious of possessing great, though not so shining, qualities of leadership as Sevier, have determined to seek a new field, found his own town, and leave his own impress upon the vast region west of the mountains? If this were so, it was a worthy ambition, and right nobly did he carry it out; for of all the great leaders of the period, save Washington, there is not a nobler figure than that of James Robertson, founder of Nashville.

“But were not these pioneer whites trespassing upon the hunting-grounds of the poor Indians?” it may be asked. Certainly not, consciously; and certainly not, in fact, if ever the whites became honestly possessed of any portion of this continent. Listen to their solemn assertion in the Articles of Agreement, adopted in May, 1780. They say therein: “We mean to send a delegate to the General Assembly of North Carolina, setting forth that we are confident that our settlement is not within the boundaries of any nation or tribe of Indians, as some of us *know* and all of us believe that they have fairly sold and received satisfaction for the land or territories where we reside; and, therefore, we hope we may not be considered as acting against the laws of our country or mandates of government.” Certainly this is explicit enough as to the opinion entertained by the pioneers themselves.

But were they right in their assumption that the Indians had parted with whatever title they ever possessed to this region? Let us see. In 1768 Sir William Johnson, by far the ablest representative the British crown ever had among the Indians, who had lived long among them and had for years possessed their unlimited confidence, invited the Six Nations to meet him at Fort Stanwix, in New York, to settle the question of boundary between that powerful confederacy of Indians and the British settlements. Never before or since has so large and full a representation of Indians assembled to make a treaty with the whites. Over three thousand of these dusky warriors, by actual count (for Sir William had to feed them for weeks), sat in solemn conclave around their camp-fires at Fort Stanwix, upon the question of boundary and sale of land to the whites. The result was that for the consideration of £10,000 and blankets and other merchandise, to them paid, the Six Nations confederation of Indians sold and conveyed to the English all that boundary of land lying north of the Cherokee River, as the Tennessee was then

called. It has been shown in a previous chapter that the Six Nations had conquered all that country as far south as the Tennessee, or Cherokee River.

Now, in 1768, under date of November 18, after the treaty of Stanwix had been made, Sir William Johnson wrote to Lord Hillsborough, in the English Cabinet, as follows: "Your Lordship will find that the Six Nations insisting on their right to the land as far south as the Cherokee River have ceded the same to his Majesty. And, notwithstanding that the Board of Trade spoke of the Great Kanhawa [Kanawha] River as their southern bound, I find, from what passed at several private meetings, that I could not deny them the liberty of asserting their pretensions to the southward without highly disobliging them and preventing the settlement of the West. From many further inquiries and disputes on these subjects, I never could find that the Cherokees claimed to the westward of the great mountains or north of the river of their name, but that the Six Nations always did claim thereto."

Now the Indians themselves, in this Fort Stanwix treaty, assert: "We have likewise continued the line south to the Cherokee River, because the same is, and we declare it to be, our true bounds with the Southern Indians, and that we have an undoubted right to the country as far south as that river, which makes our cession to his Majesty much more advantageous than that proposed."

And to show that the Six Nations were claiming only what belonged to them by right of conquest it suffices to say that no Cherokee, Chickasaw, or Choctaw ever settled north of the Tennessee River. And representatives from the Cherokee Nation attended at Fort Stanwix, and made no objection to the treaty or its boundaries. Indeed, so far from doing so, these delegates from the Cherokee Nation, having passed through Middle Tennessee and Kentucky on their way to the treaty ground, had killed some game on their route for their support on their journey, but on their arrival at Fort Stanwix tendered the skins of the game so killed to the Six Nations, saying: "They are yours; we killed them after passing the Big River," the name by which the Cherokees always called the Tennessee.

After the Stanwix treaty had been sent to London for the ratification of the king, by Sir William Johnson, he again called the Six Nations chiefs together, and read to them the letter of Lord Hillsborough, written in behalf of the king, whereupon these chiefs replied: "Brother, we are now met together in full council, to answer you concerning what you last spoke to us about the king's having received our deed and the proceedings at Fort Stanwix, with his ratification of the same, with which we are

highly pleased. When we met you to so great a number, in so public a manner, at Fort Stanwix we should hardly have acted as we did unless we had been possessed of a full right so to do. We now desire that you may assure the king that it was our property we justly disposed of, and that we had full authority so to do."

Now the king of Great Britain, in the charter of North Carolina, had granted to the proprietors all the land west to the South Sea. But, as Spain owned west of the Mississippi, the ownership of North Carolina stopped at that river. And in the treaty of 1783 King George III. ceded to North Carolina and the United States all lands to the eastward of the Mississippi, together with the right to the free navigation of that stream from its head to its mouth.

So, then, the Indian right having been extinguished by sale and treaty at Fort Stanwix, the title of Robertson's people was not to be questioned, except by North Carolina; and in 1782 the Legislature of that State passed an act to the effect that each head of a family and every single man of the age of twenty-one years who made actual settlement prior to June, 1780, was allowed six hundred and forty acres of land.

Besides this, Robertson had gone to Kaskaskia, and procured from General George Rogers Clarke, who had conquered the British forces in the North-west, "cabin rights," as they were called, to the lands upon which the Cumberland settlements had been made. It may be said that Clark had no valid right to convey; but it shows that Robertson was desirous of getting all possible right and title for his people, and it is certain that Clark's title to these lands was quite as good as that of the Cherokees, who had never lived upon them, and only a few squads of whose hunters had occasionally killed game upon them; but the hunters of North Carolina and Virginia had for many years killed game in the same region.

So we think that we have clearly shown that Robertson had quite as good—nay, the same—title to the Cumberland region as William Penn had to his purchase, or any other settlers in America ever had or can have to theirs. But, while this was so, the Cherokees clearly saw that soon, if not resisted, the whites would possess and occupy all the hunting-grounds north of the Tennessee; and for fifteen years they and the Creeks, instigated by the Spanish authorities, waged a ceaseless and murderous warfare upon the Cumberland settlers. In his "Advance Guard of Western Civilization" Mr. Gilmore happily names the period "the rain of fire." During all this bloody time no week passed without the treacherous killing and scalping of some settler, by a skulking Indian, shooting from the concealment of the canebrake. This state of bloody warfare

needs not to be recounted in detail in this short sketch of Nashville. The constant liability to such attacks drove the people, from the earliest settlement of the place, to build rude log forts, to which, when endangered, they might flee with their families for refuge and defense. Such block-houses were erected in every neighborhood, and one of the largest stood on the bluff in Nashville, near where the court-house now stands. There was one erected by Mr. Ridley, which was still standing, though in a somewhat dilapidated condition, in 1835, when the distinguished English traveler, Featherstonehaugh, visited Nashville; and in his book he gives a picture of this old fort. As few persons now have any accurate idea of how these rude fortifications of our ancestors looked, we give a copy of the picture of this Ridley fort, taken in 1835.



Mr. Featherstonehaugh thus describes it: "This fort of Mr. Ridley's, near Buchanan's fort, was about twenty feet square, and was built thus: Next the ground were six round logs, about twenty-one feet long, laid upon each other and well mortised; next came a log about twenty-four feet long, on the west side, and a similar one on the other sides, all well mortised. In this way a projection, even with the floor that divided the upper chamber of the block-house from the lower one, is formed beyond the ground tier of logs, upon which an upper wall of round logs is built; after which the building is roofed in. Upon the roof pieces of wood are fixed for the garrison to step upon and extinguish any fire the Indians might succeed in setting to it with their arrows. Loop-holes, also, were made in the logs of the upper chamber, to enable them to fire at any Indians who ventured to show themselves; as well as others in the projecting part of the floor, from whence they could fire perpendicularly down upon their besiegers, if they

should attempt to run up to the block-house to set fire to it." These block-houses, it must be remembered, were surrounded by a strong picket fence, consisting of stout posts set firmly in the ground, the upper ends of the posts being sharpened to prevent scaling.

Mr. Ridley, when Featherstonehaugh visited him, near Nashville, in 1835, was over ninety-five years of age, and he and his old wife were still living at their old fort in a house near by. Mrs. Ridley gave the English traveler the following account of the attack made by the Indians upon the adjoining fort of their son-in-law (Mr. Buchanan) in the year 1792: "The Indians had been gathering for some time, and the white settlers had been informed through their spies that it was their intention first to attack and subdue Buchanan's fort, then Ridley's, and afterward another on the Cumberland. Four hundred settlers had assembled, and had waited from day to day at Buchanan's; but, it being rumored that the Indians had given up their intention, almost the whole of them returned to their own homes, the insecurity of their families keeping them in continued anxiety, so that only nineteen of the whole number remained, all of whom belonged to that immediate vicinity. One Saturday evening a Frenchman and a half-blood Indian arrived in great haste at the fort, to say that the Indians were on their way, and would soon be there. They were not believed, even when the half-blood told them they might cut off his head if the savages did not reach the place in a few hours. Two men, however, were dispatched to reconnoiter; but, proceeding heedlessly, they fell into an ambush, and were both killed and scalped. These messengers not returning, it was concluded that they had extended their *reconnaissance*, and that therefore the Indians could not be near. The consequence was that the Frenchman and Indian half-blood, who had professed to have come among them to take white wives, were now looked upon with suspicion. In this state of things all the men of the fort retired to rest, leaving Sally Buchanan to sit up in the kitchen. While she was listening, in the dead of the night, to a noise in the distance, which she at first supposed indicated the approach of the messengers, suddenly she heard the horses and cows struggling and running about in the inclosure in great agitation [for, as Mrs. Ridley said, 'cows is mortal feared, as well as horses, of them perfect devils, the Indians'], and, understanding the signs, she immediately roused the men with the cry of 'Indians, boys, Indians!' Instantly arming themselves, the men flew to the gate, which nine hundred warriors of the Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws were attempting to force. The gate was thoroughly well secured, or it must have given way to their efforts; but the Indians fortunately making no diversion at any other point, the brave men inside had but this to direct

their attention to, and, animated by a noble determination to defend the place to the last extremity, they made an active and vigorous defense, answering to the deafening yells of the savages by a shot at them whenever a chance occurred of its taking effect. In the meantime, it being discovered that the absentees had taken almost all the bullets with them, the heroic Sally Buchanan, thinking the men would be more effectually employed at the stockade, undertook the task of supplying them, and at the kitchen fire actually cast almost all the bullets that were fired, whilst a female relative who was staying with her clipped the necks off. As fast as they were ready, Sally would run out with them, and cry aloud: 'Here, boys; here's bullets for you; but mind you don't serve them out till you are sure of knocking some of them screaming devils over.'"

"This incident," continues Mr. Featherstonehaugh, "is equal to any thing we read of in history; and so much were the men encouraged by the indomitable spirit of Sally that the Indians, after a fruitless attempt to force their way in, which lasted for several hours, becoming apprehensive that the report of the rifles and uproar, which Mrs. Ridley heard very distinctly two miles off, would bring succor to the garrison, drew off before daylight, after losing several of their number. And thus this garrison, by its prompt and gallant resistance, not only saved itself, but all the other forts which the Indians had laid their account in capturing."

Perhaps it may be well to give also here, from Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee," his account of the "Battle of the Bluff," as the attack of the Indians upon Nashville (then Nashborough), in 1781, was called: "During the night of April 1, 1781, a numerous party of Cherokees came and lay in ambush near the fort. In the morning three of them approached the fort, fired, and ran off; yet not out of sight, for they were seen reloading their guns and occasionally waving their hands to attract notice. This was evidently a banter and defiance, and it was so regarded by the whites. They could not endure to be thus bearded, and, although there was some talk of the danger of an ambush, the men resolved to go forth to battle. A party of more than twenty mounted their horses, and rode through the gate. They dashed down the descending ground toward Broad Street and the branch, in pursuit of the retreating foe. The few Indians who had kept themselves in sight and tempted the whites to come on made a stand near the bank of the creek. The position is near the junction of College and Demonbreun Streets. The men dismounted at Broad, to give battle. A considerable body of Indians was concealed in the bed of the creek and among the thick bushes, and suddenly fired upon the horsemen as they dismounted. The fire was returned with alacrity and with some effect. The horses fled up the hill,

toward the fort. At this moment another party of savages raised the yell and war-whoop, and dashed forth from their hiding-places on the side of the hill, near what is now Cherry Street. They attempted to head and catch the horses, which fled toward the French Lick. Quite a number of Indians pursued the horses. Some of the horses ran by the fort, but, finding the gate closed, continued toward the spring.

“At this juncture, and while the fight was continued in the bottom, the larger body of Indians had arisen from their covert, and commenced a movement toward the fort, not only to cut off the retreat of the small number of whites at the creek, but to attack and enter the fort. The horses passed through their line, and drew after them many who preferred the capture of such a prize to any respect for discipline and command of chiefs. At this moment, also, the dogs in the fort, seeing the confusion and hearing the firing, ran toward the branch, or low grounds, and came upon the yet unbroken line of the enemy. These dogs were trained to hostility to the savages, and they made a most furious onset, and kept the Indians busily employed in self-defense. The pursuit of the horses and contest with the dogs so occupied the Indians, and withdrew them from their position and aim to intercept the party of whites at the branch, or attack the fort, that a way was opened for their escape or retreat to the fort, and for some aid to advance from the fort. Had these Indians maintained their position, or extended their line toward the river, not a white man could have returned to the fort. They were in great peril at all times. The savages with whom they were immediately engaged greatly outnumbered them, and a much larger force of Indians was interposed between them and their friends at the fort. Five of their number had been killed, and two disabled by wounds by the Indians. They resolved to attempt an escape to the fort. Taking with them their two wounded companions, they commenced to run, and were pursued by their enemies. There was no time to reload their guns; to have stopped would have been to encounter an overwhelming force, and it would have been an easy matter for the main body of the enemy to have swept across to the river’s bank, and thus have completely inclosed the disabled and now almost disarmed whites. That they did not thus intercept and capture or destroy them can only be accounted for as was done in the exclamation of some of the pious mothers: ‘Thanks be to God that he gave the Indians a fear of dogs and a love for horses!’

“In this retreat Isaac Lucas was shot down, his thigh being broken. His comrades could not stop to ascertain whether he was mortally wounded or to render him assistance. They had perhaps passed him in the race before he fell. As he fell he turned his face toward the advancing foe.

determined to make some fight. While he was retreating he, like the others, was hastily reloading his gun, and had succeeded in driving home the charge at the instant he was shot down. He did not lose his presence of mind, but quickly primed his gun, took deliberate aim at the stout Indian who was in the lead of the pursuers, and shot him dead in his tracks.

“The people in the fort saw Lucas fall, and that he was alive, but in danger of being killed and scalped. He lay within the range of the guns of the men at the fort, as was evident by an Indian being wounded by a shot from that distance. The foe, seeing the danger and manifestation of relief to the retreating party, made a halt, and did not reach Lucas, who moved himself a short distance to escape their aim. He was afterward brought into the fort, lay upon his back a few weeks, and then got up with little suffering or lameness. It is due to him to state that, after he had killed his nearest foe and crawled to a more secure place, he was prompt to reload his rifle and look to the position of his hatchet and butcher-knife. He was anxious to secure the warlike instruments of the warrior he had killed, for he thought he was not removed; but in this he was disappointed; this and other warriors were buried along the creek banks.

“There was one contest almost under the walls of the fort. Edward Swanson was one of the retreating party. He was pursued and overtaken by a big Indian within twenty yards of the fort. The Indian gained upon Swanson, and struck him with his gun on the shoulder, causing Swanson to drop his gun. Swanson turned upon his pursuer, and seized hold of the Indian's gun. Then commenced a life and death struggle for its possession. From the effects of the blow he had received, the want of a firm hold upon the gun, or the superior strength of the Indian, he wrested it from Swanson, and knocked him down on all fours. The gun men at the fort could not venture to fire at the Indian, lest they should shoot their friend. At this critical moment John Buchanan, the elder, rushed out of the gate to Swanson's relief. He killed the big Indian on the spot where they had contended, and he preserved the Indian's gun as long as he lived.

“This terminated the day's work on the part of the whites; thus ended the ‘Battle of the Bluff.’ The Indians, however, continued their efforts to secure the frightened horses, but with little success. The animals were so much frightened by the yelling of the Indians, the firing of guns, and the barking of dogs, that few suffered themselves to be caught; most of them came to the entrance of the fort, and were gladly admitted.

“The Indians stripped and scalped such whites as they had slain, and

slightly covered up their own dead. They gained five good guns also. At night, seeming to have some accessions to their numbers, they appeared before the station and fired repeatedly at it, but doing no harm, however. The stationers discovered quite a lot of Indians a few hundred yards distant, west of the station, and they determined to load and fire the swivel at them. To this there was some remonstrance, those objecting saying: 'There are too many trees in the way, and we have not the powder to waste.' Of cannon-balls they had none. The gun was loaded, several of the men contributing powder, pieces of lead, pieces of horseshoes, and other bits of iron. The little cannon was placed in position and fired. Being in the stillness of evening, the report was indeed like the booming of a cannon. It seemed like a signal gun, and was soon answered by another from Eaton's station. It unquestionably startled the savages, for they fired not another gun, but departed.

"A party soon arrived from Eaton's upon the bank opposite the bluff station, and made the signal call for boats to be sent over for them. The boats were fastened at the bluff bank, under the protection of the watch in the station. Two men quietly passed the boat to the other shore, and ferried over their friends, who were admitted into the station and kept watch till break of day.

"In the morning spies went forth to examine the woods, trace the steps of the enemy, and search for the bodies of the whites who had been slain. They soon reported that the Indians had departed beyond Richland Creek. There were evidences that some of the slugs fired from the swivel had reached the knot of Indians, for the bushes were cut and split and rent; and the Indians must at least have been frightened badly, for they left there several articles which otherwise they would have retained.

"The incidents of this battle were ever fresh in the mind of Mrs. General Robertson, and she rehearsed them to attentive listeners often thereafter; for she lived for many years, and her mind was clear and her memory distinct. She said that she stood by the sentry at the gate, as the horsemen passed out and dashed down the hill, through the cedars and bushes. She had a glimpse of the Indians upon whom the whites made the attack, heard the crack of every gun, saw some of the movements of the Indians who were in ambush; and then her heart began to fail for fear that every man who had gone out would be killed, and the station probably fall into the hands of the murderers. She, as did some others at the fort, saw the large party of Indians moving from their lair, and advancing, with the evident intention of cutting off the retreat of the horsemen, and perhaps attempting an entrance into the fort. She and the

other women had a gun or ax in hand, resolved to die at the gate, rather than admit the enemy there. She saw the horses fleeing, the Indians turning in pursuit, and supposed that every man who had gone out was killed or captured. Presently she discovered some of the whites attempting to escape to the fort, hotly pursued and in utmost peril from the pursuers and those of the ambushed party who had not joined in the chase for the horses. There was terrible excitement in the fort. She advanced to the nearest position to the retreating party, to fire upon their pursuers. The pack of fifty dogs were raving to join in the *melee* and hubbub, and, probably at her suggestion, the sentry 'let slip the dogs of war.' They never made such music before; they outyelled the savages; they ran like mad, and fiercely attacked the advancing Indians. She saw how greatly the savages were surprised. They could not pursue the whites, and, firing at the dogs, wasted the loads they needed to shoot at the white people. Those Indians therefore joined in the hunt for the horses. And she 'patted every dog as he came in the gate, and thanked God that it was no worse.' 'What a deliverance!' said she."

But, after withstanding for fourteen years these incessant attacks of the Chickamaugas—the fiercest tribe of the Cherokees—who lived near Lookout Mountain, on the Tennessee River, General Robertson determined to put an end to them by delivering a crushing blow upon their own towns on the Tennessee. Through Joseph Brown, who had been a captive among these murderous wretches, and had been rescued from them by Sevier, and who was then living near Nashville, Robertson learned the secret why all previous attacks upon the Chickamauga towns by Sevier and others had failed. Brown told him that the Indians, when closely pressed, would take refuge in a huge cavern under Lookout Mountain, and would thus mysteriously disappear and escape destruction. This cave is now called Nick-a-jack.

James Robertson in 1794 was a brigadier-general in the service of the United States, having been commissioned by President Washington in 1790. He knew that General Washington did not wish any attack to be made upon the Indians at that time, fearing that it might disturb the treaty negotiations then pending with Spain. But Robertson was convinced that longer forbearance would do no good, and so he determined to strike an effective blow for the defense of his people, and, if his conduct were not approved, then to resign his commission. He therefore called for volunteers, and also procured the assistance and countenance of some United States troops who were under the command of Major Ore, who had been sent out for the protection of those settlements against the Indians. Robertson was not able to command the expedition himself, on account of

wounds which he had recently received from the Indians, and he therefore left the command to Colonel Whitley and Major Ore. Joseph Brown went along to act as guide.

The night before the attack upon the Chickamauga towns, which were on the south bank of the Tennessee River, the forces quietly crossed over the river on rafts, by swimming, and as best they could. Joseph Brown, with twenty picked men, went silently through the woods and placed his force between the town and the mouth of the Nick-a-jack Cave, in which he knew the Indians were in the habit of taking refuge. At daylight the Indians were attacked on all sides, and, their retreat to the cave being cut off by Brown, most of them were speedily shot down by the exasperated whites, who determined in this way for the future to conquer a peace for themselves and families. The torch was applied to the Indian huts, and their towns were thus totally destroyed. This crushing blow upon the Chickamauga towns was so effective that never did the few wretches who escaped death by fleeing to the mountains and down the river in their canoes dare to attack the Cumberland settlements again.

But, being censured by the governor of the Territory and the Secretary of War of the United States for this bold, patriotic, and righteous act, General Robertson tendered his resignation as brigadier-general, determined no longer to be hampered by his commission in making defense of his people. He ceased, therefore, to be general of the Mero District. But the work was so well done at Nick-a-jack that no more fighting was called for.

Having now seen how permanent peace was established for our infant, but growing, settlement upon the Cumberland, let us recur briefly to other matters connected with the early history of Nashville. It is now known and universally acknowledged that the battle of King's Mountain, fought and won in October, 1780, by the pioneers of South-west Virginia and the Watauga settlement in East Tennessee, at the darkest hour of our revolutionary struggle, was the pivotal battle in that war; that it saved the States to the south of Virginia, then overrun and held by the British under Lord Cornwallis, from being abandoned to their fate. In the Congress even Mr. Madison, in despair of being able to reconquer these States, had urged that peace be sought with the mother country, if she would acknowledge the independence of Virginia and the States to her north, with the agreement that she might continue to hold those to the south. The battle of King's Mountain changed all this. It gave new hope and determination to our patriot fathers, well-nigh willing to give up in despair; and it opened the way for the crowning victory of Yorktown.

But, if Watauga and Abingdon saved the Southern Atlantic States to the Confederation, none the less do we claim that Nashville and Boonesboro saved the North-west, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, and the Mississippi River to the nation.

It needs but that we should remind you that in 1763 the English Government determined to curb the growth of her thirteen Colonies; that, with the long-headed foresight which has ever characterized the English people, they began to prepare for the revolutionary struggle by limiting the western boundaries of the Atlantic Colonies to the head waters of the streams flowing into the Atlantic; by making such concessions to the Catholic Church in Canada that that Province has ever since remained loyal to the British crown; by creating the two new Territories of Quebec and Florida; and by extending the boundaries of Quebec west to the Mississippi and south to the Ohio.

Having constituted the two new Provinces of Quebec and Florida, and extended and defined their boundaries as above indicated, King George III., in his proclamation of October 7, 1763, declared "it to be his royal will and pleasure as to the territory between them [meaning Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee, and Kentucky] to reserve under his sovereignty, protection, and dominion, for the use of the said Indians, all the lands and territories lying to the westward of the sources of the rivers which fall into the sea from the west and north-west."

Johnstone, in the "Political Cyclopedia," says: "This was clearly the establishment of a western boundary for all the Colonies which had hitherto had none, and the ground of the establishment was clearly the asserted right and duty of the king to modify his grants and charters when their results proved to be injurious to the interests of the Empire. This right was always denied by the Colonies, and the resistance to it was one of the most powerful forces which led to the revolution."

If the conquest of that portion of Quebec or Canada lying between the Ohio and the lakes by that great leader, George Rogers Clarke, with his Kentucky hunters, saved the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin to Virginia and the Confederation, no less did Robertson and his hardy followers, by taking possession of Middle Tennessee, and by his alliance with the Chickasaw tribe of Indians—owners of West Tennessee and North Mississippi—save all this rich domain from the grasp of England and the Spaniard.

It is manifest without argument that if in 1783, when the treaty of Paris was made and our independence was acknowledged by England, the country west of the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi River had not been conquered and held by George Rogers Clarke, and possessed and

occupied by James Robertson, John Sevier, and their hardy followers, for the Union and for themselves against Great Britain and all the world, the western boundary of the thirteen Colonies would have been fixed at the Alleghany Mountains. Had Great Britain, owning Canada, continued to hold from the lakes to the Gulf of Mexico, from the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi River, how cribbed, cabined, and confined would not our Union have been! All honor, therefore, to the hunters of Kentucky and the pioneers of Tennessee and settlers at Nashville for all they achieved for the nation by their bravery and enterprise!

But it may be answered that the people of Kentucky and Tennessee, from 1780 to 1790, were all the time in a restless, unsettled state of mind, constantly threatening to form separate and independent governments for themselves, distinct from the Union, and negotiating with Spain for an alliance with her and her Louisiana Colony lying south of them, and controlling the mouth of the Mississippi River. To a partial extent this is true, but it was all very natural and justifiable as they were then situated and treated by the other parts of the Union.

The settlers of Kentucky and Tennessee knew full well that they had acquired and retained the whole territory west of the Alleghanies for the Union, and that but for them the clause in the treaty of 1783, whereby England ceded the navigation of the Mississippi River (from its head to its mouth) to the United States, would never have been inserted. They also knew full well that, by the modes of transportation then in use, their commerce could never reach the world and a market except down the Mississippi River. But yet they were aware that seven against five States—the seven Eastern and Northern against the five Southern—in the Congress of the Confederation had voted, in 1785, to instruct Mr. John Jay, for the consideration of commercial advantages sought to be obtained from Spain by the Atlantic States, to agree to surrender the right to navigate the Mississippi for from twenty-five to thirty years. Virginia had agreed to cede all the North-west to the feeble and inefficient Congress, and so had North Carolina done the same thing in regard to Tennessee. What was more natural, therefore, when they found themselves abandoned by the Northern States, than that the West should feel that they must take care of themselves, and make alliances of friendship and commerce with the Spanish authorities? Was not this just what the Eastern States were seeking to do for themselves? and, to achieve their own selfish ends, were they not willing and proposing to sacrifice the vital interests of the West?

Does not this state of affairs sufficiently excuse the conduct of General Wilkinson; explain the endeavor to establish the State of Franklin; ac-

count for the correspondence of John Sevier with Gardoqui, the Spanish Minister at New York? Does it not make us understand why James Robertson should procure the Cumberland settlements to be called the "Mero" District, in honor of Miro, the then governor of the Spanish colony at the mouth of the Mississippi? Nor must we forget that in 1795 that great military hero and conqueror of the North-west, General George Rogers Clarke, raised a force of some two thousand men, with the avowed object of attacking the Spanish authorities at the mouth of the Mississippi, and wresting the country from them, and that Governor Isaac Shelby declined to arrest Clarke and interfere with the expedition, even though urged to do so by President Washington. This attitude of Governor Shelby forced the Administration at Washington to send a special commissioner—Colonel James Innes—to assure the governor that the Administration was not surrendering the right to the navigation of the Mississippi, but was then engaged earnestly in trying to get Spain to settle the question, by treaty, at Madrid. In fact, shortly afterward the treaty was made, whereby Spain conceded the right to this country to the free navigation to its mouth of the Mississippi, by those living along its banks. And long afterward Governor Shelby did not hesitate to justify his course, by saying in an address to the people of Kentucky, speaking of this period of 1794: "I saw," said the governor, "that the present moment was a favorable one, while the apprehensions of the President were greatly excited, to express to him what I knew to be the general sentiments of the Kentucky people relative to the navigation of the Mississippi and the Spanish Government. Those sentiments had often, to my knowledge, been expressed by way of petition and memorial to the general Government, and to which no assurance nor any kind of answer had been received. And I feel an entire confidence that my letter of January 13, 1794, was the sole cause that produced an explanation by the special commissioner—Colonel James Innes—of the measures that had been pursued by our Government toward obtaining for us the navigation of the Mississippi. And, although I felt some regret that I had for a moment kept the President uneasy, I was truly gratified to find that our right to the navigation of that river had been well asserted by the President in the negotiations carried on at Madrid. And indeed the minds of every Kentuckian then settled down in quietness on a subject that had long caused great solicitude, after the attempt of Jay to cede away the navigation of that river for twenty-five or thirty years."

In view of all this, is it any wonder that the people of Tennessee put the following clause, soon thereafter, in their Bill of Rights, and that it still stands in our Constitution: "That an equal participation in the free navigation of the Mississippi is one of the inherent rights of the citizens

of this State; it cannot, therefore, be conceded to any prince, potentate, power, person, or persons whatever?" And to add to the discontent felt in the West at that time toward the East was the manifest—yea, expressed—jealousy of the East, in their fear that the West would so grow and strengthen in the near future as to outweigh in population and wealth the Atlantic States. So intense was this feeling at that time that it found expression in the Philadelphia Constitutional Convention of 1787, by such able statesmen as Gouverneur Morris, Rufus King, and Elbridge Gerry. It will be seen, by reference to Madison's debates, that these gentlemen earnestly insisted that the clause admitting new States should provide that never should the West equal the Atlantic States politically. Sought to be treated by the East with this kind of unfairness and jealousy, is it any wonder that the people of Kentucky and Tennessee at that time should not have manifested any such ardent devotion to the Union as they afterward felt and now feel?

Let us now briefly advert to the growth and development of Nashville from 1780 to 1796, the date of the admission of Tennessee into the Union as a State. The town on the bluff continued to be called Nashborough until the name was changed to Nashville, in 1784, by the Legislature of North Carolina. In this same act commissioners were appointed to lay off two hundred acres in Nashville, near the French Lick, into town lots of one acre each. These town lots were to be sold upon the condition expressed in the deed that the purchaser would, in three years thereafter, build a well-framed log, brick, or stone house upon his lot, "sixteen feet square at least, and eight feet clear in the pitch." The Robertsons took lots on this condition, and so did the great-grandfather of the writer of this chapter. The original list of purchasers is now held by the Historical Society of Tennessee, in their rooms in the Watkins Institute at Nashville. Four acres were to be set apart as a square, for the erection thereon of public buildings.

The authority and government of the Notables, under the Articles of Agreement, ceased in 1783, when North Carolina agreed to take the settlement under her motherly wing, by issuing commissions to Isaac Bledsoe, Samuel Barton, Francis Prince, Isaac Lindsay, James Robertson, Thomas Malloy, Anthony Bledsoe, and David Smith, to organize an Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions. This body was clothed by this act with legislative, military, and judicial powers. This extraordinary tribunal organized and qualified October 6, 1783, and elected Andrew Ewing their clerk. They ordered a court-house to be erected. It was to be eighteen feet square, with benches, bar, and table for the use of the court. A prison, also, was ordered to be built. Both court-house and

prison were to be made of hewn logs, and the contract for erecting them was given to the lowest bidder.

In 1785 the Legislature of North Carolina provided for the election of a judge, to hold, twice a year, a Court of Law and Equity for Davidson County. This Superior Court was to be held in Nashville on the first Monday in May and the first Monday in November. He was to have a salary of £50.

In 1785 General James Robertson procured the Legislature of North Carolina to charter Davidson Academy, and to endow it with two hundred and forty acres of land. This land was to be free of taxation for ninety-nine years. The tract extended from the river to the Chattanooga Depot, and from Broad Street to a line south of Peabody Street. It has all been sold, from time to time, and is now one of the most populous parts of the city of Nashville. In 1806 Davidson Academy ceased to be, and the Legislature of Tennessee chartered Cumberland College. This college in 1825 became Nashville University, and now, in 1890, has connected with it the normal college of the South, called, in honor of the great philanthropist, George Peabody, the "Peabody Normal College." But of all this more will be said in the chapter on education.

In 1781 the first male child was born in Nashville. It was a son of James Robertson, and lived to a ripe old age, dying in 1865. He saw his native town increase from a few log huts to a large, beautiful, and elegant city of many thousand inhabitants. He was the well-known Dr. Felix Robertson.

The first store or shop for the sale of merchandise was opened in Nashville in 1786 by Lardner Clark. This enterprising merchant brought his stock of goods from Philadelphia, packed upon the backs of ten horses. His route out here was through Virginia, East Tennessee, Cumberland Gap, and a part of Kentucky. Clark's store contained a mixed assortment of cheap calicoes, unbleached linens, and coarse woollens. He combined with his shop tavern-keeping and the sale of liquors. The citizens, before the advent of Clark, had been almost wholly clothed in dressed skins of deer and other animals. There was little or no money in the Cumberland settlement; so Mr. Clark had to take peltry in exchange for his goods, wares, and liquors.

In 1785 the first physician to set up shop in Nashville was Dr. John Sappington. He compounded and vended a most popular pill, called "Sappington's pills." While the ingredients of this nostrum were a mystery it was considered a panacea for all the ills that flesh is heir to; but, the secret being discovered, the pills lost all reputation and Dr. Sappington his practice.

This same year Edward Douglas and Thomas Malloy announced themselves prepared to assist clients to attain their rights in all the courts of Davidson County.

In 1787 Nashville contained about six framed and hewn log houses and some twenty or thirty log cabins. So thriving a town demanded another tavern, with the sale of liquor attached, and so Clark had a rival. The court now undertook to regulate the business of tippling and grog-selling. It was provided that "one-half a pint of whisky, such as will *sink tallow*, shall sell for 2s.; a bowl of toddy, made with loaf-sugar and whisky, 3s. 6d.; one quart bowl of punch, with fruit, 10s.; dinner and grog, 4s. 6d." The taxes of 1787 were to be paid one-fourth in corn, one-half in beef, venison, or pork, one-eighth in salt, and one-eighth in money. The prices at which these articles were to be taken for taxes were as follows: Corn, 2s. 8d. per bushel; good, fat bear meat, 4d. per pound; fine buffalo beef, 3d.; good venison, 9d.; dried beef, 6d.; and salt, 2s. 4d. per pound.

The town lots—twenty-six in number—which had been sold in 1787, were taxed each one dollar, yielding a revenue of twenty-six dollars. These lots now doubtless pay many thousand dollars, as a yearly tax, to the city.

In 1788 the vote for members to be sent to the convention called by North Carolina, to pass upon the question of ratification of the new Constitution framed at Philadelphia, and adhesion to the new Union, was cast almost unanimously, in Davidson County, for persons who were opposed to adoption and adhesion.

It is a most curious fact that at this time the most popular and aristocratic tavern in Nashville was kept by "Black Bob," a negro, who continued to do a flourishing business for many years, and at whose house, it is said, General Jackson was a frequent guest. How times have changed! and how we have changed with them!

In the autumn of 1788 Andrew Jackson arrived at Nashville. He had been commissioned by the governor of North Carolina as solicitor for the Mero District. He at once entered upon the duties of his arduous and dangerous office, to the great terror of evil-doers and protection of the law-abiding citizens. Mero District extended up and down the Cumberland River, from east to west some eighty-five miles, and from north to south some twenty-five miles. The population of Mero had greatly increased; it now contained some seven thousand inhabitants, and of these there were from one thousand to twelve hundred able to bear arms. In 1789 North Carolina reconsidered her refusal to join the new Union, and soon thereafter ceded all Tennessee to the United States.

In 1790 this ceded country was made a Territory, under the name of

“The Territory South of the Ohio River.” President Washington commissioned William Blount as its governor, Andrew Jackson district attorney for Mero District, John Sevier brigadier-general for East Tennessee, and James Robertson brigadier-general for Mero District.

In 1796 the first church-edifice was erected in Nashville. It was built on the square by the Methodists. It continued there until 1807 or 1808.

The capital of the Territory was fixed by Blount at Knoxville, in East Tennessee. By the terms of the law organizing the Territory it was entitled to admission into the Union as a State so soon as it should have sixty thousand inhabitants. By a census taken for ascertaining the fact, it was found to contain more than that number, so in 1796 a convention was called to frame a Constitution for the new State. In this convention Davidson County was represented by James Robertson, Andrew Jackson, and John McNairy. It is said that Andrew Jackson suggested the name of “Tennessee” for the new State, which was admitted into the Union in June, 1796, constituting the sixteenth State. The Constitution formed by these backwoods statesmen was pronounced by Thomas Jefferson to have been the best one framed up to that time. Tennessee lived under it, unaltered, for nearly forty years thereafter. William Blount and William Cocke were elected United States Senators, John Sevier was made governor, and Andrew Jackson was sent to the lower house of Congress, Tennessee being entitled to only one member there.

CHAPTER VII.

NASHVILLE FROM 1796 TO 1843.

Containing a History of the Growth of Nashville from 1796 to 1843, When the City Became the Permanent Capital of the State.

IN the last chapter we have given an account of the settlement and growth of Nashville from its foundation on the bluff near the French Lick from 1780 to 1796, the date of the admission of Tennessee into the Union as a State. In this chapter we shall continue to trace the growth and development of the town from that period until 1843, when Nashville became the permanent capital of the State.

We shall not attempt to give more than an outline of this history in this chapter, leaving the subjects of transportation, education, manufactures, churches, courts and lawyers, physicians, clergymen, and other topics to be more fully treated in the chapters specially devoted to them.

It may not be uninteresting to see how our frontier town and people appeared to a distinguished foreigner in 1797. In that year Nashville was visited by Francis Bailey, a cultivated young Englishman, who afterward became a celebrated astronomer and the founder and first President of the Royal Astronomical Society of England. This adventurous young man went from New Orleans to New York overland, coming from Natchez to Nashville and proceeding from here on horseback to Knoxville, and from there on to New York. Some of his party crossed the Tennessee River by swimming their horses; but others, not being used to this hazardous mode of getting across large streams, constructed a raft. Attempting to cross on this raft, our future astronomer and those of the party with him came near being drowned. Having lost control of their ill-constructed craft, they drifted down the stream and were separated from their friends, who had gone over on their horses. Bailey and the party on the raft were finally rescued by some friendly Indians, who in their canoes came to their assistance. Put on the eastern shore of the Tennessee, they were then sixty or seventy miles from Nashville. It took them seven days to make their way through the unbroken wilderness. Not a white man did they meet with, nor any sign of settlement until within twelve miles of Nashville. During this sad tramp of seven days they came near starving, from lack of food and the means of procuring any. But on the seventh day about eleven o'clock, Mr. Bailey tells us, "the path began to widen and to assume the mark of being

much frequented. Soon after we observed evident tracks of cows and other animals, which plainly indicated to us that a settlement was near at hand; and to our great happiness and comfort we descried the first civilized habitation since our leaving Natchez. Nothing could exceed our joy on this occasion. We jumped, hallooed, and appeared as elated as if we had succeeded to the greatest estate imaginable. It was not long ere we approached the door of this auspicious mansion; but we met with a repulse which at first diminished somewhat the pleasure with which we were before transported.

"An old woman came to the door and told us that the settlement was but just formed, and that therefore she could afford us no shelter or provisions; but that there was another well-established plantation about a mile and a half farther on where we might meet with refreshments, etc. This latter sentence revived us again, and we once more pursued our journey to the desired spot. We soon approached it, and entering the yard, saw the horses of our late companions ranging about in a field near the house. This was an agreeable sight to us, as it was one trouble off our minds; and it was not long ere they themselves came out to meet us and congratulate us on our entry into civilized life. We were not far behind them, for they had arrived there only this morning, and had immediately ordered something to be got ready for a meal.

"This plantation belongs to a Mr. Joslin; it is situated about six or seven miles from Nashville, and is one of the last settlements on the path toward the wilderness. It has been formed about seven or eight years, and consisted of several acres of land tolerably well cultivated, some in corn, some in meadow, and others in grain, etc. His house was formed of logs, built so as to command a view of the whole plantation, and consisted of only two rooms, one of which served for all the purposes of life, and the other to hold lumber," etc.

Our Londoner, after devouring with extra relish a meal of pork and beans, continued on his way to Nashville, and as he approached the town he found houses and plantations more and more frequent. But let him tell his own tale: "We even met, within three or four miles of the town, two coaches fitted up in all the style of Philadelphia or New York, besides other carriages, which plainly indicated that a spirit of refinement and luxury had made its way into this settlement. As we approached the town the plantations on either side of the road began to assume a more civilized appearance, yet still not such as one observes in the neighborhood of large towns and cities. It was near seven o'clock when we reached Nashville. The sight of it gave us great pleasure, as after so long an absence from any compact society of this kind, we viewed

the several buildings with a degree of satisfaction and additional beauty which none can conceive but those who have undergone the same circumstances. We inquired for the best tavern in the place; and having ascertained where it lay, we hastened to it; and giving our horses to the hostler, entered the house and sat down, completely happy in having performed this laborious and troublesome journey.

“We had still, however, another wilderness to go through ere we arrived at the settled parts of the United States; but as this town was a kind of resting-place for us, we did not look forward to any further difficulties and dangers, but considered our journey as at an end. In fact, the principal part of it was, for now I had not much more than a thousand miles farther to go; but this I had to go by myself, as my companion left me at this place in order to proceed to Kentucky, whereas my route lay through Knoxville, on the Holston River.

“Next day, August 1st, I went round to view the town. Found it pleasantly situated on the south-west bank of the Cumberland River and elevated above its bed about eighty to one hundred feet. The river here is about two hundred yards wide. The country all around consists of a layer of fine black mold on a bed of limestone, which in many places projects through the surface, and shows itself in dark-gray protuberances. In 1780 a small colony, under the direction of James Robertson, crossed the mountains and settled at this place, but it was not until within these few years that it could be called a place of any importance.

“The town contains about sixty or eighty families; the houses, which are chiefly of logs and frame, stand scattered over the whole site of the town, so that it appears larger than it actually is. The inhabitants, like all those in the newly settled towns, are chiefly concerned in some way of business. A *store-keeper* is the general denomination for such persons, and under this head you may include every one who buys or sells. There are two or three taverns in this place, but the principal one is kept by Major Lewis. There we met with good fare, but very poor accommodations for lodgings: three or four beds of the roughest construction in one room, which was open at all hours of the night for the reception of any rude rabble that had a mind to put up at the house; and if the other beds happen to be occupied, you might be surprised in the morning to find a bedfellow by your side whom you had never seen before and perhaps might never see again. All complaint is unnecessary, for you are immediately silenced by that all-powerful argument, the custom of the country and an inability to remedy it; or, perhaps, your landlord may tell you that if you do not like it, you are at liberty to depart as soon as you please. Having long been taught to put up with inconveniences, I

determined for the future to take things as I found them, and if I could not remedy them, to be content. Besides, I did not feel the ill effects of the rough accommodation so much as other persons might in traveling from a more civilized part of the world, because every thing that was beyond a piece of bread and bacon and the cold, hard ground appeared to me as a luxury.

“I know no other particulars of this place, except that it is the principal town in this western division of the State, and that the country about it is pretty well settled, considering the time since its first establishment. What other particulars you may wish to know of this new State you may learn in Morse or Imlay. There are several other little towns in the neighborhood; in fact, the banks of the Cumberland River on both sides are well cultivated for a considerable distance. Major Nelson, who boarded with me at Major Lewis’s, is forwarding a settlement and laying off a town at the head of Harper’s Creek, about twenty-five miles off, where he sells his half-acre town lots for \$10 and his out lots of ten acres for \$30, on the condition that improvements are to be made and a house built within two years. The price of land about the vicinity of this place, unimproved, is from \$1 to \$4 and \$5, according to its situation and neighborhood.”

We are sorry that we cannot accompany so candid and observant a traveler on his solitary journey through the Cumberland Mountains to Knoxville.

In reading the foregoing extract the reader will be struck with the fact that, though living mostly in log houses, the people in and around Nashville in 1797 had good carriages and many of the comforts of more populous sections of the country. He will also be struck with the prevalence of military titles. Nashville, a place of two hundred and fifty or three hundred people, seems to have consisted largely of *majors*. It recalls Max O’Rell’s opening remark about the United States of our day: “Sixty millions of people, mostly colonels.” And in 1797 people in Nashville were engaged in laying out adjoining towns and booming town lots, as their descendants are now.

Had Mr. Bailey arrived a few months earlier in this same year, 1797, in the month of May, he might have had as fellow-guests at Major Lewis’s tavern, or perchance even bedfellows, the three exiled sons of the Duke of Orleans, the eldest of whom afterward was king of France. Louis Philippe and his brothers were in Nashville on their way to New Orleans. The old French frontiersman, Mon Brun (Demonbreun), was here then, and continued to reside in Nashville until after the visit of the Marquis de Lafayette in 1825. The old Frenchman’s soul was

delighted with seeing and talking to these distinguished fellow-countrymen in his native language. The sons of the Duke of Orleans left Nashville in a canoe, going down the Cumberland. After Louis Philippe was king of France he often referred to his visit to Nashville, and laughed at having had to occupy the same bed with a fellow-guest, a stranger to him. But, less than a hundred years afterward, Nashville can now offer to visitors at her Maxwell House, Duncan Hotel, and Nicholson House all the refined and elegant accommodations to be had in Paris or New York.

In the year 1801 Nashville, which before that had been in the control of a body of commissioners provided for by the act of North Carolina in 1784, and whose number was increased by the act of the Tennessee Legislature of 1796, was now made a *quasi*-corporation. The act of 1801 provided for the election of seven commissioners, each of whom was to be a citizen of the town and the proprietor of a town lot; and those seven commissioners were required to select one of their number to preside over their body, who was to be called "Intendant."

In 1806 the town was granted a charter, and it was formally incorporated under the name and style of "Mayor and Aldermen of the town of Nashville." There were to be six Aldermen and a Mayor. Joseph Coleman was elected the first Mayor. The right to vote in municipal elections was confined to property-holders in the town, and it may be that under this qualification women who were heads of families and owners of lots as widows and unmarried females, voted. In the town of Knoxville, whose charter provided that all persons owners of lots in the town might vote in municipal elections, the writer knows that women who owned lots were voters. The writer thinks that this should be the law as to all municipal elections, and that only property-holders and taxpayers should vote, and that sex should not be regarded. This is the present law in England, and it is to the credit of our law-makers of the beginning of the century that they were so far ahead of the times in this regard.

In the year 1803 the Legislature of Tennessee, without the concurrence or request of the trustees of Davidson Academy, undertook by act passed that year to convert Davidson Academy into Davidson College, and to appoint a new set of trustees for this college. This is what the Legislature of New Hampshire, in substance, afterward attempted to do in regard to Dartmouth College, and which, after the eloquent resistance of Daniel Webster, led to the celebrated decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, declaring such attempts of Legislatures to violate the contractual sanctity of corporate power to be null and void.

It is certainly very remarkable that the trustees of Davidson Academy, in 1804, anticipated this Dartmouth College case, decided in 1819.

The following proceedings appear on the minutes of the trustees of Davidson Academy under date of January 19, 1804: "On the question, 'Will the trustees proceed to business under the late law of the State of Tennessee entitled "An Act to Amend an Act to Establish a College and Incorporate the Trustees thereof in Davidson County"?' it was carried unanimously, after mature deliberation and taking the opinion of counsel learned in the law, in *the negative*."

This spirited action of the Davidson Academy trustees led the Legislature at its next session to surrender this assumption of power and to repeal the act seeking to create Davidson College. So there never was a Davidson College, and most of our historians have fallen into the error of saying Davidson Academy became Davidson College, and that in 1806 Davidson College became Cumberland College. In 1806, at the request and petition of the trustees of Davidson Academy, the Legislature accepted the surrender of their charter and property rights, and then created Cumberland College and transferred to it the property formerly belonging to the trustees of Davidson Academy. Overlooking the fact of the surrender by Davidson Academy of its corporate existence and rights, for nearly eighty years afterward the two hundred and forty acres of land originally given by North Carolina to Davidson Academy with exemption from taxation, although these lands had been sold and no longer belonged either to the Academy or College, were treated as still free from taxation. The decision of the Supreme Court of Tennessee in 1839, recognizing the exemption of these lands from taxation, appears upon the face of the opinion of the very able judge who delivered the opinion in that case to be grounded upon the erroneous assumption that Davidson Academy became Cumberland College. Continuity of existence is assumed, and the act of voluntary suicide by the Academy does not appear to have been taken into consideration by the court. This part of Nashville was called "free territory," and thus much is said about it to explain how it happened to be called so and how for so long it was treated as exempt from the burdens of taxation.

In 1805 Aaron Burr, who had ceased to be Vice-president of the United States, visited Nashville, and was given a public dinner and greatly feted and caressed by every one. He was the guest of General Jackson. He returned again the same year, and was still received with distinguished honor by our citizens, and was still the guest of General Jackson: but, subsequently, when his schemes with regard to the South-west and Mexico began to develop, he became universally odious, and was burned in

effigy by the citizens, in the fall of 1806, on the public square. General Andrew Jackson, who was major-general of the militia of Tennessee, had no suspicion of Burr's schemes, and had treated him as a distinguished guest and friend. But when his suspicions became excited that Burr's purposes might be unpatriotic and treasonable, he immediately wrote to Governor Claiborne, of Louisiana, putting him on his guard, saying: "Be on the alert; your government, I fear, is in danger. I fear there are plans on foot inimical to the Union." General Jackson also wrote to President Jefferson a similar letter, and offered to raise three regiments ready to take the field in twenty days. President Jefferson sent his answer to General Jackson by special messenger, ordering him to hold his command in readiness to march when called on. During the panic and excitement growing out of the Burr business the revolutionary veterans in Nashville, all of whom were over military age, organized themselves into a company, and made General James Robertson their captain. They called themselves the "Invincible Grays." In a letter they tendered their services to fight for the Union, if needed. General Jackson was greatly touched by the action of these old patriots, and in his answer to their communication said: "When the insolence or vanity of the Spanish Government shall dare to repeat their insults on our flag, or shall dare to violate the sacred obligations of the good faith of treaties, or should the disorganizing *traitor* attempt the dismemberment of our country or criminal breach of our laws, let me ask what will be the effect of the example given by a tender of service made by such men as compose the 'Invincible Grays,' commanded, too, by the *father* of our infant State, *General James Robertson?*"

But subsequently General Jackson became convinced that Burr had been grossly misrepresented, and that it was a political persecution by Jefferson. General Jackson went all the way to Richmond, Va., to be a witness in the Burr trial before Chief-justice Marshall; and, as Jackson never espoused any man's cause in a half-hearted way, he did not hesitate, in a public address on the Capitol Square in Richmond, to vindicate Burr and to angrily denounce Mr. Jefferson as his persecutor. Colonel Burr ever remained a great admirer of Andrew Jackson, and was one of the first persons afterward to urge his fitness for the Presidency of the United States, as the successor of Mr. Monroe.

The writer does not deem it proper or necessary to detail the particulars of General Jackson's unfortunate duel with Dickinson, or the fight at the Inn with the Bentons. Suffice it to say that duelling was one of the fashions of that time, and has not ceased even as yet, in such old countries as France and Germany, to be resorted to for the settlement of

personal difficulties among men. Fortunately for Tennessee, public sentiment on the subject of duelling had undergone such a change that in 1834 the Constitution of the State disfranchised those thereafter guilty of this practice, and the Legislature made it a felony. But perhaps it may be interesting to note that the personal difficulty between Governor Sevier and General Jackson eventuated in a race between them for the position of major-general of the Tennessee militia. This office was in the gift of the military officers of the State. Sevier and Jackson each received the same number of votes, and the determination of the question between them devolved upon Governor Roane, as *ex officio* commander in chief of the State militia. He gave his vote for Jackson, and thus opened the way to him for his brilliant military career, terminating in the victory of New Orleans, which directly led to the Presidency of the United States. This vote of Roane's relegated Sevier to civil life. He was afterward governor and Congressman. Had the casting vote been for Sevier, Jackson would have perhaps remained farmer and merchant. How different would have been the history of the United States! How much often depends upon a single vote!

In 1810 Nashville had a population of some 1,100.

In 1812 the Legislature of the State of Tennessee met in Nashville for the first time, having before that sat at Knoxville. But, after continuing in Nashville until the end of the war with England of 1812-15, it returned again to Knoxville in 1816, and in 1819 assembled in the town of Murfreesboro, and continued to do so until 1826, when it removed to Nashville, where it has met ever since.

In 1807 Felix Grundy, who was chief-justice of the Supreme Court of Kentucky, removed to Nashville. To the day of his death, in 1840, he continued to be regarded as the ablest criminal lawyer in the Mississippi Valley. In 1811 he represented the Nashville District in Congress, where he and Henry Clay were the leaders of the war party, and to whom is largely due the credit of vindicating the national honor by that second war of independence.

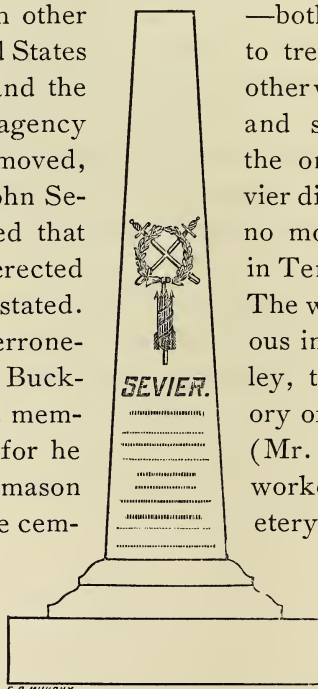
That thousands of volunteers assembled at Nashville, and, under Jackson, went forth to fight gloriously for their country until the crowning victory of 1815, at New Orleans, on January 8, needs not to be told here. The history of the nation is full of it.

General James Robertson, the founder of Nashville, died, universally mourned, September 1, 1814. He was at that time United States Agent to the Chickasaw Indians, and died away from home, at the post of duty, at the agency. His remains were buried at the agency, and continued there until 1825, when they were removed to Nashville and re-interred in

the city cemetery on the south of the city. The citizens turned out *en masse* to do him honor, and the funeral oration was delivered by Judge John Haywood, of the Supreme Court. The following simple inscription was placed on his tombstone:

GEN'L JAMES ROBERTSON,
THE FOUNDER OF NASHVILLE,
WAS BORN IN VIRGINIA,
28TH JUNE, 1742;
DIED 1ST SEP'T., 1814.

It is somewhat remarkable that the two great leaders and founders of Tennessee (James Robertson and John Sevier) should both have died in less than a year of each other missioners of the United States with the Chickasaws and the should be buried at his agency years, until finally removed, other to Knoxville. John Sevier generally has ever been erected of our histories it is so stated. bored under the same errone- recently told by Mr. Jerry Buck- that a monument to the mem- our old city cemetery; for he since, had as a rock-mason the writer went out to the cem- some search for it, to marble shaft. Any one find this monument. It west from the front



—both from home, both com- to treat with Indians, the one other with the Creeks; that each and suffered to lie there for the one to Nashville and the vier died June 24, 1815. It has no monument to the honor of in Tennessee. Indeed, in most The writer confesses that he la- ous impression until he was re- ley, the veteran mail-carrier, ory of John Sevier existed in (Mr. Buckley), many years worked upon it himself. So etery, and was delighted, after

come across a very nice wishing to do so may is on the road leading gate, about one hun- dred yards from the gate.

It has on its sides the following inscription:

SEVIER,
NOBLE AND SUCCESSFUL DEFENDER
OF THE
EARLY SETTLERS OF TENNESSEE.
THE FIRST AND FOR TWELVE YEARS GOVERNOR,
REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS,
COMMISSIONER IN MANY TREATIES WITH THE INDIANS,
HE SERVED HIS COUNTRY FORTY YEARS FAITHFULLY AND USEFULLY,
AND IN THAT SERVICE DIED.

AN ADMIRER OF PATRIOTISM AND MERIT, UNREQUITED, ERECTS THIS.

Over the inscription is a wreath and crossed swords, beneath which are an Indian tomahawk and a bunch of Indian arrows. It is about fifteen feet high, and we give a picture of it on this page.

The writer now feels authorized to state to whose good taste the public of Tennessee is indebted for this, the only stone erected to one who has rightly been called "the builder of the Commonwealth."

Mr. Buckley authorizes me to say that the anonymous admirer of that great hero, and who, at the expense of many hundreds of dollars out of his own pocket, erected this monument to John Sevier and procured the lot on which it stands, was the first President of the Tennessee Historical Society, the distinguished annalist of Middle Tennessee, Mr. A. W. Putnam, himself a descendant of that great revolutionary hero, General Israel Putnam. All honor to Mr. Putnam, and the more shame to Tennessee, that no monument has to this day been erected by it to its founder, deliverer, and hero!

By the way, it is rather remarkable that all the recent histories of Tennessee assume—indeed, assert—that while John Sevier became a more prominent figure in our State, having been six several times elected governor of the State and twice sent to Congress, his rival and opponent and captor, John Tipton, became more and more obscure and unknown. Now the fact is that after Tennessee became a State John Tipton was elected ten times a member of the Legislature, while that body consisted of not more than thirty or forty members, adding both House and Senate together. He was eight times a member of the House, twice a member of the Senate; was Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1811-12, President of the Court of Impeachment of Judge Haskell in 1831, and died October 8, 1831, while a member of the Legislature, in Nashville. His death occurring on Sunday, both branches of the Legislature convened in extra session, in honor of the deceased. His body was carried from the Nashville Inn, where he died, to the capitol, where his remains lay in state. The funeral services were held in the capitol, and the governor, both houses of the Legislature, the State officers, judiciary, city officials, and citizens generally followed his remains to the old city cemetery, where they now lie interred. The writer recently, looking over the monuments in that old grave-yard, came across one erected by the State of Tennessee to John Tipton. He was shocked to find that it had fallen down, and lies now in four or five pieces. It was therefore impossible for him to get the inscription, as it is carved on the detached pieces of marble, but he could see enough to make out that the monument was erected by the State of Tennessee in honor of John Tipton. It is to be hoped that the State will restore the monument to its former condition. But there John Tipton lies, midway between General James Robertson's and John Sevier's monuments. *Requiescat in pace.*

In 1818 the first steam-boat arrived at Nashville. It was built at Pitts-

burg for General William Carroll, named "General Jackson," and was of one hundred and ten tons burden. Soon the river was filled with steamboats, plying between here and New Orleans and all intermediate ports. At first it took thirty-five days to make a trip from New Orleans by steamboat to Nashville, but subsequently it was often made in five days.

In 1819 President Monroe honored Nashville by a visit, arriving here June 6, 1819. He was the guest of General Jackson, as was also General Edmund P. Gaines, who was also on a visit here at the same time. A public dinner and ball were given by the citizens of the town in honor of the President during his stay.

In 1822 a fine stone bridge was erected over the Cumberland River from the north corner of the public square to the Gallatin Pike, at a cost of \$85,000.

In 1825 the cotton trade of Nashville was very flourishing, amounting to more than one million dollars' worth exported from this port that year.

On May 4, 1825, General Lafayette, making his second tour through the United States, arrived here, and was received with distinguished honor and great public demonstrations of joy. In the words of another, "an immense procession was formed, the streets were decorated with arches of evergreens, and patriotic mottoes were inscribed upon them. The general landed on the grounds of Major William B. Lewis, above the water-works, where General Jackson and a number of citizens received him, and Governor Carroll addressed him in behalf of the State, tendering him a welcome to Tennessee. The procession with the military escorted him into the city, where Robert B. Currey, Esq., the Mayor, addressed him in behalf of the city, and tendered him its freedom and hospitality. The joy of the people knew no bounds, and General Lafayette ever after spoke of his reception in Nashville as one of the most pleasant events of his life. He was taken to the residence of Dr. Boyd McNairy, who threw open his doors to the distinguished Frenchman and his suite. The next day the general went to the Masonic Hall, where he received the ladies of Nashville in that polite and cordial manner for which he was remarkable. A public dinner was given him at the Nashville Inn, at which General Jackson acted as president, assisted by Judge George W. Campbell and Major Henry M. Rutledge, John Sommerville and Judge Felix Grundy as vice-presidents. Old Timothy Mon Brun [Demontreun] was at this dinner, and was toasted by Colonel Andrew Haynes as the patriarch of Tennessee and the first white man that settled in the country. General Lafayette visited the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, the Royal Arch Chapter, and the Masonic fraternity generally, and was welcomed by Wilkins Tannehill, Esq., as a friend and brother.

A collation was furnished on the occasion, and all had a good time. Before his departure the general called on Mrs. Jackson, Mrs. Littlefield (the daughter of his old companion and friend, General Greene, of revolutionary memory), Governor William Carroll, Rev. Dr. Lindsley, and others." For this statement the writer is indebted to his old friend, Anson Nelson, Esq., as indeed for many other facts contained in this sketch of Nashville.

In 1823 Nashville had a population of 3,460, and in 1830, 5,566, of whom 1,108 were slaves and 204 free negroes.

In 1824 General Andrew Jackson, the most distinguished citizen of Nashville and in many ways one of the greatest men this country has produced, was a candidate for the Presidency of the United States. He of course received the vote of Tennessee. But, although having a larger electoral vote than any other candidate, he did not have a majority of the college, and therefore the election devolved upon the lower house of Congress, voting as States under the Constitution. In the Congress a majority of the States cast their votes for John Quincy Adams. John C. Calhoun had obtained a majority of the electoral college, and hence there was no election by the Senate for Vice-president, as otherwise would have been the case. In but one instance has the Senate been called upon to elect a Vice-president. In 1836 Mr. Martin Van Buren secured a majority of the electoral college for President, but, no one having a majority for Vice-president, Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, was chosen by the Senate.

In 1828 General Jackson was again a candidate for President against John Q. Adams, and received a large majority of the electoral vote, Jackson having 178 votes, and Adams 83. He was again chosen in 1832, defeating Henry Clay, who was the opposing candidate. In this race Jackson had 219 votes, and Mr. Clay only 49, General Jackson having thus 74 more votes than a majority in the electoral college.

In December, 1828, before his removal to Washington City to take his seat as President, the people of Nashville were getting up a grand civic ovation for General Jackson; but the sudden death of Mrs. Jackson, the almost adored wife of the President, turned the day of the proposed banquet into one of universal mourning in the city of Nashville. All business was suspended, and all the bells in the city tolled from one to two o'clock, the hour of the funeral.

It is not intended to say more of General Jackson here, except to state that after returning to his home near the city, in 1837, after his eight years' service as President, he continued to live in dignified and hospitable retirement until his death, in the month of June, 1845.

In the chapter on "Churches" the erection of Christ Church and other churches in this city will be detailed.

In 1832 the Union Bank of Tennessee was chartered and organized in Nashville, and in 1833 the Planters' Bank was chartered; but more will be said of these two great banking institutions and others in the chapter on "Banks."

In 1830-31 was erected near Nashville the penitentiary. Before that time Tennessee had no State prison, but punished criminals by hanging, branding, whipping, and the stocks.

In 1833 the State erected a lunatic asylum in the southern part of the city. It has since been carried seven miles into the country, and the State has also erected a very fine hospital near Knoxville, for East Tennessee, and another near Brownsville, for West Tennessee.

In 1832 the water-works for the city were erected. This subject will be more fully treated of in another chapter.

In 1834 the people found that a few of the provisions of the Constitution of 1796 were unsuited to their condition. In 1796, when the State had only a few thousand inhabitants and land was cheap and unimproved, it was wise not to tax one piece of land more than another of the same acreage; but in 1834 some land was worth one hundred dollars per acre, and land in the mountains scarcely one cent an acre. To tax each acre alike was gross and manifest injustice. It was also found that the counties and towns were not empowered, under the Constitution, to have authority for local self-government, as the growing needs of the time demanded. Hence a convention was called for amending the Constitution of 1796. This convention sat in Nashville from May, 1834, until the completion of their labor of revision and amendment. Instead of simply making the two amendments, the necessity for which had required the calling of the convention, the whole instrument was gone over, and a much more democratic order of things established in the State than had existed theretofore. It would be out of place to discuss here the reasons of the writer of this paper for his preference of the old Constitution over the new one.

In the convention of 1834 Davidson County was represented by that able lawyer and great man, Francis B. Fogg, who had for his associate Robert Weakley, who had had much experience in affairs of State, having represented this district in the Congress of the United States, and held other important offices of trust and dignity. The Constitution, as amended, was submitted to a vote of the people of the State, and was accepted by a large popular majority.

Nashville had now grown to be a place of some six thousand inhabit-

ants, who were noted for their intelligence and cultivation. To see ourselves as others see us is always desirable and many times useful. So the writer of this paper does not think he could do a more acceptable thing than here to copy from rather a scarce book of English travels, written by the naturalist, Mr. Featherstonehaugh, from whose book another extract has been taken in the foregoing chapter.

Mr. Featherstonehaugh came from Knoxville across the Cumberland Mountains to Nashville by public conveyance, and met on his way General Jackson, going by land to Washington City for the last time. After his arrival at Nashville our Englishman writes in his diary as follows:

“In the afternoon, after reading the numerous letters I found waiting for me at the post-office and taking a hasty look at the town, I walked out to a villa in the neighborhood, where my friend, Monsieur Pageot, of the French Legation, was passing some of the summer months with his lady, who is a native of the State of Tennessee. We were delighted to meet in this distant part of the world, and I remained chatting with them until sunset. On reaching my quarters I began the serious work of answering my letters, for I find it one of the very best habits of a man who has a great deal to do to leave, if possible, nothing undone that belongs to the day, and at any rate to make a clear week of it.

“Nashville contains about 6,000 inhabitants, has a public square, churches, meeting-houses, markets, etc., and is built upon a lofty knoll of limestone, the fossiliferous rocks of which come to the surface. There is also a commodious bridge, which connects the town with the northern bank of the Cumberland River, on the road to Kentucky. Some of the streets are steep and incumbered with sharp pieces of limestone that punish the feet severely when walking. There is an excellent, spacious building in the vicinity called the ‘penitentiary,’ and another is erecting for a hospital. Coming from the wilderness, where we had been leading a rather rude life for some time, Nashville, with its airy, salubrious position and its active, bustling population, is quite what an oasis in the desert would be; and when the improvements are made in the navigation of the Cumberland River and in the public roads it cannot fail to become a populous town.

“One of my first movements was a walk to the college, to see Professor Troost, who is a great enthusiast in geology. It is to be mentioned, to the honor of the State of Tennessee, that it has been one* of the first American States to patronize science, by allowing him \$500 a year as geologist to the State, in addition to his appointment at the college as professor of chemistry and natural history, to which a salary of \$1,000 a year is attached; so that the worthy professor is thus enabled to enjoy all the

comforts of life, and to make himself perfectly happy as the distributor of these sums, for, like all philosophic enthusiasts, he places no value on money, and willingly gives any of the country people \$20 to bring him a live rattlesnake or any thing new or curious in natural history. Every thing of the serpent kind he has a particular fancy for, and has always a number of them that he has tamed in his pockets or under his waistcoat. To loll back in his rocking-chair, to talk about geology, and to pat the head of a large snake when twining itself about his neck, is his supreme felicity.

“Every year in the vacation he makes an excursion to the hills, and I was told that upon one of these occasions, being taken up by the stage-coach, which had several members of Congress in it going to Washington, the learned doctor took his seat on the top with a large basket, the lid of which was not over and above well secured. Near to this basket sat a Baptist preacher, on his way to a great public immersion. His reverence, awakening from a reverie he had fallen into, beheld, to his unutterable horror, two rattlesnakes raise their fearful heads out of the basket, and immediately precipitated himself upon the driver, who, almost knocked off his seat, no sooner became apprised of the character of his ophidian outside passengers than he jumped upon the ground with the reins in his hands, and was followed *instantly* by the preacher. The ‘insiders,’ as soon as they learned what was going on, immediately became outsiders, and nobody was left but the doctor and his rattlesnakes on top. But the doctor, not entering into the general alarm, quietly placed his great-coat over the basket and tied it down with his handkerchief, which when he had done he said: ‘Gendlemen, only don’t let dese poor dings pite you, und dey won’t hoort you.’

“Dr. Troost is a native of Bois le Duc, in Holland, and is a short, thick man, with a physiognomy entirely German, but pleasing and benevolent; his hair is white, and his dress not remarkably neat. He was a surgeon in the Dutch army, and when he landed in New York was on his way to Java with a commission from Louis Bonaparte, then his sovereign, to examine the natural history of that island. Learning, however, that Java had been taken by the English, he proceeded to Philadelphia with an intention to settle there. Dissatisfied with the neglect he experienced, he went to New Harmony, in Illinois, with Le Sueur, another naturalist; and becoming disgusted with the quackery of the socialist philosophers, who had assembled there to practice their insane theories, he in a happy hour came to Nashville, where his merit is acknowledged. His private room at his house is full of snakes, fossils, turtles, birds, fishes, Indian relics, etc., all thrown together in the greatest confusion.

It makes no matter what it is, the doctor is such a confirmed virtuoso that every thing is fish that comes to his net.

“The museum of the college, of which I had heard a great deal, contains numerous objects collected and placed there by him—chemical apparatus, dead animals, stuffed birds, turtles, fossils, minerals, books—all stowed away without the least regard to order, and where none but the master-hand of all this confusion can possibly ferret out any thing that may be wanted. Although a man gifted with a strong intellect, yet the organ of order seems to be rather deficient with the worthy professor. I found him a most friendly and obliging person, and during my stay in Nashville went to see him as often as the public examination now going on at the college would admit of.

“Amongst his Indian relics I observed some [I had seen fragments of the like kind, found in the valleys near Sparta] bearing a close resemblance to the Mexican idols, or Teutes. One of them was very interesting. Some portions of a large *cassis cornuta*, a shell found near Tampico, in the Gulf of Mexico, had been broken away, and one of these images, or idols, was placed upon the point of the *colemella* as a kind of altar. This was found in the Sequatchie Valley, in Bledsoe County, through which runs a tributary of the Tennessee, whose waters flow into the Mississippi. This Sequatchie Valley seems to have been a favorite resort of the Indians in old times, for it contains great numbers of their graves and monuments.

“When the language of the Cherokee Indians comes to be analytically examined some affinities to the Aztec dialects may possibly be discovered, and it certainly is a fact of some importance to the inquirer after the origin of the Indians that there are some points of resemblance between the Cherokees and Mexicans, and that the first had been seated, long before America was discovered, in the warm, sheltered valleys that debouched into rivers emptying into the Gulf of Mexico.

“I received a great deal of pleasure during my stay here in attending the examinations at the college. One of the days was appropriated to Dr. Troost, and a great number of ladies and gentlemen assembled in his laboratory. The students read essays on geology and natural history that deserved much commendation and afforded me, for the first time, such a gratifying spectacle as I had never before witnessed in any of the colleges of this country. The doctor says that although he has had some sensible, clever youths under his care, he has not yet met with one enthusiast; therefore I do not apprehend the science will make a very rapid progress here.

“The other branches of learning appeared to me to receive great at-

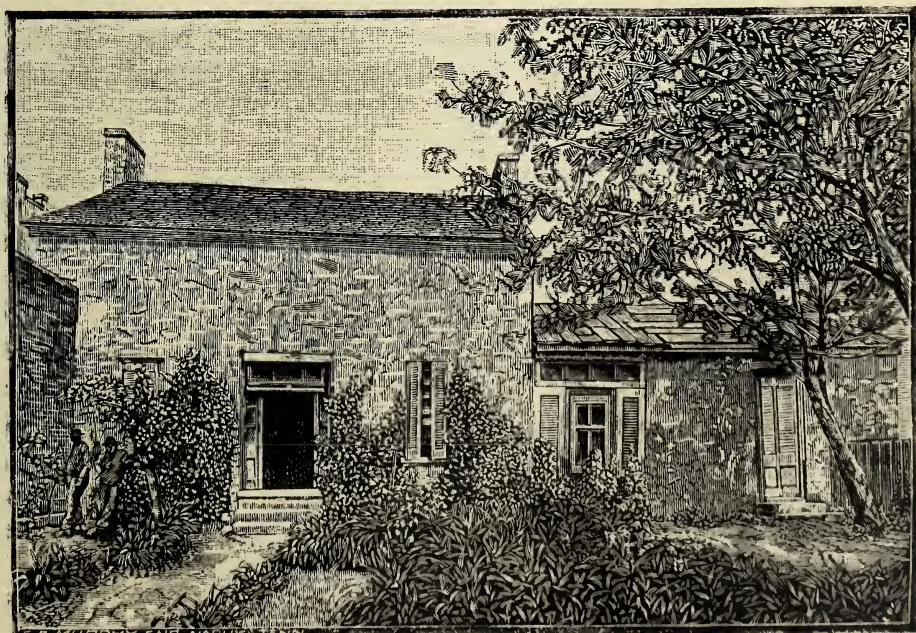
tention. Mr. Hamilton, the professor of mathematics, is an able man; and Dr. Lindsley, the Principal, seems worthy of his situation. The students, in several instances, had made very good progress in the languages, and what struck and surprised me was the purity of their elocution, which was divested of any thing like provincialism. I could not help complimenting Dr. Lindsley upon this point, for it is not to be concealed that the vulgar corruptions which are silently taking place in the English tongue in the Southern States threaten to establish a sort of Creole dialect that, in concert with the effects of their popular institutions of government, may rapidly effect the total corruption of our language there. The dialects of Lancashire and Yorkshire are unintelligible enough to strangers, but the respectability of antiquity attaches to them; they are the ancient languages of the people of those districts, have been honestly transmitted down to them, and are slowly yielding to the progress of improvement. Here the people have been furnished with one of the finest languages spoken in Christendom, yet they seem to be taking such pains to make it indecently vulgar and obscure that, although accustomed to it, I frequently am left almost ignorant of what they really mean to say. A liberal institution, like this college, conducted in the manner it is, is an inestimable blessing to the State, and will enlarge and purify the minds of hundreds whose shining examples will assist to keep down the vulgarities that must overrun every country where education is not worthily attended to. The gentlemen of Tennessee who patronize this college deserve, therefore, to be mentioned with all honor as the benefactors of the coming generation.

“No traveler who comes into this country as I have done can feel any thing but respect for what he sees around him in this place. When I first visited North America, in 1806, the word ‘Tennessee’ was mentioned as a kind of *ultima thule*. Now it is a sovereign State, with a population of upward of 700,000 inhabitants; has given a President to the United States, and has established a geological chair in the wilderness. The first log hut ever erected in Nashville was in 1780; now there is a handsome town, good substantial brick houses, with public edifices that would embellish any city in America, and certainly, so far as architecture is concerned, one of the most chaste Episcopal churches in the United States. Beside these, there are numerous extensive warehouses—evidences of a brisk commerce—and an exceedingly well-constructed bridge thrown across the Cumberland River. It adds greatly to the interest of the place that a few of the hardy individuals who, with their rifles on their shoulders, penetrated here and became the first settlers, still live to see the extraordinary changes which have taken place.”

But this is enough of this learned Englishman's view of Nashville. If space permitted, we would continue his very charming sketches of the society and people he met here. We can only refer the reader to the book itself.

Nashville continued to grow and improve. In 1843 the Legislature then sitting, in obedience to the mandate of the Constitution, which required that a permanent capital should then be selected for the State, after a spirited contest on the part of other towns in the State for this great prize, wisely determined to remain at Nashville. The people of the town purchased and gave to the State the beautiful site upon which steps were soon taken to erect the grand building which now, as capitol of the State, is the pride and ornament of Nashville.

The old capitol building used for the meeting of the Legislature in 1812-15 still stands on Broad Street, nearly opposite to the magnificent post-office building recently erected by the United States Government. It is a curious fact that this old capitol has in recent times been wholly overlooked and forgotten in the rush of building and improving the city. The writer is indebted to Dr. C. D. Elliott for calling his attention to the fact that this interesting building now stands where we have above stated. A picture of the old capitol of Tennessee as it now appears is here given. The writer doubts if five people in Nashville are aware that it has thus been handed down from former generations, that Heaven has bounteously lengthened out its days, or that it exists at all in our midst.



STATE CAPITOL BUILDING 1812—1815

CHAPTER VIII.

MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

Beginning of Corporate Existence—First Survey of Town Lots—Jail Notice—Secret Sessions of Aldermen Opposed—Early Expenses—First Board of Public Works—Market-house—First Division into Wards—List of Officers—The Post-office—Water-works—Board of Health—Value of Meteorological Observations—Wyatt's Filtering Apparatus—Yellow Fever—Statistical Tables—Fire Department—Police Force—Board of Public Works and Affairs—South Nashville—Edgefield Corporation.

THE *quasi*-corporate existence of Nashville commenced in April, 1784. At the April session of that year the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act of which the following is a part:

“Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that the directors or trustees hereafter appointed, or a majority of them, shall, so soon as may be after the passing of this act, cause two hundred acres of land, situate on the south side of the Cumberland River, at a place called the Bluff, adjacent to the French Lick, in which said Lick shall not be included, to be laid off in lots of one acre each, with convenient streets, lanes, and alleys, reserving four acres for the purpose of erecting public buildings, on which land, so laid off according to the directions of this act, is hereby constituted and erected, and established a town, and shall be known and called Nashville, in memory of the patriotic and brave General Nash.” The town had before the act been called Nashborough.

By other portions of this act Samuel Barton, Thomas Molloy, Daniel Smith, James Shaw, and Isaac Lindsay were appointed directors and trustees, and Samuel Burden treasurer, of the town. The directors proceeded to lay off the two hundred acres into lots as directed by the act, and to make a map or plot of the same. On a day appointed for the purpose, these lots were drawn by ballot, each subscriber taking the number or numbers drawn, upon each of which lots £4 was required to be paid by the treasurer into the hands of Ephraim McLean, Andrew Ewing, and Jonathan Drake, to be applied to the purpose of building a court-house, prison, and stocks, upon the reserved lots, for the benefit of Davidson County. The bond required of the treasurer was in the sum of £1,000 for the faithful performance of his duties. The trustees had power to fill all vacancies caused by death or resignation by the appointment of successors from among any of the freeholders of the town.

The first survey of lots in the new town was made by Thomas Molloy,

in 1784, according to the provisions of the act establishing the town. This act was amended in 1796, and Howell Tatum, Richard Cross, William Tate, and William Black were appointed additional trustees. A district jail and stocks for Mero District were authorized, and the trustees were empowered to "lay off a Water Street, to begin at the upper boundary line of the town, and extend down the river a direct course till it intersects the cross street leading through the lower part of the public square, and from the lower line of said town to the upper end of lot No. 8." The land between Water Street and the river was to be sold, and the proceeds devoted to the building of a jail and stocks for the District of Mero.

In the records of the County Court for 1783 the following may be found: "The court fixed on a place for building the court-house and prison, agreeing that in the present situation of the settlement they be at Nashborough; to be built at the public expense, of hewed logs. The court-house to be eighteen feet square, with a shade of twelve feet on one side of the house, with benches, bar, and table for the use of the court. The prison to be of square hewed logs, a foot square, both with loft and floor, except the same shall be built on a rock." This plan, however, was never carried out. A stone house on the square was used for a court-house, and also for a church and for public meetings. The first court-house was built in 1803, on the square, and two others have since then been built near the same place. The first jail was also on the square, a log house between twenty and thirty feet each way, and there was a pillory and a whipping-post near by.

An act was passed November 11, 1801, for the election of commissioners for the town, seven in number, the election to be held on the first Saturday in April, 1802. These commissioners were to elect a suitable person to preside at their meetings, who should be known as the "Intendant," and they were also to have a clerk and treasurer. The commissioners were empowered to call upon the inhabitants of the town liable to work on the streets, to work on and keep the streets in repair, and to appoint an overseer of streets; to prevent swine from running at large; to prevent negroes from hiring their time and keeping tippling-houses; to appoint a surveyor for the town, who should survey the lots and make a map of the town on a large scale; to cause to be built a market-house in some suitable part of the public square. In order to carry into effect the provisions of this act, the commissioners were authorized and empowered to levy a tax annually not to exceed fifty cents on each one hundred dollars' worth of property, \$1 on each black poll, and \$5 on each billiard-table.

August 3, 1804, the commissioners were authorized to levy a tax for the purpose of sinking a well on the public square, the tax not to exceed $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents on each \$100, $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents on each white poll, 25 cents on each black poll, \$1 on each stud-horse, and \$3 on each wholesale and retail store.

An act to incorporate the town was passed by the Legislature September 11, 1806. Section 1 of this act is as follows: "That the town of Nashville, in the County of Davidson, and the inhabitants thereof, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name of the Mayor and Aldermen of the town of Nashville," etc. Section 2 gave the corporation power to pass all laws and ordinances necessary to preserve the health of the town; to prevent and remove nuisances; to establish nightwatches and patrols; to restrain and prohibit gaming; and to license theatrical and other public amusements. It was made the duty of the sheriff of Davidson County to hold an election at the court-house on the 1st of October, in each and every year, for the purpose of electing a Mayor and six Aldermen for the town. On the 9th of October, 1806, the day of election was changed to the first Monday in October each year.

On October 11, 1811, an act was passed providing that there should be elected thereafter, on the last Saturday of September of each year, seven Aldermen, and there were to be seven Aldermen until the division of the city into six wards, when there should be two Aldermen from each ward.

A jail notice was published in 1806, in substance as follows: Pursuant to an order from the worshipful court of Davidson County at their last session, the commissioners were to attend at the court-house on Saturday, November 22, of that year, at twelve o'clock, for the purpose of letting to the lowest bidder the building of a jail for the city of Nashville and the District of Mero, at which time a plan would be exhibited to those wishing to become contractors. The plan might be seen also by application to either of the commissioners previous to the day fixed as above mentioned. A bond with approved security was required for the faithful performance of the work. The commissioners in whose hands the building of the jail had been placed were James Hennen, T. A. Claiborne, and Charles Carson. The officers elected at the first election under this charter were: Joseph Coleman, Mayor; John Anderson, Recorder; John Deatheredge, High Constable; and Aldermen as follows: James Hennen, George M. Deaderick, John Dickinson, Robert Searcy, Joseph T. Eliston, and James King.

From a letter published in the *Nashville Whig*, in January, 1821, it is

evident that the warfare against Sunday tippling is not of recent origin: "Through the medium of your paper I beg leave to ask the Mayor and Aldermen of the city of Nashville whether they are not authorized to prohibit the sale of spirituous liquors in numerous tippling-houses and grocery stores on the Sabbath; and if they have that power, whether it would contribute to the good order of the town to pass some law on the subject and enforce it thoroughly. These establishments are perfect nuisances during the week, but particularly so on the Sabbath."

About this time the question of lighting the streets began to engage the attention of the Mayor and Board of Aldermen, and on February 20, 1821, an ordinance was passed making the necessary provision for the purpose. The lamps and oil were brought up the Cumberland shortly afterward on the steam-boat "General Robertson."

It also became evident that the charter of the town did not accomplish the purpose for which it was designed. There had been a great deal of money expended for which so little benefit had been derived that many persons were anxious to surrender the charter, seeing no other way to avoid what they considered useless expense. Others were in favor of so amending the charter as to create a Mayor's Court, which should have jurisdiction of all petty offenses, which the Quorum Court then had jurisdiction over, appeals to be made to the Circuit Court.

With reference to the manner in which the Mayor and Aldermen were performing their duty, a certain writer suggested that it would be well for them to publish an account of their proceedings. "Therefore, gentlemen, do now unveil; put off the mantle of obscurity which has heretofore concealed all your doings, and exhibit all to the view of the public. Then the people will be satisfied with what is done, and then perhaps you will do more, for 'tis slightly suspected that men do not the worse for being looked after. Perhaps some of you could then inform us why we have no fire companies, why some streets are improved to the exclusion of others, why some most abandoned characters are suffered to go at large and insult the better portion of our citizens with their gross immoralities; why gambling-houses and tippling-shops, and all other nuisances are permitted to exist without restraint; why some of our public springs are allowed to become unfit for use for want of attention to them; why the negroes overrun the town on Sundays," etc.

The above call upon the Mayor and Aldermen for the publication of their proceedings was made on October 13, 1823, and on the 20th of the same month the proceedings of the council for October 4 appeared in the public prints. "At a meeting of the Aldermen elect to serve for the ensuing year, Robert B. Currey was chosen Mayor; Joseph K. Kane,

Recorder; Joseph Norvell, Treasurer; and James Grizzard, High Constable. On October 7 John Job was employed to patrol the town on Sundays, and was required to keep the streets clear of all assemblages of negroes, and to prevent all noisy and riotous conduct. It was also resolved that the Constable and Recorder proceed forthwith to make out a list of all the citizens of Nashville who were subject to perform duty in fire companies, in two companies, as designated by certain regulations adopted in 1822. It was also resolved that the citizens residing within the limits of the town north of Stout's Alley, thence along the south side of the square, not including any of the south side thereof, to College Street, thence down College Street to Bank Alley, and thence with that alley and with the line thereof to the extremity of the town, and all residents north and west of that boundary line should constitute Company No. 1, and all south and east of that boundary line should constitute Company No. 2; the small engine being attached to Company No. 1, and the large one to Company No. 2." Committees were then appointed as follows:

1. A committee to superintend the corporation school, and the proper regulation of the public springs—Erwin and Armstrong.
2. A committee to superintend the improvement of the public streets—Stout and Welsh.
3. A committee to superintend the collection of laws relative to fire companies—Woods and Seay.
4. A committee to inspect the water-works erecting by Mr. Stackers—Currey, Woods, and Welsh.

On October 29, 1829, the Mayor and Aldermen were authorized to make in August of each year such alterations in the boundaries of wards as they might consider proper and necessary, in order to equalize the representation thereof, giving to each ward as nearly as practicable an equal population.

On February 20, 1836, the Mayor's Court was established, and made to consist of the Mayor and six Aldermen, one Alderman from each ward. This court was to be held on the first Wednesday in each month, the Recorder to serve as clerk. The jurisdiction of the court extended to all crimes, offenses, and misdemeanors, not capital, committed in the corporation. The Circuit Court of Davidson County was given concurrent jurisdiction. The Mayor's Court was abolished January 29, 1840.

For the sake of comparison with the present, the following table of receipts and expenditures for the year ending September 25, 1828, is introduced. This statement was signed by J. Norvell, Treasurer:

Receipts.—Balance on hand September 24, 1827, \$6.35; taxes for

1827, \$929.89; State rents for 1827, \$128; dray, store, and tavern licenses, \$1,123.45; dog tax for 1827, \$15.75; tax for 1828, part, \$1,583.30; subscriptions to repair streets, \$30. Total, \$3,816.74.

Expenditures.—Attorneys' fees and costs, \$81.75; labor on streets, \$666.33; salaries of watchmen, \$897.94; keeping horse, boarding hands, and overseer's salary, \$658.40; printing and stationary, \$188.93; purchase of horse, \$90; lamps and springs, \$36.50; public celebration, \$109.87; physicians' charges, \$60; water-works, \$540; coffins for paupers, \$60.50; work on public landing, \$40; making list of lot-owners, \$50; blacksmiths' work, \$189.20; purchase of Broad Street, \$190.45; assistant clerk of market, \$53; miscellaneous, \$148.50. Total, \$4,061.37.

Almost immediately afterward the question of the improvement of the streets came before the Board of Aldermen. John P. Erwin had in charge a bill for the creation of a Board of Public Works. The object of the bill was the permanent and general improvement of the town, including the public square, streets, and alleys; and in the absence of means from ordinary sources it was necessary to resort to other means. A loan of an adequate sum was the only plan within the reach of the Council, and the bill provided that six citizens, all property-owners, should have the management of the business, and be known as the Board of Public Works. Thomas Yeatman and H. R. W. Hill were named as representing the upper end of town; Josiah Nichol and Joseph Woods, the middle portion; and Ephraim H. Foster and Andrew Hynes, the lower end. The bill permitted the Board to hire or purchase laborers, and the suggestion was made in the Council that the plan of purchasing them possessed advantages that hiring them could not have. It was estimated that \$18,000 would purchase fifty hands, including two or three females to serve as cooks, and that for \$2,000 suitable houses could be provided for the accommodation of the hands. The corporation would have to supply overseers, food, and clothing to the hands. The corporation was then expending \$4,500 per annum on the streets, and it was thought this sum would pay the interest on the \$20,000 it was proposed to borrow, besides paying all incidental expenses, such as one overseer, at \$500 per annum; feeding and clothing fifty hands, \$2,000; physicians' bills, \$100; four horses for carts, feed, etc., \$200; and leave quite a little margin. At the expiration of ten years, the period of the proposed loan, the corporation would have received the ten years' labor of the fifty hands, whose hire would have cost only the interest on the \$20,000, besides the incidentals of food, clothing, and physicians' bills; and they would be worth at the expiration of the period more, perhaps, than they

were at the beginning. The citizens would thus get the benefit of a most valuable public work, adding many thousands to the value of their property, without one cent of additional tax, and without interfering with any portion of their public property. On the 5th of January, 1831, the agreement with William Ramsey, Jr., for the purchase of twelve thousand dollars' worth of negro men for the corporation was ratified.

Another public improvement undertaken about this time was the building of a market-house. This market-house was built mostly in 1828, and completed in January, 1829. It was described, when completed, as being unequaled in extent, convenience, and elegance by any similar building in the United States, except that in Boston, Mass., which cost \$500,000. The market-house in Nashville was two hundred and seventy feet long and sixty-two feet wide. In the center there were two elegant elliptical arches, each seventeen feet span in the clear, supported by a row of pillars, each two feet thick, extending the entire length of the building. At each end there were two stories, and in the second story two rooms, forty by twenty-eight feet each, besides four smaller rooms. The rooms at the north end were devoted to the uses of the city corporation and the office of the City Recorder. The principal room was occupied by the Supreme Court of the State, and the rooms at the south end were occupied by the museum of Dr. Troost. The edifice contained about three hundred and seventy thousand brick, and cost \$14,000.

A new market-house was opened on Broad Street, on Monday, June 15, 1829. After this house was opened, Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays were market-days on Broad Street, and Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays on the public square.

An act was passed by the Legislature of the State, December 9, 1826, providing that the corporation of Nashville should be divided into six wards, the division to be made by the Mayor and Aldermen of the town. In accordance with this act, the Mayor and Aldermen, on December 20, 1827, made the authorized division, as follows:

First Ward.—Beginning at the corner of the public square and College Street, at Wells's corner; running thence with the center of College Street to Broad Street; thence with the center of Broad Street to the Cumberland River; thence with the river to Loaf Alley; thence with Loaf Alley to the public square; and thence with the public square to the beginning.

Second Ward.—Beginning where Loaf Alley intersects Cumberland River; running on the north side of said alley to the public square; thence along the east side of said square to the north side of said square; thence along the north side of said square to College Street; thence with

the center of College Street to the northern line of the corporation; thence with the northern boundary line to the river; and thence with the river to the beginning.

Third Ward.—Beginning at the corner of the public square and Cedar Street, at Mrs. Kirkman's corner; thence with the center of Cedar Street to Summer Street; thence with the center of Summer Street to Broad Street; thence with the center of Broad Street, toward the river, to the intersection of College Street; and thence with the center of College Street to the beginning.

Fourth Ward.—Beginning at the corner of Cedar Street and the public square, at Watson's corner; thence with the center of Cedar Street to the western line of the corporation; thence with the western line of the corporation to the northern line; thence with the northern limits of the corporation to College Street; and thence with the center of College Street to the beginning.

Fifth Ward.—Beginning at the corner of Summer Street and Broad Street; running thence along the center of Summer Street to Cedar Street; thence with the center of Cedar Street to the western limits of the corporation; thence with the western limits of the corporation to Broad Street; and thence with the center of Broad Street to the beginning.

Sixth Ward.—That part of the corporation lying south-east of Broad Street.

On August 20, 1830, the Mayor and Aldermen extended the bounds of the second, fourth, and fifth wards, so as to include the new territory in appropriate wards, as follows:

“That the bounds of the second ward be and the same are hereby extended so as to include the following limits: Beginning at where the old north boundary line extended, strikes the Cumberland River; thence down said river to the mouth of Lick Branch; thence up the center of said branch to College Street; thence with the center of College Street to where the old north boundary line crosses said street.

“That the bounds of the fourth ward be and the same are hereby extended so as to include the following limits: Beginning at where the old north boundary line crosses College Street; thence with the center of College Street to Lick Branch; thence up the center of said branch to Summer Street; thence with the center of Summer Street to Hamilton Street; thence with the center of Hamilton Street to John McNairy's line; thence with his line to a point opposite the south-west corner of Balch and Whiteside's purchase; thence with Line Street continued westwardly four hundred feet; thence at right angles, so as to strike Ce-

dar Street extended four hundred feet west of the old west boundary; and thence with the center of Cedar Street to the old west boundary line.

“That the bounds of the fifth ward be and the same are hereby extended so as to include the following limits: Beginning at where the old west boundary line crosses Cedar Street; thence with the center of Cedar Street extended four hundred feet; thence at right angles to Spring Street, extended so as to strike said street four hundred feet west of the old boundary line; thence with the center of Spring Street to the said boundary line.”

Following are lists of the various city officers of Nashville, from the time of its incorporation, in 1806, to the present:

Mayors.—Joseph Coleman, 1806-08; Benjamin J. Bradford, 1809-10; William Tait, 1811-13; Joseph T. Elliston, 1814-16; Stephen Cantrell, Jr., 1817; Felix Robertson, 1818; Thomas Crutcher, 1819; James Condon, 1820; John P. Endin, 1821; Robert B. Currey, 1822-23; Randal McGavock, 1824; Wilkins Tannehill, 1825-26; Felix Robertson, 1827-28; William Armstrong, 1829-32; John M. Bass, 1833; John P. Erwin, 1834; William Nichol, 1835-36; Henry Hollingsworth, 1837-38; Charles C. Trabue, 1839-40; Samuel V. D. Stout, 1841; Thomas B. Coleman, 1842; Powhatan W. Maxey, 1843-44; John Hugh Smith, 1845; John A. Goodlett, 1846; Alexander Allison, 1847-48; John M. Lea, 1849; John Hugh Smith, 1850-52; Williamson H. Horn, 1853; Robert B. Castleman, 1854-55; Andrew Anderson, 1856; John A. McEwen, 1857; Randal W. McGavock, 1858; S. N. Hollingsworth, 1859; Richard B. Cheatham, 1860-61; John Hugh Smith, 1862-64; W. Matt Brown, 1865-66; A. E. Alden, 1867-68; John M. Bass, 1869; Kindred J. Morris, 1870-71; Thomas A. Kercheval, 1872-73; Morton B. Howell, 1874; Thomas A. Kercheval, 1875-83; C. H. Phillips, 1884-86; Thomas A. Kercheval, 1886-88; C. P. McCarver, 1888-90.

Recorders.—John Anderson, 1806-16; Moses Norvell, 1817-18; Joseph Norvell, 1819-23; J. K. Kane, 1824-25; Eli Talbot, 1826-27; E. Dibrell, 1828-38; William Garrett, 1839-49; William H. Woodward, 1850; Egbert A. Raworth, 1851-56; William A. Glenn, 1857-60; Charles M. Hays, October, 1861, to April, 1862; William Shane, April, 1862-64; W. H. Wilkinson, 1865; Robert C. Foster, 1866; William Mills, 1867-68; Thomas J. Haile, 1869-71; Sinnett A. Duling, 1872-83; James T. Bell, 1884-90.

High Constables.—John Deatheredge, 1806-07; David Moore, 1808-13; James Condon, 1814-15; Edmund Cooper, 1816-17; R. Garrett, 1818-19; Alexander McDean, 1820; J. Grizzard, 1821-23; C. Brooks, 1824-27; William L. Willis, 1828; George S. Gross, 1829-31; Jefferson

Cartwright, 1832; E. B. Bigley, 1833-39; M. E. DeGrove, 1840; E. B. Bigley, 1841-43; James Morgan, 1844-45; R. A. Cole, 1846; Spencer Chandler, 1847-49.

City Marshals.—Spencer Chandler, 1850-54; J. L. Ryan, 1854-57; W. Matt Brown, 1857-62; John Chumbley, 1862-65; James H. Brantley, 1865-67; John Chumbley, 1867-68; A. A. Carter, 1868-69; James H. Brantley, 1869-71; D. H. Pitman, 1871-81; W. E. Hinton, 1881-84; W. Matt Brown, 1884-86; C. P. McCarver, 1886-88; George M. Canfield, 1888-90.

Following is a list of the Aldermen of Nashville from the incorporation, in 1806, down to the present time:

1806.—James Hennen, George M. Deaderick, John Dickinson, Robert Searcy, Joseph T. Elliston, and James King.

1807.—Robert Searcy, Joseph T. Elliston, Robert B. Currey, John Dickinson, George M. Deaderick, and Duncan Robertson.

1808.—Robert Searcy, William Eastin, Joseph T. Elliston, John Dickinson, William Tate, and Alexander Porter.

1809.—Robert Searcy, William Eastin, Joseph T. Elliston, John Dickinson, William Tate, and Alexander Porter.

1810.—Felix Robertson, William Eastin, Alexander Porter, John Dickinson, Joseph T. Elliston, and Robert B. Currey.

1811.—John Dickinson, Thomas Masterson, R. McGavock, Josiah Nichol, William Lientz, and Joseph T. Elliston.

1812.—William Lientz, John Dickinson, Joseph T. Elliston, R. McGavock, Josiah Nichol, and E. S. Hall.

1813.—Wilkins Tannehill, Joseph T. Elliston, R. McGavock, James Trimble, John Nichol, and Lemuel T. Turner.

1814.—R. McGavock, E. S. Hall, Wilkins Tannehill, Stephen Cantrell, Jr., John Nichol, and James Trimble.

1815.—Stephen Cantrell, Jr., David Irwin, Joseph Woods, James Trimble, Wilkins Tannehill, and William Tate.

1816.—James Trimble, Wilkins Tannehill, B. McKeirnan, Joseph Woods, Stephen Cantrell, Jr., and David Irwin.

1817.—James Trimble, Felix Robertson, William Lientz, Thomas H. Fletcher, John P. Erwin, and M. Norvell.

1818.—C. Stump, William Lytle, W. L. Hannum, Ephraim H. Foster, Joseph T. Elliston, and D. Moore.

1819.—Joseph T. Elliston, Andrew Hynes, Thomas Claiborne, William Lytle, Ephraim H. Foster, and Duncan Robertson.

1820.—Nathan Ewing, Ephraim H. Foster, James Irwin, Duncan Robertson, James Stewart, and John Elliston.

1821.—Nathan Ewing, John B. West, Edmund Cooper, Duncan Robertson, Robert B. Currey, and John Elliston.

1822.—Nathan Ewing, James Stewart, Robert Woods, Duncan Robertson, James Irwin, and Jacob McGavock.

1823.—John P. Erwin, Samuel Seay, Robert Armstrong, Thomas Welch, S. V. D. Stout, Robert Woods.

1824.—Thomas Welch, S. V. D. Stout, Josiah Nichol, John P. Erwin, James Irwin, and Robert Farquharson.

1825.—John P. Erwin, Hugh Roland, John B. West, Brent Spence, S. V. D. Stout, and Robert Woods.

1826.—S. V. D. Stout, Brent Spence, Hugh Roland, Robert Woods, John B. West, and Andrew Hynes.

From this time the city was divided into wards.

1827.—Samuel McManus and Addison East, N. B. Pryor and F. McGavock, John Nichol and Thomas Welch, John P. Erwin and William B. Ament, Joel M. Smith and A. W. Johnson, Jacob Brazier and Joseph Shaw.

1828.—Addison East and H. R. Cartmell, John Brown and William Bosworth, John R. Burke and R. H. Barry, John P. Erwin and E. Welborn, Joel M. Smith and W. W. Goodwin, Josiah Shaw and Caleb McGraw.

1829.—Addison East and Henry R. Cartmell, Francis Porterfield and N. B. Pryor, Baptist McCombs and — — —, Enoch Welborn and R. Farquharson, William W. Goodwin and John Lawrence, Josiah Shaw and T. D. Lawrence.

1830.—Joseph Vaultx and S. V. D. Stout, Francis Porterfield and Richard Barry, Joseph Litton and John Austin, Enoch Welborn and John S. Simpson, Henry Ewing and Simon Bradford, Thomas Callender and Collin M. Cowardin.

1831.—Joseph Vaultx and S. V. D. Stout, Francis Porterfield and James Irwin, Joseph Litton and John Austin, Enoch Welborn and John S. Simpson, Stephen Cantrell and John M. Bass, Thomas Callender and Collin M. Cowardin.

1832.—Joseph Vaultx and S. V. D. Stout, Francis Porterfield and John L. Brown, John Austin and Joseph Litton, John S. Simpson and James Grizzard, Stephen Cantrell and John M. Bass, Washington Barrow and Thomas Callender.

1833.—John M. Hill and John Waters, Joseph B. Knowles and Larkin F. Wood, William Nichol and John Austin, Thomas Washington and Jesse March, James W. McCombs and William H. Moore, Thomas Callender and James Parrish.

1834.—John M. Hill and S. V. D. Stout, Joseph B. Knowles and Nathaniel Brown, James Nichol and John Austin, Jesse D. March and Collin M. Cowardin, Edwin H. Ewing and W. Hassell Hunt, Joseph Dougal and Isaac Paul.

1835.—John M. Hill and S. V. D. Stout, Joseph B. Knowles and Thomas B. Coleman, John Waters and Thomas J. Read, Collin M. Cowardin and William D. Jones, James Grundy and Joel M. Smith, P. W. Maxey and James Morgan.

1836.—John M. Hill and S. V. D. Stout, Joseph D. Knowles and Thomas B. Coleman, C. C. Trabue and James M. Scantland, Thomas Washington and Samuel Marshall, Joel M. Smith and John K. Rayburn, P. W. Maxey and James Morgan.

1837.—Andrew Anderson and B. Shields, Joseph B. Knowles and George W. Coleman, C. C. Trabue and John Austin, Samuel Marshall and B. H. Brown, Joel M. Smith and W. Hassell Hunt, P. W. Maxey and James Morgan.

1838.—S. V. D. Stout and Andrew Anderson, Joseph B. Knowles and Thomas B. Coleman, John K. Rayburn and John Waters, Samuel Marshall and B. H. Brown, Joel M. Smith and W. Hassell Hunt, John L. Hughes and N. B. Butler.

1839.—John Purdy and S. V. D. Stout, Joseph B. Knowles and Thomas B. Coleman, Andrew Anderson and Alfred A. Adams, Joseph W. Perkins and Adam G. Goodlett, John M. Hill and W. D. Dorris, Peter B. Morris and P. W. Maxey.

1840.—S. V. D. Stout and William Stewart, Thomas B. Coleman and M. M. Monohan, Alfred A. Adams and Andrew Anderson, Adam G. Goodlett and Jesse D. March, John M. Hill and W. D. Dorris, P. W. Maxey and P. B. Morris.

1841.—William Harris and Thomas Farrell, Thomas B. Coleman and William James, Andrew Anderson and James M. Scantland, W. F. Bang and James S. Parrish, Orville Ewing and John S. Dashiell, P. W. Maxey and Thomas Spence.

1842.—William Harris and Guilford Read, William James and Oliver H. Hughes, A. V. S. Lindsley, and Benjamin S. Weller, William F. Bang and B. H. Brown, John S. Dashiell and R. I. Moore, P. W. Maxey and John A. Couch.

1843.—William Harris and John Coltart, Benjamin F. Brown and George L. Sloan, A. V. S. Lindsley and Benjamin S. Weller, B. H. Brown and L. M. Bransford, John S. Dashiell and R. I. Moore, T. L. Spence and J. L. Hughes.

1844.—S. V. D. Stout and William Harris, M. M. Monohan and Jona-

than Thomas, A. V. S. Lindsley and W. H. Horn, M. L. Bransford and John A. Goodlett, Joseph B. Knowles and John S. Dashiell, James Parrish and Robert Bradfute.

1845.—S. V. D. Stout and John Coltart, M. M. Monohan and Richard Samuel, W. H. Horn and David Read, W. F. Bang and John A. Goodlett, Joseph B. Knowles and John S. Dashiell, F. O. Hurt and Joseph C. Francis.

1846.—S. V. D. Stout and John Coltart, Richard Samuel and R. S. Snell, W. H. Horn and Andrew Anderson, Etheldred Williams and B. H. Brown, Joseph B. Knowles and John S. Dashiell, F. O. Hurt and T. J. Tate.

1847.—S. V. D. Stout and John H. Sloan, R. S. Snell and W. H. Woodward, Andrew Anderson and F. K. Zollicoffer, E. Williams and B. H. Brown, Joseph B. Knowles and E. H. Ewing, John Campbell and Joseph F. Hard.

1848.—S. V. D. Stout and John H. Sloan, W. W. Woodward and F. Sloan, Andrew Anderson and James Nichol, B. H. Brown and H. P. Cleaveland, Joseph B. Knowles and E. H. Ewing, J. C. Francis and John Owen.

1849.—John M. Seabury and Thomas J. Hale, W. H. Woodward and John Hugh Smith, Andrew Anderson and Timothy Walton, B. H. Brown and R. S. Snell, G. M. Fogg and Joseph B. Knowles, J. C. Francis and N. D. Ellis.

1850.—John Coltart and J. C. Pentecost, W. P. Downs and A. J. Snow, W. H. McNairy and Andrew Anderson, R. S. Snell and Anson Nelson, G. M. Fogg and Joseph B. Knowles, F. O. Hurt and William Stockell.

1851.—John Coltart and J. W. Hagen, W. J. Phillips and G. W. Coleman, John R. Eakin and Andrew Anderson, W. F. Bang and H. N. Myers, G. M. Fogg and A. Hume, F. O. Hurt and Thomas Gilbert.

1852.—B. R. Cutter and J. C. Pentecost, J. H. Sloan and W. A. Glenn, W. H. Horn and Andrew Anderson, W. F. Bang and H. N. Myers, G. M. Fogg and A. Hume, J. W. Ratcliffe and William Stockell.

1853.—John Coltart and L. A. Lanier, W. P. Downs and W. A. Glenn, H. L. Claiborne and K. J. Morris, B. H. Brown and J. W. Felts, Joseph B. Knowles and J. S. Dashiell, William Stockell and J. W. Ratcliffe.

1854.—John Coltart and J. A. Stout, W. A. Glenn and A. J. Smith, Andrew Anderson and K. J. Morris, H. N. Myers and J. C. Darden, J. S. Dashiell and Robert Martin, J. W. Ratcliffe and A. L. Davis, W. L. Nance and W. A. Davis, Herman Fox and W. H. Burke.

1855.—Temple O. Harris and G. F. Jones, W. A. Glenn and W. P. Downs, K. J. Morris and Andrew Anderson, J. C. Darden and J. F. Morgan, Robert Martin and J. P. Coleman, A. L. Davis and Thomas W. Chilton, W. W. Gavin and W. L. Nance, J. H. Burke and James Haynie.

1856.—D. C. Love and G. F. Jones, W. A. Glenn and Thomas J. Haile, W. H. Horn and A. J. Smith, James W. Felts and D. H. Ware, G. M. Fogg and J. P. Coleman, A. L. Davis and James Haynie, W. A. Davis and J. H. L. Weaver, C. H. Conger and W. H. Wilkinson.

1857.—John Coltart and D. O. Love, W. P. Downs and Thomas J. Haile, George W. Darden and John K. Hume, J. T. Brown and D. H. Ware, G. M. Fogg and J. P. Coleman, James Haynie and John A. Fisher, W. A. Davis and Isaac Paul, C. H. Conger and W. H. Wilkinson.

1858.—Aldermen: W. J. Doyle, R. B. Cheatham, G. A. J. Mayfield, J. M. Hamilton, S. N. Hollingsworth, John A. Fisher, John H. Anderson, Herman Cox. Councilmen: W. O. Maxey and T. C. Crunk, John W. Coleman and W. R. Demonbreun, E. H. East and G. W. Darden, C. E. H. Martin and J. L. Bostick, J. L. Cheatham and J. B. Craighead, B. S. Rhea and T. J. Yarbrough, F. O. Hurt and Albert Anderson, Ira P. Jones and G. K. Winston.

1859.—Aldermen: John M. McGinnis, R. B. Cheatham, W. H. Horn, J. M. Hamilton, Jordan Coleman, James Haynie, A. H. Hurley, Herman Cox. Councilmen: W. O. Maxey and J. N. Hobbs, J. C. McFerrin and W. R. Demonbreun, George W. Darden and William Shane, J. L. Bostick and Andrew Creighton, J. B. Craighead and W. S. Cheatham, B. S. Rhea and T. J. Yarbrough, Isaac Paul and F. O. Hurt, C. K. Winston and Ira P. Jones.

1860.—Aldermen: John M. McGinnis, J. C. McFerrin, W. H. Horn, James Hinton, R. J. Meigs, Jr., M. M. Brien, A. H. Hurley, Herman Cox. Councilmen: W. O. Maxey and John M. Hooper, James T. Bell and Charles S. Thomas, George W. Darden and William Shane, Andrew Creighton and A. G. Hager, J. B. Craighead and W. S. Cheatham, T. J. Yarbrough and A. M. Tenison, Isaac Paul and Henry Hill, A. A. Hatcher and C. A. Brodie.

October, 1861, to April, 1862.—Aldermen: John E. Newman, James T. Bell, P. S. Woodward, J. M. Hinton, W. S. Cheatham, B. S. Rhea, A. H. Hurley, D. C. Love. Councilmen: John Coltart and John M. Hooper, C. S. Thomas and George S. Kinney, George W. Darden and William Shane, C. E. H. Martin and W. R. Demonbreun, J. P. Coleman and W. H. Clemens, James Haynie and John J. McCann, Isaac Paul and Henry Hill, C. A. Brodie and John E. Hatcher.

April, 1862, to October, 1862.—Aldermen: * J. E. Newman, J. J. Robb, G. A. J. Mayfield, H. G. Scovel, W. S. Cheatham, M. M. Brien, M. G. L. Claiborne, Joseph G. Smyth. Councilmen: * James Turner and William Roberts, G. M. Southgate and George L. Sloan, Andrew Anderson and A. McDaniel, James Davis and Louis Huff, Joseph B. Knowles and W. P. Jones, T. J. Yarbrough and William Driver, William Stewart and John Q. Todd, James Cavert and William Hailey.

1862.—Aldermen: * John Carper, J. J. Robb, Ed Mulloy, H. G. Scovel, W. S. Cheatham, M. M. Brien, M. G. L. Claiborne, J. C. Smyth. Councilmen: * James Turner and William Roberts, G. M. Southgate and Abram Myers, A. Anderson and Alexander McDaniel, L. B. Huff and C. Sayres, Joseph B. Knowles and W. A. McClelland, T. J. Yarbrough and William Driver, William Stewart and J. W. Cready, William Hailey and William Sanborn.

1863.—Aldermen: John E. Newman, J. J. Robb, G. A. J. Mayfield, H. G. Scovel, Joseph B. Knowles, M. M. Brien, M. G. L. Claiborne, J. C. Smyth. Councilmen: James Turner and John Carper, G. M. Southgate and A. Myers, A. Anderson and A. McDaniel, L. B. Huff and C. Sayres, E. R. Glasscock and W. S. Cheatham, T. J. Yarbrough and William Driver, J. W. Cready and J. E. Rust, L. D. Wheeler and William Hailey.

1864.—Aldermen: John E. Newman, J. J. Robb, James Thomas, H. G. Scovel, Joseph B. Knowles, William Driver, M. G. L. Claiborne, J. C. Smyth. Councilmen: James M. Hinton and John Carper, G. M. Southgate and A. Myers, A. Anderson and E. F. Mulloy, Charles Sayres and M. B. Kockel, George J. Stubblefield and W. S. Cheatham, T. J. Yarbrough and William Baker, J. E. Rust and L. D. Wheeler, William Dix and W. H. Hailey.

1865.—Aldermen: R. Thompson, George S. Kinney, James Sloan, A. D. Creighton, R. B. Cheatham, James Hughes, James Chilton, C. A. Brodie. Councilmen: R. W. Graves and Charles Robertson, Joseph Ambrose and H. C. Jenkins, James M. Brien and F. W. Horn, John Haslam and William Hagey, James H. Kendrick and John Lellyett, T. J. Yarbrough and A. S. Edwards, T. W. Haley and R. H. Woodfin, M. C. Cotton and R. M. Scott.

1866.—Aldermen: Robert Thompson, George S. Kinney, James Sloan, A. D. Creighton, R. B. Cheatham, James Haynie, James A. Chilton, C. A. Brodie, Charles A. Kircher, McD. A. Nolen. Councilmen: John Coltart and R. W. Graves, Joseph Ambrose and P. Walsh, G. H. Reid and K. J. Morris, William Hagey and John Haslam, John Lellyett and A.

*Appointed by Governor Andrew Johnson. The Mayor elected by the Board.

J. Duncan, P. Garrett and A. S. Edwards, M. S. Dunnavan and B. S. Rhea, M. C. Cotton and C. K. Winston, F. Laitenberger and Thomas Hudson, George Moore and R. S. Bolles.

1867.—Aldermen: Charles Baker, Adolph Nelson, William C. Kinney, R. S. Tuthill, Joseph B. Knowles, H. H. Thornberg, Silas F. Allen, C. M. Donaldson, J. G. McLaughlin, J. G. McKee. Councilmen: Thomas Conners and H. H. Hanmer, Horace C. Smith and W. W. Woodmansee, M. G. Thayer and W. J. Cochran, Martin Kockel and J. M. Kercheval, J. G. Ogden and A. B. Shankland, P. W. Pratt and T. J. Yarbrough, J. W. Griffin and D. A. Burchett, D. Brien and J. B. Mitchell, Thomas Olsen and P. T. Coyle, H. N. Cramer and H. D. Grant.

1868.—Aldermen: H. H. Hanmer, H. C. Smith, W. C. Kinney, John McGavock, Daniel F. Carter, A. D. Ottarson, Silas F. Allen, U. S. Goodwin, P. T. Coyle, H. D. Grant. Councilmen: W. J. Murphy and J. K. Jenkins, John Hugh Smith and William Wright, M. G. Thayer and R. T. Gaines, Michael Hanley and J. H. Sumner, R. L. Weakley and A. B. Shankland, Henry Jolly and Wiley Dake, Bryce M. Kirby and J. M. Bruce, William Bassow and Squire Fain, William Long and J. W. Johnson, Randal Brown and William Gray.

1869.—Aldermen: James A. Steele, John Doyle, A. J. Smith, R. S. Patterson, Daniel F. Carter, Calvin G. Cabler, A. H. Hurley, Hugh Carroll, J. K. Buddeke, William Simmons. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and John Currin, John G. Wilson and Joseph Ambrose, J. M. Reed and Bradford Nichol, James M. Hinton and John Herriford, G. W. Smith and T. D. Fite, William Litterer and William Dews, James Gennett and A. A. Hite, George W. Sweeney and C. B. Knowles, Christian Kreig and B. F. Manlove, John Halloran and George Moore.

1870.—Aldermen: James A. Steele, Joseph Ambrose, A. J. Smith, R. S. Patterson, D. F. Carter, C. G. Cabler, A. H. Hurley, W. H. Wilkinson, Charles Kircher, William Simmons. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and Charles Robertson, John Doyle and J. R. Harwell, J. M. Reed and A. C. Carter, Joseph Creighton and J. F. Pentecost, George W. Smith and J. B. Craighead, B. G. Wood and James Leak, James Gennett and James A. Chilton, J. G. Sawyers and Edward Willard, Christian Kreig and Thomas Hudson, John Halloran and S. A. Duling.

1871.—Aldermen: Hugh Douglass, Joseph Ambrose, A. J. Smith, T. A. Kercheval, D. F. Carter, S. D. Bass, D. F. Wilkin, W. H. Wilkinson, Charles Kircher, W. H. Dillard. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and J. W. Edwards, Benton Snowden and Fred Fox, A. C. Carter and J. M. Reed, A. J. Pentecost and Richard Adams, George W. Smith and

J. D. Horton, William Litterer and A. H. Coussens, J. H. Chilton and M. B. Howell, M. C. Cotton and Edward Willard, Thomas Hudson and J. H. Buddeke, Jr., S. A. Duling and George Moore.

1872.—Aldermen: Hugh Douglass, W. T. Linck, J. D. Plunket, J. F. Pentecost, D. F. Carter, J. W. Wilson, P. G. Breen, M. L. Blanton, J. Chamberlain, D. Dougherty. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and N. G. Hamilton, Benton Snowden and Theodore Seifried, J. M. Reed and A. C. Carter, John McGowen and Richard Adams, T. A. Atchison and G. W. Smith, William Litterer and T. J. Yarbrough, T. J. Winfrey and Philip Lindsley, Edward Willard and C. K. Winston, N. Ambrose and J. H. Buddeke, Jr., Pat Cleary and W. H. Fletcher.

1873.—Aldermen: Hugh Douglass, T. C. Milsom, Hugh McCrea, J. F. Pentecost, R. B. Cheatham, M. A. Consadine, P. G. Breen, Spencer Eakin, Hugh McGavock, W. A. Gleaves. Councilmen: J. W. Edwards and E. R. Cullom, Oliver Towles and J. W. Coleman, J. N. Todd and H. D. Martin, R. K. Adams and Ford Reddick, J. M. Gaut and John Luck, William Litterer and Thomas Slowey, E. H. Miller and Philip Lindsley, R. H. Bailey and G. W. Moore, N. Ambrose and John Beierlein, A. J. Law and G. M. Fogg, Jr.

1874.—Aldermen: John L. Dix, W. L. Bransford, Hugh McCrae, W. H. Darr, Robert Thompson, C. G. Black, C. H. Ryman, Robert Hailey, Hugh McGavock, M. J. Smith. Councilmen: E. R. Cullom and D. H. Corder (resigned), Charles Robertson and Walter Burgess, J. C. Allen (resigned), Oliver Towles and John W. Coleman, R. C. K. Martin and L. H. Lanier, Jr., R. K. Adams and Ford Reddick, G. W. Cunningham and M. B. Pilcher, William Litterer and Thomas Slowey, S. J. Underwood and A. L. Crosthwait, B. J. McCarthy and Edward Willard, N. Ambrose and L. Mocker, William Moore and Henry Smith.

1875.—Aldermen: E. Wolf, W. L. Bransford, James H. Collins, R. H. Page, M. B. Pilcher, M. A. Consadine, P. G. Breen, W. J. McMurray, Hugh McGavock, R. S. Bolles. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and W. T. Burgess, Oliver Towles and John W. Coleman, R. C. K. Martin and Adam Diehl, R. K. Adams and Ford Reddick (resigned), J. F. Pentecost; S. L. Demoville and E. B. Stahlman, Thomas J. Slowey and Jesse B. Parrish, S. J. Underwood and T. J. Winfrey, J. W. Johnson and W. J. Wallace, N. G. Tucker and John Beierlein, George Moore and William McKeand.

1876.—Aldermen: E. Wolf, W. H. Darr, James H. Collins, J. R. Buchanan, M. B. Pilcher, Edward Willard, P. G. Breen, J. D. Martin, Hugh McGavock, J. P. Byrne. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and H. C. Hensley, Oliver Towles and R. H. Page, R. C. K. Martin and Hugh

McCrea (resigned), R. E. Page; R. K. Adams and Charles H. Sanders, Robert Thompson and E. B. Stahlman, James Haynie and J. B. Parrish, H. J. Hite and T. J. Winfrey, T. W. Wrenne and W. J. Wallace, N. G. Tucker and John Beierlein, George Moore and William McKeand.

1877.—Aldermen: J. H. Collins, W. H. Darr, A. H. Lusk, J. R. Buchanan, Alexander J. Porter, Edward Willard, P. G. Breen, J. D. Martin, C. B. Kuhn, J. P. Byrne. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and H. C. Hensley, Oliver Towles and R. H. Page, John J. Carter and R. E. Page, R. K. Adams and Charles H. Saunders, Robert Thompson and E. B. Stahlman, Frank Ottenville and James Haynie, J. R. Turner and H. J. Hite, R. H. Hailey and T. W. Wrenne, William Kiber and N. G. Tucker, George Moore and William McKeand (resigned), R. S. Bolles.

1878.—Aldermen: James H. Collins, W. H. Hyronemus, A. H. Lusk, Martin Walsh, Alexander J. Porter, A. A. East, P. G. Breen, John D. Houston, Hugh McGavock, J. P. Byrne. Councilmen: W. H. Perry and H. C. Hensley, Oliver Towles and R. H. Page, John J. Carter and R. E. Page, R. K. Adams and J. C. Napier, Robert Thompson and E. B. Stahlman (resigned), Spencer Eakin; Frank Ottenville and C. E. Parker, J. R. Turner and H. J. Hite, T. W. Wrenne and R. A. Edwards, William Kiber and N. G. Tucker, R. S. Bolles and George Moore.

1879.—Aldermen: James B. Collins, W. H. Hyronemus, A. H. Lusk, Martin Walsh, Alexander J. Porter, A. A. East, R. M. Herriges, John D. Houston, N. Ambrose (resigned) James McLaughlin, J. P. Byrne. Councilmen: John Hess, Jr., and H. C. Hensley, W. H. Haslem (resigned), N. Ambrose and R. H. Page, W. F. Glenn and R. E. Page, Thomas H. Griswold and J. C. Napier, Robert Thompson and W. T. Smith, Thomas J. Slowey and C. E. Parker, J. C. Hood and H. J. Hite, B. J. McCarthy and R. A. Edwards, James Chamberlain and N. G. Tucker, John Kagan and George Moore.

1880.—Aldermen: James H. Collins, W. H. Hyronemus, A. H. Lusk, R. K. Adams, Alexander J. Porter, Edward Willard, R. M. Herriges, John D. Houston, James McLaughlin, J. P. Byrne, Joseph C. Guild (resigned), George W. Stainback, C. F. Brown, W. A. Knight, R. L. Caruthers, Jr. Councilmen: John Hess, Jr., and J. H. McDougal, R. H. Page and N. Ambrose, W. F. Glenn and R. E. Page, J. C. Napier and Thomas H. Griswold, W. T. Smith and W. A. Barry, Thomas J. Slowey and E. C. Parker, J. C. Hood and W. R. Dale, B. J. McCarthy and P. Harris, Jr., N. G. Tucker and James Chamberlain, George Moore and John Kagan, James T. Bell and Charles Rich; J. P. Barthell,

W. A. Glenn, and Frank Meyer; J. H. Hutchinson, B. G. Horn, and J. H. Hales; A. B. Tavel, James Pendergast, and John F. Gaffney.

1881.—Aldermen: William Litterer, W. H. Hyronemus, Hugh McGavock, R. K. Adams, Duncan Eve, Edward Willard, R. M. Howell, John D. Houston, James McLaughlin, J. P. Byrne, F. P. McWhirter, C. F. Brown, W. A. Knight, James Robinson. Councilmen: John Hess, Jr., and J. H. McDougal, R. H. Page and N. Ambrose, W. F. Glenn and R. E. Page, J. C. Napier and Thomas H. Griswold, W. A. Barry and W. T. Smith, Thomas J. Slowey and C. E. Parker, W. R. Dale and J. C. Hood, P. Harris, Jr., and John J. McCann, N. G. Tucker and John Beierlein, George Moore and John Kagan, James T. Bell and Charles Rich, J. P. Barthell and W. A. Glenn, J. H. Hutchinson and A. N. Grisham, A. B. Tavel and John F. Gaffney.

1882.—Aldermen: William Litterer, W. H. Hyronemus, Hugh McGavock, R. K. Adams, Duncan Eve, Edward Willard, R. M. Howell, John D. Houston, James McLaughlin, J. P. Byrne, F. P. McWhirter (resigned), L. P. McWhirter, C. F. Brown, W. A. Knight, James A. Robinson. Councilmen: John Hess, Jr., and J. H. McDougal (resigned), Adam Diehl; R. H. Page and N. Ambrose, W. F. Glenn and R. E. Page, J. C. Napier and Thomas H. Griswold, W. A. Barry and W. T. Smith, Thomas J. Slowey and C. E. Parker, W. R. Dale and J. C. Hood, John J. McCann and Peter Harris, Jr., John Beierlein and N. G. Tucker, George Moore and John Kagan, James T. Bell and Charles Rich, J. P. Barthell and W. A. Glenn, A. N. Grisham and J. H. Hutchinson, A. B. Tavel and John F. Gaffney.

1883.—Aldermen: William Litterer, W. H. Hyronemus, Hugh McGavock, R. K. Adams, Duncan Eve, J. T. Taylor, R. M. Howell, John D. Houston, James McLaughlin, J. P. Byrne, L. P. McWhirter, C. F. Brown, W. A. Knight, James A. Robinson. Councilmen: Adam Diehl and John Hess, Jr., R. H. Page and N. Ambrose, R. E. Page and W. F. Glenn, J. C. Napier and Thomas H. Griswold, T. G. Cox and W. T. Smith, C. E. Parker and Thomas J. Slowey, W. R. Dale and J. C. Hood, T. J. Parrish and John J. McCann, Frank C. Houser and John Beierlein, George Moore and John Kagan, H. B. Morrow and Charles Rich, W. A. Glenn and J. P. Barthell, S. M. Wene and A. N. Grisham, Ira C. Witt and John F. Gaffney.

1884.—Councilmen: James P. Byrne, President; B. H. Stief (resigned December 3, succeeded by Isaac T. Rhea), M. J. C. Wrenne, J. G. Wilson (resigned October 9, succeeded by W. E. Norvell), Joel W. Steele, C. C. Gowdey, H. J. Kempker (resigned October 9, succeeded by Jacob Shaefer), James A. Chilton, J. C. Napier.

1885.—Councilmen: James P. Byrne, President; J. P. Barthell, James A. Chilton, Isaac T. Rhea, W. E. Norvell, M. J. C. Wrenne, Joel W. Steele, J. C. Napier, Jacob Shaefer, R. W. Turner.

1886.—James P. Byrne, President; John F. Bowers, E. J. Hanley, E. L. Gregory, Quintard Jones, Thomas J. Slowey, J. H. Bruce, Isaac T. Rhea, J. W. Steele, M. J. C. Wrenne.

1887.—Councilmen: James P. Byrne,* President; E. J. Hanley, E. L. Gregory, J. M. Warren,† Thomas J. Slowey, J. H. Bruce,* Isaac T. Rhea,* J. W. Settle,* M. J. C. Wrenne.*

1888.—Councilmen: Duncan Eve, President; John F. Bowers, Thomas R. Donahue, E. L. Gregory, E. J. Hanley, William Litterer, James McCue, J. W. McCullough, Thomas J. Slowey, J. M. Warren.

1889.—Councilmen: William Litterer, President (elected on the 472d ballot); Thomas R. Donahue, Duncan Eve, James McCue, J. W. McCullough, C. M. Ferris, John W. Hunter, N. G. Rives, Edwin R. Richardson, Granville P. Lipscomb.

The post-office was established April 1, 1796, with Captain John Gordon, the famous Indian fighter, as postmaster. He was succeeded October 1, 1797, by William Stothart, and he by Robert Stothart, July 1, 1802. During a portion of the administration of the last-named gentleman Robert B. Currey was acting postmaster, for as early as October 28, 1807, Mr. Currey published a notice in the public prints, requesting all those indebted for postage on letters and newspapers "to come forward immediately and discharge their accounts." The office at Nashville, he said, had to render its accounts every three months to the general post-office for settlement, and it was extremely inconvenient to credit postage either on letters or papers any length of time, and at the same time to advance the money himself. Most of the newspaper accounts were of twelve months' standing, and some were much longer. Mr. Currey was commissioned postmaster June 8, 1811, and served until John P. Erwin was appointed, April 10, 1828; General Robert Armstrong was appointed March 16, 1829, and served until his successor, Colonel Leonard P. Cheatham was appointed, March 15, 1845; Dr. John Shelby was appointed March 19, 1849; General Samuel R. Anderson, March 23, 1853; and William D. McNish, March 23, 1861. Mr. McNish soon resigned because he was required to send all letters for Memphis to the dead-letter office in Washington, and the office was discontinued June 10, 1861. It

*Those thus marked served until the expiration of their terms, October, 1887, when they were succeeded by Thomas R. Donahue, William Litterer, James McCue, J. W. McCullough, and Duncan Eve.

† Elected to fill unexpired term of Quintard Jones, who resigned January 20, 1887.

was soon re-established as a Confederate post-office, with Mr. McNish as postmaster, but was abandoned in February, 1862, when the city was evacuated. It was re-established as a Government post-office March 20, 1862, with John Lellyett as postmaster. He was removed by Andrew Johnson, military governor of Tennessee, and Adrian V. S. Lindsley appointed June 12, 1862. Judge Bowling Embry was appointed April 20, 1867; Major Enos Hopkins, May 5, 1869; Colonel William F. Prosser, March 31, 1871; Herman W. Hasslock, February 12, 1874; Dr. William Jones, May 22, 1877; General Benjamin F. Cheatham, October 19, 1885; Mrs. Anna B. Cheatham, September 25, 1886; John H. Currey, January 30, 1888; and the present incumbent, Andrew W. Wills, September 6, 1889.

One of the present carriers, Jerry Buckley, has been connected with the office twenty-six years, and Captain L. L. Terry twenty-four years, with the exception of fourteen months.

The post-office was located on the public square from the time of its establishment until 1834, when it was removed to the Colonnade building, at the corner of Cherry and Deaderick Streets. It was afterward removed to the corner of Cherry and Union Streets; then to the south-east corner of Cherry and Cedar Streets; then to the corner of Cherry and Church Streets; then to Concordia Hall, at the north-west corner of Cherry and Cedar Streets; and finally to its present location in the United States custom-house building, on Broad Street between Spruce and Vine Streets, in 1881.

In 1877 the number of registered letters delivered was 11,194; letters delivered, 1,060,059; postal-cards delivered, 207,011; local letters delivered, 81,843; local postal-cards delivered, 56,689; newspapers delivered, 674,313; letters collected, 551,561; postal-cards collected, 164,733.

For the year ending June 30, 1889, the statistics for the Nashville post-office were: Registered letters delivered, 38,706; mail letters delivered, 3,469,358; postal-cards delivered, 675,915; newspapers delivered, 1,687,758; local letters collected, 247,171; mail letters collected, 2,166,425; local postal-cards collected, 157,950; mail postal-cards collected, 359,014; newspapers collected, 309,633; aggregate number of pieces handled, 9,111,921; number of carriers, 25; average pieces per carrier, 364,477; cost of service, \$19,822.77; cost per carrier, \$782.81; postage on local matter, \$12,089.99.

For the sake of comparison it may be noted that the aggregate number of pieces handled at the Memphis post-office was 7,385,777; at Chicago, 329,466,635, and at New York, 399,601,575.

One of the most important problems the corporation of Nashville has

had to deal with has been that of securing an abundance of pure, wholesome water for general purposes. Nashville was located where it is on account of water privileges. These water privileges in the early days of the town's existence consisted almost entirely of springs. Judge McNairy's spring was to the north, Wilson's spring was in Barrow's Grove, and there was a fine spring on the bank of the river at the foot of Spring (Church) Street. As the town increased in population the problem of the water supply became a graver one and more imperative of solution. Temporary and simple water-works were resorted to, but were soon found totally inadequate to the demands made upon them. The Mayor and Aldermen, on January 29, 1823, in order to remedy the evils of carting water for the inhabitants, which was at the best an unsatisfactory and expensive method, appointed a committee to inquire into the expediency of supplying the city with pure and wholesome water, and on May 5 following a contract was made for the accomplishment of this object by a grant of certain privileges to an individual. The works erected under this contract did not, as intimated above, fulfill the expectations of the citizens or of the Mayor and Aldermen. The experiment did, however, accomplish one result—that of satisfying the citizens that their comforts and necessities should never have been placed under the control of an individual, and that they should not be placed in the control of an association which had been or which might be more anxious to secure the greatest possible benefit to themselves, even to the almost, if not entire, disregard of all the beneficial objects which had induced the public to bestow upon them almost exclusive privileges.

On July 7, 1830, the City Council of Nashville, under the authority of the General Assembly, passed an act to borrow \$50,000 for the purpose of erecting water-works, the first debt incurred by the city. Many of the merchants and public men of the city at that time were from Philadelphia, and the credit of Nashville stood high in that city. The City Council had ascertained by correspondence that they could borrow in Philadelphia the amount authorized by the act mentioned above on bonds of the city; and upon the execution of the bonds notified the life insurance company of that city, of whom it was intended to borrow the money, that its bonds were ready, and if the company would forward the \$50,000, they would then send to Philadelphia the bonds for that amount. This proposition did not meet with the approval of the Philadelphia financiers, and they therefore said: "No; but if you will forward the bonds, we will then forward to you the \$50,000." The Council thereupon sent some individual, whose name has not been preserved in the records, to Philadelphia with the bonds, he to return with the money by way of Virginia, in which State

he was instructed to buy about a dozen negroes for the corporation, the design being to use the negroes in constructing the water-works and laying the pipes in the streets. This mission was honestly and successfully performed, the money remaining after the purchase of the negroes was made and the negroes themselves arriving safely in Nashville at the proper time.

On October 1, 1830, the Council appointed a Water Committee; and on January 19, 1831, Albert Stein was appointed Engineer, to direct and superintend the execution and completion of the works. Mr. Stein presented his plan on the 21st of the same month, together with his estimates, which were accepted. His plan was to supply the city with water from the Cumberland River above the city, by means of a reservoir and a steam-engine. Mr. Stein said that by his plan the following results would be accomplished:

1. The water supply would be pure and wholesome.
2. The supply would be sufficient for culinary and other purposes, for cleaning streets, and extinguishing fires.
3. The surface of water in the reservoir must be as high as possible above the city, so as to make the water valuable for the extinguishment of fires.

The cost of water, as the inhabitants were then supplied, was 12½ cents per barrel of twenty-five gallons, and the committee made the estimate that at that rate it would cost to supply five hundred families with water for a year \$22,812.50. When the new water-works should be completed each family would get two hundred gallons of water for the same price it was then paying for eleven gallons; hence it was seen what an immense advantage the citizens would enjoy from the completion of the new water-works, as compared with those they were then enjoying, or, rather, from which they were then suffering.

On January 17, 1831, a contract was made with Joseph Anderson & Co. for the delivery of the necessary pipes and castings; and on February 25, 1831, upward of four acres of ground, bounded on the north by the Cumberland River and on the south by the public road, were purchased of A. P. Maury, for a site for the reservoir, pump, and engine-house. During the same year the Water Committee caused to be excavated the site for the reservoir, built its walls, and excavated a part of the ditches for the pipes. Joseph Anderson & Co. failing to fulfill their contract, the committee made a new contract with Baxter, Hicks & McAuley for the delivery of cast-iron pipes and such other castings as were necessary for the enterprise. Upon the failure of these parties, another contract was made with Yeatman, Woods & Co., and, upon their failure,

still another contract was made with S. & J. Stacker, of Montgomery County, for the delivery of two hundred cast-iron pipes, six inches in diameter in the clear. On November 21, 1832, there had been laid in the streets of the city pipes as follows: Six-inch pipe: At the reservoir, 47 feet 4½ inches; in Market Street, between Broad Street and the public square, 1,882 feet 4 inches; on Spring Street, between Market and College Streets, 276 feet 3½ inches. Total, 2,206 feet. Three-inch pipe: At the public square, 430 feet 10 inches; on College Street, between Spring Street and the public square, 103 feet 2 inches. Total, 534 feet. In the erection of the water-works up to this time the cost to the city had been \$11,188.

The water-works were completed in the fall of 1833, at a total cost for ground, superintendence, engine, etc., of \$55,000. This was \$5,000 in excess of the loan made with which to construct them; but, fortunately for the corporation, the price of slaves had so risen during the two and one-half years that were consumed in the construction of the works that this extra expenditure was covered by the profit derived from the sale of the negroes that had been engaged upon them, all being sold except one or two, who remained the property of the city until the breaking out of the war.

In anticipation of the completion of the works, John M. Bass, one of the Aldermen, introduced the following preamble and resolution:

“Whereas the introduction of water into the town is an object of great interest and importance to all its citizens, and should be accompanied with some public parade; therefore,

“*Resolved*, That the Water Committee be authorized and requested to invite the citizens and strangers now in town to be present at the water-works at such time as the Engineer may notify said committee of his readiness to put the works in operation, and that said committee procure the use of the cannon and take such other steps as to them may seem fit and suitable for so great an occasion.”

In accordance with the above resolution, the inauguration of the water-works occurred on October 1, 1833, and the rejoicing of the people was very great. The cannon was fired, and a procession was formed, composed of hundreds of citizens, a large number of ladies, members of the Legislature, and strangers.

Efforts were made subsequently, as the necessity became more and more evident, to increase the facilities for procuring more and better water for the city. Some account of these efforts is given in connection with the brief sketch of the work of the Board of Health in this chapter.

In 1877 considerable progress was made in the development of the wa-

ter-works system. In June of this year two double engines, built by Dean Brothers, were purchased by a committee appointed for the purpose of making a thorough investigation of the different kinds of pumping machinery in use in different cities of the West. At first the "Dean pumps," as they were called from the manufacturers, were quite severely criticised by many of the inhabitants of the place. The reason for this criticism was the supposed incapacity of the pumps. The special committee which made the investigations defended the action of the city fathers, saying that the Dean pump had, so far as their investigations had been carried, given universal satisfaction, and specified seven cities in Illinois and Indiana where it was in use. Considerable work was done on the engine-house, and in addition a new wrought-iron stand-pipe was erected, inclosed in a brick tower, near the old reservoir, the top of which was two hundred and seventy-six feet above low-water mark in the river. There was also laid a new rising main pipe, three feet in diameter, provided with the necessary check-valves; and also, in the reservoir, with suitable valves, overflow pipes and reducers, connecting with the main pipe leading to the city.

The filtering gallery at the island was constructed that year and placed in its position. This gallery was one hundred and thirty-two feet long, thirteen feet wide, and six feet high. The gallery was entirely of cast and wrought iron, and when settled into its position the top of it was but little above low-water mark. In 1880 the Superintendent of the water-works, Mr. James Wyatt, reported the gallery in good order, free from deposits of sediment or silts of any kind. James Wyatt was appointed Superintendent of the water-works in 1869, by Receiver John M. Bass, and occupied that position until 1881, when he was succeeded by the present Superintendent, George Reyer.

Four new compound, non-condensing Worthington pumps were put in in 1883, each pump having a capacity of two and one-half million gallons each twenty-four hours, which, added to the horizontal high-pressure pumping engine, constituted the pumping machinery of the water-works until 1888.

In 1887 the necessity of a new reservoir became very apparent. The old reservoir was not of such an elevation as to supply the highest points in the city without considerable difficulty. It was only one hundred and seventy-seven feet above low water, and there are several places in the city very nearly as high. The intersection of Vine and Union Streets is one hundred and sixty-five feet above low water, and Belmont and Demonbreun one hundred and seventy-six feet. The stand-pipe was necessary to supply such points as these, and at times when the pumpage was

very large (as in August and September) the demand during the day was beyond the capacity of the pumps, and no stand-pipe pressure could be held.

A new reservoir was therefore a necessity, and one was constructed of stone on Kirkpatrick Hill, the summit of which before being graded down for the reservoir was three hundred and sixteen feet above low-water mark, and after grading three hundred and eight feet. The reservoir built on this hill has a capacity of fifty million gallons, and was completed in August, 1889. It is a magnificent piece of masonry, is a most prominent object, and is visible from all parts of the surrounding country.

A new pumping station was established in 1888, about three and one-half miles above the city. At this station a new Holly engine was set up, which, while it was not in operation during the entire year ending September 30, 1889, yet gave important results. It is a compound condensing duplex machine, guaranteed to pump ten million gallons per day two hundred and eighty feet high, through seven thousand feet of three-foot mains, giving a duty of eighty-two million foot pounds for every eight hundred pounds of steam used. During the year at the old station there were pumped twenty-five hundred million gallons of water, at a cost of \$19,817.30, while at the new station there were pumped thirteen hundred million gallons of water, at a cost of \$6,000.

The line of thirty-six inch main from the new pumping station to the new reservoir was completed in the early fall of 1889, and during the succeeding winter the Spruce Street main, from the new reservoir to Broad Street, was laid. A contract was made in 1889 with H. R. Worthington for new pumping machinery, which is guaranteed to pump ten million gallons in twenty-four hours, which is to be in readiness by August 10, 1890.

The Board of Health early in its history began to agitate the question of a pure and ample supply of water for the city. This was in 1866, and their views urged upon the Council soon attracted wide-spread and eager public attention. Little was done, however, for several years. It was not until after the fearful ravages of the cholera in the summers of 1866 and 1873 had added to the potency of the arguments of the Board of Health that the people insisted upon something being done. James Wyatt, Superintendent of the water-works, in 1876 brought forward his idea of using the corporation island as a filter; but as his petition for an appropriation of \$50 was not likely to be favorably acted upon by the Council, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted by the Board of Health, July 9, 1876:

“Resolved, That in the opinion of this Board the plan suggested to

the City Council by Mr. James Wyatt, Superintendent of the water-works, of converting the island above the city into a filtering apparatus for purifying the water supplied to the city is of the greatest importance, and in appearance quite feasible.

“*Resolved*, That we hope the small appropriation asked for to test the matter practically will be allowed.

“*Resolved*, That we assure the City Council that a system of purifying the drinking-water of the city is imperatively demanded on the score of health and decency, and that our people cannot much longer be imposed upon in the quality of water supply.”

In response to this earnest request of the Board of Health the City Council immediately made the appropriation. On the 30th of September, 1876, the question of expending \$110,000 for a new engine was voted upon, and resulted in favor of the expenditure by a vote of 2,380 to one of 474 against it. It then became clear to the Board that while an abundance of water was being secured, an abundance of *good* water should be secured, and in order to carry out this idea it invoked the aid of seven public-spirited citizens to the end that a series of public meetings might be held for the freest possible conference upon the subject. These meetings occurred at the health office during the months of October, November, and December, 1876, and January, 1877. Many prominent citizens took part in the discussions, and the proceedings were fully reported in the daily papers. At one of these meetings an elaborate paper was read by Dr. Thomas L. Maddin, of which the Board had four thousand copies printed and circulated throughout the city. A citizens' committee presented its matured views in a report which was published in the *American* of January 19, 1877. The committee was composed of the following gentlemen: J. M. Hamilton, J. M. Safford, Thomas L. Maddin, John M. Lea, T. A. Atchison, N. E. Alloway, and K. J. Morris. The report of this committee acknowledged the fact that there were increased sickness and mortality in Nashville, and attributed it to impure water and air. Besides being impure, the supply of water was inadequate to the demand. The committee said they were convinced of the value of the island filterage system of Mr. Wyatt. The system was not a novelty. It had been tried successfully in Lyons, France; in Taunton, Mass.; and in Denver, Colo. The building of a new reservoir was recommended, with ample dimensions and elevation. There were plenty of fine sites—Foster's Hill, Rains's Hill, St. Cloud Hill, McCampbell's Hill, and Currey's Hill. Special attention was called to the inadequate sewerage system of the city. The topography of the city was eminently exempt from natural sources of infection; the great

trouble was in the management of the city's affairs. There was a never-ceasing current of poisonous air flowing from every under-ground sewer in the city. The State prison sewer was particularly bad, and the committee suggested that the Legislature be asked to construct a proper sewer from the prison to the river in the bed of Lick Branch. The committee finally recommended that if it were determined to raise money for the increase in the capacity of the water-works by means of a bonded debt, application be made to the Legislature for authority to issue bonds, and that the water-works should be hypothecated for their payment. The water supply and its finances should be separated from the city treasury and placed in the hands of three citizens as commissioners, whose duty it should be to regulate the entire matter of water supply. In order to give the Council confidence in water-works bonds the committee presented quotations of such bonds in over fifty different cities where water-works had been established, mainly in the Eastern and Northern States, showing the estimation in which they were held in those cities. The prices of these bonds in the market varied from 97 at Louisville, the only place where they were quoted at less than par, to 118½ for New York 7 per cent bonds.

On January 22 the Board of Health passed a resolution that the Mayor be requested to lay before the Council the above report of the citizens' committee, and to secure action upon it as early as possible. Accordingly, on the 23d Mayor Thomas A. Kercheval sent to the Council a message upon this subject, urging upon them the necessity of a purer and more abundant supply of water, if the death-rate was to be decreased or even prevented from increasing.

Efforts were then made in accordance with the tenor of the report of the committee of citizens to secure legislation from the General Assembly authorizing the issuance of bonds to a limited amount for the erection of new water-works. The bill passed the Senate, but failed in the House. The advocates of pure water, though thus temporarily defeated, were determined to succeed in some way in supplying the city's great need. They thought that \$110,000 would not only supply new machinery, but would also do something toward meeting the expense of bringing good water from the island filter, or, in case the filter should prove a failure, from the river above the island, where the water was comparatively free from pollution. Committees of the Council, though working slowly, yet worked effectively, one of them especially doing most efficient work in visiting various Western cities for the purpose of examining their water-works machinery. From their report, published in full in the *American* of June 17, 1877, the following items are taken. According

to that report, the committee, which consisted of William H. Perry, James Wyatt, and W. F. Foster, had visited Indianapolis, Chicago, Milwaukee, Rock Island, Davenport, Peoria, Alton, and St. Louis. They submitted a description of the water-works machinery in each of these places, in order that the City Council of Nashville might be thoroughly informed before making a selection. The final result of their labors has heretofore been seen in the brief sketch of the water-works themselves.

In 1866 Asiatic cholera prevailed in many parts of the United States. On this account fear was again felt for the safety of the city, the Nashville Medical Society sounded the alarm, and the result was the establishment of the Board of Health of Nashville. A meeting of the profession, called by Dr. C. K. Winston, was held at the office of Dr. T. L. Maddin June 5, of that year, at which two physicians were selected in each ward for sanitary work. The names of these physicians were as follows: First Ward, W. A. Cheatham and J. R. Buist; Second Ward, J. C. Newnan and H. M. Compton; Third Ward, T. L. Maddin and W. L. Nichol; Fourth Ward, J. W. Morton and W. B. Maney; Fifth Ward, J. D. Winston and J. H. Callender; Sixth Ward, T. B. Buchanan and J. D. Plunket; Seventh Ward, E. F. P. Pool and J. H. Currey; Eighth Ward, C. A. Brodie and J. A. Beauchamp; Ninth Ward, F. M. Hughes and Van S. Lindsley; Tenth Ward, T. A. Atchison and D. Du Pre.

The organization of the Board was effected by the election of Dr. J. C. Newnan, President; and Dr. J. D. Plunket, Secretary and executive officer. During the same month of June three other meetings were held, and the Board was divided into committees on hygiene, nuisances, endemic diseases, epidemic diseases, meteorology and mortuary reports. On the 18th Dr. W. Horton took the place of Dr. J. H. Currey. On the 26th, as a result of a conference on the subject with the city government, a bill was passed establishing the Board of Health. In July and August the Board met five times. The cholera was approaching the city from Louisville, but up to August 11 Secretary Plunket reported but one case, that of a visitor from Cincinnati. Seven deaths occurred by the 31st of the month, and by the 15th of September the epidemic was well under way. The *Nashville Dispatch* of that date estimated that over eight hundred deaths had occurred in the city, and said: "With the single exception of Memphis, the mortality has been greater in Nashville, according to population, than in any other city it has visited in this country." It also said that the cholera raged with greater violence during that time than at any former time. This paper also said:

"Under the smart of this terrible punishment for inattention to the warnings of medical science, the municipal authorities no longer hesi-

tated to make the Board of Health a reality. On the 11th of April, 1867, the ordinance organizing the Board of Health was so amended as to create a Health Officer, with a salary of \$1,800 per annum. During the whole year he was subject to the instructions of the Board, and with the exception of five months his entire time was devoted to the duties of his office. The Health Officer was nominated by the Board of Health, and was elected by the joint vote of both boards of the City Council.

"On April 15, Joseph S. Jones, M.D., Professor of Physiology and Pathology in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, was nominated as Health Officer, and afterward duly elected. He was the first person who filled that office in Nashville or in Tennessee. An expert scientist, and a physician who had filled a high position in the army of the Confederate States during the four years' contest, he was thoroughly furnished for the difficult task to which he was summoned. He devoted his entire energies to the work, was cordially sustained by the Board, the city government, and the citizens generally.

"Nashville had in earnest entered upon a career of sanitary reform, which if continued for a few years would have the city as renowned for health as it has always been for intellect.

"All this was frustrated by the strange political anomaly which disfranchised the wealth, intellect, and virtue, while it enfranchised the vice, ignorance, and misery of the city. From the minutes of the Board of Health it appears that on December 11 Professor Jones was unanimously and against his own protest nominated as Health Officer for the year 1868. The city government ignored this nomination, and elected a candidate of their own. The Board of Health did not see proper to contest this illegal step, and virtually came to an end, although a futile attempt was made to revive it in July, 1869, when John M. Bass, as Receiver, replaced the entire city government. Against the respectful remonstrances of the Board, he made the fatal mistake of economizing at the expense of public health.

"In 1873, a year whose fame will long be connected with that of Asiatic cholera, Nashville received another severe and costly lesson on the importance of sanitary common sense, and on May 27, 1874, the ordinance creating the present Board of Health became a law."

On the 1st of June, 1874, a meeting of those physicians elected by the City Council on May 28 as members of the Board of Health was held in the Mayor's office at 4 P.M. There were present Mayor Thomas A. Kercheval and Drs. C. K. Winston, J. D. Plunket, H. M. Compton, and J. R. Buist. After a temporary organization of the Board had been effected, the members agreed that the permanent Presidents of the Board

should be chosen in the order of their terms of service, beginning with the one-year term member. Dr. J. D. Plunket was under this rule elected President of the Board of Health, and Dr. J. R. Buist was chosen Secretary. Dr. Winston moved that the Mayor be requested to provide the Board of Health with a digest of the sanitary laws and regulations of past City Councils, and that the Secretary recommend to the Board a list of standard works on public health, and periodicals and reports of other Boards of Health suitable for the Board to purchase. A committee was then appointed to prepare by-laws for the government of the Board.

The second meeting of the Board was held June 3, when Dr. John W. Morton, at that time City Physician, was elected Health Officer. The third meeting was held June 8, when it was decided that the Board should hold its regular meetings on the first Tuesday in each month from the first Tuesday in October to the first Tuesday in April, and bimonthly for the remainder of the year. At the first meeting in June each year the officers should be elected. The Health Officer was required to be a graduate of some regular medical school, and the President, Secretary, and Mayor should constitute the Executive Committee, whose duty it should be to present and advocate before the City Council all matters and questions which the Board might refer to it. On June 13 rooms for the meetings of the Board of Health were secured over Ambrose's restaurant, on the corner of Cherry and Union Streets, at \$240 per annum. At the first called meeting, held June 24, the Health Officer made a report showing that twenty-two nuisances, in the shape of foul privies and back yards, had been abated, and some forty-eight others had been ordered to be cleansed, including cellars. He also reported that a large number of cellars on the north side of Broad Street, between Summer Street and the river, were flooded with foul water, and that they would refill as soon as emptied. It was considered doubtful whether they should be ordered emptied or not. It was, however, evident that a large sewer was needed along the north side of Broad Street in order that the cellars could be drained, and a resolution was adopted urging upon the City Council the construction of a sewer at that place.

In July, 1874, a case of Asiatic cholera occurred at Louisville, Ky., and the Nashville Board of Health, in order to prevent, if possible, that disease from reaching here, made a requisition of the Street Commissioner for twenty carts, to the end that there might be a thorough cleansing of the city. The city was divided into four equal districts, to each of which the Health Officer was required to assign one sanitary inspector with five carts, who was to proceed in an energetic and systematic manner to thoroughly clean each district. On August 4 the Signal Officer

at this point agreed to make his meteorological report end on Friday night at 9 P.M., to cover the same period included in the mortuary report of the Board of Health.

On February 20, 1875, Dr. W. J. McMurray took the place of Dr. Buist, who had resigned, and Dr. H. M. Compton acted as Secretary. Dr. McMurray became Secretary *pro tem*. May 4, 1875, and served a short time. On June 15, 1875, in accordance with the rule adopted at the organization of the Board, Dr. C. K. Winston became President. Dr. McMurray went out in October, having been elected Alderman, and Dr. Buist was chosen to fill the vacancy. During the same month Thomas A. Kercheval again entered the Board as Mayor. December 15, 1875, Dr. Plunket introduced a bill to establish two dispensaries, in which there should be a system of charity examinations and prescriptions by a physician recommended by the Board of Health to take charge of charity patients. This bill was sent to the City Council for their action. The Health Officer was appointed to procure vaccine virus, and on January 4, 1876, was requested to prosecute with vigor the work of vaccinating such as had not been vaccinated. On January 6 the physicians who had volunteered to perform this work were ordered to proceed in squads of two, accompanied by a policeman, through the streets of the city and vaccinate all persons who had not been vaccinated. These volunteer physicians were: J. A. Draughan, W. W. Gray, R. D. Winnett, J. W. McAllister, J. W. Mayfield, B. F. Manlove, J. W. Lightfoot, N. G. Tucker, C. E. Knott, P. R. Bailey, W. F. Glenn, W. D. Haggard, and T. R. Kimbrough.

On June 7, 1878, Dr. J. B. Lindsley was elected Health Officer for two years, to succeed Dr. J. W. Morton. On the 20th of this month the Nashville Board of Health recommended the appointment of a State Board of Health, which recommendation was afterward acted upon. On this day occurred the death of Dr. H. M. Compton, from sun-stroke, while answering a call. The Board of Health passed appropriate resolutions of respect next day.

At their meeting on the 20th Dr. Plunket introduced the following resolutions, which were adopted by the Board:

“*Resolved*, That the meteorological observations made by the United States Signal Service here and at other points are of the greatest value to the physician, as well as to the agriculturist and merchant.

“*Resolved*, That the value of the observations here, in a sanitary point of view, will be greatly increased by proper registration of the variations of ozone in the atmosphere.

“*Resolved*, That the director of the United States Signal Service be

petitioned to supply the Nashville station with the necessary means for such registration."

The Health Officer was directed to transmit these resolutions, and in response received a prompt reply, as follows:

"War Department, Office of the Chief Signal Officer, Division of Telegrams and Reports for the Benefit of Commerce and Agriculture. Washington, D. C., July 10, 1876.

"J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D., Health Officer, Nashville, Tennessee.

"*Sir*: By direction of the Chief Signal Officer of the Army, I have the honor to acknowledge and answer your communication of the 6th inst., communicating resolutions of the Board of Health of Nashville relative to special observations for the benefit of the public health.

"This subject has frequently been considered in this office. What it does in the domain of climatology is in addition to its regularly defined duties, and it is quite certain that to enter upon the kind of observations to which you refer would require a very liberal construction of the laws and orders relating to this service. It would, however, afford this office satisfaction to enter upon the additional field of usefulness, if authorized and provided with facilities; but every new observation would require more money and more force, whereas it seems probable that Congress will diminish both the money and force before allowed, thus rendering necessary an abandonment of work now performed.

"The proper course for the Board of Health would be to address to Congress resolutions showing the importance of increasing the appropriations and force of the Signal Service, and send them to the proper Representatives and Senators; also, one copy to this office, that it may be referred to. The present resolutions, however gratifying as showing appreciation of the work of the service, are not practically useful for the immediate object the Board has in view, as the facilities must be given by Congress before they can be used to comply with the request of the Board. Respectfully yours,

GARRICK MALLERY,

"Capt'n and Brevet Lieutenant-colonel U. S. A., Acting Signal Officer and Assistant."

At a meeting of the Board, held July 20, acting upon the suggestion in the above communication, it was unanimously resolved that the following memorial be sent to the Senators and Representatives in Congress from Tennessee:

"The Board of Health of the city of Nashville do hereby respectfully memorialize the Senators and Representatives of the State of Tennessee, in Congress assembled, as follows:

"Whereas by an Act of Congress, approved February 9, 1870, it was made the duty of the War Department to make, register, and publish, by telegraph and otherwise, an extended series of meteorological observa-

tions; and whereas the United States occupy climates and areas peculiarly fitted for solving the great problems connected with epidemics and public health, as well as intricate questions connected with the physical sciences which Franklin and Morse did so much to develop; and whereas this invaluable series of observations is utterly beyond State and individual effort, and yet is alike beneficial to all the individuals and States composing the Union;

“Therefore we do earnestly hope that your influence and votes will be so used as to increase and extend, and not to cripple, the singularly beneficent and peaceful workings of this small portion of the national army.”

Many other Boards of Health took similar action, as did also several commercial, industrial, and scientific bodies; but Congress turned a deaf ear to their petitions, and the great work suggested by the Nashville Board remains as yet untouched.

On August 1, 1875, James Wyatt's plan for converting the island in the Cumberland River into a great filtering apparatus was resolved by the Board to be of the greatest importance and in appearance feasible. On September 5 Mayor Kercheval reported that he had visited the island, and that Mr. Wyatt, Superintendent of the water-works, had commenced the filtering process, and that the outlook was quite encouraging.

The great questions with which the Board had to deal were those of water supply, drainage, sewerage, and night and day scavengering. On January 2, 1877, ten physicians were appointed—one for each ward—to collect facts regarding the prevalence of disease in the wards. The ten physicians were W. J. Sneed, W. F. Glenn, T. L. Maddin, Gustavus Schiff, T. A. Atchison, A. A. East, W. J. McMurray, John B. McConnell, N. G. Tucker, and James B. Stephens, named in the order of the number of the wards.

Dr. J. R. Buist was elected President of the Board June 19, 1877, and Dr. J. B. W. Nowlin Secretary. At this meeting the Meteorological Committee of the Board of Health was made a permanent committee.

On July 12, 1877, a contract was entered into with Hasley & Wyatt, of the Odorless Excavating Company of Baltimore, to do the scavenger work of the city, at 7 cents per cubic foot for all matter contained in boxes, and 9½ cents for all matter contained in vaults, pools, etc.

On July 13, 1877, an ordinance was passed by the City Council, creating an efficient scavenger force for the city. By this ordinance the city was divided into three scavenger districts, District No. 1 comprising all that part of the city south of Broad Street; No. 2, all that part of the city between Broad and Cedar Streets; and No. 3, all that part of the city

north of Cedar Street. The force was divided into two classes: kitchen garbage scavengers and public scavengers.

Dr. J. D. Plunket was elected President of the Board of Health June 4, 1878; Dr. J. B. W. Nowlin, Secretary; and Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, Health Officer. On August 16 the following resolutions were adopted:

“Whereas the existing prevalence of yellow fever in neighboring cities and towns to the west and south of us, and its tendency to be propagated northward along the routes of travel, give rise to reasonable apprehension that travelers from these infected districts may arrive here while suffering from this disease; and whereas there is a possibility that this disease, imported thus early in the hot season, may find foothold and spread through the community; and whereas the ordinance creating this Board forbids its placing any quarantine restrictions upon travel or merchandise; therefore be it

“*Resolved*, That this Board of Health respectfully asks the honorable Mayor and City Council to invest it with legal power and authority to put in force such restrictions and regulations upon travel by railroad and otherwise as in the judgment of this Board the protection of the citizens and the exigences of the occasion may demand; and, should the Council approve of the above request, that they further indicate what amount of money shall be at the command of the Board for the purpose named.”

The above resolutions were sent to the Council with the following communication:

“To the Honorable Mayor and City Council,

“After much anxious thought and free conference with the medical profession of the city, the Board of Health have reluctantly concluded to apply to you for the enactment of a law authorizing the establishment of an efficient quarantine. While they are impressed that the actual outlook does not warrant radical measures in that direction, yet the stream of travelers which has set in to our city from the infected districts makes it necessary to adopt and put in operation measures to prevent the importation of the disease into Nashville. Therefore your prompt action is respectfully asked upon the following preamble and resolution.”

The Council approved the proposed action of the Board of Health, and appropriated \$2,000 to be used in case the yellow fever appeared in the city.

The Council, however, could not approve of the adoption of a rigid quarantine. They permitted all parties from infected districts who wished to do so to make Nashville their city of refuge. But while they did this they at the same time exercised the most sleepless vigilance and activity in the use of all precautions which experience had shown to be effective

in preventing such an epidemic from gaining a foot-hold. The escape from quarantine was, however, quite narrow, and was mainly owing to the exertions of Dr. Thomas Menees, Professor of Obstetrics in the Nashville and Vanderbilt Universities, who thought that so extreme a measure as rigid quarantine for protection against a problematical danger would savor too much of fear and inhumanity. The course of the Council was determined in part, also, because of the elevation of the city above the ocean, they being governed by the opinion of medical men that yellow fever seldom prevails above an altitude of four hundred feet, and never above an altitude of five hundred feet.

On August 27 the Health Officer and Mayor were appointed a committee to select a suitable place for a yellow fever rendezvous; to ascertain what a physician could be employed for to take charge of the same, etc.; and the Board said that the energy and efficiency of the Health Officer displayed during the few months then past had been superior to that manifested at any previous epoch in the history of the city.

The first case of yellow fever that occurred here that year was that of Mike Cady, and was reported by Dr. Briggs. Cady was a recent importation from Memphis, and the case was reported August 31. The Barrow house, on Barrow Hill, one mile north-west from the corporation limits, was secured for an infirmary, at a rental of \$350 for the first month, and \$100 for each month after the first that it was used as a hospital. Dr. W. G. Ewing was engaged to take charge of it. The first application for admittance into the infirmary came on September 7, the case being that of Mrs. M. P. Martin, of Martin's Station, Weakley County, Tenn. Mrs. Martin died on September 10. Michael Cady was taken to the hospital on September 14, and was afterward removed to the Medical College hospital, convalescent. The total number of cases of yellow fever in Nashville during that year was but twenty-four. None of them originated in Nashville, and the disease did not spread. There were fifteen deaths. The experience of the city during that year proved that there was no danger of the disease spreading, even when taken by a resident of the city.

Dr. R. Cheatham became a member of the Board of Health in June, 1879, and Dr. J. R. Buist was elected President and Dr. Cheatham Secretary. On July 9 the Board expressed its appreciation of the value of the meteorological reports furnished by the Signal Officer by paying him \$2 per month for his monthly table and \$5 for his annual table.

During this month it began to be feared that yellow fever would again visit the city, and rigid measures were taken by the Board of Health to prevent it. They resolved that, with the consent of the City Council, they

would at once prohibit the importation of any goods into this city from any infected district. On July 23 the Council adopted the suggestions of the Board of Health, and appropriated \$5,000 to carry them out.

On July 24 quarantines were established at the following places: On the Nashville and North-western railroad, at Woodward's Spring, twenty miles from Nashville; on the Nashville and Decatur railroad, at Owen's Station, twelve miles from Nashville; on the Louisville and Nashville railroad, near Edgefield Junction, ten miles from Nashville. Mayor Kercheval, Dr. Nowlin, and Health Officer Dr. J. B. Lindsley were appointed a committee on quarantine stations. Dr. E. L. Drake was appointed to the position of Medical Officer on the Nashville and North-western railroad; Dr. M. Campbell, on the Nashville and Decatur railroad; and Dr. D. R. Butterfield, on the Louisville and Nashville railroad. On August 6 the services of the quarantine officers were dispensed with, with the exception of Dr. Drake, who was retained for some time longer.

On January 13, 1880, Dr. J. R. Buist, President of the Board, read a paper making certain recommendations with reference to the sanitation of the city. The prime necessity, he said, was an ample supply of pure water; the second was a well-constructed system of sewers; the third was a better regulation of surface privies; the fourth was a radical change in the system of medical attention to the indigent sick; and the fifth was a change in the system of street pavements. Broken limestone should be no longer used, as in dry weather it filled the air with fine particles of dust, which were very injurious to both the lungs and eyes.

On May 25, 1880, Dr. T. L. Maddin was elected to the Board of Health, in place of Dr. Buist, resigned, and was elected President of the Board. Dr. J. B. W. Nowlin was elected Secretary. Dr. Cheatham succeeded Dr. Lindsley as Health Officer. Dr. Frank Holloway was Secretary a short time, and was succeeded by Dr. Deering J. Roberts.

On September 28, 1880, the Board of Health submitted a communication to the Mayor and Council on the health of the city, in which they took the ground that pure air, pure water, and good food were essential to health, and said that Nashville was sadly deficient in the two former. The air was rendered impure by the imperfect sewerage of the city. This was radically wrong, being violative of all sanitary science bearing upon such subjects. There was not an under-ground sewer in Nashville that was not a shame upon modern civilization, and if the most expert engineering skill were brought to the task, it could not devise a better system for producing pestilence and disease. There was no system about it. The sewers were constructed of rough masonry, and hence there was no protec-

tion from their outpour and the open mouths along the streets. The solid matter of the sewage was delayed and underwent decomposition, thus generating poisonous gases, which escaped everywhere into houses, and were breathed by all the families, who were constantly being poisoned, and that during the hot months constituted the principal cause of infant mortality. The liquid sewage passed through the open masonry of the sewers into the soil, polluting it with decomposing organic matter, and also poisoning the atmosphere. A thorough system of sewerage was therefore a prime necessity, if the people were to enjoy tolerable health, and the Waring system was the one heartily recommended.

Since this time, and in accordance with these suggestions of the Board of Health, the city authorities have begun and completed a most thorough system of sewerage, and now Nashville is as well protected against noxious gases from this source as any city in the Union. The results of this and other improvements are plainly indicated in the table below on death rates.

On June 13, 1882, Dr. Deering J. Roberts was elected Secretary of the Board, and Dr. T. L. Maddin was afterward re-elected President.

On March 15, 1884, Dr. R. Cheatham resigned his position as Health Officer, and the present incumbent, Dr. Charles Mitchell, was elected to fill the vacancy, and he has retained the position ever since.

In 1883 the Board of Health was chartered by the Legislature, and since that time it has been composed of the Health Officer, who is President; the Mayor, who is an *ex officio* member; and R. Ewing. The Secretary, under the new arrangement, has been Mr. F. E. Kuhn.

The following table shows the number of deaths among the whites and colored population of Nashville, from 1875 to 1889, together with the death rate of the two races, by sexes, each year.

YEARS.	WHITE.		COLORED.		Total.	DEATH RATE.		
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.		White.	Colored.	Total.
1875.....						25.78	49.69	34.55
1876.....						26.31	45.35	33.25
1877.....						21.82	38.72	27.81
1878.....						17.43	33.50	23.11
1879.....	195	159	162	183	609	20.26	35.92	25.80
1880.....	258	226	205	241	930	19.98	36.47	25.53
1881.....	310	305	274	256	1,145	20.63	32.87	25.27
1882.....	262	245	282	296	1,085	17.82	35.50	24.11
1883.....	312	291	260	312	1,175	18.68	31.29	23.50
1884.....	300	279	260	267	1,106	16.77	26.94	21.91
1885.....	303	262	275	311	1,151	14.69	27.07	19.10
1886.....	267	250	287	330	1,134	13.44	28.50	18.82
1887.....	289	286	280	313	1,168	13.74	25.43	17.92
1888.....	255	263	265	283	1,066	12.38	23.50	16.36
1889.....	292	237	241	253	1,024	12.66	21.18	15.71

By reference to another page in this chapter it will be seen that the citizens of the town were in 1823 divided into two fire companies, and the engines assigned to the two companies. On November 25, 1829, the members of the fire companies were exempted from the performance of military duty, and on January 9, 1830, each company was limited to one hundred members. Subsequently the number of fire companies was increased to three, and on the 12th of February, 1847, the Mayor and Aldermen of the town provided that each of the three companies should receive \$300 per year for their services in protecting the city from fire. The money was to be used in uniforming and equipping the companies, but in order that the companies should be entitled to the money there must be at least fifty members to each.

On the 23d of November, 1836, an act was passed by the Council prohibiting the erection of wooden buildings in the city without the consent of the Mayor and Aldermen, and authorizing the destruction or removal of wooden buildings in cases where such buildings were a menace to the safety of other property. This act also required the erection of fire walls to brick and stone buildings, and that the fire companies should report annually to the Mayor and Aldermen the condition of their companies. On January 22, 1852, the "Nashville Fire Police" was established, and was declared to be an integral part of the Fire Department. They were invested with full police powers during the continuance of a fire.

From time to time improvements were made in the efficiency of the Fire Department, which up to the establishment of the steam Fire Department, July 29, 1860, was wholly voluntary. But while thus voluntary, it was composed of the best citizens of the town, men who were property-owners, and interested in the mutual protection of their property. Prizes were given to the company which should first reach a fire and have a stream of water playing upon it, and there was always great emulation among the different companies, and much pride taken by the companies themselves in their success and efficiency, as well as by the citizens of the place. Deluge Fire Company, No. 3, was one of the most remarkable companies of *ante bellum* days. It was composed of fifty-two men, twenty-six to each side of the engine. Their engine, too, was a remarkable one for a hand engine. It was made especially for the company, and at a test threw water two hundred and fifty-six feet nine inches, which is seldom equaled even now by the best steam fire-engine. However, the steam fire-engine has much the advantage in endurance.

On the 28th of September, 1854, a cistern was authorized to be built on the public square, by an act passed by the Mayor and Aldermen

that day. The cistern was to hold one thousand barrels of water. Much was said at the time by a portion of the populace against the construction of this cistern, on the ground of its being a waste of the people's money; but when the great fire occurred which destroyed the Nashville Inn and the court-house its great utility became clear to all. In fact, it was plainly seen then that had it not been for the existence of the cistern at that time, the entire public square would have been wiped out by the flames. But the growth of the city was such that voluntary fire companies, with hand engines, became inadequate to the safety of property. On July 29, 1860, therefore, as stated before, a steam Fire Department was established under a paid system. According to Section 1 of the act creating the Fire Department, it was to consist of not more than five companies, which were to be organized from time to time as steam fire-engines could be obtained. According to Section 2 of this act, when three or more companies had been organized a Chief Engineer was to be elected by the Council for one year, and each company was to consist of one engineer, two pipemen, two privates, and one hostler. The salary of the Chief Engineer was fixed at \$1,000 per annum; the salaries of the company engineers, at \$800 each; those of the pipemen, at \$600 each; each private was to receive \$400 per annum, and each hostler the same as each private. On the 14th of March, 1862, the wages of the private members of each company was raised to \$40 per month, and salaries of the company engineers were raised to \$900 per annum. In July, 1864, the wages were increased so that the Chief Engineer received thereafter \$125 per month; the company engineers, \$110 per month; one pipeman, \$80 per month; two pipemen, \$75 per month; and other employees, \$70 per month. The first Chief Engineer was John S. Dashiell. John M. Seabury was elected Chief Engineer November 13, 1862, but resigning in October, 1863, he was succeeded by L. M. Freeman. At this time there were three fire companies in existence—Eclipse, No. 1; Hamilton, No. 2; and Deluge, No. 3. Joseph Irwin was engineer of the first; Richard Horn, of the second; and William H. Smith, of the third.

The Fire Department continued to grow with the growth of the city. In 1880 there were four companies: Hugh McCrea, No. 1; Hamilton, No. 2; Deluge, No. 3; and William Stockell, No. 4. In addition to these regular fire companies there was a hook and ladder company. Each fire company was composed of eight men, whose salaries ranged from \$75 per month down to \$25 per month. The hook and ladder company consisted of five men, whose salaries were the same. William Stockell, the Chief, received \$125 per month. The expenses of the Fire Department for the year ending September 30, 1880, were \$31,173.64. For the year

1881 the expenses of the department were \$31,185.95. For the year ending September 30, 1885, the expenses were \$48,148.32. E. M. Carrell was then Chief of the department, and the number of engine companies had been increased to six. For the year ending September 30, 1886, the expenses of the department were \$48,838.65. For the year ending September 30, 1887, they were \$49,115.14. For the year ending September 30, 1888, they were \$57,672.51; and for the year ending September 30, 1889, \$55,738.39.

The Fire Alarm Telegraph was placed in operation January 20, 1875. A chemical engine company was added to the department during the year ending September 30, 1888, so that the department now consists of six steam engine companies, one chemical engine company, and one hook and ladder company. Each company has eight men, except the chemical engine company, which has five. The Fire Department is one of the best equipped and most efficient in the country.

Since 1863 the organization of the Police Department has been as follows:

1864.—City Marshal, John Chumbley; six deputies and four members of the day police. Night police: Henry A. Chumbley, Captain; two lieutenants and thirty watchmen.

1865.—City Marshal, James H. Brantley; eight deputies; Chief Detective, R. M. Cavitt. Night police: A. J. Heald, Captain; two lieutenants and thirty watchmen.

1866.—City Marshal, James H. Brantley. Night police: R. S. Patterson, Captain, and four lieutenants.

1867.—City Marshal, John Chumbley; Captain, William E. Danley.

1868.—City Marshal, A. A. Carter.

1869.—City Marshal, James A. Brantley.

1870.—Board of Police Commissioners: James Haynie, A. C. Beech, and Matthew McClung. Captain, James Everett.

1871.—James Haynie, A. C. Beech, and Thomas Parkes.

1872.—P. Walsh, A. C. Beech, and Thomas Parkes.

1873.—P. Walsh, W. H. Ambrose, and Thomas Parkes.

1874.—The same as in 1873, and also in 1875 and 1876.

1877 and 1878.—W. M. Duncan, George Stainback, and W. H. Ambrose.

1879.—W. M. Duncan, C. B. Kuhn, and George W. Stainback.

1880.—W. M. Duncan, C. B. Kuhn, and J. F. Turner.

1881.—W. M. Duncan, W. C. Dibrell, and J. F. Turner.

1882.—W. M. Duncan, J. F. Turner, and J. H. Wood.

W. H. Yater was Captain from 1871 to this time.

1883.—Chief, M. Kerrigan; Sergeants, W. E. McAlister, D. U. Burke, B. M. Hawkins, and H. Curran, and fifty patrolmen. The detectives were R. M. Porter and S. H. Fields.

1884.—Chief and Sergeants the same; detectives, R. M. Porter and W. P. Casteen.

1885.—Chief, M. Kerrigan; Sergeants the same, with the addition of W. P. Casteen; detectives, W. P. Casteen and S. H. Fields.

1886.—The force was the same except that there was but one detective—W. P. Casteen.

1887.—Chief, J. H. Clack; Sergeants, W. E. McAlister, D. U. Burke, B. M. Hawkins, and H. Curran; detective, W. P. Casteen.

1888.—Chief, J. H. Clack; same Sergeants.

1889.—Chief, J. H. Clack; same Sergeants.

1890.—Important changes were made in the police force February 28, in a partial reorganization of the force. J. H. Clack was retained as Chief; George W. Campbell was appointed First Lieutenant; W. P. Casteen, Second Lieutenant; Henry Curran, Third Lieutenant; D. U. Burke, First Sergeant; Owen McGovern, Second Sergeant; and W. T. Baker, Third Sergeant.

On March 27, 1883, the General Assembly of the State granted a new charter to the City of Nashville. According to this act, the corporate authorities of all cities controlled thereby are vested in a Mayor and City Council, a Board of Public Works and Affairs, and such officers as are appointed in pursuance of law. The Board of Public Works and Affairs is composed of three members, who are elected by the City Council to serve six years, except at the first election one member was elected to serve two years, one four years, and the other six years. Every two years one member of the Board is elected to serve six years. This Board has exclusive power over the Water-works Department, Police Department, Fire Department, and Work-house, including all the employees in these departments of the city government. It also has exclusive control over the streets, public wharves and landings, and over all public buildings within the city.

The first Board of Public Works and Affairs was composed of R. Ewing, M. Nestor, and Alexander Porter. R. Ewing was elected in 1883 for two years, and in 1885 was re-elected for six years; in 1887 T. A. Kercheval was elected; and in 1889 M. Nestor was re-elected, so that the Board of Public Works and Affairs now consists of R. Ewing, T. A. Kercheval, and M. Nestor.

Additions to the corporate extent have been made from time to time. Previous to the additions made by the Legislature which convened in ex-

tra session February 24, 1890, the area of the city was 4,021 acres, or about $6\frac{1}{3}$ square miles. The additions made by that Legislature approximate 1,200 acres. The population within the corporate limits is estimated at 90,000. The receipts of the City Treasurer for the year ending September 30, 1889, amounted to \$1,219,068.89, and the disbursements were \$1,077,571.10. The assets of the city amount to \$3,206,309.98, and the liabilities, \$2,727,871.43. The bonded debt amounts to \$2,605,400. In 1880 the value of taxable property was \$15,249,575; in 1889, \$30,233,245.

On January 7, 1850, a general incorporation act was passed, under which an election was held in South Nashville, March 29, 1850, to ascertain whether the inhabitants of said town would avail themselves of the privileges of the act. This question being determined affirmatively, a petition was sent to the County Court by a committee appointed by the inhabitants of that portion of territory south and south-east of Nashville desiring to be incorporated. The boundaries of this territory were as follows: Beginning at the south-east corner of the corporation of Nashville on the Cumberland River, and running thence with the line of said corporation to the south-west corner of High Street; thence along High Street to the line of the college lands crossing said High Street; thence along said line in a westwardly direction to the west side of the railroad; thence in a south-eastwardly direction and parallel with said High Street across the Franklin turnpike-road, and holding the same direction until it strikes the dividing line between the property of the late Judge Overton and the late Joseph W. Morton; thence in an eastwardly direction and following the dividing line between the property of Humphreys & Bilbo and Gibson Merritt till it strikes the Nolensville pike; thence in a north-eastwardly direction to the first mile-post on the Murfreesboro turnpike-road, and continuing the same direction until it strikes the dividing line of William B. Lewis's and Murray & Claiborne's property; thence with said line and in the same direction until it strikes the Cumberland River; and thence following the said river to the place of beginning.

The petition was signed by Isaac Paul, Hugh Carroll, Elisha Hall, West H. Humphreys, Samuel Kingston, and John S. Petway. The petition was granted, but the old cemetery and the water-works were excluded from the liabilities and jurisdiction of the corporation. An election for Aldermen, to serve until January 1, 1851, was then held, the successful candidates being James Morgan, James M. Murrell, C. K. Winston, Cyrus Macy, W. W. Parks, Joseph W. McEwen, and Isaac Paul. These persons being duly notified of their election, met at Elysian Grove, the home of Isaac Paul, April 16, 1850. Upon entering upon

the duties of their office, each of them took the following oath: "We and each of us do solemnly swear that we will support the Constitution of the State of Tennessee and the Constitution of the United States, and we will faithfully discharge the duties of Aldermen of the corporation of South Nashville to the best of our ability."

The Board being thus organized, appointed William L. Nance Secretary and Isaac Paul Mayor. At a meeting held at Temperance Hall April 29 by-laws were adopted for the government of the Board of Aldermen. Committees were then appointed as follows: On Streets—Parks, Morgan, and Murrell; on Finance—Winston, Macy, and McEwen; on Police—Murrell, Winston, and Morgan. A contract was then made with C. W. Nance to survey the plat of the corporation for \$30.

One of the first important acts of the corporate authorities of South Nashville was the purchase from Dr. Hadley, for \$10,000, payable in four equal annual installments, of his lot of ground on the river for a wharf. This was on May 25, 1850, and on the same day Isaac Paul was elected Assessor. A bill to prevent the selling of liquors and to suppress gaming was adopted July 27. On November 23 every day in the week except Sunday was made a market-day; and on the same day the Board struck a blow at monopolists, in the following section of a bill to regulate the market-house:

"Section 5. It shall not be lawful for two or more persons to combine to raise the price of any article, or to prevent it from being sold under a price fixed by them."

An election for Aldermen was held Saturday, January 4, 1851, resulting in the election of Isaac Paul, James M. Murrell, James Morgan, Cyrus Macy, C. K. Winston, W. W. Parks, and Joseph W. McEwen. Isaac Paul was then elected Mayor; William L. Nance, Recorder and Treasurer; N. P. Corbit, Constable; and Eli Morris and John Corbit, Assessors.

At a called meeting of the Board, held soon afterward, the Assessors made a report, showing that the taxable property in the corporation was as follows: Real estate, \$873,548; slaves, \$67,758; personal property, \$5,245. Total, \$946,551. The number of voters was 335; scholastic population, 544; number of polls, 297; entire population, 1,779. The entire amount of taxes levied for the year was \$4,038.65. Of this amount there was the sum of \$3,786.20, four mills on \$946,551; \$252.45 was levied on 297 polls, or 85 cents each. The school taxes amounted to one-fourth of \$3,786.20, or \$946.55, and $\frac{2}{3}$ of \$263.45, or \$74.25, a total of \$1,020.80.

On July 6 a committee previously appointed to wait upon Mayor Paul

and request his resignation reported that, in deference to the wishes of the people of South Nashville, Mayor Paul had resigned. Alderman Winston was thereupon elected Mayor. Mr. Macy at the same time resigned as Alderman, and an election immediately held to fill the vacancy resulted in the choice of Eli Morris. James Morgan, one of the Aldermen, died about November 12, 1851, and on November 22 J. H. L. Weaver was elected to fill the vacancy.

At the regular election for Aldermen, held January 3, 1852, the following were elected: Hugh Carroll, Charles Conger, W. A. Corbit, J. W. McEwen, W. Meacham, James M. Murrell, and C. K. Winston. W. L. Nance was elected Recorder and Treasurer.

On January 29, 1852, the charter of the town was amended so as, among other things, to provide for the division of the town into wards. About this time the question of uniting the two towns of Nashville and South Nashville began to attract considerable attention. A meeting was held on Wednesday, March 31, 1852, to consider a series of propositions from the Mayor and Aldermen of Nashville, looking to the union of the two corporations, which was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. McEwen, Conger, and Carroll. This committee reported on April 2 in favor of holding an election April 10, 1852, for the purpose of ascertaining the will of the people of South Nashville on the subject.

Some time during this same year the town of South Nashville was divided into four wards, and on Saturday, January 1, 1853, an election was held for Mayor and Aldermen, resulting as follows: Mayor, William L. Nance; Aldermen, C. K. Winston, Jacob Milliron, Thomas G. Tucker, William L. Jones, James M. Murrell, John S. Petway, and Thomas Elliot. A. P. Skipwith was elected Recorder; and Isaac Paul and C. H. Conger, Assessors.

On Thursday, April 7, 1853, the corner-stone of the new University buildings was laid, and the authorities of South Nashville were in attendance. W. A. Davis was elected April 12, 1853, to fill the vacancy in the Board of Aldermen, caused by the death of W. A. Corbit. April 19 a meeting was held to consider the question of consolidation with Nashville, and Mayor Nance and Aldermen Winston and Murrell were appointed a Committee of Conference.

Thomas Elliott resigned as Alderman from the Fourth Ward June 6, 1853, and on July 5 Joseph Griffin was elected to the vacancy. On July 23 T. G. Tucker resigned, and on August 2 P. Plunket was elected to the vacancy.

On November 10, 1853, the Mayor and Aldermen of Nashville appointed a committee of three to confer with the authorities of South Nash-

ville upon the subject of consolidation, the committee consisting of Dashiell, Lanier, and Downs.

On January 7, 1854, the following officers were elected in South Nashville: Mayor, William L. Nance; Aldermen, C. K. Winston and J. W. McEwen, C. F. Wright and R. G. Rieves, James M. Murrell and W. A. Davis, B. Lanier and John Elroe. On January 30, 1854, J. H. L. Weaver was elected Treasurer, and Dr. A. A. Hatcher Recorder.

On July 5, 1854, the efforts which had been for some time in progress, looking toward the consolidation of the two towns, began to take definite shape. The following resolution was adopted:

“That the Mayor of South Nashville be instructed to notify the Mayor of Nashville that the articles of union agreed upon by the joint committee appointed for the purpose, and as amended by the Board of Mayor and Aldermen of Nashville, have been unanimously ratified by this Board, subject to the vote of the people to be held July 15, 1854.”

This vote was in favor of the union by 261 for to 26 against, and on July 15 the corporation of South Nashville was divided into two wards, to be known as the Seventh and Eighth Wards of Nashville. All that portion of the town of South Nashville lying east of College Street was to be known as the Seventh Ward, and all that portion lying west of College Street was to be known as the Eighth Ward.

On July 17 the city of Nashville ratified the union. The articles of union were substantially as follows:

Article I. provided that the corporation of South Nashville should be divided into two wards.

Article II. provided that all the property of South Nashville should be ceded to the city of Nashville, the latter to pay all debts of the former.

Article III. provided that the wharf property of South Nashville, immediately above the water-works, should be perpetually used for wharf purposes.

Article IV. provided that the city of Nashville was to extend the water, with the usual number of fire-plugs, along Market and Cherry Streets to Franklin Street, and also to the north of Slades, on the Lebanon turn-pike, within the years 1855 and 1856.

Article V. provided that the public schools of South Nashville should be sustained by the corporation of Nashville as they were then, until a general system of public education should be established by the Common Council of Nashville.

Article VI. provided that all the officers of the town of South Nashville should remain in office until the expiration of the terms for which they had been elected.

Article VII. provided that there should be held an election for Aldermen from the two wards into which South Nashville had been divided.

Article VIII. provided that when the foregoing articles had been ratified by the two corporations, in accordance with an act of the General Assembly passed January 29, 1852, the two towns should become one.

The joint committee consisted of William L. Nance, Charles K. Winston, and James M. Murrell, of South Nashville; and John S. Dashiell, W. H. Horn, and John Coltart, of Nashville.

A petition for the incorporation of Edgefield, signed by forty-five citizens of the territory desired to be incorporated, was presented to the County Court of Davidson County April 27, 1868. The boundaries of the proposed incorporation, as set forth in the petition, were as follows:

“Beginning in the center of the Cumberland River, due west from where Crutcher Street intersects said river; thence east to Crutcher Street, and with said street east along the north boundary line of the lands of Dr. John Shelby, deceased, to the west side of the White’s Creek pike; thence crossing said pike and running in an eastwardly direction to the south of Marino Street at the Lischey pike; thence east with said street, it being the north boundary line of Foster’s addition to Edgefield and the lands of Neill S. Brown, this being the north boundary of District No. 17, to the Driver road; thence south with the Driver road to Lawrence Finn’s north-west corner; thence east with his line, it being the line of O’Donnell & Cooke, to the Gallatin pike; thence southwardly with said pike to a point near Hobson’s Chapel; thence with Church Street southwardly, it being Nicholas Hobson’s west boundary line, to the north bank of said Cumberland River, and continuing to the center of said river, and thence down the center of said river to the beginning.”

The question of the corporation was voted on April 22, 1868, and at this election there were cast in favor of incorporating the place 86 votes, to 29 against it. The inspectors of election were John York, A. G. Sanford, J. R. Cowan, and J. B. Canfield.

On January 2, 1869, an election was held, at which the first Board of Aldermen was chosen as follows: W. A. Glenn, Frank Sharp, J. S. Woodford, G. J. Stubblefield, Harvey Campbell, A. G. Sanford, and J. C. Guild. The first meeting of this Board was held January 6, 1869, at which F. G. Roche was elected Secretary and W. A. Glenn Mayor. A committee to prepare a code of by-laws was appointed, and also one on salaries. It was decided that the Mayor and Aldermen should serve without pay. On January 13 it was decided that the officers necessary to carry on the business of the Board were a Recorder, a Treasurer, a Constable, a Civil Engineer and Surveyor, a Street Overseer, and an Assess-

or. On January 18 Coleman's Hall was selected as the place for holding the meetings of the Board. The salaries of such officers as were to receive pay were also fixed at that time. The Recorder's salary was fixed at \$250; that of the Engineer and Surveyor, at \$1,500; the Assessor's, at \$400; the Street Commissioner's, at \$3 per day when actually employed; the Constable's, at \$400; the Treasurer's, at \$200. James T. Bell was elected Recorder; T. S. Blair, Street Commissioner; J. B. Clements, Engineer and Surveyor; J. W. Settle, Treasurer; J. B. Canfield, Assessor; and J. T. Crowdis, Constable. On January 27 a Committee on Streets was appointed, as follows: Woodford, Campbell, and Stubblefield; and on February 10 other committees were appointed: On Finance, Sanford, Guild, and Campbell; on Schools, Campbell, Sharp, and Guild; on Police, Stubblefield, Woodford, and Sanford; on Improvements and Expenditures, Guild, Sharp, and Campbell. For some time after the creation of this Board it was constantly engaged in improving the streets and in the abatement of nuisances. Among the nuisances abated were several ponds and open wells.

On February 24 W. R. Demonbreun was elected Revenue Collector, and on May 26 the Treasurer submitted a statement of receipts and disbursements since entering on his duties. He had received from the Mayor, \$250; from the Recorder, \$155.50; from the Revenue Collector, \$1,170; and from the Justice of the Peace, \$32—making \$1,607.50 in all. The total expenditures had been \$404.76.

A census of Edgefield, taken June 1, 1869, showed the following results: Whites: Male, 1,250; female, 1,154. Colored: Male, 425; female, 628. Total population, 3,457. Frame houses, 566; brick houses, 109. Total, 675. There were three Methodist churches, one Presbyterian, one Baptist, one Episcopal, and one Catholic.

On June 9 T. J. Hopkins was elected Alderman in place of Mr. Sanford, who had removed from the town; and on the 23d of the same month Mr. Hopkins was appointed Chairman of the Finance Committee.

In January, 1870, the following Aldermen were elected: Alexander Joseph, J. P. Barthell, G. W. Jenkins, W. A. Glenn, Philip Olwill, Robert Stewart, Sr., and Jackson B. White. The latter gentleman was elected Mayor by the Aldermen. On January 24 J. T. Bell was elected Recorder; J. T. Crowdis, City Marshal; William Jenkins, Assessor; and Harvey Campbell, Treasurer.

Early this year the charter was amended, and the corporation divided into six wards. On May 9, 1870, Andrew Poston and Hugh Robertson took their seats in the Council as Aldermen from the Sixth Ward; W. C. Parrish, from the Fifth Ward; O. S. Lesseur, from the Second Ward;

and William Burns, from the Fourth Ward. Mayor White thereupon tendered his resignation, and he was immediately re-elected by a vote of 9 to 1. Mr. Buttorff was then elected Alderman from the First Ward, to fill the vacancy caused by the election of Mr. White to the Mayoralty. Treasurer Campbell having resigned, J. H. Dodd was elected to the position September 19, 1871.

At the election held Saturday, January 7, 1871, the following Aldermen were elected: First Ward, W. H. Morrow and J. N. Brooks; Second Ward, O. S. Lesseur and Hugh Thompson; Third Ward, J. P. Barthell and W. C. Hudnall; Fourth Ward, G. W. Jenkins and W. M. Murray; Fifth Ward, Robert Stewart and W. P. Marks; Sixth Ward, Andrew Poston and Charles Johnston. W. A. Glenn was elected Mayor; J. P. Hutchison, Constable; Alexander Joseph, Revenue Collector; John McClelland, Assessor; J. H. Dodd, Treasurer; T. S. Blair, Street Commissioner.

An election was held October 28, 1871, on the construction of a free bridge across the Cumberland River, resulting in a vote in favor of the project of 469; against, 112. On November 6 a resolution was adopted by the Board, appointing Governor Neill S. Brown, Judge Joseph C. Guild, and Major John C. Thompson to wait upon the County Courts of Cheatham, Davidson, Robertson, and Sumner Counties, and place before them the benefits to be derived from a free bridge connecting Edgefield and Nashville, and to solicit subscriptions to aid in its construction. The results of this and other movements with reference to the construction of bridges across the Cumberland River may be found in the chapter on "Transportation."

At the election held January 1, 1872, W. P. Marks was elected Mayor, and Aldermen as follows: First Ward, J. N. Brooks and A. J. Hughes; Second Ward, H. C. Thompson and W. H. Morrow; Third Ward, J. P. Barthell and W. C. Hudnall; Fourth Ward, G. W. Jenkins and W. M. Murray; Fifth Ward, James H. Hale and D. C. Coleman; Sixth Ward, William Wilson and John R. Lanier. James T. Bell was elected Recorder; Alexander Joseph, Revenue Collector; J. H. Dodd, Treasurer; W. R. Demonbreun, Assessor; and John Loyd, Chief Marshal.

On January 15 the Mayor appointed Messrs. Thompson, Brooks, and Jenkins a committee on the free bridge, and the committee was authorized to make the best possible arrangements for a survey of the bridge site. Plans and estimates were placed in the hands of the Board of Aldermen for such a bridge, February 5, 1872, for which Major W. F. Foster received \$100 from the Board. On the 19th of the month the Bridge Committee reported the following names of persons as members

of a Board of Commissioners on the bridge: Thomas Chadwell, W. A. Glenn, John D. Brien, Dr. Ordway, W. B. A. Ramsey, Robert Stewart, George Searight, J. C. Warner, W. R. Demonbreun, A. E. Barr, W. L. Price, W. F. Cooper, Neill S. Brown, A. V. S. Lindsley, John C. Thompson, Jackson B. White, Joseph C. Guild, M. Vaughn, Baxter Smith, G. J. Stubblefield, William B. Bate, W. G. Brien, Henry Cooper, and John Frizzell. The Mayor and Aldermen were asked to join with these gentlemen in the formation of a Board of Trust to secure a charter, and to devise the best plan for obtaining subscriptions with which to build a bridge. On February 26, 1872, the Commissioners made a long report to the Mayor and Board of Aldermen, in which they favored the donation by the town of Edgefield of \$50,000 voted for the construction of the bridge, provided the County Court of Davidson County would immediately inaugurate such measures as were necessary to the erection of the bridge free to all, at the site of the old Gallatin turnpike bridge. Neill S. Brown, G. J. Stubblefield, Michael Vaughn, and A. W. Johnson were appointed a committee to petition the County Court as above, and a committee was appointed to present the matter to the Mayor and Aldermen of Nashville, in order to secure their co-operation, viz.: Hon. Joseph C. Guild, John C. Thompson, W. G. Brien, General William B. Bate, and W. B. A. Ramsey. There were also appointed as "Bridge Commissioners of Edgefield" the following gentlemen: W. P. Marks, O. S. Lesseur, Hon. Henry Cooper, Thomas Chadwell, A. V. S. Lindsley, Michael Vaughn, Neill S. Brown, Joseph C. Guild, Jackson B. White, John C. Thompson, John P. White, J. H. Hales, and J. George Harris. The following citizens of Nashville were also appointed to serve in connection with the above: Michael Burns, Thompson Anderson, B. H. Cooke, D. Weaver, and Archer Cheatham. A committee was also appointed to solicit subscriptions.

At the election held January 4, 1873, W. A. Glenn was elected Mayor, and Aldermen were elected as follows: First Ward, J. N. Brooks and B. F. Parker; Second Ward, W. H. Morrow and H. C. Thompson; Third Ward, J. P. Barthell and John A. Cooper; Fourth Ward, G. W. Jenkins and W. M. Murray; Fifth Ward, J. H. Hale and D. C. Coleman; Sixth Ward, J. H. Hutchison and G. B. Horn. James T. Bell was elected Recorder; Alexander Joseph, Revenue Collector; Jesse Merritt, Treasurer; Benjamin Wallace, Assessor; W. A. Miller, Chief Marshal; and Samuel Green, Assistant Marshal.

In January, 1874, J. N. Brooks was elected Mayor, and the following gentlemen were elected Aldermen: First Ward, H. Campbell and W. A. Benson; Second Ward, W. L. McInturff and O. S. Lesseur; Third

Ward, W. C. Hudnall and T. C. Crunk; Fourth Ward, J. B. Canfield and R. S. Miller; Fifth Ward, S. M. Wene and Samuel Langham; Sixth Ward, J. H. Hutchison and A. S. Williams. James T. Bell was chosen Recorder; Alexander Joseph, Revenue Collector; T. J. Merritt, Treasurer; W. R. Demonbreun, Assessor; John W. Loyd, Marshal; and B. M. Price, Street Overseer.

In January, 1875, the following officers were elected: Mayor, J. N. Brooks. Aldermen: First Ward, W. A. Benson and Thomas Reese; Second Ward, W. L. McInturff and W. H. Morrow; Third Ward, W. S. Bransford and D. M. Brown; Fourth Ward, R. S. Miller and G. R. Williamson; Fifth Ward, S. M. Wene and J. H. Gary; Sixth Ward, J. H. Hutchison and A. S. Williams. Recorder, W. M. Brown, Jr.; Revenue Collector, Alexander Joseph; Assessor, A. T. Raymer; Treasurer, V. G. Weakley; Marshal, John W. Loyd; Street Overseer, B. M. Price.

On January 1, 1876, the following officers were elected: Mayor, A. S. Williams. Aldermen: First Ward, J. M. Barnes and Mark L. Brantley; Second Ward, H. C. Thompson and W. L. McInturff; Third Ward, D. M. Brown and J. M. Thatcher; Fourth Ward, R. S. Miller and G. W. Jenkins; Fifth Ward, S. M. Wene and J. H. Gary; Sixth Ward, J. H. Hutchison and A. A. Grisham. The Board of Aldermen elected the following officers: Recorder, W. M. Brown, Jr.; Treasurer, V. G. Weakley; Marshal, John W. Loyd; Street Overseer, T. S. Blair; Assessor, Alexander Joseph.

On January 6, 1877, the following officers were elected: Mayor, A. S. Williams. Aldermen: First Ward, F. P. McWhirter and Mark L. Brantley; Second Ward, H. C. Thompson and W. L. McInturff; Third Ward, Percy Kinnaird and George A. Smith; Fourth Ward, G. G. Benson and R. S. Miller; Fifth Ward, S. M. Wene and W. A. Knight; Sixth Ward, J. H. Hutchison and W. B. Waggoner. John L. Stubblefield was elected Recorder; V. G. Weakley, Treasurer; John W. Loyd, Marshal; and William Coen, Street Overseer.

On January 5, 1878, the following officers were elected: Mayor, S. M. Wene. Aldermen: First Ward, M. T. Bryan and F. P. McWhirter; Second Ward, J. W. Otley and W. A. Hartwell; Third Ward, Percy Kinnaird and G. A. Smith; Fourth Ward, J. B. Canfield and W. M. Vertrees; Fifth Ward, J. L. Milam and J. C. Stewart; Sixth Ward, G. B. Horn and J. H. Hutchison. The officers elected by the Board of Aldermen were as follows: Recorder, John L. Stubblefield; Treasurer, V. G. Weakley; Marshal, John W. Loyd; Street Overseer, Morris Moran.

On January 4, 1879, the following officers were elected: Mayor, S.

M. Wene. Aldermen: First Ward, W. C. Dibrell and H. W. Buttorff; Second Ward, J. W. Otley and W. A. Hartwell; Third Ward, G. A. Smith and N. D. Malone; Fourth Ward, J. B. Canfield and G. G. Benson; Fifth Ward, T. R. Donohoe and W. L. Price. The officers elected by the Board were as follows: Recorder, John L. Stubblefield; Treasurer, Percy Kinnaird; Marshal, John W. Loyd; Street Overseer, N. B. Gregg. Some time afterward, in the same year, Percy Kinnaird was elected City Attorney, and W. E. Douglass was elected Treasurer.

Toward the latter part of 1879 and the beginning of 1880 the question of a union of the two corporations of Edgefield and Nashville was under discussion, and as it was a settled matter that the two corporations would become one, there were elected in Edgefield no Mayor nor Aldermen for 1880, but the old Board held over for a short time until the union could be completed, which took place in February, 1880. In the meantime, however, it was necessary to have officers to carry on the business of the corporation of Edgefield until the property should be turned over to the corporation of Nashville; and accordingly, on January 5, 1880, John L. Stubblefield was elected Recorder; J. W. Baker, City Attorney; W. E. Douglass, Treasurer; and William Graham, Street Overseer.

On February 16, a resolution was adopted that a committee of three be appointed to confer with the authorities of Nashville, and request them to settle with the late authorities of Edgefield; and a committee of three was also appointed to make an inventory of the property of Edgefield, to turn it over to the proper authorities of Nashville, and to make a statement of the liabilities of Edgefield, and also to settle with its Recorder.

CHAPTER IX.

MILITARY HISTORY.

The War of 1812-14—The Indian Wars—The Mexican War—The Civil War of 1861-65—First Expression of Public Opinion on the War—Squatter Sovereignty Doctrine Fails to Protect Slavery in the Territories—Democratic State Convention of 1860 on this Question—The Signs of the Times—Action of the Charleston Convention—Governor Harris's First Action on the Question of Secession—Commissioners from Alabama and Mississippi—Raising of Troops for the War—Fall of Fort Donelson—Nashville Occupied by Union Troops—Forrest and Harris Attack Nashville—Battle of Nashville—Thanks and Present to Major-general Thomas—Fall of Richmond—Assassination of President Lincoln—List of Hospitals—Quartermaster's Department—Ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment—Proposed Confiscation of Property—The Carpet-bag Government.

BRIEF reference is made in this work to the early wars in the Cumberland country between the settlers and Indians, to the war with Great Britain in 1812-14, and to the Creek and Seminole wars, for the reason that all of these subjects have been so thoroughly treated by other writers that it would be extremely difficult to throw much new light upon them. It is well known that permission to declare war against Great Britain was in reality extorted from President Madison, and the news that war had been declared reached Nashville in an incredibly short space of time. This declaration was made June 12, 1812, and on the 25th of that month General Jackson, then senior major-general of the State, made so in the manner related on page 99, made a tender to the United States Government, through Governor Willie Blount, of twenty-five hundred volunteers. The course of the British Government had aroused great indignation in Tennessee and Nashville, and they fully sustained General Jackson in this tender. The company raised by General James Robertson, named the "Invincible Grays," has been referred to on page 98. Notwithstanding the prompt tender of troops by General Jackson, the summer wore away without any thing of importance being done in Tennessee. The Government was very slow in calling for the soldiers whose services were at its command. But on October 21 Governor Willie Blount was requested to dispatch fifteen hundred men to the aid of General Wilkinson for the defense of New Orleans. On November 1 the Governor issued orders to General Jackson to prepare for the movement, and on November 14 General Jackson issued an order in accordance with that of the Governor to his division. The 10th of December was fixed as the time and Nashville the place of rendezvous. On the day appointed over two thousand volunteers presented themselves. Colonel John Coffee came with a regi-



Andrew Jackson

In His Last Days.



ment of cavalry six hundred and seventy strong, and Colonel William Hall and Thomas H. Benton together brought in fourteen hundred men. Major W. B. Lewis was Quartermaster; Captain William Carroll, Inspector; and John Reid, Aid and Secretary to General Jackson. January 7, 1813, the infantry embarked, and Colonel Coffee set out overland for Natchez. Both detachments reached there February 15 and there awaited orders, which came March 4, discharging them from service. General Jackson refused to obey until provision was made for the pay and subsistence of his men during the return march; but he was finally compelled to provide means for these purposes on his own credit.

The massacre at Fort Mimms is still fresh in the minds of all intelligent, well-informed people in this State, as well as the causes that led thereto and the results. When the announcement was made in Nashville excitement was at its highest pitch. A meeting was held September 18, 1813, which was addressed by Rev. T. B. Craighead in favor of marching at once to the protection of the border settlements and the women and children. The Legislature passed an act on the 25th upon the recommendation of the Governor, calling into the field thirty-five hundred volunteers, in addition to the fifteen hundred or two thousand already in service, and also voting \$300,000 for their pay. The campaign that followed under the command of General Jackson was of intense interest and a great success. After the close of the Creek War the designs of the British were plainly developed by an attack on Fort Bowyer, at the entrance of Mobile Bay, September 10, by a fleet carrying ninety guns and a land force of Spaniards and Indians. Pensacola was taken possession of by General Jackson, who then hastened to Mobile, whence on the 22d of November he started for New Orleans, reaching there December 1, 1814. In the meantime twenty-five hundred Tennessee militia under Major-general William Carroll embarked at Nashville, November 19, and hastened down the Cumberland and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans.

General Jackson, the next day after his arrival at New Orleans, examined the defenses down the river, and at once made vigorous preparation for the reception of the enemy, who had not then appeared in sight. The people were very confident of their ability to repel and defeat any enemy that could be sent against them. The postmaster of New Orleans, T. Johnson, wrote a letter presumably to the *National Intelligencer*, at Washington, under date of December 17, 1814, which was published in that paper January 10, 1815, in which he said the enemy's vessels had just appeared at Ship Island, sixty in number. They approached the city of New Orleans by Lake Pontchartrain. The naval

force at the command of General Jackson consisted of five gun-boats and one small schooner. A fight occurred between thirty-eight of the British barges and this small fleet, resulting in the defeat of the latter, and giving the British the mastery of the lake, though at a loss of thirteen barges. General Jackson's forces then consisted of four thousand regulars and General Coffee's two thousand militia. A force of Kentucky and Tennessee troops passed Baton Rouge December 17 and 18 on their way to re-enforce General Jackson.

On the 23d of December the British effected a landing with about six thousand men, eight miles below New Orleans, and a battle occurred. With reference to this landing an officer in General Jackson's army wrote to a friend in Nashville that it was greatly to the astonishment of all there, General Jackson being guarded at all points where danger was apprehended. Treason pointed the enemy to the only place which was not thus guarded; but even in this place, had the orders of the commanding general been strictly obeyed, the enemy would not have been able to succeed. The next battle was the famous one of Sunday, January 8, 1815, which was so disastrous to the British troops, their loss being no less than two thousand six hundred. The losses of General Jackson in the battles of December 23, January 1, and January 8 were: Killed, fifty-five; wounded, one hundred and sixty-five; missing, ninety-three—a total of three hundred and thirty-three.

In the meantime a treaty of peace, known as the Treaty of Ghent, had been made between representatives of England and the United States, which was signed December 24, 1814, news of which reached the United States Government February 15, 1815, and which was ratified by the Senate February 18. This treaty was highly honorable to the negotiators and to the United States. For his services in this war the Congress of the United States thanked General Jackson and presented him with a gold medal. The Tennessee troops, upon their return to Nashville, were presented with a handsome flag by the ladies of Knoxville.

Then came the Seminole Wars, originating in the implacability of the Creek Indians, who remembered previous wars with the whites; and also in troubles between the Seminoles and the white settlers in Georgia, the Seminoles claiming that these white settlers were intruding on their lands. General Jackson was soon again in command, and had under him as a part of his forces two regiments from Tennessee, commanded by Colonels Dyer and Williamson respectively. A company of one hundred men was raised in Nashville, as a body-guard for the commanding general. The general left Nashville for his destination, four hundred and fifty miles distant, January 22, 1818. This first Seminole War came

to an end at Suwanee in April, 1818. Soon afterward occurred the trial and execution of Arbuthnot and Ambrister, which caused a great sensation for several years.

A treaty was made at Moultrie Creek, Fla., September 18, 1823, by which the Seminoles were placed on a reservation with definite boundaries. Difficulties between white settlers and the Seminoles were, however, of frequent occurrence for the next six or seven years, and at length the question came up of removing these Indians to the Indian Territory, as the easiest and most equitable method of arriving at a permanent settlement of the troubles. May 9, 1832, a treaty for their removal was concluded, but a portion of them under Osceola were much opposed to leaving the land of their birth. These latter Indians committed numerous massacres of white people, and a seven years' war ensued. In this war Tennessee was represented by two regiments called the First and Second. A third regiment offered, being rejected because not needed. Of the Second Regiment there were three companies raised in Davidson County, either wholly or in part: the "Highlanders," commanded by Captain William Washington, afterward by Captain John J. Chandler; the "State Guards," by Captain James Grundy, and afterward by Captain Joseph Leake; and another company raised in part in Williamson County, commanded by Captain Joel A. Battle. These two regiments were formed into a brigade and placed in command of Brigadier-general Robert Armstrong, of Nashville. These troops reached Tallahassee, Fla., about the middle of September, and immediately left for Suwanee, where a number of them died of yellow fever. After honorable and exhaustive services in the Indian country of Florida they left Tampa Bay, December 25, for New Orleans, where they were discharged. Among the members of the Second Regiment who afterward became distinguished were: Neill S. Brown, William Trousdale, William B. Campbell, all of whom were Governors of Tennessee; General Robert Armstrong, Felix K. Zollicoffer, Russell Houston, Terry H. Cahal, Nathaniel Baxter, J. B. Bradford, Oscar F. Bledsoe, Captain Frierson, Colonel Henry, Major Goff, John H. Savage, J. H. McMahon, Lee Read, and Jesse Finley.

The history of the war with Mexico has a peculiar interest to the people of Tennessee, and especially of Nashville, because of the part played by two of her distinguished sons in connection with that conflict and with the steps leading up thereto. It is therefore deemed appropriate to deal more fully with these antecedent events in this work than would be done in the local history of any other city in this country. While it is difficult to fix upon any particular event in history which is pre-eminently

the starting-point in the movement leading to the annexation of Texas; yet it is probable that the failure to include Texas in the territory annexed to the United States under the treaty of 1819 was what first concentrated attention upon the question of the annexation of that State. It had been one of the ultimate objects of the Burr conspiracy, and Wilkinson, during his operations to defend New Orleans against Burr in 1806, agreed with the Spanish commander that the Sabine River should be the provisional boundary between Spanish and American Territory, and upon the suspension of the American claim to Texas as a part of Louisiana, the treaty of 1819 made this boundary permanent. The opposition to the "alienation" of territory to which the United States had a claim found expression, in part, in certain resolutions offered in Congress by Henry Clay, but the annexation of Florida allayed what dissatisfaction had been felt in the South, and when the Treaty of Cordova was signed, February 24, 1821, Texas and Coahuila became one of the States of the Mexican republic.

By this time it had become evident that immigration would not to any appreciable extent enter slave territory, but that the free territory of the North-west was rapidly filling up. A sectional race for the manufacture of new States and the control of the Senate of the United States became a necessity to the South, and one in which the boundary must be extended beyond the Sabine, or else she was inevitably doomed to defeat. When, therefore, in 1821 a portion of the adventurous population of the South-west began to enter this territory it was at least approved by far-seeing politicians who favored the extension of slavery in this direction and for the purposes indicated above. American enterprise needed Texas for its development, and numerous individuals obtained from Mexico land grants which they filled with settlers. In 1827 Henry Clay, as Secretary of State under John Quincy Adams, offered Mexico \$1,000,000 for Texas, and in 1828 Mr. Van Buren, as Secretary of State under President Jackson, made an offer of \$5,000,000, both of which offers were rejected by Mexico. In 1833 Texas had become quite a populous State, and on the 1st of April of that year formed a State constitution of its own, by which it became an integral part of the Mexican republic. In 1835 the Mexican Congress abolished all State constitutions and created a dictator, and on the 2d of March Texas seceded from the Republic of Mexico, established an independent government, and war ensued. During this war occurred the massacres of Goliad and the Alamo. At San Jacinto General Sam Houston, formerly Governor of Tennessee, with seven hundred men, met and utterly defeated Santa Anna, the President of Mexico, with five thousand men. Santa Anna, while a

prisoner, signed a treaty acknowledging the independence of Texas, which the Mexican Government refused to ratify, and, in fact, Mexico never did acknowledge the independence of the State, although that independence was recognized by England, France, and Belgium.

The Government of Texas had borrowed and expended money so lavishly that the finances of the State were in hopeless disorder. Under these circumstances annexation to the United States was as desirable to Texas as it was to the United States. In August, 1837, through her Minister at Washington, Texas made application for such annexation, and a proposition for admission was made in the United States Senate by Hon. William C. Preston, of South Carolina, which was tabled by a vote of twenty-four to fourteen. Nothing further was done in Congress for several years, but Texas proceeded to sell throughout the South and Southwest immense numbers of land warrants, whose owners, of course, became advocates of annexation. On January 10, 1843, Hon. Mr. Gilmer, of Virginia, in a Baltimore newspaper, appealed to the people of the United States in favor of the annexation of Texas, in order to prevent an alleged design of Great Britain from doing so. His appeal was seconded by the Legislatures of several of the Southern States.

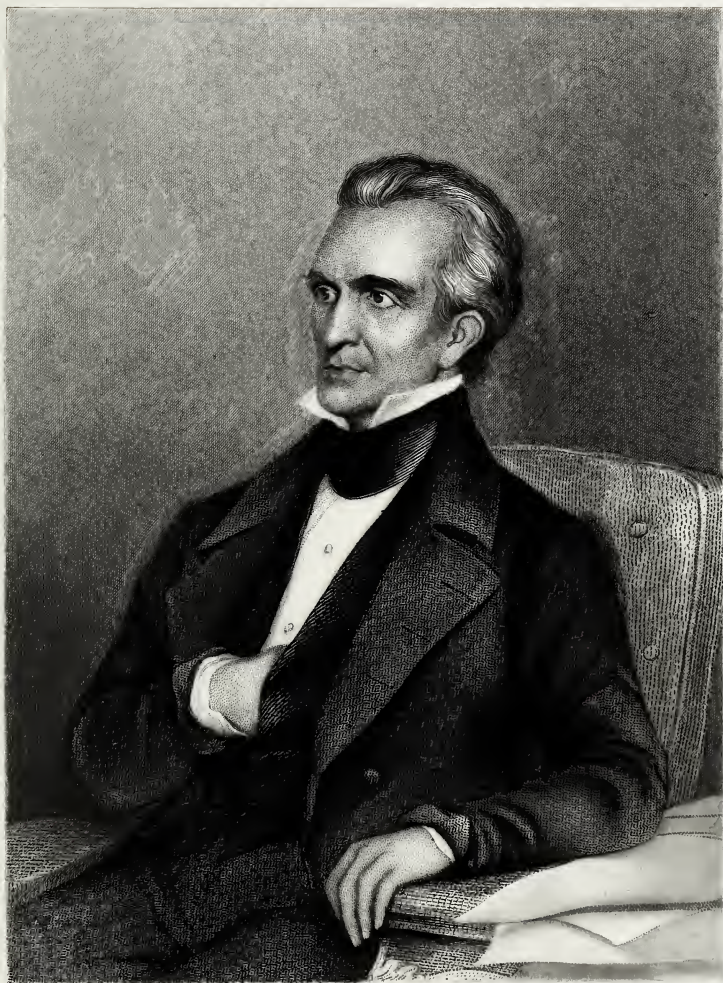
From this time forward the annexation of Texas was a settled purpose with the politicians who desired to thereby increase the number of slave States, and no less of those individuals who held Texas land scrip. The appeal of Mr. Gilmer was sent to Ex-president Jackson, in order to ascertain his views on the subject, and on February 12, 1843, he wrote a letter to A. V. Brown warmly advocating the policy of immediate annexation. This letter was drawn from the ex-president for an ulterior purpose, with which he was unacquainted at the time, that purpose being the defeat of Mr. Van Buren for the presidential nomination at the next Democratic Convention, which was postponed until 1844 for the same reason. The letter was not published until March 20, 1844, somewhat more than a year after it was written. At this time Mr. Benjamin F. Butler, of New York, paid a visit to General Jackson for the purpose of informing him of the nature of the trick played upon him, and also for the purpose of interesting him in the salvation of Mr. Van Buren. The ex-president thereupon wrote a second letter, in which, while he stood by his former letter with reference to the annexation of Texas, he yet spoke strong and kind words in favor of Van Buren. This attempt to save Mr. Van Buren from defeat was, as all the world knows, ineffectual, for those politicians who were intent on securing that end extracted from him an expression of his opinion as to annexation, which opinion, being adverse thereto, was sufficient to defeat him in the con-

vention, the two-thirds rule being resorted to, however, to make the defeat a certainty. Mr. James K. Polk became the nominee of the party instead of Mr. Van Buren, and with the effective aid of the Abolitionists, who were driven from the support of Mr. Clay by his famous Alabama letter, was elected President. Mr. Polk was known to be strongly in favor of annexation. The rallying cry of the Democratic party in 1844 was: "Polk, Dallas, and Texas."

In the meantime a treaty of annexation had been concluded with Texas by Mr. Calhoun, Secretary of State, on April 12, 1844, but this treaty was rejected by the Senate by a vote of 35 to 16. This treaty fixed the western boundary of Texas at the Rio Grande, thus taking in the country between the Rio Grande and the Nueces, which had been in peaceful possession of the Spaniards since 1694, as the province of Coahuila. In this disputed territory lay the germs of the war with Mexico. Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Polk had been elected by the aid of the Abolitionists, and the fact that he had received far less than a majority of the popular vote, his election was interpreted as an indorsement of annexation, and those members of Congress who had been in doubt as to what attitude to assume toward the subject made haste to align themselves on the side of annexation; and, as a result of this adjustment, when a vote was taken on a joint resolution of the two houses of Congress (the treaty having failed in the Senate, as above stated) in favor of annexation, the vote stood 120 for to 97 against it. It is important to note, therefore, that Texas was not admitted into the Union by *treaty*. The United States agreed to admit Texas as all the other States had been admitted—that is, it was required that Texas should hold a new Constitutional Convention, adopt a new Constitution, submit this to a popular vote, and if carried, submit it to the supervision of the Congress of the United States; and, if approved by that body, the State was to be admitted. All this was agreed to by Texas, and thus that State became a member of the Union just as had all the other States.

The first part of the above-mentioned joint resolution was: "That Congress doth consent that the territory properly included within and rightfully belonging to the republic of Texas may be erected into a new State, to be called the State of Texas, with a republican form of government to be adopted by the people of that republic, by deputies in convention assembled, with the consent of the existing Government, in order that the same may be admitted as one of the States of this Union."

The consent of Congress was given upon certain express conditions, the most important of which was the third, as follows: "New States of convenient size, not exceeding four in number, in addition to the said



W. & B. Butte

James H. South
" " " " " "



State of Texas, and having sufficient population, may hereafter by the consent of said State be formed out of the territory thereof, which shall be entitled to admission under the provisions of the Federal Constitution; and such States as may be formed out of that portion of said territory lying south of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, north latitude, commonly known as the Missouri compromise line, shall be admitted into the Union with or without slavery, as the people of each State asking admission may desire. And in such State or States as shall be formed out of said territory north of said Missouri compromise line, slavery, or involuntary servitude (except in punishment for crime), shall be prohibited."

An amendment was added to the joint resolution, called the "Walker Amendment," making it discretionary with the President of the United States to proceed under the joint resolution or to negotiate a treaty with Texas, as is usual in such cases. President Tyler chose the method by joint resolution, and on the last day of his term sent his nephew to Texas, with official dispatches inviting that republic to immediate entrance into the Union. The Texas Congress accepted the offer June 8, 1845, and a convention at Austin, Tex., on July 4, 1845, ratified the action of Congress.

Mexico regarded the annexation as an act of war, and it is remarkable that many of the most prominent public men of the United States had expressed themselves as entertaining the same opinion. President Polk was thus inaugurated with the certainty of a war upon his hands.

The boundary line between Texas and Mexico had not been adjusted, Texas claiming to the Rio Grande, while Mexico claimed to the River Nueces. The boundary dispute, therefore, was transferred to the United States, as was also the war between Texas and Mexico.

In the meantime, on June 15, 1845, General Zachary Taylor had been ordered by the Secretary of War of the United States to embark at New Orleans with his troops for a point on the Rio Grande in Texas, to protect what, in the event of annexation, would be the western boundary of the United States. This order was complied with on July 2, 4. On August 23 General Taylor was ordered by Secretary of War Marcy to accept volunteers from Louisiana, Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee, and Kentucky, and at the same time one thousand regular troops were sent to him from New York. On October 18 General Taylor was ordered to drive all Mexicans beyond the Rio Grande, and to hold Point Isabel on that river. On January 13, 1846, he was ordered to march to the Rio Grande opposite Matamoras, maintaining the use of the river for the purposes of navigation, and to disperse any attacking body of Mexicans. On March 21, 1846, General Taylor left Corpus Christi and marched to the

Rio Grande, without taking any notice of a Mexican officer's warning that for him to cross the Colorado would be considered by the Mexican Government as an act of war. The Mexican Government thereupon declared war upon the United States, and sent an order, April 4, to General Arista to attack the troops under General Taylor with every means in his power. Thus, while the war was begun by the United States, it was first declared by Mexico.

Having thus presented some of the more important general facts connected with the origin of the war with Mexico, it is now intended to recite such local incidents as may be of interest in this connection.

The Nashville Texas Emigrant Society was organized in 1841. Its purpose was to aid such persons as might desire to do so to emigrate to Texas. Mr. Jabez Dean was its agent. For some time he was in Texas on business for the Society, and arrived in Nashville March 23, 1842, direct from Galveston. He brought with him Galveston papers down to the 13th inst., containing news of the invasion of Texas by fourteen thousand Mexicans, under General Arista. According to Mr. Dean, the Texans were preparing to give the Mexicans a warm reception. Arms and ammunitions of war were abundant, he said, and there was little probability that further supplies would be cut off by the United States.

On March 10, 1842, President Sam Houston issued a proclamation, calling upon all subject to military duty to hold themselves in readiness to repair equipped to the scene of action at the call of Texas. The next day President Houston wrote from Galveston to P. Edmunds, Consul of Texas at New Orleans, to the effect that if any of the people of the United States should *emigrate* to Texas, each individual must bring with him a good rifle or musket, with a cartouch-box, or shot-pouch and powder-horn, with at least one hundred rounds of ammunition, and enter the service for six months, subject to the laws of Texas. No other emigrants would be received, as they would be of no use in the defense of the country. The Committee of Safety at Galveston, anticipating the action of the authorities of the State, sent three gentlemen to New Orleans to take such measures there as would aid emigrants and friends to Texas to reach the young republic with timely assistance. These gentlemen were J. G. Watrou, Joseph C. Megginson, and Dr. Levi Jones. According to a letter in the *New Orleans Picayune*, from Commodore J. Wilkinson, dated April 24, 1842, the United States frigate "Macedonia" left Tampico April 14, and four hundred men were on their march from the south to join five hundred to be sent from Tampico to Matamoras.

A meeting of the friends of immediate annexation was held at the court-house in Nashville on May 18, 1844. Several speeches were made,

which were ridiculed by the opponents of the cause. The *Nashville Whig* said that international law was so learnedly expounded that had the speeches been made in the Senate of the United States they would certainly have convinced "the grave and reverend seigniors" of that body of the expediency and justness of the measure.

Another meeting was held on Saturday, May 25, at the same place, at which the speakers were a young gentleman from Illinois and a student from the University of Nashville, both of whom were in favor of immediate annexation. No resolutions were passed at this meeting.

A meeting was held on July 13, in the Sixth Ward, which was addressed by A. O. P. Nicholson in favor of Polk and immediate annexation.

A meeting was held in Barnwell County, S. C., about this time, at which the following resolution was passed:

"*Resolved*, That if Texas be not sooner annexed, we deem it expedient that a convention of the friends of immediate annexation be held in Nashville, in the State of Tennessee, on the first Monday in August next; and that, should this suggestion meet with the approval of friends elsewhere, we will meet again at this place on the first Monday in July, and appoint delegates to said convention."

One of the speakers at this Barnwell County meeting said that "the only issue before the South should be 'Texas or disunion.'"

A portion of the citizens of Tennessee were profoundly moved at the prospect of a convention being held in Nashville for the avowed purpose of preparing to take steps looking toward a dissolution of the Union unless Texas were annexed to the Union; and a called meeting, of which Dr. J. E. Manlove was President, was held on July 6 to protest against such a meeting in this city. John Reed and Preston Hay were the Secretaries. Dr. John Shelby introduced a series of resolutions, setting forth that several public meetings had been held in different portions of the South, at which resolutions had been adopted favoring the assembling at Nashville of friends of immediate annexation in August, 1844; and that, as it was evident that the convention proposed to be held in Nashville was only a means toward an end, and that end to present deliberately and formally the issue, "Annexation of Texas, or the dissolution of the Union," etc.; "and that we, citizens of Davidson County, while we never have interfered and never will interfere with the arrangements of any political party, divided on the political questions of the day, and while we absolutely repel the charge of designing any such interference as totally unfounded and unjustifiable, yet when we see men of any party in any quarter of this nation announcing as their motto 'Texas or disunion,' and singling out the city of Nashville as a place of general con-

ference in order to the formality and solemnity in the presentation of that issue, we feel it not only to be our sacred right, but also our solemn duty to protest against the desecration of the soil of Tennessee by any set of men holding within its borders a convention for any such object."

There were two other resolutions similar in tone and import to this, and all of them were unanimously adopted.

While the tone and temper of the people of Tennessee were thus opposed to annexation or disunion, and while the Whigs carried on the Presidential campaign of 1844 in opposition to annexation, yet when the conflict of arms came at Palo Alto, then the *Nashville Whig* said: "If we do not act with vigor and with decisive effect, we shall lower ourselves immeasurably in the eyes of the world. Let Mexico, therefore, be summarily and thoroughly thrashed! It is what she richly deserves at the hands of the United States, and what the United States owe to themselves to let her have." And this notwithstanding the fact that the *Whig* had taken the ground that to annex Texas while she was at war with Mexico would be on the part of the United States an act of war against Mexico.

General Zachary Taylor, from his camp near Matamoras, under date of April 26, 1846, addressed a communication to the Hon. Isaac Johnson, Governor of Louisiana, informing him that hostilities had actually commenced between his forces and the Mexicans; that four regiments had been called for from Texas, and calling on the Governor for four regiments from Louisiana.

On May 2 Major-general Edmund P. Gaines, at New Orleans, informed the Governor that Colonel Hunt and others of his staff had been instructed to promptly furnish every supply that might be needed for the health and comfort of the troops that Louisiana might raise, and the Governor on the same day made a call on the State for the four regiments required by General Taylor.

The first company organized in Nashville for the war was called the "Nashville Blues." On Saturday, May 9, 1846, this company, through a committee appointed for the purpose, consisting of John L. Munroe, W. R. Bradfute, and Fred Jonte, tendered their services to Governor A. V. Brown, and resolved to hold themselves in readiness for any emergency that might occur. On May 11 the Governor replied that up to that time no requisition had been made upon him by the general Government, but that he thought it would come in a few days.

On the 13th Governor Brown issued "Order No. 1" to the volunteer companies of the State, quite a number of which had been formed, who had drawn and had in their possession any of the public arms, set-

ting forth specifications as to the proper organization of a volunteer company—viz.: one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, four sergeants, four corporals, and not less than fifty privates. For the next few weeks the streets of Nashville responded to the stirring sounds of martial music. Volunteer companies from every quarter of the State tendered their services to the Governor. After the "Nashville Blues," the next company to offer its services was one from Wilson County, tendered by Governor Jones, which he intended to command himself. On the same day (May 16) Robert C. Foster, 3d, commander of the "Harrison Guards" in the political campaign of 1840, started out to raise and organize his old company, and by night had eighty men ready to march at a moment's notice. On Monday following the "Texas Volunteers" were on the public square, ready for duty. Thus by May 18 Nashville had three companies organized and anxious to go to the war. By May 20 "Hickory Cavalry" had reported to the Governor, besides ten other companies from different parts of the State. The Union and the Planters' banks each offered to loan the Governor \$100,000, in case it was needed to carry on the war.

A requisition finally came from the general Government upon Tennessee for one regiment of cavalry and two regiments of infantry. On May 24 Governor Brown issued a proclamation in accordance with the requisition from the Secretary of War, in which he apportioned the troops asked for in the following manner: From the first division (East Tennessee), seven companies, four of infantry and three of cavalry; from the second division, eight companies, six of infantry and two of cavalry; from the third division (the second and third divisions comprised Middle Tennessee), nine companies, six of infantry and three of cavalry; and from the fourth division (West Tennessee), six companies, four of infantry and two of cavalry. The major-general commanding in each division was required by the Governor to furnish the quota of volunteer companies specified according to the organization aforesaid. Major-general Brazelton had charge of the first division; Major-general Campbell, of the second division, with head-quarters at Nashville; Major-general Bradley, of the third division, at Jackson; and Major-general Hays, of the fourth division, with head-quarters at Memphis. The Governor designated Memphis as the general rendezvous for the troops from Tennessee.

The seven infantry companies were required to be in Nashville by the 8th of June, where suitable arrangements were made for their transportation to Memphis. On May 15 the cavalry companies were to go by land to Memphis. By May 26 nineteen companies had offered their services

to the Governor from the second and third divisions of the State. Of these the following had been accepted, and were officered as follows:

Harrison Guards: Captain, R. C. Foster; first lieutenant, Adolphus Heiman; second lieutenant, George E. Maney.

Nashville Blues: Captain, B. F. Cheatham; first lieutenant, William R. Bradfute; second lieutenant, E. Eastman.

Tenth Legion, from Gallatin: Captain, S. R. Anderson; first lieutenant, W. M. Blackmore; second lieutenant, Perrin L. Solomon.

Dixon Springs Volunteers: Captain, L. P. McMurry; first lieutenant, William Bradley; second lieutenant, James McLanahan.

Union Boys: Captain, W. B. Walton; first lieutenant, Samuel High; second lieutenant, Charles W. Dixon.

Polk Guards: Captain, R. A. Bennett; first lieutenant, J. M. Shaver; second lieutenant, Patrick Duffey.

Besides these, there were two companies of cavalry accepted. Milton A. Haynes was appointed by the Governor to inspect and muster the volunteers into the service.

By June 1 Captain Walton's and Captain McMurry's companies, from Smith County, had arrived in Nashville; as also had Captain Frierson's, from Bedford County; Captain Whitfield's, from Hickman County; Captain Anderson's, from Sumner County; and Captain Alexander's, from Lawrence County.

The First Tennessee Regiment was organized June 3, by the election of General William B. Campbell as colonel; Captain Samuel R. Anderson, of Sumner County, lieutenant-colonel; Richard B. Alexander, of Smith County, first major; and Robert Farquharson, second major. First Lieutenant Adolphus Heiman, of the "Harrison Guards," was appointed adjutant; Dr. McPhail, surgeon; and Dr. W. D. Dorris, assistant surgeon.

An interesting incident occurred on June 5, the occasion being the presentation of a flag to the First Tennessee Regiment by the senior class of the Nashville Female Academy. It took place in front of the academy building. The flag was a beautiful one, of fine blue silk, with a deep orange fringe. On one side it had the words "*E Pluribus Unum*" inscribed over a large eagle, bearing in its talons the words, "First Regiment Tennessee Volunteers;" and underneath these the motto, "Weeping in solitude for the fallen brave is better than the presence of men too timid to strike for their country." An address was delivered by the Principal of the academy, Rev. C. D. Elliott, who had inspired the motto, after which Miss Irene Taylor, a niece of General Zachary Taylor, presented the flag to Colonel Campbell on behalf of the class. After a

brief response by Colonel Campbell, the flag was delivered to the standard-bearer of the "Harrison Guards."

The regiment, composed of twelve companies, had an aggregate of ten hundred and forty men, and embarked on the 4th and 5th of June for New Orleans, amid the tears, cheers, and farewells of friends and spectators, who had come from all parts of Middle Tennessee to witness the sight, and lined the Cumberland River for miles. The regiment had been ordered by Governor Brown to proceed to New Orleans, and there report to Major-general Edmund Pendleton Gaines.

On June 5 Captain Allison's company of cavalry, from Smith County, passed through Nashville, on their way to Memphis; and on Sunday, June 7, the company of Captain Marshall, of Stateville, and that of Major Milton A. Haynes, raised in Giles County, reached Nashville, and were mustered into the service of the United States.

The regiment that left Nashville on the 4th and 5th of June embarked at New Orleans on June 17, in three sailing vessels, for Brazos, which place they reached on July 7; and on arriving on the Rio Grande, they were assigned to the brigad  of General Quitman. Disease and death soon made sad havoc in the ranks of this regiment, and those who on account of sickness were unable to serve their country in Texas were discharged and permitted to return home. The first of these returning volunteers reach Nashville September 1, 1846. Of these there were four, and two others arrived in a day or two afterward. One other, who had started home with the six mentioned, died just after crossing the Balize. This was John Clymer. On October 1 about twenty more of the Nashville volunteers returned home from the same cause, and reported the health of the troops in Texas as quite poor. Two of the "Harrison Guards" had died—Obadiah Purtle and James Holland. On September 4, when a requisition was made upon the First Tennessee Regiment for five hundred men for the Monterey expedition, it could muster only four hundred and eighty-six. Bennett's, Walton's, and McMurry's companies brought out for this expedition only from twenty-five to forty-eight men each. On Sunday, October 4, 1846, about two hundred sick men from the First Tennessee Regiment arrived in Nashville.

The battle at Monterey was fought September 21, 1846. The first Tennessee Regiment lost twenty-eight men killed in that action, and seventy-seven wounded, the total number of men belonging to the regiment engaged in the battle being but three hundred and seventy-nine. The following is a list of the killed: Company C, Privates John B. Porter and William H. Robertson; Company D, Sergeant John A. Hill and Private B. F. Coffee; Company E, Second Lieutenant S. M. Putnam

and Private E. W. Thomas; Company F, Privates B. H. Dalton and Michael Crantz, R. C. Locke and J. H. Raphfill mortally wounded; Company G, Privates Isaac Inman Elliott, H. Martin, and Benjamin Soaper; Company H, Private Henry Collins; Company I, Privates James H. Allison, James H. Johnson, James B. Turner, and R. D. Willis; Company K, Captain William B. Allen and Privates Joseph K. Burket, J. M. L. Campbell, A. J. Eaton, A. J. Gibson, Tinsley Glover, A. J. Pratt, William Rhoades, J. W. Saunders, and G. W. Wilson.

Of the charge upon the fort at Monterey, Colonel Campbell, in a letter to Allen A. Hall, editor of the *Nashville Whig*, wrote: "My regiment went early into the action, on the morning of September 21, and was ordered to sustain some regulars who were said to be attacking a fort at one end of the city. When I arrived within point-blank musket shot of the fort no regulars were visible. They had filed to the right and taken shelter behind some houses, and had got into the outskirts of the town, so that my command was left exposed to the most severe discharge of musketry and artillery that has ever poured upon a line of volunteers. They bore the fire with wonderful courage, and were brought to the charge in a few minutes, and rushed upon the fort and took it at the point of the bayonet. It was gallantly done. The Mississippi regiment sustained mine most gallantly in the charge."

It was this statement by Colonel Campbell that led Colonel Jefferson Davis, of the Mississippi regiment, to publish a counter statement to the effect that his regiment was the first in the charge and into the fort; and when his attention was called to the fact that his regiment lost only nine in killed and forty-seven in wounded he said that was because his regiment was so far in advance that the enemy's shot, aimed at the body of the army, passed over their heads. This claim on the part of Colonel Davis was of course very galling to Tennessee State pride; but the people of this State contented themselves as best they could with such evidence to the contrary as they could collect, among which was the official report of General Butler, in which he said that when the advance was about to be made he ordered Colonel Campbell's regiment, which was in the rear, to take the place of the Mississippi regiment, which at the time occupied a position in front, thus placing Colonel Campbell in front. Lieutenant-colonel Anderson, in a letter from Monterey, dated September 27, 1846, to George F. Crockett, Esq., of Gallatin, said: "When we commenced our march by the left flank the Mississippi regiment was on our left. We filed past them, and they followed in the march."

Captain B. F. Cheatham, in giving a description of the battle, said that a deadly fire of cannon, grape, and musketry continued to be poured from

the fort upon the Tennessee regiment up to the moment of the charge, the order for which was given at a distance of one hundred and fifty yards from the fort. The order was promptly obeyed, and in less than ten minutes, the Tennessee regiment being in front, the fort was in their possession. He was the first captain in the fort, and when he entered it there were nine or ten other Tennesseans in the fort, but no Mississippians. But in a few seconds, in proceeding through the fort toward a fortified stone building, and just as he left the fort, he descried Lieutenant-colonel McClung, of the Mississippi regiment, sword in hand and followed by fifteen or twenty Mississippians, about thirty steps to his right, making for the stone building. By this time our men in the fort had commenced firing upon the Mexicans on top of the stone building, when General Quitman rode up and ordered them to stop firing, saying they would kill their own men.

From this statement of Captain Cheatham it would appear that while the Tennessee regiment was first in the fort, the Mississippi regiment was first to the stone building, and thus at the time of General Quitman's order to stop firing between that building and the men of the First Tennessee Regiment in the fort, who were firing into their own men.

Besides the above, there was additional evidence in a letter of Dr. S. M. Allen, of the Mississippi regiment, in which he said: "The Tennessee regiment brought on the engagement at the most southern battery, and as we got close we found the way strewed with the wounded and the dead."

A meeting was held at the court-house in Nashville, October 28, 1846, in honor of the Tennessee volunteers. Dr. John Shelby was Chairman; Major R. B. Turner and John Davis, Esq., Vice-presidents; T. D. Moseley and James Campbell, Secretaries. Hon. Edwin H. Ewing presented a series of resolutions setting forth that as in the charging of Monterey the volunteers from Tennessee were especially distinguished; therefore,

"Resolved, That in the assault upon Monterey the regiment of Tennessee volunteers under Colonel William B. Campbell have covered themselves with glory, exhibiting in their charge upon the first fort the highest qualities of the most tried veterans—calm intrepidity, fierce daring, and stubborn determination."

General Washington Barrow made a spirited address, and the question of raising a monument to the soldiers who had fallen at the storming of Monterey was initiated by the appointment of twenty-five citizens as a committee to have the matter in charge. The members of this committee from Davidson County were Washington Barrow, A. O. P. Nicholson,

John J. Hinton, and Thomas Claiborne. The other counties represented on the committee were Sumner, Smith, Hickman, Lawrence, Marshall, Bedford, and Lincoln.

Lieutenant Eastman, of the "Nashville Blues," died at Camargo, of disease, October 25, 1846.

In January, 1847, all the Tennessee troops were placed under command of General Pillow. The battle of Buena Vista was fought on February 22 and 23, in which there were engaged only fifty-seven soldiers from Tennessee. Of these fourteen were killed and two wounded. After the close of the battle on the second day, there was a mutual demand on the part of each of the commanding generals for the surrender of the other with his entire army. Neither complied, and General Taylor's reply to Santa Anna was caught up immediately by the people of the whole United States; and afterward in the campaign in which he was elected to the presidency it was used in an ironical manner by his political opponents. It was: "General Taylor never surrenders."

The expedition for the attack on Vera Cruz landed on March 9, and almost immediately took up its march for that place. It consisted of about four thousand men, whose landing and progress afterward was opposed by a small body of Mexican soldiers. These were driven back steadily with little difficulty, until they came to and took up a strong position on a high and steep hill. A body of Pennsylvania troops stormed the hill, but failed to dislodge the Mexicans. General Pillow, at the head of the Tennessee troops, made an attempt to dislodge the Mexicans, and in less than ten minutes was in possession of the hill. General Worth's men were quiet spectators of the success of this storming party, and when asked by one of his soldiers what troops they were that had made the capture, he replied: "Tennesseans, of course; don't you see how d——d ragged they are?" This hill thus taken was thereupon named "Tennessee Heights."

The siege of Vera Cruz lasted from March 22 to March 27, when the city capitulated. The First and Second Tennessee Regiments bore a conspicuous part in the storming of the works. They were at the time under the command of General Patterson, who, while not taking the command away from Colonel Harney, yet formed them in line, and after a short artillery duel, a breach being made in the parapet, ordered a charge; and Colonel Haskell, Captain Cheatham, and Captain Foster were the first men to leap over the breastworks.

After the taking of the city the Mexicans retreated to a bridge which crossed a lagoon. Here they made a stand. Colonel Harney, in his pursuit, halted at a distance of about half a mile. When Captain Cheat-

ham came up he resolved to make an attack upon the bridge. The bridge was forty yards long and ten yards wide, and the Mexicans had barricaded the mouth of it and made a complete breastwork. To Colonel Harney's suggestion that an attack be made Captain Cheatham replied: "Let's send for Steptoe's battery; it can be here in two hours." In two hours Steptoe's battery was on the ground, with one twelve-pound and one twenty-four pound gun. Campbell's and Haskell's regiments also arrived at the same time. Colonel Harney ordered Captain Cheatham's company to the right, through the *chaparral*, and to commence firing on the bridge. This was to attract the attention of the Mexicans, while Steptoe moved up to within about sixty yards of the bridge with his battery. Cheatham advanced in the *chaparral* about two hundred yards, and halted at a distance of one hundred and fifty yards from the bridge, and as Colonel Haskell came up they began firing. When Steptoe reached his position he commenced firing on the bridge, and, after five rounds had been fired, Harney ordered a charge. Cheatham led the way, and with his company was the first on the bridge.

The battle of Cerro Gordo was fought April 18, 1847. In this battle S. W. Lauderdale, of the First Tennessee Regiment, was killed.

Lieutenant-colonel S. R. Anderson, of the First Tennessee Regiment, arrived in Nashville from Mexico May 18, the First and Second Regiments having left Vera Cruz for home about the 12th of that month. On June 4 a portion of the volunteers reached Nashville, the steam-boat "Clarksville" having brought them as far as Eddyville, and the "Swiss Boy" and the "Alleghany Mail" bringing them the rest of the way. There were about two hundred and fifty of them, and among them was Captain Cheatham.

On June 8 a grand reception was given the returned volunteers. The procession moved from the public square to the Nashville Female Academy, where the flag given the regiment by the senior class the year before was returned, its honor untarnished. Speeches were made by Colonel Campbell, Rev. C. D. Elliott, and W. N. Bilbo. A large number of persons was in attendance, and the occasion was one long to be remembered.

In September, 1847, a new regiment was raised for the war, in Middle Tennessee. It was named the "Third Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers." On the 23d ten companies were selected to compose the regiment, two of which were from Davidson County, commanded respectively by Captain Trigg and Captain Bradfute. Captain Bradfute's company was named the "Nashville Blues." The first lieutenant in this company was L. B. Sneed; second lieutenant, J. Young; brevet second lieutenant,

L. L. Weakley; and orderly sergeant, James H. Page. The regiment rendezvoused at Nashville October 1, and elected Captain B. F. Cheatham, colonel; — — Whitfield, lieutenant-colonel; and — — Solomon, major. On October 9 the regiment was ordered by Governor A. V. Brown to report to Major-general William O. Butler, at Louisville, Ky. On October 20 General Butler was in the city of Nashville, making preparations for the departure of the regiment.

Colonel Cheatham's regiment was at Vera Cruz November 16, 1847. Three men had been lost on the way: William Montgomery, of the "Nashville Blues," who stepped overboard into the Cumberland, and was drowned; John Moseley, of the "Nashville Blues," who died of sickness at Baton Rouge; and Zilman L. Walker, of Captain Trigg's company, who died on shipboard.

On November 24 the regiment, in company with the Fifth Indiana, received orders to march to Jalapa on the 25th of the month. Colonel Cheatham was in command of the brigade composed of the two regiments.

The brigade reached the City of Mexico January 17, 1848, at which time Colonel Joseph Lane was in command of the brigade.

Major-general Pillow and Brigadier-general Shields, whose conduct in the war with Mexico was made the subject of investigation, which is a matter of general history, were in Nashville May 19, 1848. A public dinner was tendered them, which they declined.

Peace was declared with Mexico July 4, 1848, and on the 29th of that month the Third Tennessee Regiment arrived in Nashville on the steamboats "Vanleer" and "Countess." They were greeted at the wharf, on their return, by a large concourse of their fellow-citizens, and escorted to the court-house by the old volunteers and the citizens. An address of welcome was delivered by Rev. C. D. Elliott, and the reception was a notable affair, one in every way worthy the city and the cause.

The next war in which the citizens of Nashville participated, in common with those of the State of Tennessee and the other States of the American Union, was the Civil War of 1861-65. If an attempt were made to trace the steps preliminary to this great conflict, the result would be a tolerably full history of the United States. The only choice open, therefore, is to select some event immediately connected with that war as a starting-point. The step here chosen was that of South Carolina in December, 1859, taken by both branches of her Legislature, in the adoption of a series of resolutions, of which the following bears most pointedly on the questions that had been for some time agitating the country:

"Resolved, That, re-affirming her right to secede from the Union, as

expressed in the ordinance of 1852, which was forborne from considerations of expediency only," etc.

These resolutions she sent to the slave-holding States, to Virginia by a special committee, and she also appropriated \$100,000 "for the purpose of military preparation for any emergency."

The first expression of opinion in connection with political affairs by any public body in Davidson County, after the publication of the South Carolina resolutions, was at a Democratic meeting held January 2, 1860, at which it was resolved that the Harper's Ferry invasion was the natural consequence of the doctrines of the Black Republican and Abolition party; that the Dred Scott decision met with their hearty approval; and that the squatter sovereignty doctrine was the correct one with regard to the Territories. Thus the meeting struck the question upon which the Democratic party in the South was at that time divided, and upon which, from that time on to the meeting of the Charleston Convention, the divergence of opinion and sentiment became more widely divergent. The Democratic party was quite unanimous in the opinion that Congress could not constitutionally prohibit the existence of slavery in the Territories, yet almost the entire Northern wing of that party held to the doctrine that the people of any Territory, through their Legislature, could at any time exclude it from or abolish it in their Territory, and a large portion of the Democrats in the Southern States entertained the same view. The other portion of the Democratic party in the Southern States entertained the opinion that neither Congress nor the Territorial Legislature had any authority whatever under the Constitution to deal with slavery in any way; that the people of a Territory could only deal with it in their sovereign capacity, that their sovereignty began only when they framed a State constitution, and that then they had the constitutional right to say whether slavery should or should not exist in the State. This class of Democrats taught that the squatter sovereignty doctrine advocated by Stephen A. Douglas, and, as before stated, adhered to by a large portion of the Southern Democracy as well as by the whole of the Northern Democracy, was as much opposed to the interests of the South as the doctrine of the Black Republican party, which advocated the right of Congress to prohibit slavery in the Territories; and to demand a National Democratic party true to the South, or otherwise to have a Democratic party at the South which would be true to those interests. What led the Southern Democrats to this conclusion and to make this demand was the failure of the squatter sovereignty principle to protect the rights of the South in the Territories. The practical working of this principle was most clearly exhibited in Kansas, in which the

adherents of slavery and its opponents had been for some years, and were still, struggling for the mastery; but in which it had become evident that slavery must fail, and Kansas be admitted into the Union, as said the Hon. Alfred Iverson, United States Senator from the State of Georgia, with one Abolition Representative in Congress, and two Abolition Senators. He could see no difference, he said, in its practical workings between squatter sovereignty and the Wilmot Proviso. Hon. Stephen A. Douglas afterward said that the *sole* object of the repeal of the Missouri Compromise was to enable the people of a Territory to establish or exclude slavery from the Territory by means of the Territorial Legislature, while yet in a Territorial condition, and he also said that every intelligent politician, North or South, knew that to be the case. Mr. Iverson, soon after this remark of Mr. Douglas, said that at the forth-coming Charleston Convention, at which it was expected to nominate a candidate for the presidency, the South would demand as a condition precedent to any party affiliation with the Northern Democracy the recognition of the South in the Territories. Subsequently Hon. George E. Pugh, United States Senator from Ohio, speaking for the Northern Democracy, said that it was immaterial to the entire Democracy of the North-west whether Mr. Iverson did or did not support the nominee of the Charleston Convention. They intended to support him unless Southern fanaticism, carried to the pitch of mere folly, should drive them from the convention before nominations were made. He said to the South: "If you concur in the nominations of our choice, they will be elected; but if you nominate men who are not acceptable to us, who have sought all manner of ways to prove their devotion to the strange gods which Mr. Buchanan has lately set up to be worshiped, I give you distinct notice that they will be defeated as sure as the day of election shall arrive."

The Democratic State Convention met at Nashville January 19, 1860. With reference to the great question of the day, the constitutional *status* of slavery in the Territories, it passed the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That the Federal Government has no right to interfere with slavery in the States; nor to introduce it or to exclude it from the Territories, and no duty to perform in relation thereto, but to protect the rights of the owner from wrong and to restore fugitives from labor; these duties it cannot withhold without a violation of the Constitution."

Commenting on the signs of the times, the *Memphis Avalanche* said: "Our numbers in the North have been gradually growing smaller, year after year, until we are in a hopeless minority in every Northern State. Driven from New England and most of the Northern States, the genius of Democracy found a resting-place in the prosperous young State of

Illinois, and it was supposed that she, aided by one or two other Northern States, would forever serve as a breakwater to the waves of fanaticism; but alas for the mutability of earthly expectations! the Democracy of Illinois are abolitionized. We can expect no more from her in future."

About the same time the *Charleston News* said: "There can be no doubt that the constitutional right to enter the Territories with property of any and every kind will be the test question of the union of the Northern and Southern sections of the Democracy in the Charleston Convention. This will be the preliminary question before any other business is brought before the convention."

The *Washington States and Union*, on the other hand, protested against the admission into the Charleston Convention of all delegates who were prepared to insist upon a distinct recognition of the great Southern Democratic doctrine of the right under the Constitution to the protection of slave property in the Territories, and on the failure to secure such recognition to withdraw from the convention. The *States and Union* said that such delegates had no more right in the convention, after having thus announced in advance their purpose to withdraw from it unless they should succeed in getting their plank inserted in the platform, than they had in the Abolition Convention in Chicago. The *Louisville Democrat* said that it was morally impossible for the Northern Democracy to stand on the platform so constructed as to demand protection for slave property in the Territories by Congressional enactment, in case such protection was refused by the Territorial Legislature. It also said that President Buchanan was laboring under a marvelous hallucination when he said, in his message to Congress a short time before, that the right in question had been established by the Dred Scott decision, and added: "There is but one rational end to this issue, and that is its use in uniting the South for a Southern Confederacy, and those aiming at this result have the merit of a rational purpose, wrong as it is."

The *St. Louis Republican*, now the *St. Louis Republic*, on this same question said: "If the Alabama platform should be adopted, even with the aid of South Carolina and Mississippi, there would be an end of the contest. The Black Republican party would be at once put in possession of the Government, and if the dissolution of the Union should follow, it would be the act of the slave States; but there is no earthly reason why we should anticipate such a result of the contest. Mr. Buchanan could not have been elected without the aid of votes from the free States, nor can any man now be elected without votes from these States; and he is a traitor in his heart now—the enemy of the Union—who would seek

to inaugurate such a state of things as would drive every free State vote from him. He contemplates disunion, and should be spotted as such.”

These extracts show that upon the great question then at issue, the constitutional rights of slavery in the Territories, the two sections of the Democratic party were at open and, as events showed, at hopeless issue. This issue was carried into the Charleston Convention, and resulted in breaking up that convention, in the dissolution of the Democratic party, in the attempted dissolution of the Union, and the consequent internecine and sanguinary conflict which lasted from April, 1861, to May, 1865. When the Charleston Convention assembled, the rights of the South in the Territories was, as had been foreshadowed, made the test of affiliation between the two sections of the Democratic party. The platform of the Southern wing contained the test in the following resolution:

“That the Government of a Territory organized by Congress is provisional and temporary, and during its existence all citizens of the United States have an equal right to settle with their property in the Territory, without their rights, either of person or property, being destroyed or impaired by Congressional or Territorial Legislation.”

This platform being put to a vote, it was lost by 165 votes against it to 138 for it. The plank of the Douglas party presented to the convention was without definite meaning on this subject. It said:

“*Resolved*, That the Democratic party will abide by the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States on questions of constitutional law.”

Upon the refusal of the convention to adopt the platform which had been reported by a majority of the Committee on Resolutions, the delegates from Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana withdrew from the convention, as did also a portion of the delegates from several other Southern States, to the number in the aggregate of forty-nine. After the secession of these forty-nine members, Mr. Howard, of Tennessee, introduced a resolution, which was adopted, to the effect that notwithstanding a portion of the delegates had withdrawn, two-thirds of the vote of the entire convention should be required to nominate a candidate for the presidency. This resolution made it impossible for the friends of Judge Douglas to secure his nomination in that convention, and it was compelled to adjourn without having presented a candidate to the country.

It is well known who were the candidates of the respective parties in the campaign which followed, and it is also well known that through the irreconcilable differences in the Democratic party over the rights of slavery in the Territories while they remained Territories that Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, was elected President of the United States by a

popular vote of 1,857,610, as against a popular vote of 2,804,560 for the other three candidates combined. The vote in Nashville was as follows:

NAMES.	First Ward.	Second Ward.	Third Ward.	Fourth Ward.	Fifth Ward.	Sixth Ward.	Seventh Ward.	Eighth Ward.	Total.
Bell.....	275	217	253	327	511	239	115	171	2,108
Breckinridge.....	252	121	195	161	135	186	95	80	1,225
Douglas.....	34	33	50	38	20	42	2	14	235

The totals in the county were as follows: Bell, 3,851; Breckinridge, 2,431; Douglas, 383.

The total vote in the State for John Bell was 69,710; for John C. Breckinridge, 65,053; and for Stephen A. Douglas, 10,384.

On November 26, 1860, an address was published to the people of Tennessee, suggesting that primary meetings be called in the various counties, at which resolutions should be adopted calling upon the Governor to convene the Legislature, with the view of providing for a State Convention, the object of which should be to bring about a conference of the Southern States to consider existing political troubles and if possible to compose sectional strife. This address was signed by Neill S. Brown, Edwin H. Ewing, Allen A. Hall, John H. Callender, Andrew Ewing, Leon Trousdale, S. R. Anderson, C. C. Winston, S. L. Finley, W. R. Hurley, H. S. Foote, Charles M. Carroll, John Lellyett, and H. H. Harrison. The meeting in Davidson County, held in accordance with this suggestion, was on December 1, 1860. A meeting was held at the court-house December 29, 1860, of which Russell Houston was made President; W. H. Polk, Andrew Ewing, and Dr. W. R. Hurley, Vice-presidents; and the various city editors requested to act as Secretaries. On motion of Governor Foote, the President of the meeting appointed a Committee on Resolutions as follows: Governor H. S. Foote, W. H. Polk, F. K. Zollicoffer, Hon. Andrew Ewing, James Whitworth, J. E. Manlove; General H. Smith, of Sumner County; R. C. Foster, Sr., W. G. Harding, M. M. Monahan; D. D. Holman, of Robertson County; Dr. W. P. Jones; William Ellis, of Williamson County; M. D. Cardwell, of Weakley County; and W. A. Bunter. Governor Foote, as chairman of the committee, reported a series of resolutions, the preamble to which recited that a President of the United States had just been elected by a political party which was undoubtedly sectional; that the extreme sectional opinions held by that party might involve the domestic institutions of the South in the most serious jeopardy; that the State of South Carolina had already seceded from the Union; and that incipient arrangements had been made in several of

the other Southern States to follow her example; yet notwithstanding these steps, the compact of union provided for in the Federal constitution and the provisos embodied in that sacred instrument were still of inestimable value and should be firmly and everlastingly maintained.

A great Union meeting was held at the court-house on the 3d of January, 1861, by the laboring men of the city, of which Isaac Paul was made Chairman; James M. Hamilton, Green Sawyers, and Andrew Anderson, Vice-presidents; and Charles A. Fuller and Hugh Carroll, Secretaries. A Committee on Resolutions was appointed by the President as follows: S. N. Hollingsworth, B. W. Hall, John J. McCann, Samuel Watkins, John Coltart, C. W. Nance, G. S. Newcomb, and James Cavitt. The series of resolutions adopted by the meeting were quite long, but were in substance as follows: That the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency, though offensive to the people of Tennessee, was not in itself sufficient cause for the dissolution of the Union; that the personal liberty bills of some of the Northern States were in spirit offensive to the domestic institutions of the South; that the Republican doctrine as incorporated into the Chicago platform, denying the right of property in slaves in the Territories, was violative of justice and the provisions of the Constitution, and if its theory were attempted to be practiced would be cause for the people to enforce to the last extremity their rights under the Constitution. The committee resolved that secession was no remedy for the evils that afflicted the country; that the only guarantee the people had was in the Constitution, and they would at all hazards and to the last extremity enforce them by and under the Constitution.

The first action taken by Governor Isham G. Harris was on February 28, 1860, in a communication to the Legislature transmitting the resolutions of South Carolina and Mississippi upon Federal relations. His next was in convening the Legislature in extra session on January 7, 1861. His message to this General Assembly is, of course, matter of public history and too long for insertion in this work, but in it he advised the assertion and maintenance of the rights of Tennessee in the Union, or independence out of it. Hon. L. P. Walker, of Alabama, and General T. J. Wharton, of Mississippi, appeared before the Legislature January 9, 1861, as commissioners of their respective States, with reference to the State joining her fortunes with the seceding States, and on the 12th of that month Hon. L. P. Walker telegraphed from Huntsville, Ala., to Governor A. B. Moore, of that State, as follows:

"I will leave for Montgomery to-day. It is absolutely certain that Tennessee will go with the South."

The *Nashville Patriot*, edited then by W. Hy. Smith and Ira P. Jones, said in reference to this dispatch that it should open the eyes of all who were opposed to immediate secession. It disclosed the schemes of the secessionists who were opposing the submission of the action of the State Convention for their approval—that is, if a majority of the convention could be secured that would favor an ordinance of immediate secession. This convention was called for February 25, and delegates were elected to it on the 9th of that month. The Central Union Committee of Davidson County issued a call on the 21st of January, 1861, for a meeting on the 26th of that month to nominate delegates to represent Davidson County in that convention. This call was signed by Felix Robertson, James Walker, A. L. Demoss, H. H. Harrison, Isaac Paul, W. P. Henley, John H. Smith, J. C. Richards, J. N. Buddeke, M. McCormack, J. E. Manlove, W. F. Bang, D. P. Ament, M. Burns, S. D. Morgan, John Pennington, John Shaw, T. Fanning, and C. W. Nance. At the meeting held in response to this call, Hon. Andrew Ewing, Neill S. Brown, and Russell Houston were nominated as the candidates of the Union men to represent them in the coming State Convention. When the votes cast on the 9th of February were counted it was found that those voting “For a Convention” numbered in Nashville 1,626, while those voting “No Convention” numbered 1,872. In the city the candidates named above received the following vote: Neill S. Brown, 2,962; Andrew Ewing, 2,985; Russell Houston, 2,921; while John F. House, representing the Floterial district, received 2,939 votes. The candidates nominated by those favoring a convention received the following votes: John C. Burch, 547; J. R. McCann, 507; H. S. Foote, 474; and — — Flippin, corresponding to John F. House, 511. This vote shows the relative strength in the city of Nashville of those favoring the maintenance of the Union and of those favoring secession, though many of those voting in the majority intended their votes to mean merely that they were not yet ready for secession, preferring to await the action of the Peace Congress then in session. The Governor of the State, however, and a majority of the Legislature were in favor of joining the Southern Confederacy. The sentiment in the State at large is indicated by the vote on “Convention” or “No Convention,” taken of course at the same time. It was as follows: “Convention,” 57,798; “No Convention,” 69,673. At length, however, came the attack upon Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, and the resulting electrification of the entire country, North and South, with reference to the question of war. The South became almost a unit in favor of resistance to the last extremity. The change in the attitude of the people was instantaneous. While there were a few who did not yet despair of

peaceful means preventing a dissolution of the Union, and while there was a still larger number who did not believe in the doctrine of secession, yet the State was compelled to take sides, and as it was the institution of slavery that was involved, she could not but array herself on the side of the South.

An address was published to the people of Tennessee, signed by Neill S. Brown, Russell Houston, Edwin H. Ewing, Cave Johnson, John Bell, R. J. Meigs, Samuel D. Morgan, John S. Brien, Andrew Ewing, John H. Callender, and Bailie Peyton, in which the following language was used:

“Tennessee is called upon to furnish two regiments, and the State has through her Executive refused to comply with the call. The refusal of our State we fully approve. We unqualifiedly disapprove of secession both as a constitutional right and as a remedy for existing evils. . . . The present duty of Tennessee is to maintain a position of independence, taking sides with the Union and the peace of the country against all assailants, whether from the North or from the South. Her position should be to maintain the sanctity of her soil against the hostile tread of either party.”

It now seems strange that men of the intelligence of those whose names were signed to the address from which the above is an extract should fail to discern that the position they thus advised the people of the State to assume was wholly unreasonable and untenable. Neutrals in a great conflict never have friends in either party to that conflict, because they themselves, while seemingly friendly to both, are yet unfriendly to both. Then, too, it must be clear that to preserve her soil sacred from the tread of either army she would have to fight both the army of the South and the army of the North, and not only that, but to fight them successfully, which would require an army almost as strong as the combined armies of the two great sections which might seek to desecrate her soil. General Felix K. Zollicoffer far more logically outlined the necessities of the situation in a letter to a friend a few days after the publication of the above address. He said: “If, while we draw the sword, we can with the other hand bear the olive-branch of peace, I shall most heartily rejoice; but the very act of refusing troops under the call of the President is a refusal of allegiance to the Federal Government. It places us in rebellion. The suggestion, therefore, of an ‘armed neutrality,’ of a ‘masterly inactivity,’ is not possible for us to pursue. Could we have the heart to stand as indifferent spectators while nineteen millions of people in the North were crushing and destroying three millions in the South, we should find after their destruction that we should have a

terrible accountability to render for the rebellious refusal of allegiance. . . . At a time when a war of coercion is threatened by the powerful North, suggestions that the South should divide are appalling to contemplate."

Notwithstanding the fact that Tennessee had voted to remain in the Union, as related, yet when she realized that war was an actual fact and that she had to take sides, public opinion soon became so strong in that direction that all opposition to the war gave way, and the organization of troops began about April 20, 1861. "Cheatham Rifles" was organized that day, with J. R. McCann, captain; William T. Cheatham, first lieutenant; James Everett, second lieutenant; and E. W. Clark, third lieutenant. "Rock City Guards," Company A, was organized about the same time, with T. F. Sevier, captain; Joseph Vaulx, Jr., first lieutenant; T. H. Malone, second lieutenant; and W. D. Kelly, third lieutenant. "Rock City Guards," Company B, was also organized, with James B. Craighead, captain; R. C. Foster, 4th, first lieutenant; John Patterson, second lieutenant; and Joseph H. Vanleer, third lieutenant. "Beauregard Light Infantry" was organized with Samuel C. Godshell, captain; Samuel D. Nichols, first lieutenant; B. B. Leaks, second lieutenant; and M. O. Brooks, third lieutenant.

On April 20 there was a large meeting of the citizens at the courthouse, of which Robert C. Foster, 3d, and Judge James Whitworth were the Chairmen; and Randal McGavock and Dr. J. W. Morton, Secretaries. A Committee on Resolutions was appointed, as follows: General W. G. Harding, Judge Whitworth, Captain Robert C. Foster, 3d, General F. K. Zollicoffer, John Reid, George G. Bradford, Governor H. S. Foote, General Washington Barrow, and Judge W. K. Turner. The resolutions reported were in substance as follows:

"Whereas civil war is now raging in the bosom of the republic, as the result of acts of heartless and atrocious tyranny unsurpassed in enormity in any age or country, and the precious blood of patriots is now being cruelly shed in an internecine strife upon the soil of Maryland and Virginia, . . . therefore

"Resolved, That all controversy in regard to previous party opinions should be merged in the imperative necessity of resisting the armed invasion of Southern soil for the subjugation of Southern States and the subversion of Southern institutions."

The second resolution was to the effect that a committee of nine persons should be appointed to report to an adjourned meeting the wisest plan of uniting the people of Tennessee in the defense of their rights, interests, and honor, to repel the usurpations of the Federal Government,

and to secure a united South in sympathy and action. Speeches were made by Captain Foster, Judge Whitworth, R. W. McGavock, Hon. Andrew Ewing, Governor H. S. Foote, Governor Neill S. Brown, Colonel W. S. McConnico, Judge R. W. Turner, Hon. John S. Brien, and Dr. Paul F. Eve. Of the above speakers Governor Neill S. Brown, Judge Brien, and Hon. Andrew Ewing were particular to dissent entirely from the doctrine of secession, but accepted the fact that war existed, and urged all Tennesseans to stand as one man in resistance to it and to use all proper means to bring it to an end.

Company A, "Home Guards," was organized about April 20, 1861. Its officers were: H. L. Claiborne, captain; James R. Bruce, first lieutenant; J. E. R. Ray, second lieutenant; Dr. R. C. K. Martin, surgeon; and Rev. W. M. Reed, chaplain. Company C, "Rock City Guards," was organized with the following officers: Captain, C. W. Kennedy; first lieutenant, R. B. Snowden; second lieutenant, Thomas B. Eastland; third lieutenant, J. F. Wheless; surgeon, Dr. J. R. Buist; chaplain, Dr. C. T. Quintard. On the 22d of April, a large number of the merchants of the city agreed to close their places of business at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, in order to give their clerks an opportunity to drill. A meeting was held at the court-house on the same day, at which an address was delivered by Hon. John Bell. It was attended by a large number of citizens who desired to be advised by this distinguished gentleman on the momentous issues of the day. He said, in brief, that the past was a sealed book; the time for action and for unity of action had arrived, and he was for standing by the South and by all of the South, against the unnecessary, aggressive, cruel, and unjust war which was being forced upon the South. Hon. Edwin H. Ewing followed Mr. Bell, and said that in his opinion the union between the North and South was at an end forever. He regarded the war as a war of subjugation, and he would never consent to such domination as was being attempted to be established over the South. Hon. Andrew Ewing was also for resisting the subjugation of the South, as was also Hon. R. G. Payne, of Memphis. On the same day a meeting of Virginians resident in Nashville was held, at which they determined to go to the assistance of their native State. Some days afterward about fifteen of them took their departure for Virginia.

On April 23 a flag presentation took place on High Street opposite the residence of Mr. Claiborne. The flag was made by Mrs. M. A. Kitch and Misses Fannie E. Claiborne, Laura V. Claiborne, Cattie Cain, and Imogen Cain. It was presented by Miss Fannie E. Claiborne, and received for the company by Captain James B. Craighead. On the 23d of

April a meeting of the citizens was held to take into consideration the propriety of organizing some efficient board to assist in supplying the volunteers with clothing, blankets, etc., the result being that the Central Bureau of Military Supplies was organized, consisting of Judge James Whitworth, Samuel D. Morgan, James Woods, R. C. McNairy, Robert H. Gardner, George W. Cunningham, Irby Morgan, G. W. Donegan, Michael Burns, Carl Schott, James M. Hamilton, and Madison Stratton. James Whitworth was made President; and James Plunket, Secretary of the Bureau. About the same time the ladies of the city organized the Soldiers' Friend Society, of which Mrs. James K. Polk was made President; Mrs. Thomas Claiborne and nine gentlemen, Vice-presidents. Mrs. M. A. Knox was elected Secretary; and Mrs. J. A. S. Acklin, Treasurer. "Sons' Hall," in the Masonic Temple, was tendered the Society in which to hold its meetings.

The Nashville "Shelby Dragoons" were organized April 24, 1861. The officers of this company were: Captain, W. L. Horn; first lieutenant, L. M. Gorby; second lieutenant, W. W. Calvert; and third lieutenant, W. H. Craft. "Hermitage Light Infantry" was organized about the same time, with George Maney, captain; James E. Rains, first lieutenant; and B. W. McCann, second lieutenant. The "Tennessee Rangers" were organized with the following officers: Captain, F. N. McNairy; first lieutenant, W. Hooper Harris; second lieutenant, Walter Brown; third lieutenant, Ed D. Hicks. The "Hickory Guards" were organized on the same day, with Will L. Foster, captain; Bailie Peyton, Jr., first lieutenant; E. F. Cheatham, second lieutenant; and A. C. Roberts, third lieutenant. Companies of home guards were also organized in all of the wards of the city, which were afterward organized into a regiment. Company A, First Regiment Tennessee Artillery, was organized about the same time, with Bushrod R. Johnson, captain; M. Houston, first lieutenant; E. F. Falconnet, second lieutenant; James E. Brennan, third lieutenant; and M. L. Cockrill, fourth lieutenant. A company of Tennessee Light Artillery was also organized, with R. L. Crenshaw, captain; William Shene, first lieutenant; A. D. Creighton, second lieutenant; Thomas L. Bateman, third lieutenant; and P. K. Stankiewics, fourth lieutenant.

A Committee of Vigilance and Safety was organized April 27, for the purpose of protecting the lives, property, and interests of the people of Davidson County. The committee was composed of the following persons: James Whitworth, Washington Barrow, R. C. Foster, Sr., Joseph W. Horton, Lewis Lanier, R. C. McNairy, Dr. Paul F. Eve, James M. Murrell, James M. Hamilton, F. R. Rains, R. W. Gardner, J. P. Cor-

ley, Sr., T. L. Bransford, Calvin W. Jackson, B. L. Drake, N. D. Ellis, Hugh McCrea, James Walker, C. K. Winston, L. F. Beech, W. R. Eliston, Felix Compton, A. W. Johnson, Timothy Dodson, and W. G. Harding. The zeal of the citizens was in some measure indicated by the suggestion of S. W. Adkisson to the Governor that the State ought to have an act that would force all men and boys between the ages of fifteen and sixty to be enrolled and armed for the defense of the South, with the understanding that they were to live brave men, die like brave men, or leave the State.

Tennessee declared herself independent of the United States April 25, 1861, and on June 8 a vote was taken on separation from the United States and representation in the Southern Confederacy. The vote in Nashville on these questions was as follows: "For Separation," 3,029; "For Representation," 3,001; "No Separation," 250; "No Representation," 278. On August 1 the vote for Governor was as follows: Isham G. Harris, 1,969; W. H. Polk, 275.

The Soldiers' Relief Society of Tennessee was organized August 8, to minister to the wants of the sick and wounded on the battle-field. Mrs. Felicia G. Porter was its President; Mrs. John M. Bass, Vice-president; Mrs. M. H. Marshall, Secretary; and Mrs. L. D. Houston, Treasurer. An artillery company was organized a few days later, which was named "Nelson's Artillery," in honor of Anson Nelson. In September the Ladies' Hospital and Clothing Association was organized, for the relief of the sick and wounded Tennessee soldiers. Mrs. Francis B. Fogg was President; Mrs. Dr. Shelby, Vice-president; Mrs. William Cooper, Secretary; and Mrs. I. C. Nicholson, Treasurer. Besides these there were eighteen lady managers. Michael Vaughn, Esq., in October raised a company of infantry, which when organized had the following officers: Captain, Hiram Vaughn; first lieutenant, George A. Webber; second lieutenant, Michael Vaughn; and J. C. Hamblin, third lieutenant. This company was named the "Cumberland Patriots." W. Hooper Harris raised a company called the "Governor's Light Horse Cavalry." At first this company was officered as follows: Frank W. McNairy, captain; W. Hooper Harris, first lieutenant; Ed D. Hicks, second lieutenant; and Walter Brown, brevet second lieutenant. When the company was placed with others in a battalion Captain McNairy was made lieutenant-colonel; W. Hooper Harris was made captain; and Hays Blackman, first lieutenant, the other officers remaining as at first.

The first drafting that was done in Nashville was on December 2, 1861, in the Eighty-eighth Regiment of Militia, commanded by Colonel H. L. Claiborne. This regiment was ordered out that day for the purpose of

furnishing its quota of men called for by Governor Harris November 25, to fill a requisition made by General A. S. Johnston, for thirty thousand men for service in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States. There was considerable feeling and excitement manifested on this occasion, but no serious trouble resulted.

From the time of the organization of the military companies as detailed above, Nashville was the excited center of military operations. On September 14 General Albert Sidney Johnston arrived in the city to take command of the Western Department. Bowling Green was soon taken possession of by General S. B. Buckner with about four thousand troops, which force was soon increased to about twenty thousand. January 19, 1862, General Zollicoffer was defeated at Mill Springs, Ky.; and on February 6 Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River, near the line between Tennessee and Kentucky, fell before an attack of gun-boats under Commodore Foote, of the United States Navy. Up to this time the people in the city had felt perfectly secure against invasion, and their confidence was very much heightened upon the receipt by General Johnston, whose head-quarters were in Edgefield, of a dispatch from General Pillow of a great and glorious victory won on the 13th by the repulse of the Federal gun-boats which had made an attack on Fort Donelson. Before daylight on the morning of the 16th he received another dispatch to the effect that Generals Pillow and Floyd had left Fort Donelson on steam-boats for Nashville, and that the fort would capitulate that day. This information produced a profound impression on the minds of the people; they were depressed far more than they had been previously elated. The wildest and most improbable rumors flew from street to street, a panic such as is rarely seen resulted and will be long remembered. The general confusion was increased by the destruction of several unfinished steam-boats at the wharves, and the free distribution of a large quantity of military stores to any that would take them. Governor Harris immediately convened the Legislature, which speedily adjourned to Memphis, to which place the public money and archives were also removed. On Monday, the 17th, the public stores were closed, and an effort made by General Floyd, who had been placed in command, to recover what had been already distributed; but the distribution began again on Tuesday, and continued the rest of the week. On Tuesday night, in spite of the remonstrances of the citizens, the troops destroyed both the suspension bridge and the railroad bridge across the Cumberland, and many people advised the destruction of private property, but this bad advice was most fortunately not acted upon. Much of the machinery, however, was removed from the most important workshops and taken to Chattanooga.

On Sunday, February 23, the rear-guard of General Floyd's army evacuated the city, and the advance of General Buell's column occupied Edgefield. On Monday General Buell notified Mayor Cheatham that he should be pleased to see him at his head-quarters on Tuesday morning at eleven o'clock. At the appointed hour the Mayor and a deputation of citizens designated by the City Council waited on General Buell, the deputation consisting of Messrs. James Woods, R. C. Foster, Russell Houston, William B. Lewis, John M. Lea, John S. Brien, James Whitworth, N. Hobson, John Hugh Smith, and John M. Bass. These gentlemen agreed to surrender the city the next morning (the 25th), and received assurances that the liberty and property of all citizens should be respected.

On the morning of the 25th General Nelson arrived with his columns on transports, and took possession of the city in the name of the United States, the Sixth Ohio Regiment being first to land. The flag of the "Guthrie Grays" was hoisted on the capitol building. From this time to the end of the war Nashville remained in possession of the Union forces, and became an important base of military operations.

Upon the possession of the city by the United States troops order was quickly restored. Colonel Stanley Matthews, of the Fifty-first Ohio, was appointed provost marshal. A large amount of military stores was found in the city, consisting of corn, beef, pork, rice, and molasses. General Buell removed his head-quarters to the city, and General McCook, with the reserve of the Union army, arrived and was in winter-quarters by March 2.

A large portion of the State having now been taken possession of by the United States army, President Lincoln nominated Senator Andrew Johnson as military Governor of Tennessee. The nomination being confirmed, Governor Johnson arrived in Nashville March 12, accompanied by Emerson Etheridge and Horace Maynard. In response to a serenade, Governor Johnson delivered an address, which he afterward published as an "Appeal to the People of Tennessee." The address was listened to with respect, but not much Union feeling was developed in consequence.

On the 25th of the month the Governor required municipal officers to take the oath of allegiance to the United States; to which requirement they replied on the 27th, refusing to comply, stating that the records of the city for the past twenty-five years failed to show that the Mayor or Aldermen had taken any such oath. The section of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee to which the Governor had called their attention applied only to State and County officers. The Governor thereupon declared most of their offices vacant, and appointed other persons to fill

them. Following is the oath required by Governor Johnson, which the members refused to take: "We do solemnly swear, each and every one of us, that we will support, protect, and defend the Constitution and Government of the United States against all enemies, whether domestic or foreign, and that we will bear true faith and allegiance and loyalty to the same, any law, ordinance, or convention to the contrary notwithstanding; and further that we will well and faithfully perform all the duties which may be required of us by law—so help me God."

On the 29th the Mayor and several persons were arrested for treason, and numerous other arrests were made about the same time.

On April 24 the new Council which had been appointed by Governor Johnson passed a series of resolutions, requesting the Mayor to have the flag of the United States placed upon all public property belonging to the United States, and requesting the members of the Board of Education to take the same oath they themselves had taken.

The *Union* of April 11 said that the office of Governor Johnson had for several days been thronged by secession men and women from the city and adjacent country, earnestly interceding for their sons who were in the Confederate army, and expressing the utmost willingness to take the oath of allegiance to the Government and faithfully discharge the duties of loyal and law-abiding citizens.

The next day the editor of the *Nashville Banner* was arrested and placed in confinement, on the charge of uttering treasonable and seditious language; and on the 15th J. C. Guild, of Gallatin, Judge of the Chancery Court, was also arrested on a charge of treason by an officer of Governor Johnson's staff, and brought to Nashville.

Early in May a call was issued, requesting the citizens of the State of Tennessee who were in favor of the restoration of the State to its former federal relations to attend a public meeting, to be held in Nashville May 12. The meeting was held in the hall of the House of Representatives, and was attended by a large number of persons from all parts of the State. Ex-governor William B. Campbell was made Chairman, and delivered an address. Other addresses were made by W. H. Wisener, Hon. W. B. Stokes, Edmund Cooper, Colonel W. H. Polk, Governor Johnson, Colonel L. D. Campbell, General Dumont, and others. At the request of many persons, the Chairman appointed Allen A. Hall, John Lellyett, Russell Houston, Horace H. Harrison, and M. M. Brien a "State Central Committee," to communicate with the friends of the Union in different parts of the State.

On the 14th of the month Ex-governor Neill S. Brown was arrested on a charge of treason by order of Governor Johnson, but he was after-

ward released on parole. He took the oath of allegiance, and became a prominent advocate of the cause of the Government of the United States.

On the 21st D. F. Carter, President of the Union Bank, and John Heriford, its cashier, were arrested on a charge of treason, and placed in confinement.

On the next day Turner S. Foster was elected Judge of the Circuit Court of Nashville, and on the 26th received his commission from the provisional Governor. He was thereupon arrested and sent to the penitentiary.

On May 24, under the provisions of the general confiscation act, the United States Marshal for Middle Tennessee seized the offices of the *Republican Banner*, *Union and American*, and *Gazette*, and the Southern Methodist Publishing House, and on the 26th the Baptist Publishing House and the *Patriot* newspaper office, on account of their having favored the cause of secession.

On June 17 Governor Johnson summoned six prominent clergymen before him, and requested them to take the oath of allegiance to the Federal Government. On the 28th, having been granted a few days to consider the matter, they refused to comply with the Governor's request, and five of the six were sent to the penitentiary, there to remain until arrangements could be effected for sending them beyond the lines. The other one, being in feeble health, was paroled. About the same time Dr. J. P. Ford, Rev. C. D. Elliott, Principal of the Nashville Female Academy, and Dr. Cheatham, Superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum, were arrested and subjected to similar treatment.

General Rousseau took command at Nashville August 28, but a week or two later was succeeded by Major-general Thomas, and he soon afterward by General Negley.

The Confederate generals, S. R. Anderson and Forrest, together with Governor Harris, concentrated a large force, with the purpose of making an assault on Nashville. General Negley sent General Palmer, with a force of about three thousand, to drive them away. The result was a battle at Lavergne, in which the Confederate camp was broken up and about two hundred of their men killed, wounded, or captured. This was on October 7, and soon afterward General Breckinridge, General Forrest, and Colonel John M. Morgan, with a force of about eight thousand men, made an attack on the south part of the city about 4 A.M., on November 5, driving in the Federal pickets. About 6 A.M. some fifteen hundred Confederate cavalry entered Edgefield, driving in the Federal pickets and destroying the railroad depot, the machine shop, and eight cars. The fight lasted about ten hours, and caused considerable excite-

ment in the city. The Confederate troops which attacked the south part of the city were at length driven off about four or five miles, a few men being killed on both sides, and a few Confederate prisoners being brought in. Among these prisoners were Captain B. H. Jenkins, of Maury County; J. F. Baxter, a son of Judge Baxter; and J. E. Harris, a son of J. George Harris. Colonel Morgan's cavalry, which made the attack on Edgefield, attempted to destroy the railroad bridge across the Cumberland River, which had been rebuilt at considerable expense, but they were driven off with some loss.

When the advance of General Rosecrans's army arrived in the city, soon afterward, the troops had been for some time on half rations, on account of the breaking up of communications with the North by guerilla forces some time previously. Nashville was the head-quarters of General Rosecrans the rest of the year. No further attempt to capture Nashville was made until late in 1864, when General Hood attacked the army of General Thomas, fortified in the city, an account of which may be found later in this chapter.

On March 16, 1863, a Board of Investigation was appointed to investigate the question of damages sustained by citizens of Nashville and vicinity from the occupation of the place by the military forces of the United States. The Board consisted of Russell Houston, Horace H. Harrison, William Driver, Captain A. D. Vanosdal, of the Third Indiana Cavalry, and Captain S. F. Allen, of the Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteers. Russell Houston was chosen Chairman of the Board, which held daily meetings at the capitol building from March 13 to April 1, all claims for 1862 being required to be in by that time.

After the departure of General Rosecrans from Nashville, for the purpose of attacking the Confederate army near Murfreesboro, December 26, General R. B. Mitchell was in command at Nashville, until superseded by Brigadier-general R. S. Granger; he was succeeded by General John F. Miller, who remained in command of the post until after the battle of Nashville, and was succeeded by General Garusha Penny-packer, who remained with a small command until 1877.

The events to which greatest interest attaches that occurred during the year 1864 were mainly political, connected in some way with the restoration of the State to its proper place in the Union.

On January 1, 1864, the colored population held their first celebration of the issuance of President Lincoln's proclamation of January 1, 1863, and were enthusiastic in their demonstrations, notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather.

On the same day a meeting was held at the capitol, to consider the

question of the reorganization of the State Government. At this time the "Loyal Union League, Metropolitan Council No. 1," nominated Abraham Lincoln for President of the United States; Andrew Johnson, for Vice-president; and Hon. Henry Cooper, of Bedford County, for Governor of Tennessee. An adjourned meeting, to still further consider the question of reorganization, was held January 22, at which speeches were made by M. M. Brien, James S. Fowler, Colonel Edwards, of East Tennessee, Captain E. C. Hatton, and Governor Johnson. A long preamble and series of resolutions were adopted, pledging the members to elect no men to the proposed State Convention, which was to restore Tennessee to the Union, who would not favor the immediate and universal abolition of slavery.

An election was held March 5, in accordance with a proclamation of Governor Johnson, issued January 26, at which very few votes were cast, and many of these by soldiers and employees of the Government who had been stationed at Nashville six months; the people, however, generally remained away from the polls. The election was admitted to be a failure. No further attempts were made toward reconstruction, as a consequence of this election. An election was held November 8, but the vote was not counted in the electoral college.

The battle of Nashville was the next event in which the people of the city were particularly interested. This battle occurred on December 15 and 16. It was fought for the purpose of driving off General John B. Hood's army, which in its march northward was besieging the place. The battle of Franklin had been fought on November 30, the result of which was that the Federal army retreated upon this city. On the day of the battle the trains on the railroads leading out of the city ceased to run on the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad.

December 3 was described as a great day in Nashville. The streets were alive with teams and wagons, and crowds of men passed in all directions, eager to add a few more almighty dollars to their store. General Thomas's army was posted just outside the limits of the corporation, each wing meeting on the Cumberland River, preparing to resist an expected assault upon their lines. The lines extended all around the city, in an irregular curve across the southern end of the peninsula, on a part of which Nashville is built, and faced mainly toward the south and west. In the afternoon of this day there was heavy skirmishing on Thomas's left, gradually extending beyond the center. From the high points in the suburbs the lines of General Hood's army could be plainly distinguished, and a large crowd of people assembled on Capitol Hill, whence could be plainly seen the flashes and smoke from

Hood's artillery beyond Mrs. Acklen's residence toward the southwest. The skirmishing lasted all day, but nothing of importance was the result.

The next day was Sunday, the 4th of the month. This day was looked forward to by all as the day of a great battle, from the fact that so many of the battles of the war had been fought on Sunday; but, instead, it was a very quiet day in Nashville, nothing occurring to disturb the peace of the citizens except the unceremonious arrest of several hundred pedestrians on the streets, and marching them off to assist in strengthening the defenses around the city. Many of those thus surprised and hurried to the scenes of labor were in ill health, and not able to do any thing when they reached the works. The Confederates appeared to be determined to press nearer to the city, but they were closely watched, and when Dr. Buckley's residence on the middle Franklin pike became a resort for their sharp-shooters it was thoroughly shelled and torn to pieces. A cavalry fight occurred on the Hillsboro pike, in which the Federal forces were victorious. Heavy cannonading was kept up all day.

On Monday morning cannonading commenced early at various points. At 10 A.M. the Fourteenth and Sixteenth colored troops, under General Morgan, the Sixteenth Indiana Dismounted Cavalry, and the Sixty-eighth Indiana Regiment, under Colonel Biddle, made a recognizance, by direction of General Steedman, between the Chicken and Murfreesboro pikes, advancing across the hill on which resided Felix R. Rains, driving the Confederates from their intrenchments, and capturing a lieutenant of the Fifth Mississippi Regiment and sixteen men. They came within a few yards of capturing Generals Frank B. Cheatham and Lowry, but these two generals escaped through the fleetness of their horses.

On Tuesday but little was done on either side.

On Wednesday a heavy recognizance was made, but little else was done during the day. At 6 P.M. the weather was turning cold and threatening rain.

On Thursday the Confederates made demonstrations on the Union lines, and set on fire a number of houses in front of those lines, in order to better see the works they seemed preparing to storm.

On Friday a furious snow-storm prevailed, preventing operations on either side, but on the 10th the weather was somewhat milder; there was no wind, and the air was just cold enough to make exercise pleasant. At this time Hood's men were throwing up breastworks.

On December 13, in the morning, the ground was covered with a thick coat of ice, which rendered locomotion, except in beaten paths, impossible, but by noon the sunshine and the warm southern wind so far softened

the icy coating that it had almost entirely disappeared. The change in the weather was a great relief to the soldiers, and, as it afterward turned out, a piece of great good fortune for the commanding general, with whom, on account of his long delay in driving off the army of General Hood, General Grant had become so impatient as to dispatch General Logan, with orders placing him in command of all the troops assembled here. But upon reaching Louisville, and learning the true state of affairs here, which were not known to General Grant, General Logan came no farther, feeling confident that General Thomas was doing the best that could be done.

It appeared evident at this time that General Hood's right rested on the Nolensville pike, and his left on the Hardin pike, as there were visible but few camp-fires except between these two roads. On the left Colonel Mulloy, at the head of a force of Cruft's division, together with some negro troops, advanced soon after noon, driving away Hood's skirmish line, thus proving that there were but few Confederates east of the railroad. In the evening the guns at Fort Negley, which was built on the top of St. Cloud hill, threw a few shells at the Confederates, which burst in their vicinity, but did no special damage.

But little was done on the 14th that was visible to those not in the confidence of the commanding general; but by 8 o'clock in the evening General Thomas had laid his plans before his corps commanders, and telegraphed to General Halleck: "The ice having melted away, the enemy will be attacked to-morrow morning."

On the 15th, accordingly, a great battle was fought. General Steedman's corps was on the left; the Fourth corps, next; General A. J. Smith's corps, still farther to the right; and the cavalry on the right, the Twenty-third corps being held in reserve. Little was done before noon, but at 12:40 P.M. the order was given to advance. It appeared that General Hood expected that an effort would be made to turn his right wing; and, in order that he might not be undeceived, Steedman skirmished heavily at this point, and large bodies of men were sent by General Hood in this direction. While Hood was thus massing troops on his right, Thomas was massing the Sixteenth and Twenty-third corps and the cavalry under Wilson on *his* right. When the order to advance was given these two corps and the cavalry rushed rapidly in between the river and Hood's left, completely doubling up a division so posted as to protect some batteries down the river, capturing the battery of four guns, and sending it to the rear.

Hood by this time perceived that he had been deceived, and endeavored to repair his mistake; but it was too late. Thomas's right had gained

a firm foot-hold on the river bank, and pressed on; and while the Twenty-third corps was taking up a position to the extreme right, A. J. Smith's troops performed a half wheel, driving small bodies of Hood's men before them with perfect ease. By a rapid movement hill after hill was taken, with but little loss of men.

An hour afterward Hood was in strong position, and checked the progress of Thomas's men. Another diversion was therefore made on Thomas's left, to enable his men on the right to get into position and strengthen themselves for a charge.

In front of the left of the Fourth corps, about a mile beyond the Acklen place, there was a strong line of earth-works, defended by a heavy body of skirmishers, which General Wood ordered to be charged. The distance was about sixty rods, and across an open plain; but, notwithstanding a heavy fire upon them, the men were in possession of the works in less than ten minutes.

The main line of Hood's works was now in sight, on a range of hills beyond their skirmish line. Thomas's cavalry had secured a position about five or six miles from the city, on high ground facing directly to the south. Schofield's and Smith's corps were in position parallel and farther to the left. Skirmishers had been advanced all along the line to the Hillsboro pike, across which the Fourth corps was formed at right angles thereto. At ten minutes before 4 in the afternoon the charge was commenced, the men moving forward without wavering under a steady fire of grape, canister, and musketry, which would have made terrible havoc among them had they not been charging uphill, and had not the missiles of death, for the most part, for this reason passed over their heads. The charge was a magnificent one, and, while bravely resisted, yet the intrenchments were quickly taken, and the prisoners were so numerous at this particular point that many in the city thought that instead of prisoners they saw Hood's men themselves charging upon the city. This deception did not last long, however; and it was learned that there were about four hundred prisoners coming in, and that three twelve-pound Napoleon guns were also taken at this place. Meanwhile Smith and Schofield advanced to the south of Hillsboro pike, and captured an entire battery, making in all eighteen guns captured during the day, five guns having been captured by the Fifteenth Ohio, near McCeedy's house, on the Granny White pike. The negro troops, consisting of the Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Seventeenth Regiments, under command of General Charles R. Thompson, made a charge near the Nolensville pike, and were completely successful. At dark General Hood had been forced back about two miles. He did not, however, intend to give up the de-

sign of capturing Nashville without another hard struggle. A second great battle was therefore fought on Friday (the 16th), but the details of the fighting on this day it is not deemed necessary to present. The result was, as the entire country soon knew, that General Thomas was even more successful on the 16th than he had been on the 15th, and that General Hood was compelled to retire with a beaten army toward and through Franklin, on down to the Tennessee River, and into the northern part of Alabama. The loss of General Hood in the two days' battle was probably about six hundred in killed and wounded, and five thousand prisoners, while General Thomas's loss was one thousand in killed and wounded.

On December 19 the City Council of Nashville passed a resolution thanking Major-general Thomas, commander in chief of the Army of the Cumberland, for the able manner in which he had defended the city; and also his aid, Brigadier-general Donaldson, for the assistance he had rendered the corporation in providing provisions for the poor and in furnishing transportation. The Council also appropriated \$1,000 for the purchase of a horse for General Thomas and a sword for Brigadier-general John F. Miller, who had been in command of this post for several months. It should be borne in mind that this City Council had been appointed by Governor Johnson, and were of course Union men.

On November 30, 1864, a call had been issued by Governor Johnson for a convention, to be held in Nashville on December 19 following; but the presence of General Hood's army prevented the assembling of the convention. It was designed at that proposed convention to form a State ticket to be run for a State Constitutional Convention by the Union men of the State. The convention was held on January 9, 1865. An organization was effected by the election of S. R. Rogers Chairman. A Business Committee was appointed, to which were referred all resolutions, the committee being composed of the following-named gentlemen: Samuel Milligan, Chairman; J. C. Gaut, Horace Maynard, J. R. Hood, Joseph S. Fowler, William Basson, William Spence, H. F. Cooper, Dr. A. Gregg, J. B. Bingham, and R. K. Byrd. The committee could not agree, and as a consequence a majority and a minority report were presented. The majority report proposed certain amendments to the Constitution, to be submitted to the people on February 22, 1865, providing for the abolition of slavery, the disfranchisement of certain classes, and the abrogation of the ordinance of secession and of all laws passed after May 6, 1861. The minority report denied the right of this convention to propose amendments to the Constitution, and favored the calling of a regularly elected Constitutional Convention.

On February 22 the election passed off quietly, but the vote was quite small. In Nashville the vote on the ratification of the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery was 1,285 in favor of it, and 23 against it. On March 4 there was an election for Governor of the State, at which W. G. Brownlow received 853 votes in Nashville. The number of votes was quite small, compared with what some of the friends of restoration anticipated.

The fall of Richmond was the occasion of great rejoicing in this city by the Union people, and April 3 was a day long to be remembered. The victory of General Grant was befittingly celebrated. There was a military salute on Capitol Hill of one hundred guns; the brass band of the Tenth Tennessee Regiment played national airs; the Colonnade building, which contained the telegraph office, Adams Express Company, etc., was covered with flags, and in fact the entire city was profusely decorated with the national colors.

Governor Brownlow was inaugurated April 5, and on the 10th of the month there was great rejoicing over the surrender of Lee. Soon afterward came the news of the assassination of President Lincoln, and the rejoicing over the prospect of an early peace was changed to the deepest gloom. All fully realized that the greatest calamity possible had befallen the country, and especially the Southern portion, which then more than at any previous period needed the wisest counsels at the head of the national Government. The German citizens of Nashville called a meeting for the purpose of raising funds for the purchase of a homestead for the family of the murdered President. The Nashville bar held a meeting on April 17, to give expression to their feelings of sorrow at the assassination, and resolved that it was one of the greatest possible of national calamities. Francis B. Fogg was the Chairman of this meeting; and Lucien M. Temple and Edwin H. East, Secretaries. It is altogether probable that the people of Nashville owe more to the last-named gentleman, Hon. Edwin H. East, who was Secretary of State under Governor Johnson during his entire military governorship, than to any other man, for his wisdom and success in tempering the asperities of the Governor's administration.

Following is a list of the hospitals established by the Federal authorities for the purpose of taking care of the sick and wounded soldiers of their army:

No. 1. The old gun-factory, on South Cherry Street and College Hill.

No. 2. University building, on South Market Street and College Hill.

No. 3. Ensley's building, south-east corner of the public square.

No. 4. Howard High School building, South College Street and College Hill.

No. 5. The gun-factory, at the upper end of Front Street.

No. 6. One on College Street, near Broad.

No. 7. One on College Street, between Church and Broad Streets.

No. 8. Masonic Hall and First Presbyterian Church.

No. 9. The carriage-factory on Market Street, below the public square.

No. 10. The Medical College building, on South College Street and College Hill.

No. 11. The Pest House, on University pike.

No. 12. Broadway Hotel, on Broad and Cherry Streets.

No. 13. Hume High School building.

No. 14. Nashville Female Academy building.

No. 15. Hynes High School building, corner Line and Summer Streets.

No. 16. Gordon Block, on Broad Street and the upper wharf.

No. 17. Planters' Hotel, North Summer and Deaderick Streets—officers' hospital.

No. 18. A building on the corner of Church and College Streets.

No. 19. Morris & Stratton's building, on Market Street.

No. 20. First Baptist Church.

No. 21. McKendree Church.

No. 22. Hardcastle's building, on South Market Street.

No. 23. A building on the corner of Vine and Broad Streets.

No. 24. The old State hospital, on the Franklin pike.

Besides these, there was a floating hospital on the Cumberland River, which moved up and down the river as it was necessary. This was the "D. A. January," and was at Nashville during a portion of 1864. There was also the Cumberland field hospital, located west of what is now Belmont Avenue and between Broad and Church Streets, and which covered about ten acres of ground.

All of these hospitals were discontinued, from time to time, during the summer of 1865.

The quartermaster's department of the army, with head-quarters in Nashville, was a most important one, Nashville in this respect being to the West what Washington was to the East. Brigadier-general J. L. Donaldson was chief quartermaster of the military department of the Mississippi, and had under him about fifteen depot quartermasters. Captain T. B. Rushing was assistant chief quartermaster. Captain J. D. Cox had charge of camp and garrison equipage; Captain George B. Hibbard,

of the forage department; Captain F. H. Ruger, of transportation; Colonel E. H. Crane, of military railroads; Captain E. B. Carling, same; Lieutenant S. H. Stevens, of the Chicago Board of Trade battery, of river transportation; Lieutenant S. E. Isenstein, assistant; Captain George B. Howland, purchase of Government animals, etc.; Captain J. H. James, assistant; Captain Charles T. Wing, disbursing quartermaster; Captain John F. Isom had charge of the fuel department; Lieutenant John Ruhm, present United States Attorney, was assistant quartermaster; Captain H. M. Smith had charge of the cavalry department; Major A. W. Wills, present postmaster at Nashville, had charge of public and private buildings, of the fuel department, and of the Government printing house; Captain William A. Wainwright, of quartermasters' stores; Major E. B. Kirk, now at Jeffersonville, Ind., had charge of Government shops, corrals, etc; and Major Charles H. Irwin, of the Nineteenth Michigan, had general oversight of the entire Nashville depot. It is estimated that the camp and garrison equipage and all kinds of stores at this place were worth from \$50,000,000 to \$60,000,000. After the close of the war Major A. W. Wills was constantly engaged from March until August, 1865, in selling off the Government's surplus of goods left at this point.

One of the most interesting episodes connected with the reconstruction era, which is dwelt on briefly in this work, occurred in connection with the ratification of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States by the Legislature of the State of Tennessee. This amendment was submitted to the States for their ratification, June 16, 1866, and three days later Governor Brownlow issued a proclamation convening the Legislature on July 4, for the purpose of considering it. A quorum of the lower house could not be secured for several days; and therefore on July 11 a resolution was adopted, directing the speaker to issue warrants for the arrest of seven members of the House who were refractory; and the sergeant-at-arms, Captain Heydt, was authorized to appoint such assistants as might be necessary to enable him to carry out the resolution.

This resolution and the proceedings under it were based on the following section of the Constitution of the State: "The Senate and House of Representatives, when assembled, shall each choose a speaker and its other officers; be the judges of the qualifications and election of its members. . . . Two-thirds of each house shall constitute a quorum to do business, but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized by law to compel the attendance of absent members."

Section 12 of the Constitution provides that each house of the General Assembly may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members

for disorderly behavior, and shall have other powers necessary for a branch of a Legislature of a free State. In accordance with this section of the Constitution, the House of Representatives in 1865 adopted "Rule 14" for its government as follows: "No member shall absent himself from the service of the House without leave first obtained; and in case a less number than a quorum of the House shall convene, they are hereby authorized to send the door-keeper, or any other person or persons, for any or all absent members, as the majority of such members present shall agree, at the expense of such members respectively, unless such excuse for non-attendance shall be made as the House, when a quorum is convened, shall judge sufficient."

Under this rule Captain Heydt arrested and brought in Hon. Pleasant Williams, of Carter County, and Hon. A. J. Martin, of Jackson County, on July 16; and on the 17th of the month Judge Thomas N. Frazier, of the Criminal Court, in the words of the charge of impeachment afterward preferred against Judge Frazier, "corruptly, willfully, maliciously, and with the intent to commit a breach of the privileges of the said House, for defeating a quorum and to disrupt and break up the same," issued a writ of *habeas corpus*, and caused the writ to be served upon Captain Heydt, commanding him to appear before him with the body of Pleasant Williams, etc. The House of Representatives thereupon, in consideration of said writ, passed a resolution denying the jurisdiction of the Criminal Court in the premises, and the authority of said court to interfere in the discipline and organization of the House; and directed Captain Heydt, as sergeant-at-arms, to tender the resolution to his Honor, Judge Frazier, as his return of said writ; and furthermore directed Captain Heydt to continue under arrest all persons detained by him until otherwise instructed by the House. Judge Frazier disregarded this return, and issued an attachment against the sergeant-at-arms, and ordered the sheriff of Davidson County to release Hon. Pleasant Williams from the custody of the House, and fined Captain Heydt \$10, which the captain almost immediately paid.

Notwithstanding these proceedings, the House on July 19 came to a vote on the adoption of the amendment, and, counting the two members above named who were under arrest, a quorum was present, and it was carried, the result being announced to Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War, in the following characteristic telegram:

"NASHVILLE, TENN., July 19, 12 M.

"My compliments to the President. We carried the constitutional amendment in the House. Vote: Forty-three to eleven, two of his tools refusing to vote.
WILLIAM G. BROWNLOW."

At the expiration of the session, in February, 1867, articles of impeachment were presented against Judge Frazier, for the part he had taken in the issuance of the writ of *habeas corpus*, as above related, the result of the trial being that on June 3, 1867, the Judge was impeached and declared guilty by a vote in the Senate of 14 to 4. The counsel for the State in this trial were Hon. John Trimble, Hon. Horace Maynard, Hon. N. A. Patterson, and J. J. Noah. The counsel for the defense were Hon. Edwin H. Ewing, Hon. Edwin H. East, Hon. John S. Brien, and Hon. John C. Gaut.

Although Judge Frazier was a Republican and an appointee of Governor Brownlow, yet as an expression of the indignation of the people of Tennessee for the outrage done the independence of the judiciary of the State, the following clause was inserted in the Constitution of 1870, as Article V., Section 4: "The Legislature now has and shall continue to have power to remove the penalties imposed on any person disqualified from holding office by the judgment of a court of impeachment." This was inserted for the benefit of Judge Frazier, and on September 6, 1870, he was again elected Judge of the Criminal Court of Davidson and Rutherford Counties.

A similar contest arose in 1885, over the compulsory attendance of members of the Senate in order to form a quorum. This was in connection with the attempt to pass a registration bill, introduced into the House by Hon. John E. Binns, of Nashville, January 16. This bill passed its third reading in the House March 10, but failed on its third reading in the Senate, April 4, by a vote of fifteen to sixteen, the Speaker, C. R. Berry, voting in the negative in order to move a reconsideration. The bill was certain, therefore, to come up again, and the Republican members felt *sure* that it would carry; and therefore, on Monday morning, April 6, were all absent from the Senate chamber. The number required then for a quorum was twenty-two, and only twenty were present. The absent members were J. W. Brown, H. B. Case, J. H. Farmer, S. T. Logan, J. M. Gaut, L. Metcalf [on account of sickness], W. J. Lyle, W. Phillips, H. B. Ramsey, S. P. Rowan, J. M. Simerly, Warren Smith, and W. J. Smith.

A resolution was thereupon adopted authorizing the Speaker to order the sergeant-at-arms to arrest and bring in the absent members, to the end that a quorum might be assembled to consider the unfinished business of the session. Thirteen Senators failed to respond on Tuesday morning, one (H. B. Ramsey) having been arrested and brought in, the others being secreted in such a manner as to be beyond the reach of the sergeant-at-arms. The Senate was at length, on the 10th of April, com-

pelled to adjourn without having enforced the attendance of the refractory Senators. The absent Senators, however, addressed to the Senate an explanation of their conduct, saying that they were not attempting to defeat any necessary and proper legislation; but that they were determined to defeat the registration bill, because it had not been passed constitutionally in the House, although declared to have been so passed, the vote on the bill on its third reading being fifty-four in favor of the bill and nine against it, making sixty-three in all, whereas sixty-six were required to make two-thirds. Ninety-three members, however, were present at roll-call.

The argument used by the majority at this time to sustain their attempt to compel the attendance of a quorum was as follows: "The attendance of members of the General Assembly is a thing for each branch of that body to determine, and in the nature of things not susceptible of being regulated and controlled by general laws. And if each house is clothed with all the power necessary for a branch of the Legislature of a free State, it would seem that the rules of that body are laws, and the only practicable laws within the meaning of the Constitution. The regulation of this matter by general statute might be constitutional, but it would be neither desirous nor advantageous."

As in the previous instance, a writ of *habeas corpus* was applied for in behalf of the member under arrest, to the Judge of the Circuit Court, Hon. Frank T. Reid. The writ was granted by Judge Reid, thus showing for the second time that in Tennessee the courts hold to the opinion that the majority in neither House of the General Assembly can constitutionally compel the attendance of absent members in order to make a quorum, under any rules that they may separately adopt for their government; or, in other words, that parliamentary law is not law in the sense in which that word is used in the Constitution; while the Legislature has as often and as tenaciously held to the contrary opinion that the rules adopted by each house respectively are laws in the constitutional sense, and sufficient to meet any such emergency.

A most interesting feature in the history of the State was connected with an attempt made in April, 1866, to pass what was called Senate Bill No. 364, introduced into the Senate April 23 by Hon. D. W. C. Senter. This attempted legislation was in accordance with recommendations to the Legislature made by Governor Brownlow in his message of October, 1865. In that message the Governor made use of the following language:

"It is not our policy or interest to treat oppressively the thousands who fought bravely in a bad cause, provided they act as becomes their circumstances. As for the masses—the young and deluded masses—who blindly

followed the standard of revolt, let them have full and free pardon, if you will, on their petition to the Legislature; but as many of them are guilty rebels, they should cheerfully submit to five or ten years' disfranchisement, so as to give them time to wash the blood of loyal men off their hands. As for the original conspirators and leaders, who through long years of speaking, writing, and agitating got up this rebellion, who without provocation or even the pretense of wrong to themselves, treacherously set the rebellion on foot; bad men, and men of talent who pressed it forward with all the malignity of fiends and the cruelty of savages; 'good Southern men,' who through rapine, arson, perjury, and butchery, filled the land with mourning—they are entitled to neither mercy nor forbearance. Let us not give a new growth and respectability to TREASON in the South, or in the Border States, by strengthening these unrepentant malefactors with new schemes for a second rebellion. . . .

"It is our duty to teach these leaders a lesson that they will never forget, and one that will profit generations yet to come; teach them that leniency, without a distinction between loyalty and treason, is more certain to subvert the government than is rebellion itself; teach them that clemency and sacrifice of justice is a criminal abandonment of justice; teach them that treason is a crime against law and liberty, and that they who are guilty of it have forfeited all claims to protection and all rights of citizenship," etc.

The precise direction which legislation should take was not indicated by the Governor, but the General Assembly in April, 1868, discussed and came near passing what is known as Senate Bill No. 364, as stated above. The object was to indemnify loyal citizens for losses sustained during the war from the destruction and occupation of property by both the Federal and Confederate armies. Section 1 of the bill was as follows:

"Be it enacted, etc., that the State of Tennessee assumes and undertakes to pay the loyal citizens of this State the following descriptions of claims when the same shall be established as hereinbefore provided:

"1. All claims for horses, mules, cattle, hogs, and other live stock, forage and provision of every description taken and used by the national forces during their occupation of this State in waging war against the rebellion.

"2. All claims for damage done by the national forces in the destruction of fences, buildings, or other improvements, or of timber or fixtures to real estate, and for the use and occupancy of lands, houses, or other property by said forces.

"3. All claims for property taken and destroyed or occupied by or in-

jured by the Confederate forces in any part of the State, subsequent to the occupancy of Knoxville by Major-general Burnside, provided that such of the aforesaid claims as are collected from the General Government under the laws of the United States and the rules and regulations of the departments thereof, are not hereby assumed, and shall not be paid under this act.”

Section 3 of this act required the Governor to appoint three experienced and competent commissioners, one for each of the three grand divisions of the State, to adjudicate the claims that might be made under the act. Section 7 required the Governor to cause six per cent. coupon bonds of the State, or interest-bearing treasury notes of the State, with interest payable annually, of the denominations of \$50, \$100, and \$500, bearing date January 1, 1867, and falling due January 1, 1877, payable by the Treasurer, to be issued in payment of said claims. The Comptroller was required to keep a register of the claims in a well-bound book, and to issue his certificate of the allowance of such claims, which certificate should be presented to the Secretary of State, whose duty it was to deliver the amount of such claim in said bonds or notes, taking said claimant's receipt therefor.

This bill came up in the Senate on its third reading November 27, 1866, and was on the next day referred to a special committee of five—viz.: Senter, Trimble, Smith, Spence, and Cate—which committee was required to report at a future day. This committee made its report February 2, 1867, recommending the substitution of another bill in lieu, named Senate Bill No. 540. On the 13th this bill was made the special order for the 14th, and on that day adopted in place of the original bill. On the 19th of February the Senator from Davidson County moved to amend the bill in such way that not more than \$5,000,000 of bonds should be issued in each of the three grand divisions of the State, which amendment was lost by a vote of 10 to 13. The bill itself was then rejected by a vote of 11 to 12.

The proceedings of the Legislature were of course discussed during all this time to a greater or less extent by the press and by the people. None watched the proceedings with greater interest than did those who had served in the Confederate army. These men and those who had approved of their course were largely in the majority in the State, though at that time having no part in the government of the State. At the same time that they constituted the majority of the people of the State they to a greater degree owned most of the property in the State—that is, on the supposition that they still owned what was theirs before they went into the Confederate army, which ultimately turned out to be the case.

They perceived that if the bill became a law they would have to pay perhaps four-fifths of the total amount of the claims allowed for losses during the rebellion, and as the Legislature was apparently determined to pass a bill prescribing no limit to the amount of money that might be spent in this way, the imagination was left free to consider the measure as one of practical confiscation. In addition to those in the State who could but look upon it with reference to themselves as a punitive measure there were those who had always sympathized with the cause of the Federal Government and had fought in its defense, but who had not suffered much if any from destruction or use of their property by either army during the conflict. These would have to bear their proportion of the taxes which would have to be levied for the payment of the bonds or treasury notes to be issued in payment of claims, and hence were practically in the same boat with those who had fought on the other side. There was therefore a large element of the people opposed to the passage of the bill. Almost universally, however, they felt and knew that they were powerless to prevent legislation. They had no influence with Governor Brownlow's administration. All they could do or hope to do was to resist the enforcement of the law in case it were attempted to be enforced. This many of them, perhaps the most of them, particularly the ex-confederates, had resolved to do. But all preferred to prevent the passage of the bill if in any way the accomplishment of this end could be effected. But if done it must be through some one who could safely and effectively approach Governor Brownlow. Many knew that while he would pursue an enemy to the death, yet likewise he would do any thing in his power for his friends. The difficulty was to find some one who though having fought on the Confederate side during the war, was yet a friend to and recognized as a friend by Governor Brownlow. At length Ex-governor Neill S. Brown thought of Colonel William B. Reese, formerly of Knoxville, but then of Franklin, Tenn. It was known that Governor Brownlow was under obligations to Colonel Reese for important personal services rendered during the war, the Colonel having in fact interposed to prevent violence threatened toward the Governor by the Confederate soldiers in the early part of that conflict. Ex-governor Brown therefore wrote to Colonel Reese to come to Nashville without delay. Upon his arrival in response to the summons the situation was discussed briefly, as no time was to be lost, Bill No. 364 being the special order for that day at eleven o'clock, A.M. At about half-past ten Colonel Reese was ushered into the presence of the Governor in his room at the capitol, and after a cordial greeting by the Governor proceeded to explain the object of his mission, and to suggest to him the

probable effect upon the people at large of an attempt to enforce the law then apparently certain to pass. The Colonel also suggested that it would be better for the entire people of the State of Tennessee that all such claims as were designed to be paid under the bill then in the course of its passage through the Legislature should be presented to the Congress of the United States, and paid by that body if paid at all.

The Governor was the more willing to attempt to prevent the passage of the bill, as on the 6th of November he had made to the Legislature substantially the same recommendations that were suggested to him by Colonel Reese, and went immediately to the Senate chamber and had the bill withdrawn for further consideration and amendment if necessary, with the result of its being referred to the committee as above narrated, and with the further result of its complete overthrow February 19, 1867.

Just one year thereafter, on February 19, 1868, the Legislature passed an act entitled "An Act to Secure to the Loyal Citizens of Tennessee Recompense from the United States for Losses Incurred by the Rebellion." By this act the Legislature was required to elect a General Claim Commissioner for Tennessee, who should hold his office for two years, and receive for his services \$2,000 per annum. The Governor was required to appoint three commissioners in each county in the State who should approve or reject all claims, which however whether approved or rejected were to be filed with the General Claim Commissioner, and that any person who should knowingly or willfully audit any claim of any disloyal citizen should be deemed guilty of a felony, etc. Very little, however, was accomplished under this law, and in 1869 it was repealed.

Thus the impending act of confiscation of much of the property of the Confederates was happily averted.

In 1867, 1868, and a part of 1869 the "carpet-bag" government held sway in Nashville. Those who had been disfranchised were still in that condition, because they could not swear that they had not been Confederates or sympathizers with them during the war, this being the oath required to enable them to vote. Non-residents, or "carpet-baggers," ruled the city. E. A. Alden was Mayor. All departments of the City Government were in harmony, and extravagance was the order of the day. Expenditures were twice as great as the receipts. Ruin was inevitable if this course were persisted in, and property-holders and tax-payers were alarmed. A Tax-payers' Association was organized to resist extravagance and corruption. Of this association H. G. Scovel, a Union man, was elected President, and many of the leading citizens were members. Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley was the originator of the movement, and, with many others, took an active part.

A meeting was held in the spring of 1869, at which a committee was appointed to devise some measure of redress. A subsequent meeting gave this committee full authority to act on the suggestions it had made. Colonel A. S. Colyar, Judge Joseph C. Guild, and Ex-governor Neill S. Brown were engaged to make application to the Chancery Court for a decree placing the city in the hands of a receiver, and to enjoin the officers of the city from exercising any further authority. Chancellor Charles G. Smith, after long and exhaustive arguments, granted the decree, and appointed Hon. John M. Bass receiver of the Chancery Court for the city. The bond given by Hon. John M. Bass as such receiver was in the sum of \$500,000, and was signed by all the largest property-holders in Nashville, five or six of the signers being negro men. This fact had a happy influence on the negroes generally.

Mr. Bass took possession of the offices and books of the city, and appointed a new set of men to carry on its business. An injunction displacing the "carpet-bag" government was sought to be dissolved, but Judge E. H. East, Chancellor for Davidson County, after much study of law and precedent, refused the petition praying for a dissolution of the injunction. Mr. Bass was eminently successful in bringing about an economical condition of affairs, assisted by the property-holders, who were more than ordinarily prompt in the payment of taxes. In October following, the restrictions as to voting having been removed, the people met in mass-meeting in the court-house, and nominated K. J. Morris for Mayor, and a Board of Aldermen and Councilmen that pleased the people, and these officers were triumphantly elected. The business of the corporation was thereafter transacted in accordance with the wishes of those most deeply interested. The overwhelming debt left by the carpet-baggers, however, required the most skillful management.

Mr. Anson Nelson was elected Treasurer and Tax Collector under Mr. Bass, and John L. Glenn, Collector of the Water Taxes; and they, with a few other of the officers under Receiver Bass, were continued under the new *regime*.

In the latter part of the year Mr. Bass made a detailed statement of all his transactions to the Chancery Court, turned over every thing to the proper city authorities, and was honorably discharged.

Too much credit cannot be given Colonel A. S. Colyar for his successful efforts in securing the appointment of a receiver.

Anson Nelson, as Treasurer, and Captain William Stockell, as Chief of the Fire Department, served the city through all changes of Boards of Councilmen and Aldermen from 1869 to 1883, which are noted as rare instances of popular favor.

CHAPTER X.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

Early Manufacturers—Distress Caused from Their Small Number—Mechanics' Association—Manufactures before the War—Flouring Mills—Prewitt, Spurr & Co.—Phillips, Buttorff & Co.—B. G. Wood—Rankin Manufacturing Company—Nashville Trunk Factory—Edgefield and Nashville Manufacturing Company—Tennessee Manufacturing Company—National Manufacturing Company—Nashville Cotton Mills—Nashville Woolen Mills—Nashville Cotton Seed Oil Company—Cherry-Morrow Manufacturing Company—Lieberman, Loveman & O'Brien—Indiana Lumber Company—Cumberland Iron and Wire Works—Terry Show-case Company—Nashville Ice Company—Excelsior Ice and Cold Storage Company—Waters-Allen Foundry and Machine Works—Nashville Gaslight Company—Brush Electric Light and Power Company—Capital Electric Company—Publishing House of the M. E. Church, South—Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Publication—Summary of Manufacturing Establishments—Conclusion.

IN the "History of Davidson County," written by W. W. Clayton, the following list of manufactures is given as being in Nashville in 1802:

"George Poyzer, cotton-spinning factory; James & Isaac W. Titler, coppersmiths; David C. Snow, tinsmith; Jesse Collins, cotton-gins; John & Thomas Detherage, cabinet furniture; William Sientz, boots and shoes; Robert Smiley and James Condon, tailors; William Y. Probart, ready-made clothing; Peter Bass, tan-yard; William Sneed, E. W. Brookshire, and Temple, Gaines & Co., carpenters; Thomas Shackleford, Solomon Clark, and ——— Lard, brick-masons; Ellis Maddox, blacksmith; William Carroll, nail-factory; John & Thomas Williamson, saddlers; Joseph T. Elliston and Egbert Raworth, silversmiths; Joseph Engelman, butcher; and Samuel Chapman, stone-mason."

Of course during the immediately succeeding years other manufacturers located here, and carried on a business of greater or lesser magnitude. In 1806 Fisher & Gallatin were the copper and tinsmiths of the town. Thomas S. King, on July 25, 1815, had a very attractive advertisement in the papers. It was as follows:

"Look here, citizens of Tennessee, at the Republican Loom! You now have it in your power to greatly facilitate the manufacturing of cloth at home. I have lately purchased Job Root's patent loom for the State of Tennessee, a loom that very far surpasses any thing in America, particularly for families. It is designed for weaving all kinds of cloth. Forty or fifty yards may be woven on this loom in a day, of good shirt-ing. The loom may be seen in complete operation by applying to the

subscriber in Nashville, on College Street, next door below the Nashville Bank, where you can judge for yourselves. No person is by any means solicited to purchase until he has seen it in operation. The patent machinery can be put on the old machinery," etc.

John L. Allen was at this time carrying on the wool-carding business, near the tan-yard. He had just put in operation four new wool-carding machines, two of which were made in Baltimore, and the other two he had made himself. Isaac & James W. Sittler were manufacturing stills of the best quality. They were also manufacturing brass andirons and all kinds of copper and brass work. J. B. West had just put his cotton-spinning machinery in operation, at his factory on Upper Street, about two hundred yards from Bass's tan-yard.

George Poyzer's cotton factory was described as follows: One mule of one hundred and forty-four spindles, a double throttle of seventy-two spindles, and two single throttles of thirty-six spindles each, with the necessary carding-machines, etc. The factory was for rent.

Conrad Mandle, in June, 1816, commenced the "turning business" in Nashville, doing all kinds of turning in steel, iron, brass, ivory, and wood. D. Robertson was engaged in the manufacture of blank books.

S. Williams & Co., in June, 1817, were manufacturing fancy and Windsor chairs. They had recently purchased the stock of C. M. Kerrahan. Mr. Williams had recently returned from the Eastern States, and was therefore in possession of the latest fashions. David Irwin had a tin factory, in which he manufactured every article in the tinware line. He was located on Market Street. The Nashville Steam Flour Mill was put in operation on Thursday, July 17, 1817, and "moved off with the greatest ease." The building, machinery, and every thing about the mill was put up and together in the most substantial manner, and it was confidently predicted that the surrounding country would soon be supplied with the best flour that could be made. A direct encouragement would thus be given to the great farming interest in the culture of wheat. The proprietors of this first flouring mill built in Nashville were Jenkins Whiteside, Kingsley, Hall, and Balch. The superintendent was a Mr. Brown.

John L. Allen, in March, 1818, completed a large stone building, a short distance south of Bass's tan-yard, and placed in it machinery for the manufacture of sheeting, shirting, bed-ticking, linsey, counterpanes, etc. James B. Houston, in April, 1818, commenced the manufacture of furniture; and John C. Hicks had just returned from Philadelphia, bringing with him two of the best cabinet-makers to be found in the Unit-

ed States, one of them from New York City and the other from Philadelphia. He also brought a quantity of St. Domingo mahogany, which he intended to make into furniture. William Pamplin was carrying on the manufacture of coaches, gigs, and harness, and he had on hand an assortment of London springs. John L. Allen in July advertised that he had engaged a European to card wool. Great interest was awakened about this time in domestic manufactures, on account of the general distress then experienced. This species of industry was looked upon by some as the only means of affording relief.

James Irwin, in October, 1820, was engaged in the manufacture of hats of every description. The bell-crowned hat, however, appears to have been the one principally worn at that time, as a cut of it was used by him in his advertisement. J. H. Taylor, then lately from London, was carrying on the manufacture of piano-fortes, next door to James Irwin's. Every description of piano was made by him. B. Walsh was manufacturing Spanish cigars and fine chewing tobacco. David Love was carrying on the manufacture of saddles and harness, as were also W. A. Eichbaum & Co. Snow, Johnson & Moore were engaged in the manufacture of tinware, sheet-iron stoves, and stove-pipe; and J. W. McCombs and W. L. Ward were manufacturing furniture.

In June, 1828, John Hall was proprietor of the Nashville Iron Foundry, on Market Street, a short distance from Spring Street, where he carried on the construction of steam-engines, boilers, etc. N. S. Anderson owned a brass, iron, and bell foundry, located just below the jail, between Water and Market Streets, where he cast all kinds of brass and iron work for machinery, hatters' and tailors' flat-irons, scale weights and waffle-irons, gun mountings, clock mountings, etc. T. Brown was then engaged in manufacturing spinning machinery, and he said that he was prepared to manufacture town clocks upon order. Hall & Monohan, in November, 1830, were making coaches and harness, just below the United States Branch Bank. William Keys & Co. were manufacturing harness, saddles, and trunks.

Up to this time manufactures had made but little progress in Nashville. This fact was keenly felt by the mechanics, as well as by other classes of the people.

On May 10, 1831, a mechanic suggested the formation of a Mechanics' Association in Nashville. Approving of the suggestion, the editor of the *Nashville Republican*, on the 19th of the same month, editorially said in substance that in looking around Nashville an observer was forcibly struck with the numerical disproportion between the mechanical and trading classes of the community, when compared with the

towns and cities of the West, to the northward of this city. An inquiry into the cause naturally resulted from observation of and reflection upon the fact of such disparity. The subject was highly worthy of attention from those who had the leisure and the talents to pursue it. His opinion was that the strictest scrutiny into the question would result in the conviction that the influence of slavery was the main source of the evil; for it was an evil of sufficient magnitude to constitute the principal impediment to the growth of the city in a ratio commensurate with that of the population and wealth of the country at large. The observer, in looking around on the Southern section of the United States, finds the same cause existing, and as a general thing the same consequences were the result, except perhaps in a few instances where there was plainly a countervailing cause in local advantages or something else that was special and sufficient to sustain the prosperity of the place, despite the baneful influence of the baneful evil; and which, while it did this for its special locality, only served to make the demonstration of the general proposition more clear, and to impress it more forcibly on the mind and judgment. And so far as the cause suggested was concerned in producing the evil complained of, it was entirely irremediable until public opinion should undergo a radical change upon the subject; and this change could not be reasonably expected while the agricultural products of the South found so little competition in the market—a state of things which from appearances would not soon come to an end—and while these agricultural products were esteemed more valuable than those of the North. But while this state of things would be looked upon as hopelessly irremediable, was there not justification in the hope that the adverse circumstances in which the mechanic found himself situated, or by which he found himself surrounded, might be evaded or to some extent neutralized?

The proposition to support the mechanics of Nashville, instead of purchasing manufactured articles imported from abroad, could not, it was thought, be objected to by the merchants who were then procuring their supplies of the same articles from the North, and finding a handsome profit in the sale, for the simple reason that thereby their profits would be increased fourfold or more by the sale of the unmanufactured materials to the artisans, and by the increased sale of the necessities of life in supplying the wants of the new population which would throng to the city. The principle of self-interest, which despotically influences the conduct of men, might be brought to bear with weight on the subject, etc.

Thus did the editor of the *Nashville Republican* reason upon this subject. In response to this and similar appeals, a Mechanics' Association

was formed on the 11th of June, 1831, at Masonic Hall. A Constitution was adopted and the following officers elected: James C. Robinson, President; John P. Erwin and Wilkins Tannehill, Vice-presidents; John M. Bass, Secretary; and Thomas Welsh, Treasurer. A committee was appointed to draft by-laws for the Association, and another committee to make a report on the duties of the hour and the course of the Association. This committee made its report on the 17th of June. In this report they said:

“Associations of all kinds are the result of a conviction derived from the experience of ages, that objects are accomplished and benefits obtained by a combination of means and resources, which individual and separate effort could not affect. It is this conviction which has originated societies of every class and grade, and it is indeed the leading principle and characteristic feature of government itself.”

The report went on to say that the committee had for a long time seen with regret that the mechanics of the city were languishing for want of employment; that the industry of the most laborious and useful population was almost entirely unemployed; and consequently while those who remained at home were deprived of that emolument which should be derived from a regular and permanent course of honest exertion, many others, despairing of better times, had changed their residences and sought elsewhere situations more congenial to their interests and more propitious to their efforts of laborious industry. While they had seen even those branches of mechanics which from their nature admit of no serious competition from abroad languishing and inactive on account of the general dearth of employment, they had also witnessed with reference to others not only foreign competition, but almost total suppression by reason of the preference and encouragement given to those things which come from afar off. While the carpenter, the brick-layer, the painter, the plasterer, the glazier, the blacksmith, and perhaps a few others of the mechanic arts, are but slightly affected by any competition which can be introduced from a distance; they found that the tailors, shoe-makers, saddlers, and tanners, and many other branches, were almost overwhelmed by the mass of foreign competition which was poured in upon them from the prisons and workshops of Eastern cities; and hatters a useful, convenient, and valuable class of citizens, had been completely absorbed and withdrawn from existence in the city.

“Let us suppose for a moment,” they said, “that every article sold in Nashville, and capable of being made here, was in fact the product of our own industry; that instead of bringing hats, shoes, bridles, tinware, and the innumerable other articles from abroad, they were, as they might

be, made at home. How great would be the change! We should then find our population too small to answer the demands upon their labor and industry. Useful and valuable citizens would be tempted to come and locate themselves among us, and those here would find regular and profitable employment, and we should no longer see houses empty and going to waste for want of occupants, but on the contrary builders would be in requisition for the construction of new ones, and every class of society would feel the enlivening and pervading influence of domestic industry. The property-holder in town and the farmer in the country would respectively receive their full share of the benefits of this renewed prosperity; for if our population is not sustained, the value of property must also recede, not only in the town itself, but also in the adjoining country," etc. The report filled a column and a half of the *Republican*, and was signed by the following gentlemen, as members of the committee: W. G. Hunt, E. Welborn, H. Roland, I. C. Benson, and John P. Erwin.

At this time the manufactories in Nashville were, some of them, as follows: A cotton-gin factory at the south end of the city, owned by Harde-man Harman. A rope and bagging factory owned by Monks & Johnson. A grist-mill erected by John Hall in 1834, in connection with his machine-shop. In the latter part of 1834 Baxter, Hicks & Ewing erected a rolling-mill near the upper ferry-boat landing. The building was one hundred and twenty feet square, and the machinery was propelled by steam. There were six boilers, each twenty-two feet long by thirty-eight inches in diameter. The cylinder was twenty-seven inches in diameter, and the stroke five and one-half feet. The rim of the fly-wheel was thirty-two feet in diameter, and weighed twenty-seven thousand pounds. The works were erected by Morris B. Belknap.

A paper mill was erected in 1836 by McEwen, Hayes & Hill. C. F. Bristow was at that time engaged in the manufacture of silk hats. The Nashville Machine Works were located on College Street near Broad. Here portable mills, horse-powers, threshing machines, clover hullers, corn shellers, etc., were manufactured. D. C. Logan was the proprietor. Thomas E. Sumner was manufacturing saddles and harness in 1842. The Tennessee Silk Manufacturing Company was organized early in this year. The company was chartered with a capital of \$30,000. On April 2, 1842, the company was organized by the election of the following officers: J. B. McFerrin, President; Robert I. Moore, Treasurer; and G. D. Fullmer, Secretary. The directors, aside from the officers, were A. D. Carden, Dr. Dorris, and N. Cross. A committee was appointed to ascertain upon what terms a competent person could be obtained to superintend a silk factory. In order to encourage the silk in-

dustry in Tennessee, the Legislature of the previous winter had offered a bounty of ten cents per pound on cocoons and fifty cents per pound on reeled silk. The Directors therefore considered it their first duty to establish a market at Nashville where cocoons and reeled silk could be disposed of for cash. The silk industry of Nashville, however, was not a success. In February, 1843, the stockholders failed to pay their assessments, and for want of funds the business was compelled to cease.

Adams & McKibbin in 1843 and later were proprietors of the Nashville Foundry, located on College Street, and turned out castings, mill gearings, engines, stoves, cooking utensils, corn shellers, patent straw cutters, etc. The introduction of manufacturing establishments was slow before the war, notwithstanding many of the leading and most intelligent of the people could clearly see the necessary connection of such industries with the permanent prosperity of the place; for these establishments create and sustain a market for all kinds of goods in proportion to their number, size, and success. In 1860 there were three flouring mills in operation: the Rock City Mills, at the corner of Line and Cherry Streets, owned by John E. Bauman & Co., the City Mills, and the Nashville Mills. One of the largest manufacturing establishments in existence when the war broke out was the Southern Planing Mill, located on Broad Street, near the tunnel, and owned by Jackson & Adams. This mill furnished employment for about twenty men, and its twelve machines were propelled by steam. Capitol Hill Sash, Door, and Blind Factory was located at the corner of Line and Vine Streets, and was owned by McCullough & Huff. It had been in existence seven years, and had employed machinery three years. This establishment is still in existence, and is owned by Mr. J. W. McCullough, who employs about forty hands. McFarland's Steam Manufactory was another of this kind of establishments, located on College Street north of the public square, which also manufactured various kinds of packing boxes. Cumberland Planing Mill was owned by R. McClay & Co., and located in Edgefield between the railroad and suspension bridges. Ready-made houses constituted a leading part of this company's business. The company was composed of R. McClay, James Millinger, and Charles Ferguson. Vannoy & Turbiville were proprietors of the Nashville Car Manufactory, situated near the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad. They had for several years been engaged in the manufacture of passenger and freight cars, and did all kinds of carpenters' work. At the corner of Fillmore and Castleman Streets there was a steam furniture factory owned by Groomes, Cavert & Co., which in 1860 was said to be turning out each year furniture worth \$80,000. At the corner of Jefferson and Cherry

Streets was located the Phoenix Furniture Factory, employing about thirty hands.

The Claiborne Machine Works were located on Front Street near Broad, and owned by T. M. Brennan. The establishment was said to be the largest of the kind in the South, giving employment to nearly one hundred men. All kinds of steam-engines and boilers were manufactured, as also saw-mills, mill gearings, ornamental and plain castings, and architectural iron work. Anderson's foundry and machine-shop was a similar though smaller establishment located at the corner of Broad and Cherry Streets. Its proprietor was Andrew Anderson. Ellis & Moore were also proprietors of a foundry and machine-shop, located at Nos. 96 to 100 South Market Street. This establishment employed about sixty hands, and was the most extensive boiler-yard in the city. The Nashville Stove Foundry was located on Broad Street, west of the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, and manufactured several styles of stoves. There were also several smaller establishments of similar kinds. The Tennessee Plow Factory was established in 1856 by A. W. Putnam. Soon afterward Sharp & Hamilton became part proprietors, and were carrying it on when the war broke out. The factory had a capacity of 150 plows per week. Nashville City Tannery was located on the Nolensville Pike just outside the city limits. It was considered the largest tannery in the Southern States. Its proprietors were J. Lumsden & Co. It employed a capital of over \$200,000, and gave steady work to a large number of men. There were two extensive tobacco manufactories and three breweries in the city or in its vicinity. The above is a tolerably complete list of the manufacturing establishments of Nashville at the breaking out of the war.

It is a remarkable fact that as early probably as 1830 there was a cotton seed oil mill in Nashville. This is stated on the authority of a map of the city now owned by Thomas Callender, on North Cherry Street, published in 1831 by J. P. Ayre, at one time a resident of Nashville. According to this map the oil mill was located on the north-west corner of Market Street and the first alley south of Spring (Church) Street. By whom it was established and owned could not be ascertained, though Mr. Thomas L. Marshall, an old citizen of Nashville, who was living here at that time, and Dr. William D. Dorris, who was then a shoe-maker in Nashville, both think that John Beaty, who had a soap and candle factory here then, located on Water (Front) Street about two hundred yards north of Spring Street, had some connection with it. Mr. Alexander Nichol distinctly remembers the mill, but does not remember the ownership. It was here probably about three years, but was obliged to sus-

pend operations either from want of capital or from lack of demand for its oil, most probably the latter.

The flouring mill industry has since the war been a leading and important one in the history of Nashville. The Rock City Mills, established in 1855 and burned down in 1868, have already been mentioned. Reservoir Mills were erected in 1860 by John J. McCann, who sold them in 1865 to Douglas & Bruner. They were owned by Massengale, Douglas & Co. from 1867 to 1871, when they were again managed by John J. McCann, in connection with S. B. Spurlock & Co. Mr. McCann was proprietor from 1873 to 1876, when they passed to the ownership of Holding, Wilkes & Hancock, and in 1878 to that of Huggings & Finch. Mr. McCann ran them in 1878 and retired in 1879, after which time the mills were never operated. These mills had a capacity of 200 barrels of flour per day.

The Jackson Mills were built in 1868, and located at the corner of Market and Elm Streets, on the site of the home of Andrew Jackson when he lived in Nashville. They were erected by John J. McCann. They were owned by Noel & Plater during 1870 and 1871, and then became the property of O. F. Noel. E. T. Noel became the proprietor in 1877, and in 1880 they passed to the ownership of the Noel Mill and Elevator Company, who converted them into roller process mills a short time before their abandonment in 1882.

The Church Street Mills were erected at the corner of Church and Front Streets in 1870, and were run by D. D. Dickey, as agent, until 1872, when P. B. Kelly became proprietor and ran them until 1876, when he sold them to Mullin & Shane. Mr. Mullin bought out Mr. Shane's interest in 1880, and ran them until they were burned down in 1881.

The West Nashville Mills, afterward named the Shamrock Mills, were erected in 1870, at the corner of Cedar and Park Streets. J. Gibson was the first proprietor. William Parrish owned them in 1871 and for some time afterward. The next proprietor was Chris Power. John J. McCann became proprietor in 1879, and remained so until 1884, when Douglas Bros. became the proprietors. Beazley & Brady owned them in 1885, and James A. Waldie and W. A. and C. F. Hardy in 1886 and 1887, in the latter year the mills being burned down. They had a capacity of 75 barrels per day.

The City Mills were erected in 1871 by the Nashville Cotton Seed Oil Company. They were soon sold to Thomas S. Hays, who took E. McIver in as partner. Soon afterward Mr. McIver bought out Mr. Hayes and took into partnership J. S. Lipscomb, the firm now becoming Mc-

Iver & Lipscomb. These mills were run until 1885, when they were discontinued. They were of 150 barrels capacity.

The New Era Mills were erected in 1877, at the crossing of the Nashville and Decatur railroad and South Franklin Street. Holding, Wilkes & Hancock and John J. McCann were the first proprietors. In 1879 the New Era Mill Company was organized, composed of J. H. Wilkes, E. Hancock, and G. W. Stainback. The company was incorporated in 1881, and E. Hancock was elected President. F. M. Blume was elected President in 1882, and J. L. Gaines in 1885. The Secretary was John D. Smith until 1885, when O. M. Yerger was elected. E. Hancock was Manager during 1883 and 1884; E. McIver, in 1885. During 1887 the mills burned down.

The Noel Mill, Elevator, and Warehouse were erected in 1874 at the corner of Mulberry Street and Ewing Avenue by O. F. Noel. E. T. Noel became proprietor in 1883, and changed the mills to the roller process, the capacity being at that time 300 barrels per day. Since then the capacity has been increased to 1,000 barrels per day. In 1888 the American Mill Company was incorporated and the following officers elected, who still retain their positions: E. T. Noel, President; Seldon R. Williams, Secretary and Treasurer; and E. T. Kelly, Superintendent.

The Nashville Mill Company was incorporated in 1883, and organized with the following officers: William Litterer, President; W. C. Myers, Secretary and Treasurer; and John J. McCann, General Manager. These officers still retain the same positions. The mills of this company are located on the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railroad, near Spruce Street. Originally the mills had a capacity of 150 barrels per day, which was increased in 1884 to 250 barrels, and in 1890 to 1,000 barrels.

The Lanier Mill Company was organized in 1881, with the following officers: L. H. Lanier, Sr., President; L. H. Lanier, Jr., Manager; and John J. McCann, Superintendent. The mills are located on the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railroad, near Gleaves Street. These were the pioneer roller process mills of the South, and were originally of 300 barrels capacity. They have since been increased to a capacity of 500 barrels. The officers at the present time are L. H. Lanier, Sr., President; and L. H. Lanier, Jr., Manager.

The Riverside Mills were established by Cornelius & Webber in 1870. They were run by Craighead & Ford from 1879 to 1882; by D. Gilky & Co. from 1884 to 1885; by Elmore & Caldwell from 1886 to 1887; and by Spottswood & Morgan from 1887 to the present time. These mills are located on South First Street, just north of Woodland Street, and

have a capacity of 300 barrels of flour per day. They are what is known as combination mills.

Prewitt, Spurr & Co., manufacturers of wooden ware and lumber, are located south of Fatherland Street and opposite the steam-boat landing. The business was established in 1866. The grounds cover twenty-eight acres of land, almost entirely occupied by the lumber-yards and buildings. There is a river front of over twelve hundred feet. The buildings consist of a saw-mill, forty by one hundred and ten feet; a planing-mill and stave saw department, one hundred by one hundred and thirty feet; a bucket factory in the second story, the same size; besides other necessary buildings. The products of these works are red cedar buckets, churns, well-buckets, packing buckets, and all kinds of lumber. About three hundred hands are employed, and from 25,000 to 50,000 feet of lumber are consumed each day. The machinery is propelled by steam, there being four boilers each sixteen feet by sixty inches, and two engines of one hundred and fifty horse-power each. Since 1877 the officers of this company have been as follows: President, Samuel Watkins until 1879; Baxter Smith until 1883; M. A. Spurr until the present time. Secretary and Treasurer, M. A. Spurr from 1877 to 1883; D. S. Williams until the present time.

The business now carried on by the Phillips & Buttorff Manufacturing Company was established in 1865 by Phillips & Brother, at No. 32 South College Street. In 1866 W. P. Phillips was alone at No. 49 South College Street, and in 1867 the firm was Phillips & Ashley, at No. 17 South Market Street. In 1869 the firm became Phillips, Buttorff & Co., consisting of W. P. Phillips, H. W. Buttorff, and B. J. McCarthy, at No. 10 North College Street. The style of the firm has ever since remained the same, though the membership has been subject to several changes. In July, 1881, the firm became an incorporation, since which time the officers have been as follows: President, H. W. Buttorff; Vice-president, W. P. Phillips; Superintendent, B. J. McCarthy; Secretary, W. L. Clarke until 1885, J. W. Hopkins until the present time. The business commenced in a small way, and consisted of the manufacture of stoves, copper ware, tinware, and sheet-iron ware. It is substantially the same now, but has been very much enlarged and extended, and is to-day the leading business of the kind in Nashville.

The business of B. G. Wood was established in 1859 by Wood & Simpson, and consists in the manufacture of engines, boilers, sheet-iron work, tanks, etc. In 1881 Mr. Wood became sole proprietor, and has continued since that time to conduct the business alone. The plant consists of three main buildings and a foundry. About thirty operatives are

employed, and the trade of the firm extends over Middle and West Tennessee, Southern Kentucky, and North Alabama.

The Rankin Manufacturing Company was established in 1869 as Rankin & Co. It became incorporated in 1886, with a capital of \$120,000 authorized; and with D. P. Rankin, President; G. P. Thruston, Vice-president; and W. P. Rankin, Secretary and Treasurer. The factory is located at the corner of the public square and Bridge Avenue, and is forty by one hundred and fifty feet in size and four stories high. About one hundred and fifty hands are employed, the products consisting of ready-made clothing, of which about six hundred suits per week are made.

The Nashville Trunk Manufactory was established in 1884. The factory is located at Nos. 144 and 146 North Market Street; the wholesale department, at No. 110 public square; and the retail department, at No. 183 Union Street. About fifty workmen are employed, and one thousand trunks are made each month. The officers of the company are: J. S. Reeves, President; William Porter, Vice-president; and J. L. Hill, Secretary.

The Edgefield and Nashville Manufacturing Company was incorporated November 12, 1874, with a capital of \$100,000. The original officers were: E. R. Driver, President; J. M. Sharpe, Treasurer; George W. Jenkins, Secretary; William Sutherland, superintendent of saw and planing mill; Charles Rich, superintendent of the furniture department; and W. K. Miller, in charge of the wareroom. The grounds of the company originally covered about ten acres, and were located between First Street and the Cumberland River, starting on Main Street and running north. They now cover about twenty acres, and are studded with substantial brick buildings. This company manufactures a cheap grade of furniture and all kinds of builders' materials. It makes a specialty of bank, store, and office furniture, mantels, and all kinds of interior decorations. These goods are distributed in all the Southern States, and are noted for their excellence in quality and fine workmanship. The present officers of the company are: Edgar Jones, President; W. R. Warren, Vice-president; W. K. Miller, General Manager; and C. W. Rich, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Tennessee Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1869, and organized on September 20 of that year, with the following officers and directors: President, Samuel D. Morgan; Directors, A. G. Adams, James Whitworth, R. H. Gardner, Thomas Plater, Michael Burns, W. D. Talbot, Samuel Pritchett, and K. J. Morris. James Plunkett was chosen Secretary and Treasurer; and W. B. Taber, Superintendent. Contracts for the erection of a building were entered into January 1, 1870, and a

brick building was completed by August 3, 1871, under the supervision of Messrs. Morgan, Whitworth, Gardner, and Adams. This building is four stories high above the basement, and together with the necessary out-buildings contains room for four hundred looms and thirteen thousand eight hundred and twenty spindles. The mill was put in operation early in 1872, with one hundred and fifty looms and seven thousand five hundred spindles, propelled by a two hundred horse-power engine. In October Mr. Morgan retired from the presidency, and was succeeded by Judge James Whitworth. Under him the company purchased the remainder of the necessary machinery, and introduced the manufacture of heavy brown sheetings. Of these sheetings there were several brands: The Nashville 4 4—2.85 sheeting; Nashville 7 8—3.35 sheeting; Rock City 4 4—3.35 sheeting; Nashville—2.82 drillings; and Rock City—4.25 shirting. For the year ending September 1, 1873, the factory consumed one million one hundred and six thousand four hundred and sixty-five pounds of cotton, manufacturing two million five hundred and ninety-six thousand one hundred and sixty-one yards of the different kinds of goods, at a cost of \$90,159.14. The number of operatives employed was two hundred and two females and sixty-six males, the average wages paid being \$5 per week. The capital stock of the company was then \$320,187.10, and the net profits for the first year's work were \$41,300. The factory was not affected by the panic of 1873, but continued to run on full time, consuming thirteen bales of cotton per day. The annual consumption of these mills at this time exceeds ten thousand bales of cotton. At the present time the buildings of this company comprise about two hundred and fifty thousand square feet of space for manufacturing purposes, and about sixty thousand square feet for warehouse purposes. About eight hundred operatives are employed, and two separate mills are run—one being four stories high and three hundred by fifty-two feet, and the other three stories high and four hundred and twenty-five by one hundred feet. One thousand and eighteen looms are now in operation, and thirty-five thousand spindles. The officers of this company, in addition to those named above, have been as follows: President, James C. Warner, 1876; James Whitworth, 1877-78; R. H. Gardner, 1879-80; W. H. Evans, 1882-83; T. D. Fite, 1884; S. Pritchett, 1885 to the present time. Vice-president, W. B. Taber, 1876; S. Pritchett, 1884; H. W. Grantland, 1885; Byrd Douglas, 1886 to the present time. Superintendents, G. B. Harris, 1876; R. Kellock, 1878-88; and C. H. Woodburn, to the present time.

The National Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1881, for the purpose of manufacturing the various kinds of cotton goods. In



E. J. ECHOLS DEL.

James C. Warner

1882 the works were erected on Robertson Street and the Nashville and North-western railroad. The goods made consist of sheetings, plaids, carpet warp, checks, yarn, twine, gingham, rope in reels or in coils, etc.; but the specialties are colored carpet warp, cotton plaids, rope, and twine. The capital of the company is somewhat over \$300,000. Twenty bales of cotton are consumed each day, and the trade of the company extends throughout the United States and Canada. The number of hands employed is nearly three hundred. The motive power is supplied by two steam-engines aggregating three hundred and fifty horse-power, and the works are thoroughly lit up by the Edison electric light. The officers of the company have been as follows: President, E. B. Stahlman, 1881; Isaac Litton, 1882; S. J. Keith, 1883-84; W. M. Duncan, 1885-86; A. W. Wills, 1887 to the present time. Vice-president, C. W. McLester, 1881-85; A. W. Wills, 1885-86; Henry Hart, 1887 to the present time. Secretary and Treasurer, A. Dahlgren, 1881 to October, 1889; Henry Hart, October, 1889, to the present time.

The Nashville Cotton Mills were established in 1881, with a capital of \$300,000, and have since been engaged in the manufacture of sheetings, chevots, plaids, twines, etc. The works are located at the corner of Clay and Clinton Streets. Early in their history these mills introduced the manufacture of a fine grade of brown cotton goods, and such was the demand for them that in 1885 it was necessary to enlarge the works. The main building is one hundred and three by four hundred and six feet, and has numerous annexes for engine-room, boiler-room, etc. Still another addition was made to the capacity of the works in 1887, so that at the present time the entire number of spindles is twelve thousand. The officers of the company have been as follows: President, G. M. Fogg; Secretary and Treasurer, T. B. Dallas; Superintendent, W. Hinchliffe.

The Nashville Woolen Mills were established in 1877 by J. C. White, who continued to operate them until 1882, when a company was formed, called the Nashville Woolen Mills Company. The officers of this company have been as follows: President, Leonard Parkes; Vice-president, J. E. Gilbert; Secretary, W. M. McCarthy until 1887; Treasurer, C. B. Means until 1887; Secretary and Treasurer since that time, C. B. Means. The capital of the company is \$100,000, and one hundred and twenty-five men are employed. The best quality of jeans is made, and the business amounts to about \$200,000 annually. The products find a market in every Southern State, as well as in the North to a great extent. Eureka doeskin is one of this company's specialties, and there are over one hundred looms in the mills.

The Nashville Cotton Seed Oil Company was established in 1866.

The works are located at the corner of Chestnut Street and the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railroad. They have a capacity of eighty barrels of oil and forty tons of meal per day. About fifty men are employed, and the trade of the company extends throughout the United States. The President of this company has been throughout its entire existence Michael J. O'Shaughnessy; and the Secretary, J. H. Collins until 1888, since when it has been John F. Campbell.

The Nashville Plow Company was established in 1885. The works are located at the corner of Crooked Street and the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railroad. The motive power is supplied by an eighty horse-power engine. About one hundred and fifty men are employed. While plows constitute the leading article of manufacture, yet other agricultural implements are made to a considerable extent. The largest shop is sixty by two hundred and ten feet in size; the second largest, sixty by one hundred and twenty; and the third, thirty-five by one hundred and fifty. The officers of this company have been as follows: President, John M. Bass, D. H. Bailey, 1885; John M. Bass since that time. Vice-president, W. D. Merriwether; Secretary and Treasurer, F. G. Ewing.

The Cherry-Morrow Manufacturing Company is the regular descendant from the old firm of Cherry, O'Connor & Co., established as early as 1871, and composed of W. H. Cherry, Thomas O'Connor, Hiram Parte, and R. F. Looney. They were otherwise known as the Tennessee Agricultural Works, and were located at Nos. 2 and 4 South College Street. Their manufactured goods consisted principally of wagons. In 1873 they became the lessees of the State penitentiary. At this time wagons were selling for from \$85 to \$90, the same wagons selling now for \$35 to \$40, the lower price being the result of the manufacture of these wagons by prison labor. The company in 1878 became Cherry, Morrow & Co., Dr. William Morrow and A. M. Shook taking the places in the company formerly filled by Hiram Parte and R. F. Looney. This name continued until 1889, when the Cherry-Morrow Manufacturing Company was incorporated. The "Tennessee Wagon" is the product of the works at the penitentiary, and there are made there about sixty of them each day. They are sold in every Southern State, and also in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska, and the Dakotas. The present company also manufactures, in addition to wagons, stoves, hollow ware, furniture, and the Sarven patent wheel. For several years there has been brought into Tennessee from the sale of wagons from this establishment nearly \$700,000 per annum, which has of course been distributed to foremen and employees, and for Tennessee iron, timber, and coal.

One of the leading houses in Nashville is that of Lieberman, Loveman & O'Brien. Their business consists in the manufacture of boxes and dealing in all kinds of lumber, and also in every variety of dressed and undressed building material, flooring, laths, shingles, etc. Their large brick mill is located on the corner of Lindsley Avenue and Fillmore Street, and is fully equipped with all of the latest and most improved machinery needed in the business. The company employ about two hundred and twenty-five men, and handle annually more than ten million feet of lumber.

The industry now conducted by the Indiana Lumber Company was established in 1875 by F. M. Hamilton, S. C. Junk, N. H. Oglesbee, J. C. Huff, and C. T. Mattingly. The company was incorporated in 1883, with a capital of \$100,000. The company's mills are situated on the east side of the Cumberland River, and the yards are located on Oldham Street, and these mills have a capacity of forty thousand feet per day. From seventy-five to one hundred hands are employed, and about three million feet of lumber are annually shipped to the Western States.

The business of the Cumberland Iron and Wire Works was established in 1875. It consists of the manufacture of wrought iron fencing, galvanized wire netting, barrel-covers, bird-cages, broilers, clothes-lines, chairs, cheese-safes, corn-poppers, dish-covers, etc.—in short, all articles of use that can be made of iron wire. The company employs about fifty men, and their trade extends into all the Southern States.

The Terry Show-case Company was established in 1883. It is located on North Summer Street, just south of the railroad. It manufactures show-cases, wall cases, desks, store fixtures, cedar chests, and wardrobes. It employs about fifty men, and the trade of the company extends to all parts of the country.

The Nashville Ice Factory was established in 1880 by Dr. William Morrow and R. H. Richards (the latter of Atlanta), as a private enterprise, and was known as Richards & Morrow. Their factory was built on Rolling Mill Hill, in South Nashville. It was a frame building, with stables and other necessary appliances. There was one ice machine, capable of making ten tons of ice per day. After running thus a few months as the Nashville Ice Factory, a stock company was organized, with Dr. Morrow as President; J. Lumsden, General Manager; and S. L. Demoville, Secretary and Treasurer. The capital stock was \$60,000. In 1886 the location was changed to the corner of Walnut and Union Streets, where a two-story brick building was erected and the capacity of the factory increased to fifty-five tons per day. Cold storage rooms were also erected, and the capital stock was increased to \$120,000. The fac-

tory did not make any money until 1889, when, finding no demand for cold storage, these rooms were changed to ice storage rooms, having a capacity of twelve hundred tons. This year five wagons were bought and put into the street, and in 1890 a selling company was organized, composed of the Nashville Ice Factory and T. H. Mauck, formerly in the lake ice business. This selling company now has eighteen wagons, and handles all the ice made by the factory. In 1889 the factory issued \$25,000 in bonds, and thus for the first time was placed on a paying basis. The present officers of the factory are: W. A. Atchison, President; and E. B. Criddle, Secretary, Treasurer, and General Manager. The machinery consists of four boilers and three Boyle compression machines, each run by a Corliss engine. The factory is lighted with electricity, the plant being owned by the factory. The executive committee of the selling company is composed of W. A. Atchison, T. H. Mauck, and E. B. Criddle; and the stockholders of the factory comprise about thirty of the leading capitalists of Nashville.

The Excelsior Ice and Cold Storage Company was established in 1887 on North Cherry Street. A brick building was erected, sixty by one hundred and forty feet, and ice machinery put in having a capacity of forty tons per day. In 1890 the building was increased in size, so as to be one hundred and twenty by one hundred and forty feet, and the capacity of the ice machines was increased to ninety tons per day. The cold storage feature of the concern consists of eight large rooms, having fifty thousand square feet of space. The appointments of the establishment are in all respects first-class. It is worthy of note that by the establishment of these two ice factories in Nashville the price of ice has been so reduced that all who desire to do so can enjoy the luxury of ice at all seasons of the year. That price is now fifty cents per hundred pounds.

The Waters-Allen Foundry and Machine Works were incorporated March 10, 1890, with a capital of \$60,000. The industry itself was established by J. B. Romans and W. L. Waters in 1882, which firm was soon afterward succeeded by W. L. Waters & Sons, which lasted until the incorporation mentioned above. In 1884 a lot was bought at the present location, corner of Walnut and Union Streets, since which time the company has increased its possession to the extent of owning at the present time half a block. The new company prepared plans for new buildings, which were erected during the summer of 1890, and are of the following dimensions: Machine-shop, one hundred and ninety by fifty; shop for light machinery and brass goods, one hundred by sixty; storage building, sixty by fifty; foundry, one hundred and ten by fifty; blacksmith shop, thirty-five by twenty-five; pattern shop, fifty by thirty-five;

engine and boiler room, thirty-five by twenty-five; office, thirty-four by twenty; storage building, one hundred by thirty-four, for patterns. They have ordered ten thousand dollars' worth of new machinery, most of which is now (April, 1890) being made in the East, with which to equip the new plant. They have also special machinery for regrinding and grooving rollers for flouring mills. The company make a specialty of shafting, pulleys, hangers, and mill work of all kinds, and they handle a full line of steam pumps and engines. They have ample capital to carry out the work contemplated, and began running to the full capacity of their works about June 1, 1890. The officers of the company at present are as follows: Dr. William Morrow, President; J. H. Fall, Vice-president; Matt. F. Allen, General Manager; and George C. Waters, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Nashville Gas-light Company was chartered November 21, 1849. Its first Board of Directors was as follows: Washington Barrow, Matthew Watson, Thomas T. Smiley, A. L. P. Green, R. J. Meigs, John Campbell, and W. T. Berry. They effected an organization March 4, 1850, by electing Washington Barrow President; and during the year 1850 the works were erected. The gas was turned on in February, 1851. James H. Kendrick was elected Secretary March 5, 1851; and after twenty-five years of successful management of the company's affairs he resigned. He was succeeded by his son, Thomas F. Kendrick, who has served as Secretary and Treasurer ever since. He has been continuously in the service of the company since 1859, except two and a half years during the late war. There have been but three Presidents of this company: Washington Barrow, from 1850 to March, 1862; Samuel Watkins, from March, 1862, to October, 1880; and Samuel Pritchitt, from October, 1880, to the present time. The present Directors are as follows: Samuel Pritchitt, Thomas D. Craighead, Samuel M. Murphy, V. L. Kirkman, Thomas Plater, James Simmons, and M. M. Gardner. George W. Wells has served as Superintendent of the gas-works since 1861. The consumers of gas in 1851 numbered two hundred and eighty-five, and in 1890 the number is three thousand and fifty. For several years the company made gas from coal mined in Tennessee—from the "Bell Coal Mines," located at Treadwell, Tenn., and owned by Hon. John Bell. Gas is now manufactured from coal mined in Alabama, at "Pratt Mines," owned by the Tennessee Coal, Iron, and Railroad Company, which approximates the best Pennsylvania coal for gas purposes. The Nashville Gas-light Company has forty-five miles of various-sized main gas pipes in the streets of Nashville, in addition to many miles of supply or service pipes. It has endeavored to keep pace with the growth of the

city by adding pipes whenever necessary, and intends during this year to make extensions adequate to the demand from the recently annexed territory, which extension is estimated at five miles. The capital stock of the company is now \$681,000.

The Brush Electric Light and Power Company was chartered December 1, 1881, with a capital of \$50,000. The name of the company was subsequently changed to the Nashville Lighting and Power Company, and the capital was increased to \$100,000. The original incorporators were: S. H. Bell, J. L. Weakley, W. M. Duncan, R. L. Weakley, R. P. Webb, J. N. Nolan, and James L. Gaines. The first officers elected were: R. L. Weakley, President; S. H. Bell, Vice-president; James L. Gaines, Secretary and Treasurer; and R. P. Webb, Superintendent. The first plant was located on College Street, near Broad; but a short time afterward S. H. Bell erected a building for the company on Front Street, near Bridge Street. Lights were first turned on May 1, 1882, and by December 31 of that year the company had a capacity of one hundred and eight arc lights. They had put in a one hundred horse-power Cummer engine and three dynamos of thirty arc lights and one of eighteen. Afterward two Ball engines were put in, and two Erie City boilers, the former of sixty horse-power each and the latter of eighty horse-power each. One sixty arc light machine was also added to the plant—all in 1884. In 1886 another sixty arc light machine was added. In 1887 a new building became a necessity, the old one on the river bank not being adapted to the expansion required by the increasing demand for lights. This new building was erected on Grundy Street, and running back to Porter Street, just back of the Nashville and Chattanooga Depot, between Broad Street and Church Street. To this new building were transferred the two Ball engines, and two additional Westinghouse compound engines were put in; and the Westinghouse alternating incandescent system was increased to three thousand lights. The total horse-power of the engines here was four hundred and twenty, while the number of arc lights operated from this station was two hundred and ten. The officers of the company were as follows: Presidents, R. L. Weakley, S. H. Bell, W. M. Duncan, and Robert L. Morris; Secretaries, James L. Gaines, R. T. Stannard, George K. Whitworth, Joseph Wills, and W. D. Fox; Superintendents, R. P. Webb, Thomas P. Keck, R. T. Stannard, E. Fauntleroy, and Joseph Wills; Electrician, Joseph Wills. At the time of the erection of the new plant on Grundy Street, the members, while recognizing the necessity for the expenditure, were yet unwilling to put up the capital. Robert L. Morris, therefore, who was then President of the company, secured a syndicate of capitalists willing to lease the property and guarantee dividends. This

syndicate offered to erect the new building and put in the necessary new machinery; but the company declined this offer, and agreed to issue first mortgage bonds to the amount of \$40,000, with which to meet the expense to be incurred in building, etc., expecting to be able to market these bonds in the East. When the new station was completed, and the machinery added, it was found to have cost more than was anticipated, and the attempt to market the bonds in the East proved a failure. About that time the City Council invited competition first from the Thomson-Houston Company, of Boston, which afterward assigned its rights to a local company. At the same time the Council made a demand of the Nashville Lighting and Power Company for a change in its wires from the underwriters' wires, of which they had up a limited amount in comparison with the total length of their wires—about forty-five miles in all. The result of these movements on the part of the city authorities was to destroy the confidence of the stockholders in the property; and, being unable to sell their bonds in the market and being unwilling to pay for them themselves, they determined to sell the property to the Capital Electric Company, which had then been lately incorporated, at the price of \$50,000 in first mortgage bonds and \$60,000 in the stock of the Capital Electric Company. Since this time the property has been owned and the lighting of the public buildings conducted by this latter company.

The Capital Electric Company was organized in January, 1889, and chartered in February, with a capital of \$50,000, which has since been increased to \$200,000. The officers of the company at first were: Dr. T. A. Atchison, President; J. H. Ambrose, Vice-president; A. Dahlgren, Secretary and Treasurer. These, together with W. L. Danley and Dr. William Morrow, were the first Directors. The Directors and officers still remain the same. A contract was made with the city of Nashville to light the streets and public buildings with the Thomson-Houston arc lights, which were to take the place of the Brush arc lights used theretofore. The plant of this company was located on Front Street, at the head of Whiteside Street, where a brick building was erected in which was placed steam power to the extent of three hundred and fifty horse-power, and the company began lighting the streets September 1, 1889, with about two hundred arc lights, and the buildings with about nine hundred incandescent lights, which numbers have since been increased to three hundred and twenty arcs and thirty-five hundred incandescents. This company purchased the property and rights of the Nashville Lighting and Power Company January 1, 1890; and took possession February 1, 1890. This purchase brought all the electric lighting and power under its control. They have since then added new machinery, so as to increase their ca-

capacity to the extent of being able to run five hundred and eighty arc lights, seven thousand incandescents, and electric motors aggregating one hundred and fifty horse-power. Contracts have already been made for several electric motors, which may be used from one-eighth of one horse-power to one hundred horse-power. The company is also agent for the United States Electric Light Company's dynamos for isolated plants. At its new plant it has recently set up two compound condensing Corliss engines, aggregating fifteen hundred horse-power. The office of the company is at No. 308 North Summer Street.

Previous to 1879 brick were made in Nashville by hand only. At that date W. G. Bush & Son put in a Sword machine, invented by P. L. Sword, of Adrian, Mich. This machine proved a success—so much so that all the yards in Nashville have since adopted it. All the brick made in Nashville are made on this machine, except what are made by W. G. Bush & Co. on their hydraulic machine, which was set to work by them in June, 1889. This machine is put up by the Hydraulic Pressed Brick Company, of St. Louis, Mo., and is the best machine made for the manufacture of fine pressed brick. With this machine W. G. Bush & Son are now making twenty-five thousand pressed brick per day. They have two brick-yards—one on Burns Avenue near Taylor Street, and the other in North Edgefield between First Street and the Cumberland River. Their hydraulic machine is at the former yard, where they also have in operation four Sword machines; and they have three of the latter machines at the North Edgefield yard. The increase in their capacity to manufacture brick has been about as follows: In 1870 they made one million, and the increase since then has been about one million per year. In 1889 they made twenty-three million brick, and are now making one hundred thousand per day on the Sword machines and twenty-five thousand on the hydraulic machine. The firm is composed of W. G. Bush, T. L. Herbert, and W. C. Bush, son-in-law, and son of W. G. Bush. This company also has been carrying on the building business ever since its organization, Mr. Bush having been a builder from before the war. They erect the brick portions of buildings on contract, and in 1889 did about one hundred thousand dollars' worth of this kind of work. A few of the large buildings erected recently by them are the Connell-Hall-McLester building, on Summer Street, near Church; the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis car-shops, the Enterprise Soap Works, the Duncan Hotel, and the Vanderbilt Dental building.

The other brick manufacturers in Nashville are the Fulcher & Dyas Brick Company and E. C. Lesueur & Son, who made in 1889 in the aggregate about fifteen million brick.

The Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was established in Nashville by the General Conference of 1854. There had been steps taken, however, previously which led to this establishment here. The Convention which organized this branch of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1845 at Louisville was in favor of the establishment of a Book Concern, and appointed two Book Agents to receive proposals for its location, and money and other contributions for building up the same. These Book Agents were Revs. John Early and J. B. McFerrin, and they were required to report to the General Conference to be held at Petersburg in May, 1846. This Conference appointed Rev. John Early as Agent, to provide for the publication of books by contract, and depositories were established at Louisville, Charleston, and Richmond. According to the "Plan of Separation," there was to be an equitable division of the common property, but the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church decided this "Plan" null and void, and refused to be governed by the settlement of 1844. Upon this decision, the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, took the case to the courts, and secured a decision in its favor. The decree was rendered April 25, 1854. The proceeds of the suits were as follows: Cash, \$293,334.50; notes and accounts, \$50,575.02; book stock, \$20,000; accounts against *Richmond Christian Advocate* and *Nashville Christian Advocate*, \$9,500; presses at Richmond, Charleston, and Nashville, \$20,000; and from the chartered fund, \$17,712; aggregate, \$414,141.62. The total amount realized from these various sums was \$386,153.63. The General Conference favored a Book Concern for the South, and accordingly the committee brought in a plan for an establishment at Nashville for the purpose of manufacturing books. The location of this house at Nashville was secured largely, if not mainly, through the efforts of Rev. A. L. P. Green. The name of this establishment was and is "The Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South." It was to be under the control of the two Agents and a Book Committee of three. In August, 1854, the Agents purchased in Nashville a lot on the public square, sixty-eight feet front, and extending back to the Cumberland River, three hundred feet. Upon this lot buildings were erected, from three to four stories high, and costing \$37,282.52. In 1858 the General Conference reduced the number of Agents to one, but determined to have a Financial Secretary. The Book Agent is elected quadrennially, and has charge of the general conduct of the House. Those who have served as Book Agents have been as follows: Rev. John Early, D.D., Rev. E. Stevenson, D.D., and Rev. James E. Evans, D.D., who were elected jointly by the General Conference of 1854. Dr. Evans resigned, and Rev. F. A. Owen was chosen to

fill the unexpired term. Rev. J. B. McFerrin, D.D., was elected in 1858, and served until the war. At the General Conference of 1866 (the first held after 1858) Rev. A. H. Redford, D.D., was elected to the position. He was twice re-elected, and in 1878 Rev. J. B. McFerrin was again chosen. He was twice re-elected, and died while in office. The present incumbent, Rev. J. D. Barbee, D.D., was chosen as his successor. The Book Committee of thirteen is also elected by the General Conference; and this committee, in connection with the Book Agent, exercises supervision over the publishing interests of the Church. The original building was three stories high in front, and four in the rear. This building was partially destroyed by fire in 1872, and the one now in use was erected in 1874. It is well located on the north-east corner of the public square, and is an imposing structure, four stories in front and seven in the rear. It is one hundred feet wide in front, and has a depth of two hundred and twenty-four feet. The first floor (that opening on the public square) includes four large store-rooms, two of which are used for sales-rooms, business office, Agent's office, and the wholesale department; while the other two are rented to wholesale firms, who occupy only a portion of the floors above and below. All the floors, from the first to the seventh, are easily reached by means of a steam elevator, with automatic doors, electric bells, etc. The present organization of the House is as follows: Book Agent, Rev. J. D. Barbee, D.D.; Manager, D. M. Smith; Book Committee, Judge E. H. East, Chairman; Dr. W. H. Morgan, Secretary; T. D. Fite, Rev. R. A. Young, D.D., George A. Dazey, J. H. Fall, N. Baxter, Jr., S. J. Keith, and Dr. William Morrow, all of Nashville; Rev. T. S. Wade, of West Virginia; Rev. T. M. Cobb, of Missouri; Rev. A. S. Andrews, D.D., of Alabama; and John A. Carter, of Louisville; Book Editor, Rev. W. P. Harrison, D.D.; Editor *Christian Advocate*, Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, D.D.; Sunday-school Editor, Rev. W. G. E. Cunyningham, D.D. The sales department is entered directly from the street. Here are to be found the books published by the House and the best standard religious and theological works, Bibles in various styles, a well-selected assortment of miscellaneous works, Sunday-school libraries, Webster's and Worcester's Unabridged Dictionaries, etc. The editorial rooms are on the second floor; the composing-room is on the third floor, as is also the job printing department; the electrotyping and stereotyping department is on the fourth floor; the press-room occupies two floors below the level of the street, and the bindery is one floor above the press-room. Following are the names of the various periodicals published by this House, with their average circulation: *Christian Advocate*, 27,000; *Quarterly Review*, 1,500; *Sunday-*

school Magazine, 27,000; *Senior Quarterly*, 205,000; *Intermediate Quarterly*, 201,000; *Illustrated Lesson Paper* (weekly), 130,753; *Our Little People* (weekly), 208,128; *Weekly Sunday-school Visitor*, 30,500; *Semi-monthly Sunday-school Visitor*, 17,000; *Monthly Sunday-school Visitor*, 16,200. Total circulation, 1,188,853. The engine-room is in the basement, where an Erie City engine of seventy-five horse-power drives all the machinery of the House except that in the electrotyping department. The Publishing House uses about nine hundred thousand pounds of paper per year, and pays somewhat over \$12,000 per year in postage. In addition to the Book Agent and editors elected by the General Conference, there are about one hundred and fifty employees in the House.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Publication was organized in 1845 as a Central Committee of Publication. The members of the Committee lived in different States, widely separated from each other; and though a joint stock company was suggested, they were unable to accomplish any thing. In 1847 the General Assembly appointed a Publishing Committee, whose members lived near Louisville, Ky., which was instructed to secure a charter and to appoint financial agents to solicit donations, to avoid debt, and to make no sales on credit. For several years this committee issued Confessions of Faith and Hymn-books, published under contract by Morton & Griswold, the leading publishers south of the Ohio River. In 1848 the General Assembly, which convened at Huntsville, Ala., appointed a special Committee of Publication, consisting of Richard Beard, M. B. Feemster, H. B. Warren, R. L. Caruthers, A. J. Baird, Milton Bird, and Isaac Shook. In accordance with the recommendations of this committee, a permanent Committee of Publication was provided for, to consist of three practical business men, which committee was to appoint a General Agent, who should be paid a sufficient salary to enable him to devote the necessary amount of his time to the business of the Board. The committee thus provided for was composed of Elder Andrew Allison, Rev. W. E. Ward, and Rev. Wiley M. Reed. Rev. W. S. Langdon was appointed General Agent. The committee was located at Nashville, and Rev. Mr. Reed was made its Chairman. The assets removed to Nashville amounted to \$641 in plates of the Catechism and books, and notes and accounts to the sum of \$900. In 1850 the Board was chartered by the Legislature of Tennessee. One thousand dollars was borrowed to publish the Hymn-book, which had been revised by a committee consisting of Rev. A. J. Baird, Rev. J. C. Provine, and Elder N. Green, Jr. The money was borrowed of Hon. R. L. Caruthers, Judge N. Green, Sr., Hon. Horace H. Harrison, Rev. Carson P.

Reed, and others; and most of it was afterward donated to the Board. The publishing work of the Church was suspended by the war until 1863, when it was transferred to Pittsburg, Pa. Of the Publishing Committee there, Joseph Pennock was made Chairman; and Rev. S. T. Stewart, Publishing Agent. The assets removed to Pittsburg amounted to \$3,637.56. In 1865 a new committee was appointed, consisting of Rev. I. N. Cary, Rev. S. T. Stewart, and Alexander Postley. In 1867 the work was again transferred to Nashville, and A. J. Baird, Rev. L. C. Ransom, and Ruling Elder D. C. Love appointed members of the Board. The General Assembly appropriated to the publishing work \$2,460, which, added to the assets removed from Pittsburg, made the total resources \$5,271.74. Rev. J. C. Provine, D.D., became Book Editor and Publishing Agent. During 1869 the receipts from sales amounted to \$6,971.24. This year the General Assembly resolved to raise \$50,000, with which to place the enterprise on a broader and firmer basis; and the same year Dr. Provine resigned as Publishing Agent, and was succeeded by W. E. Dunaway. A store was opened January 1, 1871, for the purchase and sale of religious books in connection with the sale of the publications of the Church. Rev. T. C. Blake was employed in 1871 to raise the \$50,000 above mentioned, and, exclusive of his expenses and compensation, he raised \$7,107.47. This amount, with accrued interest, was used for the purpose of publication, except that portion of it which by agreement when the subscription was made was to be appropriated to the building or purchase of a publishing house, when a sufficient amount should be secured for the purpose. In August, 1872, Rev. M. B. DeWitt, D.D., was made Soliciting Agent and Book Editor, and became editor of the Sunday-school periodicals and of the "Theological Medium," resigning in 1879. The office of Agent was filled during the decade beginning 1880 by T. M. Hurst, and subsequently by Mr. J. D. Wilson. In 1889 the office of Agent was abolished, the new position of General Manager created, and Rev. W. J. Darby, D.D., of Evansville, Ind., was called to this position.

For a number of years the question of locating the publishing work of the Church at St. Louis, or some other western point was advocated in the General Assembly, and other Church judicatures, by a portion of the western element in the Church. The General Assembly at Kansas City in 1889 threw the question open to the country, and appointed a committee of seven men, representing all sections of the Church, from Pennsylvania to Texas, to advise with the Board concerning any bids for permanent location that might be received. In October of that year, a general meeting of this committee and the Board was held at Nashville. Various

propositions from other localities were considered during a session of three days, and finally a unanimous decision was reached to locate the Board permanently in Nashville. Immediately after this decision, the Board proposed to purchase a piece of property known as the "K. J. Morris homestead," on Cherry Street, near Church Street. On this lot, one hundred by one hundred and seventy-five feet, the Board is now erecting a splendid publishing house for the accommodation of its largely increased business. From a very insignificant beginning, this institution has thus grown to such proportions as to make it one of the foremost publishing concerns in the city.

The following extract from the annual report of the Merchants' Exchange for 1889 is appropriate in this connection:

"The most signal evidence of the firm foundation of the growth of Nashville, and the firmest assurance for its future, is found in the fact that it has steadily developed both its commerce and its industries. Each branch has prospered. The energies of her people find full and free exercise. Facts given in detail would show that the volume of business done by the wholesalers and jobbers of Nashville exceeds that of any city in the South, with the possible exception of New Orleans. Goods from Nashville are sold, without doubt, in a wider territory than is tributary to any city south of the Ohio River. Her traffic has stood the test of competition from every quarter, and the result is shown in a larger business for 1889 than in any previous year of her history.

"Her manufactures are on an equally stable basis. Carefully computed statistics show that \$10,000,000 is invested in manufactures here, giving employment to ten thousand operatives; that the number of individuals, firms, and corporations engaged in manufacturing is two hundred and seventy-five, and that there are sixty-eight different kinds of manufactures in existence.

"To give an idea of the variety of these industries, following are the number of firms in the leading branches: Agricultural implements, 1; bag manufacturers, 1; bakers, candy, and crackers, 23; barrel and coopers, 8; blank books, 7; brewers, 1; boiler-makers, 2; boots and shoes, 1; baskets, 3; brick, 4; brooms and brushes, 8; builders' material, 3; carriages and wagons, 17; chewing gum, 3; cigars, 12; clothing, 3; car shops, 2; cornice, copper, stoves, and tinware, 9; cotton, 3; distillers, 3; elevators, 3; engines and machinery, 16; electric lights, 1; fertilizers, 5; flour mills, 4; foundries, 1; furniture and show-cases, 7; gun-makers, 3; harness, 16; ice, 2; iron, 1; leather and tannery, 3; lumber and planing mills, 9; marble and granite, 11; mattresses and upholstering, 12; patent medicines, 8; pork-packers, 1; pottery, 2; pow-

der, 1; scales, 1; shirts, 3; snuff, 3; soap, 3; spokes and handles, 1; spice, 1; tobacco, 2; trunks and valises, 2; wire works and screen doors, 4; wooden ware, 1; woolen mill, 1; cotton seed oil mill, 1."

It is clear from the above statement or summary of the manufacturing establishments located here that this city has scarcely its proportion of such enterprises. There is doubtless some risk in attempting to account for this undesirable state of affairs, and yet the general opinion of the most intelligent of the citizens is to the effect that there are but two main causes which are worthy of enumeration. These two causes are, first, that legislation in Tennessee is unfriendly to manufactures; and second, that the two railroads here are virtually but one, and thus that competitive freight rates are out of the question. As to whether this latter is a real or imaginary cause there is a variety of opinion and statement, but even if it be assumed that the merchants and manufacturers of Nashville have no cause for complaint against their railroads, and assuming also that it can be shown to manufacturers desirous of locating in Nashville that freight schedules are fair and reasonable, it is still impossible to prove to them that these fair and reasonable rates will continue, and the result is that other locations are chosen where there is at least a possibility of securing competitive rates, even if not lower rates.

With regard to the other objection to Nashville as a location for manufacturing enterprises, there is less difference of opinion. It is a difficulty quite keenly felt by all incorporated companies. In March, 1887, the Legislature passed an assessment law which was construed to mean that not only the actual property, real and personal, of incorporated companies, should be assessed and taxed in the same manner as the property of persons and companies not incorporated, but that in addition to this the shares of stock of incorporated companies should be taxed at their full value, thus in fact requiring these companies to pay more than double the amount of tax that non-incorporated companies were required to pay. An agreed case was taken to the Circuit Court of Davidson County, which on appeal was carried to the Supreme Court of the State, the decision of this court being that such was the meaning of the law, and that the law was constitutional. This decision created a great sensation throughout the State, as it was apparent that the spirit of the Legislature which passed the law was inimical to manufacturing industries, otherwise it would not have discriminated against them. The Legislature of 1889 passed another law on this subject in order to relieve that of 1887 of its harshest features. The law of 1889 made it the duty of the assessor to ascertain the value of the stock and bonds of such a company, and make the aggregate thus found the basis for assessing the property of the cor-

poration. The patent objection to the law is that an arbitrary rule is made for the guidance of the assessor, it being clear that the value of the stock and bonds of an incorporation may be high or low according to the condition of its business. It appears also that the law of 1889 was differently interpreted by different assessors—some interpreting it to mean that while they were required to use the stock of a company in such manner as to enable them to ascertain the value of the property, they were also required to assess the stock itself in the hands of the individual stockholders. This interpretation of the law of 1889 made it worse than that of 1887, and in order to have the Legislature pass upon this question, and for other reasons, the Governor of the State called an extra session of that body which convened February 24, 1890. At this extra session a law was therefore passed explanatory of that of 1889, as it was intended to be, the law of 1890 stating explicitly that shares of stock shall not be taxed. Thus the matter rests, and while not yet in a shape satisfactory to manufacturers, the law of 1890 is a great improvement on its predecessors, in so far as it makes it clear that shares of stock are not subject to taxation.

CHAPTER XI.

MERCANTILE AND COMMERCIAL.

Early Merchants—Price of Cotton—"Cotton Planter's" View—Steam-boats Trading with Nashville in 1824—Prices Current in 1829—Freight Rates in 1838—Prices Current in 1839—Growth of Wholesale Trade from 1850 to 1860—Progress of Trade in Later Years—Present Value of the Wholesale Trade—History of the Merchants' Exchange—Statistical Tables—Present Organization of the Merchants' Exchange—The Commercial Club.

ACCORDING to the "History of Davidson County," by W. W. Clayton, the mercantile firms in existence in 1802 were the following:

King, Carson & King; King, Tripp & Richardson; Pickering & Waler; Stump, Rapier & Turner; Goodwin & Walker, Hickman & Childress, John & Alexander Craighead, John P. Erwin & Co., Joseph & Robert Woods, Witherall & Yeatman, William Black & Co., James Stewart & Co., Brahan & Atwood, Thomas Deaderick & Co., Pittway & Cantrell, Andrew Hynes & Co., Joseph McKain & Co., George & Jacob Shall, Robert Stothart & Co., and E. S. Hall.

Among the other early merchants of Nashville were John H. Smith, A. Foster, Bustard & Eastin, and Thomas Jones & Co. A. Foster, on November 1, 1806, advertised that he was authorized by a responsible house in New Orleans to purchase one thousand bales of cotton, and also one thousand dollars' worth of bear-skins, for which he would pay in approved bills on New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. Bustard & Eastin, in August, 1806, received a fresh supply of goods, which, added to their former assortment, made it complete. They proposed selling on moderate terms for cash and for the following varieties of produce: Cotton, pork, hogs' lard, tobacco, bees-wax, and tallow. Thomas Jones & Co. were wholesale merchants, located between the post-office and Talbot's Hotel. They received cotton in payment for goods, and allowed fifteen cents for cotton loose, and seventeen cents for it when baled.

Baird & Boyce were also then in business. John Baird, active partner of the firm, had just returned from Philadelphia, and was opening at their new white store on the upper corner of Main Street, fronting the courthouse, a large and general assortment of well-chosen merchandise, consisting of elegant dry goods, hardware, cutlery, groceries, China ware, etc. George Poyzer also offered for sale a general assortment of merchandise. Hanson Catlett, on November 1, 1806, announced that he had removed his shop next door to Mr. Porter's, where he had for sale a fine

assortment of drugs, medicines, and paints. In March, 1807, John H. Smith and John Instone, who had been in partnership for some time, dissolved partnership, and John Instone afterward carried on the business of the firm. He also kept a general assortment of merchandise. William Wright & Co., in August following, had on hand for sale a large assortment of dry goods, groceries, etc.; as also had R. Galt & Co., James Jackson, John B. Craighead, and Ramsey, Hart & Co.

A meeting was held at Talbot's Hotel on Monday, October 12, 1807, which attracted considerable attention from the planters. Its object was to fix the price of cotton for that year's crop. The following resolution was adopted:

“*Resolved*, That we whose names are hereto affixed do agree to receive cotton at \$12 loose and \$14 baled, with the rise of the market, for debts contracted within the present year.”

The names signed to this resolution were: Duncan Robertson, Deadrick & Sommerville, J. & W. Jackson, William Wright & Co., Bustard & Eastin, R. Galt & Co.; King, Carson & King; James Hennen & Co., Waggeman & Sullivan, John H. Smith, Alexander & A. Porter, John B. Craighead, Stephen Cantrell & Co.; Ramsey, Hart & Co.; Howel Tatum, C. Stump & Co., and George Poyzer.

The price of cotton as thus fixed failed to give satisfaction to several of the planters in the vicinity of Nashville. One of them addressed a letter dated November 3, 1807, to the *Impartial Review*, in which he said:

“I observed in the *Impartial Review* of the 29th ult. an extract from a letter from a gentleman from Philadelphia to his friend in Nashville, which I suppose is why the merchants in Nashville, in a committee of the whole, have fixed the price of cotton at \$12 loose and \$14 baled. For the satisfaction of the planters I wish that gentleman's name had been given, that we might have it in our power to examine into the correctness of the statement; that we might learn whether it was not written for the particular purpose which it has answered—that of reducing the price of cotton. Has he money deposited in the hands of some person for the purpose of making a speculation? or is he concerned with some house in Nashville? It is a fact well known to all who are raising cotton the present year that it is superior in quality to that of any previous year. The late drought has entirely perished and caused to drop all the later bolls, so that what little there is is thus of the first forming, and is extremely white and clean. Having received information from Natchez and the Southern States, I am induced to believe that the price of cotton fixed by the merchants of Nashville is an imposition on the planters. If

it originated from the extract of the letter mentioned above, they ought to be well convinced of the correctness of the statement before they enter into such a resolution. COTTON PLANTER."

The extract in the letter alluded to by the writer of the above was as follows:

"Cotton has been very low, especially upland and Tennessee, which on account of its bad quality last year, generally could not be sold. You may rest assured that the credit of Tennessee cotton suffered more last year than it will be able to retrieve in three years; and if you do not adopt some other mode of inspection, it will not be worth exporting hereafter."

The price of hemp was at that time \$6 per hundred pounds. K. Green, in April, 1815, had just removed his store from College to Market Street, and was selling cheese at 25 cents per pound. James Hanna also advertised a choice quality of New England cheese. In this connection it is deemed proper to introduce the prices current in Nashville on May 1, 1816, for the purpose of comparison with prices later in its history. They were as follows: Cotton, \$20 to \$21; tobacco, \$8 to \$10; hemp, \$7 to \$8; bacon, 10 cents to 12 cents; whisky, 56 cents to 62 cents; flour, \$6 to \$8; corn meal, 37 cents per bushel; butter, 18 cents to 25 cents; sugar, \$22 to \$23 per hundred pounds; coffee, \$40 to \$45 per hundred pounds; iron, \$12 to \$15 per hundred pounds; lead, \$12 per hundred pounds.

The merchants of Nashville, on the 19th of February, 1817, gave public notice that they would take for all debts due them, and not payable in bank, the notes of chartered banks of North and South Carolina, Virginia, Kentucky, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. They would also take said notes for goods and for any other property they had for sale. The names of the following firms were signed to this notice: S. & J. Marshall, W. Barrow, W. H. Whitaker & Co., Robertson & Kelton, John P. Erwin & Co., William Allen & Co., Tilford & Hart, Samuel Tilford, John H. Smith, William Lytle, Stump & Cox, B. W. & W. H. Bedford, William Carroll, Eastland & Craig, D. C. Snow, James Stewart, Osmon & McCrea, Thomas H. Fletcher, Crockett & Adams, James Gordon, Duncan Robertson, Thomas Hill, Archibald & George W. McNeil, C. Stump, Jenkin Whiteside, Thomas Ramsey & Co., Samuel Elam, Porter & Spence, Berryhill & McKee, Jacob Shall & Co., Brahan & Atwood, Robert Weakley, and Norvell & McLean.

The commerce of Nashville on January 1, 1824, is indicated to some extent by the following summary of steam-boats running to and from the town on the Cumberland at that time. Those running between Nash-

ville and New Orleans: The "General Green," 300 tons, built at Cincinnati in 1819; the "Cumberland," 253 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1820; the "Nashville," 180 tons, built at Cincinnati in 1821; the "Rambler," 118 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1821; the "Andrew Jackson," 280 tons, built at Cincinnati in 1823; the "President," 280 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1823; the "Phoenix," 150 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1823; the "Telegraph," 100 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1818. Those running between Nashville and various points on the Ohio River: The "Pittsburg," 120 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1822; the "Penn," 100 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1822; the "Eclipse," 120 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1823; the "General Neville," 100 tons, built at Pittsburg in 1822. Besides these there were several others which came and went at irregular intervals.

In 1828 Crutcher & Wood were wholesale grocers; McConnell & Atkinson, wholesale dry goods merchants; Brent, Spruce & Co., tanners and curriers; John Dwyer had just returned from Europe, where he had made arrangements for a large and constant supply of all kinds of dry goods, hardware, cutlery, and queensware, and he was a large importer from New York and Philadelphia; Kyle & Orr were proprietors of a large wholesale house; James Telford, commission merchant; George Backus had just received a large supply of prints and cotton goods from New York via New Orleans; Robertson & Elliott had a large bookstore, as also had R. P. Hayes; Nichol & Hill were wholesale merchants; and Trabue & West were importers of hardware and cutlery.

Following is a table of Nashville prices current January 1, 1829: Coffee, 16 cents to 18 cents per pound; cotton, 9 cents to 10 cents; chocolate, 22 cents to 25 cents; candles, sperm 37½ cents, molded 10 cents to 12 cents, dipped 10 cents to 14 cents; cheese, 12 cents; flour, \$6.50; hides, 13 cents; iron, pig \$30, bar \$140, Swede \$140, castings \$60 to \$70; leather, sole 30 cents; molasses, 45 cents to 67½ cents; sperm oil, \$1.50 per gallon; linseed oil, 75 cents; salt, \$5 per sack; whisky, 25 cents to 37 cents; sugar, 8½ cents to 23 cents.

H. & J. Kirkman & Co., in December, 1829, received from England a large assortment of hardware, cutlery, and saddlery. Among the new goods received they advertised Rogers's pen-knives, table, dessert, and carving knives and forks, razors, and scissors. They also received plated ware and building material. Cumberland coal appears to have first found a place in this market about this time, and Corry McConnell acted as agent or dealer. C. Morgan & Son opened a new wholesale house in the early part of 1831. They dealt in dry goods, hardware, plated ware, hats, boots, shoes, Leghorn, Bolivar, Dunstable, and Navarino bonnets,

combs, brushes, etc. In this year Duncan Robertson and Eichbaum & Norvell had bookstores in Nashville, the latter being the successors of Hugh Elliott, who had removed to Philadelphia. During the year ending September 30, 1831, there were licensed in Nashville twenty-one wholesale stores and warehouses, seventy-seven retail stores and groceries, and sixty taverns and tippling-houses. About this time Nichol & Hill dissolved and sold out their large wholesale store to Francis Porterfield & Co.

As early as 1837 Congress appropriated \$55,000 for the improvement of the Cumberland River, which was to be applied to the removal of obstructions to navigation between Nashville and the falls in Whitely County, Ky. Captain McKnight went to the mouth of Laurel Creek, a few miles below the mouth of Laurel River, to commence operations. Good coal was abundant near the mouth of this river, and it was expected that in a year or two coal would be as cheap in Nashville as it then was in Louisville.

In 1838 the question of the expense of transporting cotton to the Eastern cities began to attract considerable attention. It was found that the rate to Philadelphia via New Orleans was as follows: Freight to New Orleans 75 cents per 100 pounds; insurance, drayage, storage, river and other charges, 42½ cents. Freight to Philadelphia and all other charges there until sold, \$1.88. Total, \$3.05½ per 100 pounds.

By way of Pittsburg the charges were as follows: Freight to Pittsburg, 62½ cents per 100 pounds; freight to Philadelphia, 75 cents; charges to and at Philadelphia, 82 cents; total, \$2.19½ cents, a difference in favor of the Pittsburg route of 86 cents per 100 pounds, or \$5.44 per bale. In addition to this one-half the time was saved by shipping by the Pittsburg route, which made a difference in interest of 20 cents per bale. It was also shown soon afterward that the cost of importing goods via Pittsburg was considerably less than via New Orleans, as follows: Charges on 445 boxes of coffee of 68,818 pounds from Philadelphia to New Orleans, \$930.24; insurance, \$242.05: total, \$1,172.29. The same from Philadelphia via Pittsburg, freight, \$1,007.08; insurance, \$111.37: total, \$1,118.45, a difference in favor of the Pittsburg route of \$53.84.

Nashville prices current for June 1, 1839, were as follows: Bacon, 10 cents to 11 cents per pound; bagging, 25 cents; beef, 5 cents; bees-wax, 22 cents to 25 cents; butter, 20 cents to 25 cents; candles, sperm 50 cents, molded 20 cents, dipped 13 cents to 18 cents; cheese, 16 cents to 17 cents; coffee, Havana 14½ cents to 15 cents, Rio 15 cents to 16 cents, Java 18 cents to 20 cents; cotton, 10 cents to 13 cents; feathers, 30 cents to 33 cents; flour, \$6 to \$7; corn, \$2.50 per barrel; oats, 40 cents; rye,

50 cents to 60 cents; lard, $8\frac{1}{2}$ cents to 9 cents; lead, $8\frac{1}{2}$ cents to 16 cents; leather, sole 25 cents to 30 cents, upper, per hide, \$2.25; quinine, \$5 to \$6 per ounce; rice, 8 cents to 10 cents; sugar, $8\frac{1}{2}$ cents to 25 cents; salt, \$4 to \$5 per sack; clover seed, \$18 per bushel; Timothy seed, \$4 to \$4.50; Cognac brandy, \$2.50 to \$4; whisky, 60 cents; alcohol, \$1.20 to \$1.25.

In 1841 A. Hamilton & Co. opened a house for the transaction of a commission business. A. B. Robertson & Co. were wholesale dealers in boots and shoes. George Handy & Co. dealt in foreign and domestic hardware; A. G. Payne and Lanier & Morris, in groceries; and Green & Shanklin were commission and forwarding merchants. About this time John S. Petway, as agent, kept a coal-yard near the stone bridge leading from Market Street into the Murfreesboro Pike. The prices for the different kinds of coal were: Lump coal, $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents per bushel; cannel coal, $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents per bushel; and blacksmith coal, 8 cents per bushel.

In 1844 Morgan, Gardner & Co. were wholesale dealers in fancy and staple goods; John Kirkman, formerly H. & K. Kirkman & Co., was a hardware dealer; Johnson & Baird opened a cash store in the house formerly occupied by P. Negrum, on Deaderick Street and the public square, dealing in fancy and staple goods. H. & B. Douglas were wholesale dry goods merchants in 1846, and W. T. Berry was at this time keeping the "City Bookstore."

The wholesale dry goods trade of Nashville grew quite rapidly from 1850 to 1860. In the former year there were but three wholesale dry goods houses in the city: Morgan & Co., Douglas & Co., and Eakin & Co. The aggregate business of these three houses amounted to about \$375,000. In 1860 there were twelve houses of this kind, and the extent of the trade had increased in about the same proportion. The total value of dry goods sold in Nashville reached about \$2,225,000. There were then three establishments devoted exclusively to wholesale variety goods; four exclusively wholesale boot and shoe houses; nine others both wholesale and retail; one exclusive hat, cap, and bonnet house; and three dry goods houses keeping boots and shoes, hats and caps. There was one exclusively wholesale clothing house, and fifteen both wholesale and retail, and ready-made clothing was kept in several wholesale dry goods houses. There were two wholesale queensware houses, and several others both wholesale and retail. There was one exclusively wholesale hardware house, and seven others both wholesale and retail; and there were two exclusively wholesale drug houses, and about ten others that were both wholesale and retail. Nashville was therefore an excellent place—indeed, a much better place than most Eastern cities—in which the mer-

chants of other cities and towns in most of the South-western States could buy their goods, as the labor and expense of a trip to New York, Philadelphia, or Boston was thereby saved, and the goods required were as low here as there.

Nashville was at that time a port of entry, and for this reason the regular hardware dealers here were able to offer special inducements to country merchants to purchase of them. Many of the most important articles in the hardware line were then of foreign manufacture, such as table and pocket cutlery, guns, chains, etc., and these were imported direct from the manufacturers. The profit that the New York importer would otherwise have realized was saved to the purchaser in the Nashville market. Jesse Thomas was at that time Collector of Customs at this port.

The wholesale grocery trade of Nashville also grew very rapidly from 1850 to 1860. At the former date there was scarcely more than \$100,000 invested in that line of business, whereas in 1860 there was not less than \$4,000,000, and the trade extended all over Tennessee except a small portion in the western part of the State, nearly all of Southern Kentucky and some of Eastern Kentucky, North Alabama, North and a portion of Middle Georgia. One incident in the business life of the city is worthy of special note—viz., that in 1858, at a very low stage of water in the Cumberland River, Nashville merchants brought their heavy groceries from New Orleans to Memphis by water, and thence to Nashville by rail, and then sold them to merchants doing business nearer to Memphis than to Nashville. The liquor department of the grocery trade extended to a still greater distance from the city than did the regular grocery trade.

During the war there was not the same great advance in prices in Nashville as there was in cities that were for the most part in possession of the Confederate forces. The variations here were much the same as in Northern cities. But little is to be inferred, therefore, from war prices in Nashville, beyond what might be inferred from the same prices in any city farther north. In 1868 (July 1) the prices of some of the principal articles sold upon the market were as follows: Corn, 73 cents to 75 cents per bushel; hay, \$20 per ton; bacon, 17½ cents to 20 cents per pound; flour, \$8 to \$14 per barrel; wheat, \$1.65 to \$1.75 per bushel; coffee, 22 cents to 40 cents per pound; New Orleans molasses, 80 cents per gallon; sugar, 16 cents to 18½ cents per pound; candles, 17½ cents per pound; salt, \$3.50 per barrel of seven bushels; whisky, \$1.75 to \$2.25 per barrel for common, \$2.75 to \$5 per barrel for Robertson County, \$4 to \$6 per barrel for Bourbon; quinine, \$2.25 to \$2.30 per ounce.

For several years, commencing with 1868, there was prepared for the *Union and American* newspaper, by James T. Bell, its commercial editor, a review of the year's trade, the review covering the twelve months ending August 31. Upon the authority of these reviews the following facts and statistics for the years from 1871 to 1876 are here introduced:

During the year ending August 31, 1871, the prices for hogs varied from \$6 to \$6.62½ per cental gross, and yet the farmers were not satisfied. Instead of selling at these prices, they prepared to make bacon and salt down their pork for higher prices, which they felt confident would follow. To their disappointment, however, prices went down instead of up, and the reviewer thought that a salutary lesson had been learned by the farmers—viz., that the producer who disposed of his products when they are ready for market is generally the most successful. The consequence of holding back such products was that at the beginning of the next season these held over products would be forced upon the market, the consequence being necessarily a glutted market and lower prices than the year before. In the pork packing business in Nashville, Messrs. Hart & Hensley were the pioneers. The predictions were verified in a remarkable manner, for in 1872 the price for pork averaged about 4½ cents per pound. The total sales in Nashville for this year amounted to about 20,000 head. At that time there were in Nashville three large pork houses, capable of handling from 500 to 1,000 hogs per day. In 1873 the number of hogs handled in Nashville was considerably larger than the year before, the number being in the latter year from 30,000 to 35,000. The estimated value was \$541,031 as against \$483,155 the year before. In 1876 the number was not quite so large, being 21,148.

In 1872 the receipts of cotton were about 25 per cent. less than the year before, but prices were 60 per cent. higher. Nashville had then become a good market, in part because the factors here charged only about one-half the commission charged by the same class of business men in other cities. Prices had ranged from 8½ cents on September 1, 1871, to 24 cents on July 1, 1872. The receipts for the year ending August 31, 1872, amounted to 55,936 bales, and the shipments to 56,281 bales. The entire shipments of cotton from this city that year, including what went through without breaking bulk, amounted to 80,814 bales. For the year ending August 31, 1873, there were shipped from Nashville 63,051 bales of cotton, and in addition 38,645 bales went through without being unloaded. The amount of money required to handle the cotton that year was \$4,260,000. For 1876 the receipts of cotton amounted to 55,936 bales, and the prices varied during the year between 7½ cents for ordinary, and 12-25 cents.

The dry goods trade during the year ending August 31, 1871, amounted to about \$3,000,000, and was carried on by safe, prompt, and prudent capitalists. For the year 1872 the sales amounted to the same. For 1873 the aggregate was about \$4,000,000, and would have been considerably greater had not the cholera raged in the city and country.

In 1871 the grocery trade was very large, and was, as ever since, in the hands of sound, enterprising men. The amount of sales of the leading articles was as follows: Sugar, 14,000 hogsheads and 15,000 barrels; sirups and molasses, 12,000 barrels; coffee, 55,000 bags; and the entire amount of the grocery trade and liquor trade combined was about \$15,000,000. The next year the sales were generally larger: Sugar, 14,000 hogsheads and 16,000 barrels; sirups and molasses, 13,000 barrels; coffee, 45,000 bags; salt, to the value of \$200,000. The entire sales in this line this year amounted to nearly \$10,000,000. In 1873 the sales were: Sugar, 14,000 hogsheads and 18,000 barrels; sirups and molasses, 13,000 barrels; coffee, 50,000 bags; and in 1876 there were sold of sugar 10,000 hogsheads and 30,000 barrels; sirups and molasses, 8,000 barrels. In 1870 there were sold in this market 1,000,000 bushels of corn, valued at \$800,000. In 1871 the number of bushels was 650,000; and the value, \$400,000. In 1873 the amount of corn received was 1,100,000 bushels. In 1870 there were received in Nashville 125,000 bushels of oats, worth \$80,000; and in 1871 150,000 bushels of oats, worth \$100,000. In 1873 the amount received was 100,000 bushels. In 1870 the wheat crop was larger than any preceding crop in the State, but the next year it was almost an entire failure. Since that time it has been a constantly enlarging feature of the market.

The first exclusively wholesale boot and shoe house was established in 1854, and this house thought it was doing an immense business when its aggregate sales amounted to \$10,000 in a year. In 1872 there were five first-class wholesale boot and shoe houses, the aggregate trade of which amounted to \$2,000,000 during the year. In 1873 there were six wholesale boot and shoe houses which handled nearly 40,000 cases, aggregating over \$2,000,000. In 1876 there were eight wholesale houses, and their trade amounted to about the same.

Early in the history of the city the agricultural implement trade was a part of the general hardware trade, but in 1866 or 1867 the demand for this class of goods became so great that a number of houses were established that were devoted to the agricultural implement business exclusively. For the year ending August 31, 1871, the extent of the business had reached \$500,000, and had doubled itself within the two previous years. At the present time it is a much larger feature of the city's trade

than ever before. In 1872 the hardware trade reached over \$1,300,000, an increase of \$700,000 over the previous year. For 1873 it was \$1,500,000. For 1876 hardware worth \$1,000,000 was sold by four exclusively wholesale houses and six others which dealt in hardware at retail also.

The coal trade of the city began to assume large proportions in 1871, the number of bushels sold that year amounting to 1,000,000 at 20 cents per bushel. In 1873 the number of bushels reached 2,500,000, the price that year being 16 cents per bushel. In 1872 the wool trade of Nashville amounted to 150,000 pounds, and its value was \$75,000. In 1873 it was 200,000 pounds; and in 1876 the number of pounds sold here was 150,000, at 25 cents per pound. In 1872 the number of pounds of dried fruit was 3,000,000; in 1873, 2,500,000; and in 1876, 2,000,000.

Nashville has become a very important live stock market. In 1870 the number of cattle sold here was 20,176; the number of hogs, 16,950; and the number of sheep, 14,854. In 1871 the numbers were: Cattle, 24,697; hogs, 23,072; and sheep, 20,632. In 1872 the live stock trade was almost the same as for the preceding year. In 1873 the numbers were: Cattle, 21,000; hogs, 30,000; and sheep, 16,000. The value of all was \$1,043,000. In 1876 the numbers were: Cattle, 20,130; hogs, 21,148; and sheep, 20,430.

The hat and cap trade was separated from the boot and shoe trade in 1872, the business amounting to upward of \$500,000. In 1873 it amounted to \$300,000, and has now become a large and important trade. In 1872 the drug trade amounted to \$900,000; in 1873, to \$1,600,000; and in 1876, to \$1,250,000. Before the war there was but one house dealing in clothing, which handled about \$100,000 per year. In 1872 there were several firms thus engaged, and their aggregate sales amounted to \$850,000. In 1873 the trade reached \$1,200,000, but in 1876 the trade reached only \$800,000.

For most of the years following these there are tables in later pages which accurately show the extent in the city's trade, so far as the different lines of trade are covered by those tables. Following is a summary of the number of firms engaged in the most important branches of trade in the years 1880 and 1889, so far as these numbers could be ascertained, and they are believed to be a pretty close approximation to the precise numbers:

Agricultural implements, 1880, 11; 1890, 12. Architects, 1880, 5; 1890, 11. Blacksmiths, 1880, 17; 1890, 65. Boots and shoes, wholesale, 1880, 7; 1890, 9; retail, 1880, 17; 1890, 69. Broom manufacturers, 1880, 2; 1890, 8. Butchers, 1880, 35; 1890, 40. Carpenters and builders, 1880, 21; 1890, 78. Carriage manufacturers, 1880, 11; 1890, 12.

Wholesale clothing, 1880, 2; 1890, 6; retail, 1880, 15; 1890, 34. Coal dealers, 1880, 22; 1890, 31. Commission merchants, 1880, 24; 1890, 20. Cotton factors, 1880, 16; 1890, 15. Druggists, 1880, 38; 1890, 60. Dry goods, wholesale, 1880, 11; 1890, 12; retail, 1880, 46; 1890, 68. Furniture dealers, 1880, 14; 1890, 23. Gents' furnishers, 1880, 11; 1890, 9. Grocers, wholesale, 1880, 14; 1890, 16; retail, 1880, 302; 1890, 405. Hardware, cutlery, etc., 1880, 16; 1890, 18. Hats and caps, 1880, 3; 1890, 17. Hides, leather, etc., 1880, 4; 1890, 9. Hotels, 1880, 19; 1890, 23. Lumber dealers, 1880, 13; 1890, 33. Machinists, 1880, 6; 1890, 17. Marble works, 1880, 4; 1890, 9. Milliners, 1880, 21; 1890, 16. Musical instrument dealers, 1880, 3; 1890, 5. Notion dealers, 1880, 14; 1890, 17. Produce dealers, 1880, 29; 1890, 30. Saloons, 1880, 62; 1890, 150. Shoe-makers, 1880, 56; 1890, 100. Stove and tinware dealers, 1880, 11; 1890, 12. Wagon-makers, 1880, 7; 1890, 12. Watch-makers and jewelers, 1880, 20; 1890, 26. Wines and liquors, 1880, 17; 1890, 14. Real estate has during the past few years become such an important feature of the city's business that there are now over fifty firms engaged therein.

At the present time Nashville has eleven wholesale boot and shoe houses, whose aggregate annual sales amount to \$6,000,000. She has twenty-six grocery firms doing an annual business of \$10,000,000. She has sixteen dry goods houses, whose sales amount to \$6,000,000, and her drug trade, hardware trade, clothing trade, hat and cap trade, and agricultural implement trade are large in proportion. There have been but four failures of wholesale establishments since the war, and the credit of the business men generally is perhaps second to none in the United States.

Among the causes which tend to advance the city's progress and good name are the following: It has a small public debt, only \$2,605,400; the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company, although practically controlling the railroad traffic of the place, has at the same time always dealt fairly with the city in the matter of rates; there are twelve banking institutions which have a combined capital of \$4,015,000, so that money is not difficult to secure when needed; and beside all these, the agricultural and mineral resources of that portion of the State tributary to Nashville are practically inexhaustible.

A call was issued May 11, 1877, for a meeting to be held May 12, at five o'clock P.M. at the rooms of the Cotton Exchange, for the purpose of considering the propriety of organizing a Produce Exchange. The call was signed by the following individuals and firms: Smith & Hill, Hart & Hensley, John J. McGavock, L. H. Lanier & Son; Webb, Scog-

gins & Co.; Pilcher & Williams, Cheatham & Kinney; Phillips, Jackson & Co.; Orr Brothers; Bailey, Davis & Co.; Sperry & Co., B. S. Rhea & Son, Hooper & Co., C. H. Stockell & Co., Cunningham & Co., C. E. Hillman & Co., Woodard & Moore; Harsh, McLean & Hardison; A. Tyler & Co., W. B. & R. L. Armistead; J. M. Carsey, Sons & Co.; Turner Brothers, McAllister & Wheless, J. P. Dobbins & Co., F. Moulton & Co., Hurley & Son, F. M. Hill & Co., O. F. Noel; Nevins, Terrass & Co.; Gilbert, Parkes & Co.; Chase & Co., Gennett & Co.; Ordway, Dudley & McGuire; Pingers, Parkes & Co.; Sample, Williams & Co.; Holding, Wilkes & Hancock; R. A. Fraley, S. Rosenheim, J. S. Cooley & Co., Anthony & Brother; Abernethy, Dudley & Shelton; J. Cooney & Co., J. H. Frith, Gordon Brothers & Anderson, George S. Herbert, B. Lanier & Co., Morris & Stratton, Charles Nelson; Parsons, Campbell & Co.; J. & L. Whorley, J. F. Parr & Co., E. T. Noel, A. C. Wilkerson & Co., A. M. Perrine & Co., and Hayes & McIver.

At the meeting held in response to this call many prominent business men were in attendance. Colonel J. P. McGuire was called to the chair, and he then explained the object of the meeting. Major W. Hooper Harris made a few remarks on the necessity for the organization of the Exchange, and Mr. Leonard Parkes moved the appointment of a committee of five to take into consideration all matters pertaining to the organization, and that they be required to report on the 14th inst. The committee, as appointed, consisted of Messrs. Leonard Parkes, Henry C. Hensley, J. M. Smith, E. B. Stahlman, O. F. Noel, G. M. Jackson, Charles Nelson, T. H. Mason, and J. P. McGuire.

On the 14th, their report was made as required, and was substantially as follows: That the organization be known as the Merchants' Exchange; that it should embrace the organizations known as the Cotton Exchange and the Tobacco Board, and all other organizations of a similar character; that the organization be effected under the charter of the Nashville Cotton Exchange, and that the proper authorities be applied to to change the name to the Merchants' Exchange.

The objects set forth in the report of the committee were: To supply a suitable room, or rooms, for the Merchants' Exchange; to inculcate just and equitable principles of trade; to establish and maintain uniformity in commercial usages; to acquire and disseminate valuable information; and to adjust controversies and misunderstandings among its members.

Any person or firm engaged in mercantile, manufacturing, transportation, insurance, banking, or kindred pursuits, or business in this city, might become an active member of the Association, and the Board of

Directors might have the privilege of admitting any citizen of Nashville to active membership, on application.

The officers of the Exchange were to consist of a President and six Vice-presidents (who should constitute the Board of Directors), and a Secretary and Treasurer. There should be an annual meeting on the first Monday in September, at which the officers should be elected; there should be an annual meeting on the last Monday in August, to hear the reports of the retiring officers; and there should be called meetings whenever necessary. It was estimated that there would be one hundred members, and that the expenses would be about \$150 per month. The annual dues were fixed at \$30, payable half-yearly in advance.

The report of the committee was adopted, and a committee of five was appointed to secure a charter, consisting of J. D. Anderson, J. N. Sperry, J. F. Wheless, E. B. Stahlman, and D. H. Bailey. A committee was also appointed to canvass the city and attempt to induce business men to join the association.

At a meeting held on June 20, at the room of the Cotton Exchange, there were represented about fifty business firms of the city. The committee appointed to canvass the city for membership, as heretofore narrated, reported that ninety firms had signed the memorandum of agreement. The Committee on Charter, after being granted further time for the completion of their special work, presented the following resolutions:

“Resolved, That the Exchange proceed to a permanent organization by the election of a President, who shall serve until the first Wednesday in May, 1878; two Vice-presidents to serve until the first Wednesday in May, 1878; two Vice-presidents to serve until the first Wednesday in May, 1879; two Vice-presidents to serve until the first Wednesday in May, 1880; and that on the first Wednesday in May in each year thereafter a President shall be elected to serve one year, and two Vice-presidents to serve three years.

“That the President and six Vice-presidents shall constitute a Board of Directors for the Exchange, and that the other officers shall be a Secretary and a Treasurer, who shall be chosen by the Board of Directors.”

After changing the date for holding the election of officers from May to September, the resolutions were adopted, and the organization of the Exchange was effected by the election of the following officers: President, Colonel J. P. McGuire; Vice-presidents to serve until September, 1880, Henry C. Hensley and George M. Jackson; to serve until September, 1879, J. N. Sperry and Frank Moulton; and to serve until September, 1878, J. H. Wilkes and J. J. McGavock.

While the voting for these officers was going on, Leonard Parkes made

the announcement that the first sale on 'Change had taken place, five car-loads of corn having been sold by Frank Moulton to Dr. E. T. Noel at 60 cents per bushel. This announcement was received with applause.

June 26, 1877, was a day long to be remembered by the Merchants' Exchange, as it was on that day formally opened for business. The Exchange was looked upon as an institution that promised to regulate the daily movements of business in accordance with strict principles of equity. Previous to its organization there had been no acknowledged authority whose quotations were reliable standards, and as a consequence producers had diverted their trade into other channels, and sections which should have looked to Nashville, and which would have done so had there been such an organization as the Merchants' Exchange, had sent their business to other places. The Cotton Exchange and the Tobacco Board would, it was hoped, find a congenial home in the Merchants' Exchange, and thus a strong and influential body would be the result. The Exchange, on the 26th of June, 1877, started upon a career which it was confidently expected would mark an epoch in the commercial prosperity of the city.

Shortly after eleven o'clock of that day, representatives of nearly all the business firms of the city assembled in the room of the old Cotton Exchange. Several of these representatives brought samples of flour, wheat, corn, oats, etc., which were placed in little boxes on a table in the room. Colonel J. P. McGuire, the President of the Exchange, declared the Exchange open for business. As there were as yet no rules, he said that each person would be permitted to make as good a bargain as he could. When a sale was made it was reported to Mr. Wilkes, the Secretary, who placed it on the blackboard. Henry Hensley, of the firm of Hart & Hensley, offered for sale by his firm one hundred bushels, more or less, of new Tennessee wheat—the first arrival of the season. Bidding was spirited, and offers ran up from \$1.25 to \$1.77, at which price the wheat was sold to McAllister & Wheless. The next sale was of forty bushels of Alabama wheat at \$1.50 per bushel to B. Lanier & Co. Two hundred and eighty-seven sacks of corn were then sold; and then Smith & Hill sold to Frank Moulton a car-load of white corn at 54½c. Besides these sales, there were sold on this first day four car-loads of corn at 59½c., one hundred and eleven barrels of Greenbrier whisky at 40c., two car-loads of corn at 57c., five car-loads of corn at 59½c., and twenty car-loads of corn at 60c. The members were highly elated with the success of this first day's sales.

Following is the charter of the Merchant's Exchange, to which reference has been made:

“Be it known that John P. McGuire, Henry C. Hensley, George M. Jackson, John N. Sperry, Frank Moulton, James H. Wilkes, and John J. McGavock are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name and style of the Merchants’ Exchange of Nashville, Tenn.; for the purpose of organizing, maintaining, and supporting a Board of Trade, or Chamber of Commerce, in the city of Nashville, Tenn., to afford better facilities for the transaction of the general mercantile business; to acquire, preserve, and disseminate useful information of the commerce of the country; to adopt standard classification; to establish just and equitable principles of trade; to maintain its rules, regulations, and usages; and to adjust controversies among its members.

“In accordance with the General laws of the State, as provided by an act of the Legislature, known as ‘An Act to Provide for the Organization of Corporations,’ approved March 23, 1875, we the undersigned apply to the State of Tennessee, by virtue of the laws of the land, for a charter of incorporation, for the purposes and with the powers and privileges declared in the foregoing instrument.

“Witness our hands, this 25th day of June, 1877.”

The names above given were signed to this instrument.

Henry C. Hensley has been President of the Exchange ever since 1879. The first Secretary was James McLaughlin. He was succeeded on September 6, 1878, by C. S. Pearce, who resigned almost immediately; and on September 24, 1878, L. R. Wilson was elected to succeed him. On September 13, 1879, Thomas H. Bradford was elected Secretary, and he resigned September 27, 1880. Oliver H. Hight was then elected, and has served ever since. John N. Sperry has been Treasurer of the Exchange ever since its organization.

Following are market quotations from the report of April 17, 1890: Wheat, No. 2, 87 cents; flour, patent \$5.25 to \$5.60, extra fancy \$4.75 to \$4.85, fancy choice \$3.65 to \$4.10, family \$3.35 to \$3.60, superfine \$3; coffee, Rio 19½ cents to 23¼ cents, Laguayra 20½ cents to 23 cents, Java 24 cents to 30 cents, Cordova 21 cents to 23 cents, peaberry 22 cents to 24 cents, roasted 25 cents to 26 cents; Cheese, half-cream, 9 cents, full-cream 11¾ cents to 12½ cents, Young America 12 cents to 13 cents, cheddars 12 cents, skims 8 cents; Molasses, Louisiana open kettle choice 48 cents, prime 43 cents to 45 cents, centrifugals 25 cents to 38 cents, corn sirup 30 cents; nails, 5od. to 6od. \$2.40, 4od. \$2.45, 3od. \$2.50, 2od. \$2.55, 16d. \$2.55, 12d. \$2.55, 10d. \$2.60, 8d. \$2.65, 6d. \$2.80, 4d. \$3, 3d. \$3.40; sorghum, in store 33 cents to 35 cents, from first hands 28 cents to 36 cents; sugar, white clarified 6½ cents to 6⅝ cents, yellow 6⅜ cents to 6½ cents, Louisiana open kettle 5¾ cents to 6

cents, powdered $7\frac{3}{8}$ cents, cut loaf $7\frac{3}{8}$ cents, granulated $6\frac{3}{4}$ cents, standard A $6\frac{1}{2}$ cents, off A $6\frac{1}{8}$ cents, extra C $5\frac{7}{8}$ cents, C sugars $5\frac{3}{8}$ cents to $5\frac{3}{4}$ cents; bacon, clear sides $6\frac{1}{2}$ cents to $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents, shoulders 7 cents to $7\frac{5}{8}$ cents, country hams 9 cents to 10 cents, bulk clear sides 6 cents, clear rib sides $5\frac{3}{4}$ cents, sugar-cured canvased hams $10\frac{1}{2}$ cents to $11\frac{1}{2}$ cents; lard, refined tierces 6 cents to $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents, Western leaf $7\frac{1}{4}$ cents to $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents, choice leaf $7\frac{5}{8}$ cents to $7\frac{3}{4}$ cents; Irish potatoes from store, seed Early Northern Rose \$2, Northern Burbank \$2.25 to \$2.50, New York Peerless \$2, Indiana Hoosier \$1.75 to \$2, second crop Tennessee \$2; sweet potatoes, per barrel from wagons \$2.50 to \$2.75, seed sweet \$2; butter, medium per pound 10 cents to 12 cents, choice 12 cents to 20 cents; hides, green salted No. 1 per pound $3\frac{1}{2}$ cents, green salted No. 2 per pound 3 cents, green not salted No. 1 per pound 3 cents, dry flint per pound 5 cents to 7 cents, dry salted per pound 4 cents to 5 cents; oats, mixed sacked 31 cents, bulk 29 cents; corn, sacked white 37 cents, bulk 34 cents; clover-seed from wagons, \$3.50 to \$3.75, German millet from wagons 35 cents to 40 cents, car-load lots from store 40 cents to $42\frac{1}{2}$ cents, Timothy from store \$1.50 to \$1.80, redtop from store 50 cents, blue-grass from store \$1.25 to \$1.40, orchard grass from store 90 cents to \$1, rye from wagon 40 cents to 45 cents, rye from store sacked 65 cents; hay, choice Timothy in car-load lots \$13.50, prime Timothy \$10.50 to \$11, clover hay from wagons \$10; wool, choice unwashed 21 cents to 22 cents, coarse unwashed 19 cents to 20 cents, slightly burry 15 cents to 18 cents, heavy burry, 8 cents to 10 cents, lambs' 17 cents to 19 cents, choice tub-washed 32 cents to 33 cents, dingy tub-washed 28 cents to 31 cents.

The receipts of cotton for the years previous to 1882 were as follows: 1875, 57,082 bales; 1876, 50,258 bales; 1877, 47,501 bales; 1878, 54,932 bales; 1879, 48,542 bales; 1880, 81,338 bales; 1881, 89,737 bales.

The following table shows the receipts of various articles for the years from 1882 to 1889 inclusive, the year ending August 31:

YEAR.	Cotton, Bales.	Corn, Bushels.	Hay, Tons.	Oats, Bushels.	Whisky, Barrels.	Wheat, Bushels.	Tobacco, Hogsheads.	Flour, Barrels.	Sugar, Hogsheads.
1882.....	59,867	2,050,050	10,650	456,375	16,790	1,675,585	2,768	211,500	3,967
1883.....	45,498	3,093,200	10,435	295,250	20,172	2,251,500	4,042	266,501	3,580
1884.....	53,925	3,772,285	17,550	538,990	19,877	2,225,800	2,320	354,165	1,529
1885.....	41,120	2,162,525	16,175	597,000	17,151	1,850,000	5,149	390,438	727
1886.....	41,838	2,484,300	16,798	582,000	16,044	2,095,200	6,836	411,563	1,890
1887.....	55,163	2,699,500	18,373	705,000	18,749	2,233,700	5,556	434,077	1,429
1888.....	57,743	1,680,800	18,924	617,000	19,098	2,562,800	2,214	.....	1,957
1889.....	67,850	2,345,555	18,498	759,000	19,025	2,052,880	6,639	.....	1,562

YEAR.	Sugar, Barrels.	Coffee, Bags.	Molasses, Barrels.	Bacon and Bulk Meats, Pounds.	Lard, Tierces.	Salt, Barrels.	Nails, Kegs.	Boots and Shoes, Cases.	Pea-nuts, Bags.	Cotton Seed, Cars.
1882....	24,790	39,428	8,536	6,577,225	5,970	53,635	.....	.....	.....	.....
1883....	22,867	41,726	3,610	2,963,400	3,294	71,090	.....	.....	.....	.....
1884....	41,206	60,302	4,253	7,211,400	9,785	37,788	52,636	45,866	.....	.....
1885....	33,274	39,483	3,429	6,894,930	8,375	53,746	51,965	62,861	.....	.....
1886....	38,331	41,802	3,099	7,252,415	7,456	35,803	43,608	71,413	19,212	391
1887....	44,302	34,652	3,188	10,546,365	9,605	32,783	45,447	81,392	16,501	465
1888....	49,044	37,078	7,067	9,219,260	2,412	32,190	49,706	94,155	4,480	388
1889....	41,290	36,641	2,879	10,216,530	11,536	41,590	52,195	104,719	10,997	310

The following table shows the receipts, shipments, and sales of cattle, sheep, hogs, and mules in Nashville since 1885:

YEAR.	CATTLE.			SHEEP.			HOGS.			MULES.	
	Receipts.	Shipments.	Sales.	Receipts.	Shipments.	Sales.	Receipts.	Shipments.	Sales.	Receipts.	Shipments.
1886.....	42,090	18,103	23,987	32,224	19,041	13,183	74,096	39,941	34,155	7,348	7,348
1887.....	36,957	22,070	14,887	30,729	16,843	13,886	71,648	34,839	36,809	11,925	11,925
1888.....	37,848	15,108	22,740	33,901	20,062	13,839	59,982	29,382	30,600	14,667	14,667
1889.....	40,784	10,904	29,880	44,406	18,395	26,011	90,614	50,693	39,921	17,488	17,733

The organization of the Exchange for the year 1889-90 is as follows: President, Henry C. Hensley; Vice-presidents, George M. Jackson, Isaac T. Rhea, John N. Sperry, Thomas O. Morris, Leonard Parkes, and H. B. Buckner; Treasurer, John N. Sperry; and Secretary, Oliver H. Hight.

Following are the standing committees:

Railroads and Transportation: Isaac T. Rhea, J. W. Thomas, B. F. Champe, George G. O'Bryan.

Cotton: John E. Gilbert, George A. Dazey, Kinney F. Dazey.

Tobacco: John C. Gordon, E. A. Carsey, E. Kirkpatrick.

Flour and Mill Products: John J. McCann, William F. Orr, L. H. Lanier, Jr.

Grain and Hay: B. S. Rhea, Bruce Douglas.

Dry Goods, Boots, and Shoes: F. P. McWhirter, R. S. Rollins, B. H. Cooke, R. G. Throne, A. G. Fite, Ben Lindauer.

Groceries: Daniel H. Bailey, Hugh F. Kirkpatrick, L. T. Webb.

Insurance: Joseph L. Weakley, John O. Treanor, J. W. Hopkins, D. R. Johnson, Jesse Warren, John Burns.

Liquors: Charles Nelson, George S. Kinney, John T. Carson.

Seeds and Agricultural Implements: David C. Scales, C. A. Litterer, Edward Buford.

Produce and Commission: Charles B. Ward, John T. Carson.

Manufacturing: H. W. Buttorff, George M. Goodwin, F. M. Hamilton, T. B. Dallas, D. Shelby Williams, H. J. Kemker, W. K. Miller, A. J. Warren.

The Commercial Club was organized in December, 1888, as the result of a movement among prominent business men of the city who saw and felt the necessity for such an organization. The originators of the movement were: B. J. Campbell, F. F. Ellis, — — Jones, Jr., Macey Corbit, John C. Hooper, J. A. Crutchfield, William Hawkes, Charles Weakley, G. J. Parks, J. H. Reeves, J. H. McEwen, and F. G. Cummins. The incorporators of the club were: R. M. Goodall, Theo Cooley, F. T. Cummins, J. W. Jackson, and J. H. Reeves. The first officers were: Lewis T. Baxter, President; F. T. Cummins, First Vice-president; J. R. Frizzell, Second Vice-president; Charles Sykes, Secretary; and Wilbur Durr, Treasurer. The first Board of Directors was composed of R. M. Goodall, Theo Cooley, J. H. Reeves, H. B. Grubbs, J. R. Frizzell, J. W. Jackson, W. S. Jones, F. T. Cummins, and S. A. Champion. Numerous standing committees were also organized, as follows: On Finance, on Entertainment, on Arrangements, on City Development, on State Development, on Manufacturing and Mercantile Interests, on Employment, on the Press, on Public Policy, on Immigration, and on Building.

The objects of the organization were declared to be to promote more intimate social relations among the business men of Nashville, to encourage and promote the commercial and manufacturing interests of the city, to advertise its diversified advantages, to assist in removing impediments to her progress, to foster and encourage a public spirit which will benefit the city, and to teach that whatever promotes the business interests of one class of citizens is for the benefit of all.

The officers of the club for 1890 are as follows: Board of Directors: Lewis T. Baxter, M. A. Spurr, J. B. Richardson, L. H. Lanier, Jr., W. G. Sadler, F. T. Cummins, Ben Lindauer, H. B. Grubbs, M. T. Bryan, and J. R. Frizzell. Officers: Lewis T. Baxter, President; L. H. Lanier, Jr., First Vice-president; J. B. Richardson, Second Vice-president; G. H. Armistead, Secretary; and W. D. Gale, Treasurer. The membership of the club on April 1, 1890, was 530. Many new members were received into the club during the first three months of this year, and the organization has done much active and effective work looking to the general advancement of the city's interests.

CHAPTER XII.

BANKS AND BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

The Nashville Bank, First in Nashville—First Suspension of Specie Payments—Second Suspension—Statement of Nashville Bank and Its Branches—Bank of the State of Tennessee—Its Branch in Nashville—New State Bank—Criticisms on the Legislature on Account of Its Establishment—Suspension of Specie Payments in 1819—Attempts to Establish a Branch of the Bank of the United States in Nashville—Their Final Success—The Farmers and Mechanics' Bank—Failure of the Nashville Bank—The Union Bank of the State of Tennessee—Western Credit—Planters' Bank—Bank of the State of Tennessee—Suspension of Specie Payments in 1837 and 1839—Winding up of the Ante-war Banks—First National Bank—Second National Bank—Third National Bank—Fourth National Bank—American National Bank—Commercial National Bank—Safe Deposit Trust and Banking Company—Nashville Savings Company—Nashville Savings Bank—Capital City Bank—Merchants' Bank—Bank of Commerce—Mechanics' Savings Bank—Nashville Trust Company—Banking Capital in Nashville—Building and Loan Associations.

THE first movement among the business men of Nashville looking to the establishment of a bank was made in 1807. It is evident that the question had been discussed somewhat during the summer and early fall of that year, for on the 14th of October a notice was published, addressed to the citizens of Mero District, requesting all who were disposed to promote the establishment of a bank in Nashville to meet at Talbot's Hotel on Saturday, the 17th of the month, at six o'clock, P.M. for the purpose of receiving the report of the committee appointed at the last meeting to draft a Constitution for the same. This Constitution was not published, but the result of the agitation of the subject was that the Legislature on the 26th of November of the same year passed "An Act to Establish a Banking Association at Nashville, the Name of Which Shall Be the Nashville Bank." This act was passed upon the petition of a number of the citizens of Nashville and its vicinity, and the petition stated that the object in view in the establishment of the bank was the making of loans to the merchants, traders, and other citizens of the State on moderate and reasonable terms.

Section 1 of this act was in part as follows: "That all and every person or persons who are or who shall become subscribers to a banking association to be established in the town of Nashville, in this State, under the name and style of the Nashville Bank, and who are or shall be proprietors of the capital stock thereof, shall be and their successors and assigns are hereby created and declared a body politic and corporate by the name, style, and title of the Nashville Bank, upon the conditions hereafter

specified, and by the same name shall continue until the first day of January, 1818, and no longer."

The fundamental articles of the charter were: That the capital stock should be \$200,000 in money of the United States of America, divided into shares of \$50 each, \$10 on each share to be paid at the time of subscription, in current coin of the United States, a further sum of \$5 on each share to be paid within ninety days from the date upon which the company should commence its operations under its charter; the remainder of each share to be paid as the Directors should determine. Three hundred shares of the capital stock were reserved to be subscribed for by the Governor of the State, who was allowed two years from the commencement of operations under the act, in which to subscribe.

There were to be nine Directors, one of whom should be elected President, and five of the Directors, one of whom should be the President, should constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. Until the first Monday [2d] in January, 1809, G. M. Deaderick, William Tait, Washington Jackson, John H. Smith, George Poyzer, William Eastin, Alexander Porter, Sr., Joseph Park, and William Wright were to serve as Directors. The names of the first officers of this bank could not be ascertained.

The Directors made the rule that the stockholders should pay the balance of their subscriptions in five-dollar installments as called on by the bank authorities, and in accordance with this arrangement the Cashier made calls as the money was required. December 3, 1814, the Cashier, John Anderson, called for an installment of five dollars on each share to be paid by the 9th of January, 1815. The last installment of the original stock of this bank was due July 29, 1816. During this year a two-story brick bank building, forty-four feet by thirty-four feet in size, was erected. On the 19th of February, 1817, John Anderson gave notice that books would be opened for the sale of fifteen hundred shares of additional stock on the 31st of March. There appears to have been a temporary suspension of specie payments during 1816, which none of the writers on banking in Tennessee mention; for a few days before the publication of this notice of sale of stock in the Nashville Bank, the banks of this part of the State resumed specie payments, and it was said by the press that this step gave great satisfaction to the people. "The sound of the dollars jingling on every counter seemed like the joyful congratulations of prisoners released from long confinement." The conduct of the banks in taking this step was looked upon as very creditable to them, and it secured to them the confidence of the community, which had been withdrawn from them for some time. They had been among the last to

refuse to pay specie, and they were now among the first to resume its payment. The banks of New York and of Richmond, Va., resumed on the 20th of the same month, the banks in this part of Tennessee having resumed on the 12th. On the 1st of July, 1817, thirteen hundred and twenty-eight shares of stock in this bank were sold.

The Directors elected in January, 1818, to serve for that year were: Anthony Foster, John Childress, James Trimble, John Anderson, Joseph T. Elliston, George Shall, Joseph Woods, S. Cantrell, Jr., Josiah Nichol, John McNairy, and James Goodin. On the 14th of February Stephen Cantrell was elected President of the bank, in place of John Nichol, resigned, and John H. Eaton was made a Director. On the 29th and 30th of June books were opened for the sale of \$4,000 of the increased stock of this bank under the superintendency of John McNairy, John A. Eaton, and Joseph T. Elliston. In July there were branches of this bank at Murfreesboro, Winchester, Shelbyville, Gallatin, and Rogersville, the Legislature having in 1817 established individual banks, giving each of them the privilege of uniting with either the Nashville Bank or the State Bank at Knoxville, of which Hon. Hugh L. White was President, provided these banks were willing to accept the individual banks as branches, and the Nashville Bank had accepted the banks established at the above-named places as branches. The combined capital of the Nashville Bank and these branches was \$2,400,000. At this time Wilkins Tannehill was Cashier of the Nashville Bank.

Following the lead of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, a history of which is elsewhere presented in this chapter, the Nashville Bank suspended specie payments on the 26th of June, 1819. The main reason given for taking this step was to furnish relief to the general embarrassment and distress which then pervaded the commercial world. The suspension had not been resolved upon from any selfish motives, "but when they beheld themselves unceasingly pressed upon, and this pressure increasing every day; while to keep pace with the demands made and expected, it became necessary to call upon the debtors to the institution, no other method could be discovered to redeem the citizens from ruin, than the one they had taken." The bank said it did not blame the citizens, for they had shown every confidence in the institution; but it did blame speculators in the precious metals, agents, and emissaries of *that bank* whose interests as well as object seemed to be to destroy every State institution. And to this trouble must be added a vast balance of Eastern indebtedness, which untimely policy or misfortune had produced against this part of the country. "Bills and notes at par in the Atlantic cities, being at an advance of four or five per cent. and silver and gold bearing

a considerable premium, have rendered it an object for many to offer high prices for Tennessee paper, and often employ agents to ride through the country and hunt it up. In such a state of things the notes in bank in this State could not be kept in circulation, and in ninety days it was believed that the metallic capital remaining in the State would be wholly drained away. Suspension was determined upon with a view to the safety of the community, a course which under existing circumstances every State institution had been compelled to take. What evils to the country might arise when those balances and checks existing through the State banks should be swooped up by *that institution* whose capital was in the hands of many who were regardless of the interest and welfare of the nation must be left to time to disclose," etc.

This explanation of the suspension of specie payments in 1819 was signed by Stephen Cantrell, President, and by John H. Eaton, A. Foster, George Shall, John Baird, E. H. Foster, W. B. Lewis, and Joseph Woods.

The following statement of the condition of the Nashville Bank and its branches on the 20th of June, 1819, was subjoined to the above explanation:

	Specie in Hand.	Notes of Other Banks.	Real Estate.	Discounts.	Individual Deposits.	Notes in Circulation.	Capital Paid in.
Nashville Bank..	\$ 65,786 75	\$30,017	\$10,000 00	\$ 692,591 64	\$147,468 47	\$140,476	\$511,960
At Murfreesboro	37,177 38	2,940	2,417 00	204,898 50	26,322 14	110,770	105,510
At Rogersville..	22,948 90	1,838	.....	87,641 00	6,703 61	32,268	65,890
At Shelbyville..	67,663 62	872	545 00	231,062 00	18,039 96	165,763	96,555
At Gallatin.....	17,625 00	3,107	3,616 67	171,762 63	10,543 31	72,690	113,825
At Winchester..	53,548 12	4,414	1,000 09	208,796 00	4,878 22	145,149	100,820
Total.....	\$204,744 77	\$43,188	\$17,578 67	\$1,596,751 77	\$213,955 71	\$667,116	\$994,560

The Directors of this bank for 1821 were: Stephen Cantrell, A. Foster, Ephriam H. Foster, William B. Lewis, Thomas Claiborne, J. Gordon, Thomas Yeatman, J. Shelby, George Shall, Boyd McNairy, and John Nichol. On June 1, 1821, the following were the various prices of different bank-notes in the country: Those of the United States Bank, and banks in New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia, Shawneetown, Ill., Missouri, Natchez, Miss., and New Orleans, as well as silver and gold, were from 13 to 17 per cent. above par; those of the State Bank at Knoxville, as well as some of the Ohio banks, were 5 per cent. above par; while those of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank at Nashville, of the Fayetteville Bank, and of the Cincinnati banks were from 45 to 75 per cent. discount. This was looked upon as a "delightful state of things!"

On July 1, 1821, the Directors of the Nashville Bank resolved that it was inexpedient to declare a dividend for the six months preceding. They said that since the suspension of specie payments bank-notes had been constantly depreciating. This policy of the bank was favorably commented upon by the newspapers. It would look bad, they thought, for the stockholders to receive dividends while they were refusing to pay the just claims of creditors.

On January 28, 1823, Stephen Cantrell, Joseph Woods, John Shelby, Thomas Claiborne, William B. Lewis, Robert Armstrong, Ephraim H. Foster, James Gordon, Boyd McNairy, George Shall, and John Baird were elected Directors for the ensuing year. On the 31st of March following an order was made by the Directors for the burning of ninety thousand dollars' worth of their notes, the order extending to the branches of the bank. About the same amount was destroyed by the branches, of which there were five. This was done in order to enhance the value of the bank paper, and as was said in order also to destroy the means of importing large quantities of merchandise to tempt the luxury of the citizens, and thus induce them to contract debts which they would never be able to pay.

The Directors of this bank for 1824 were John Bell, James Trimble, George W. Gibbs, James Gordon, Ephraim H. Foster, Stephen Cantrell, George Shall, John Baird, Boyd McNairy, and William B. Lewis. About the time of the election of this Board the Directors declined to make a dividend to the stockholders for the last six months of the year 1823, and again this policy was praised in the public prints as being consistent with the principles of correct banking, because it was in accordance with the sound commercial rule of first paying debts before dividing profits. This course must necessarily tend to restore the bank to public confidence, even if the stockholders did suffer somewhat.

The charter of this bank had been twice extended—once on November 19, 1811, for ten years; and the second time on the 16th of November, 1813, until the end of 1838—and the last time its capital was authorized to be increased to \$400,000. But a few years after the time to which its history has now been brought it was found necessary to bring its affairs to a close, which was done in 1827 with but little loss to the stockholders.

On account of the failure of the Congress of the United States to re-charter the first Bank of the United States, originally established in 1791, it was feared in Tennessee that the State would lose the advantages of a sound and abundant currency, and as a preventive of the anticipated evils, or as a remedy for those which were already felt, the Legislature of the State passed an act on the 20th of November, 1811, establishing

the Bank of the State of Tennessee. This bank had an authorized capital of \$400,000, and was to go into operation on the 1st of January, 1812. Judge Hugh L. White was made President of the bank, and Luke Lea Cashier, and branches were established at Clarksville, Columbia, and Jonesboro. The act provided that branches might be established at other places, provided the Directors approved of their establishment. In accordance with this provision of the act, there was a branch of the State Bank established at Nashville, which commenced business in this city January 23, 1815, the Directors for which for 1817 were James Jackson, President; Robert Searcy, Thomas Ramsey, E. Pritchett, Peter Bass, Jenkins Whiteside, R. Farquharson, John Overton, John P. Erwin, Thomas Childress, and John Nichol. In 1818 there were branches of this bank at Franklin and at Carthage, besides the other places mentioned above. This bank, under the able management of Judge White, was continuously successful, and never failed to redeem its notes in specie. On Tuesday, August 29, 1820, Thomas Crutcher was elected President of the branch here in place of Major Robert Searcy, deceased. The Directors for that year were John Overton, Robert Farquharson, Henry Crabb, John P. Erwin, Jacob McGavock, John C. McLemore, and Robert Woods. John Sommerville was Cashier, as he had been from the establishment of the branch.

Another State Bank was established by an act of the Legislature on the 26th of July, 1820. The purposes intended to be accomplished were to relieve the distresses of the community and to improve the revenue of the State. Section 3 of the act provided that this bank should be established in the town of Nashville, and be under the government of a President and ten Directors—to be chosen by a joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly, who should continue in office until the next stated session of the General Assembly, and until their successors, chosen in a like manner, should be qualified. The charter was to expire January 1, 1843. The bank should issue notes not less than \$1 nor greater than \$100. The capital of the bank was fixed at \$1,000,000 in bills payable to order or to bearer, all of which were to be issued on the credit and security of the borrowers and to be warranted by the State on the proceeds of its unappropriated lands. There was provided an agent for the bank in each county, and to each county according to its taxable property a certain portion of the \$1,000,000 was to be issued. The portion appropriated to Davidson County was \$28,000. No person was allowed to borrow more than \$500 from this bank on personal security, renewable every three months, and upon substantial real estate security renewable in from six to twelve months.

The President and Directors of the new bank as appointed by the Legislature were: John McNairy, President; and George W. Gibbs, Jesse Wharton, Andrew Hynes, Nathan Ewing, Robert C. Foster, David McGavock, James Stewart, Joseph T. Elliston, Thomas Washington, and John Catron, Directors. Immediately after the organization of the bank an agent was sent to Philadelphia to secure the bank-notes. The bank went into operation in Nashville October 14, 1820.

Perhaps nothing was ever done by the Legislature that called forth such strenuous opposition as did the establishment of this new State Bank. Those who opposed the scheme could see no good to be derived from it, and by them it was severely arraigned as in violation of the Constitution of the State and of the United States, and wrong both in policy and principle; though of course the bank had friends. On Tuesday, November 7, 1820, a dinner was given in Nashville, in honor of Governor Joseph McMinn, at which the following toasts were drank:

1. "The New Bank: May it prove as great a blessing to the people of this State as its friends anticipate."

2. "May that blessing be promoted by a consolidation of all the banks."

3. "The Banks: May they all be annihilated by the people unless they resume and continue specie payments."

A writer in defense of the State Bank said that instead of its having too little capital, as its enemies said would be the case, there was danger of its having too much, and submitted the following figures to show that this would be the fact: (1) By the sale of lands authorized by the State, \$250,000; (2) the first payment of the Hiwassee lands, \$150,000; (3) money in the State treasury, \$50,000: total, \$450,000. This sum would be in the bank within three months from the time it went into operation, and the bank could not issue more than \$500,000. Three-fourths of the amount of sales of the Cherokee lands were payable in ten years, with interest to be paid annually into this bank. This three-fourths was \$450,000, and the interest on this sum was \$27,000. The interest on the \$1,000,000 capital, if all loaned out, would amount to \$60,000, and the annual surplus revenue of the State was \$25,000, making in all \$112,000. Deducting \$12,000 for expenses of the institution, there remained \$100,000 annual income to the bank. In ten years this would amount to \$1,000,000, and, adding to this sum the \$450,000 mentioned above, it was clear that in ten years the capital of the bank would amount to the enormous sum of \$1,450,000. There was danger, therefore, of the bank becoming a powerful moneyed aristocracy—that is, if there were any danger at all to be feared from its establishment.

With all the banks, as has been said, every thing went on smoothly until the spring of 1819, when they found that they had gone far beyond the limits of prudence in their issues. They had loaned large sums to men without capital, and had issued large sums in their own bills to pay their loans. When the reaction came in 1819 their eyes were opened to their true situation, but they found it impossible to recall their loans. Disasters in business had prostrated some of their largest debtors; a general demand for specie in their vaults arose, and they were compelled to suspend specie payments. For the next four years they tried to collect their debts and to reduce their circulation, so that they could pay full value for what remained outstanding and repair their losses. In the meantime the Legislature thought it best to take a hand in regulating the business of banking, and on November 13, 1821, passed an act requiring the banks to resume specie payments on the first Monday in April, 1824.

On Friday, September 19, 1823, George W. Gibbs, President of this bank, submitted to the Legislature a report showing the condition of its affairs to be as follows: Specie, \$44,091; notes of other banks, \$55,131; real estate, \$16,294; due from other banks, \$48,972; notes discounted, \$417,927: total, \$582,475. Liabilities: Notes in circulation, \$267,257; deposits by Treasurers, \$215,231; individual deposits, \$17,425; amount due the Knoxville Bank, \$50,246: total, \$550,759, leaving a profit of \$31,716.

On September 23, 1823, Mr. Young introduced a resolution into the Legislature, to the effect that it was expedient to repeal the law of November 13, 1821, compelling the banks to resume specie payments in April, 1824. Upon this resolution there was an earnest debate September 25. Mr. Grundy was in favor of the banks being compelled to pay specie, in accordance with the law as it stood. Mr. Young said that the banks were established for the benefit of the merchants, and that before specie payments were suspended, in 1819, the specie had been packed off East by the merchants. The banks in the North and East first suspended, and the banks in Tennessee were then compelled to suspend in self-defense. The people did not require specie. It was the merchants who made all the noise about specie; and if specie payments were resumed, there would be no specie in the country at the end of the next six months. Resume specie payments, and the people would not be able to pay their taxes, produce would not sell, and there would not be any money in the country. Give the banks time, and the people would get out of debt. Specie payments were not resumed until 1826.

On October 27, 1823, the rates of exchange in Nashville were as follows: United States and Virginia bank-notes, 31 per cent. premium;

specie, 30 per cent. premium; South Carolina notes, 27 per cent. premium; North Carolina and Georgia notes, 22 per cent. premium; Kentucky notes, from 30 to 35 per cent. discount.

On November 15, 1823, the Legislature elected the following officers of this bank: George W. Gibbs, President; John McNairy, Thomas Washington, Joseph T. Elliston, Jesse Wharton, Robert C. Foster, Matthew Barrow, James Overton, James Stewart, Andrew Hynes, and John P. Erwin, Directors for two years. Almost immediately afterward Mr. Gibbs resigned the presidency, and on the 29th of the same month the Board of Directors resolved that the thanks of the Board were due to Mr. Gibbs for able, faithful, and diligent discharge of duty.

While there was no branch of the United States Bank in Nashville until 1827, yet it is interesting to note the connection between that famous institution and banking affairs in this State at an earlier date. In order to make this connection clear to the reader, it is necessary to present the following table, showing the total amount of stock subscribed and the number of subscribers in the various cities of the United States:

PLACE.	Subscribers.	Amount.	PLACE.	Subscribers.	Amount.
Philadelphia.....	3,566	\$8,378,400	Middletown, Conn.....	2,474	\$ 617,300
Baltimore.....	15,610	4,014,100	Wilmington, Del.....	1,078	470,600
Boston.....	364	2,402,300	Cincinnati.....	707	470,000
Portland.....	22	203,600	New Orleans.....	43	408,500
Charleston.....	1,588	2,598,600	Raleigh.....	266	258,300
New York.....	2,641	2,001,200	New Brunswick.....	34	130,200
Richmond.....	1,287	1,698,706	Portsmouth.....	14	120,600
Washington.....	618	1,270,800	Nashville.....	14	53,643
Lexington.....	710	958,700	Burlington, Vt.....	2	6,300
Augusta.....	102	826,300			
Providence.....	144	744,900	Total.....	31,284	\$27,633,049

The Bank of the United States, it is well known, was rechartered by Congress in 1816, on account of the wretched state of the finances of the country, the notes of the various banks being in every possible state of depreciation. The bank was recommended by the Secretary of the Treasury, Alexander J. Dallas, and was warmly supported in Congress by Henry Clay (who had previously been opposed to a national bank), William H. Crawford, and John C. Calhoun, the latter of whom, as Chairman of the House Committee of Ways and Means, reported the bill, ably advocated it, and carried it through; though Mr. Calhoun afterward insisted that he had favored it merely as a matter of expedience. Generally speaking, those in either branch of Congress who favored the chartering of the bank were what were then called "Republicans," but who would at the present day be called "Democrats," while "Federalists" generally opposed the measure; though some of the latter, among whom were Daniel Webster, then of New Hampshire, and General Sid-

ney Root, of New York, were in favor of a bank of the kind, but insisted that a bank should be based upon nothing but cash.

The people in Tennessee were divided in opinion and sentiment in reference to the constitutionality and policy of the establishment of such an institution as a United States Bank. Those who had subscribed for stock in the bank in Nashville were notified on December 4, 1816, by Jenkins Whiteside and James Trimble that they were duly authorized by the President and Directors of the Bank of the United States to receive the second installment of said subscription, to wit: On each share of said capital stock \$10 in silver coin and \$25 in either coin or in United States stocks at the rate prescribed in the act of incorporation; that they would be in Nashville on January 1, and remain until the 23d, for the purpose of receiving the payments. The subscribers, they said, had the privilege of paying this second installment at the place of original subscription within the time mentioned, or at the Bank of the United States in Philadelphia. On or about June 1, 1817, the Directors of this bank gave notice that the third and last installment of stock subscription in this bank was payable on July 1 of that year. Those subscribing in Nashville were to pay either at the bank in Philadelphia or at its office in Lexington, Ky.

There was an effort made to establish a branch of this bank in Nashville, but for various reasons it did not succeed. Among these reasons was the action of the Legislature of the State, which on November 17, 1817, passed an act taxing all bank stock actually paid into any bank in the State ten cents on each \$100, and taxing all banks not chartered by the laws of the State, or any branch of such bank, or any office of discount or deposit, \$50,000 for each and every year that the same should be conducted or carried on in the State, the tax to be due and payable within twenty days from the time such bank or branch thereof should go into business or operation. The Legislature also adopted a resolution a few days subsequently, as follows:

“That the establishment of any bank, branch of any bank, or moneyed institution, within the limits of this State, not chartered by the Legislature thereof, is against the public interests and is not approved of by the present Legislature.”

The people were still divided upon the question, some approving and some disapproving of the action of the Legislature. The latter class considered it an outrage on the interests of the people of the country. The benefits which would have been derived from the establishment of this great bank were set forth by them as follows: 1. It would have increased the industries of the country, and have augmented the aggregate produce for market. 2. It would have regulated the currency of the State and

have facilitated exchanges. 3. It would have had a tendency to cement the Union. The deficiency of active capital which must necessarily exist was set forth as follows: The banks of Tennessee then in operation had only \$4,000,000 in the aggregate, and about one-half of that amount was withdrawn from circulation, leaving only \$2,000,000 as a circulating medium. It was estimated that there was a deficiency of \$2,000,000 when the Legislature met. As proof of the existence of this deficiency attention was called to the high rate of interest then ruling, which in some cases was as high as 20 per cent. The enterprising citizen was therefore at the mercy of the usurer, and a speedy remedy was earnestly demanded. But instead of securing the needed capital the Legislature had refused it admission into the State. William Young, a member of the Legislature, entered a protest against the adoption of the resolution, as quoted above, believing, as he said, that the Legislature had not the power to effect the object intended to be accomplished; and because, even if it had, it would be bad policy to exert it. A national bank was a substantial support to the Government itself, a cement to the Union, and a benefit to the people at large. National credit would be secured, the mutual ties between the several States would be strengthened by the ligaments of pecuniary interest, and the trade and prosperity of individuals would be enlarged by a medium of universal circulation. He also thought that if the State of Tennessee could prohibit the establishment of a branch of a United States Bank within her limits every other State could do the same thing, and thus the beneficial design of that institution would be thwarted and destroyed. The charter of the bank guaranteed to the subscribers thereto the liberty of establishing offices of discount and deposit at any point within the limits of their territory. This was a solemn contract, the Congress of the United States was a party thereto, and the Tennessee delegates in Congress had supported the measure and voted for it, etc.

Others took the ground that although the existence of the bank was the outcome of an aristocratic principle, and to be opposed on that ground, yet the bank was a necessity of the times, and should be weakened for harm as much as possible, and strengthened for good by the dissemination of its parts to all parts of the United States. The common good would in this way be promoted instead of injured. Offices of discount and deposit had already been established at Portsmouth, N. H., Boston, Providence, Middletown, Conn., New York City, Baltimore, Washington, Richmond, Charleston, Savannah, New Orleans, Cincinnati, and Lexington, Ky. Why should not Nashville likewise have a branch?

Thus the people reasoned upon the great question of the times, and in July, 1817, their hopes were raised by the announcement that the officers

of the United States Bank had been considering the act of the Legislature as above quoted, and had determined that it was inoperative and nugatory; and that, notwithstanding the opposition of the Legislature, they would establish a bank within the State. Those of the people who favored the supposed proposed action of the Directors of this bank said that it must be gratifying to the people of Tennessee to find that the gentlemen at the head of the institution took the same view of the extraordinary action of the Legislature that was entertained by the great majority of the most enlightened citizens of the State. A writer for the *Nashville Whig* had the following remarks:

“In the State of Tennessee, where there is not one-third of the capital required; where all the existing capital is invested in trade and speculation; where the dividends on bank stock are only from 10 to 12 per cent. per annum, and the broking and shaving interest is from 30 to 50 per cent; where it is an acknowledged fact that in all the banks of Tennessee there is not \$20,000 shifting capital; and where no man can be accommodated for any sum, however small; where the farmers are compelled to sell their products on long credit, for want of money in the country to perfect prompt payments at the time they make their sales—that under these circumstances the people should be told that it would be to their disadvantage to receive into the State an increase of capital of \$1,000,000, *is certainly strange.*”

Such was the interest taken in the establishment of a branch of the United States Bank in Nashville that a meeting of the citizens of Davidson and adjoining counties was held at the court-house in Nashville January 31, 1818. Honorable Jesse Wharton was made Chairman; and O. B. Hays, Secretary. Felix Grundy stated the object of the meeting, dwelling at length on the beneficial effects that would certainly accrue from the establishment of a branch of the United States Bank at this place. After his speech was concluded, he presented the following resolutions on the subject, which were unanimously adopted:

“*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this meeting that the late law passed by the Legislature, taxing banks to be established in this State by any authority other than the laws of this State, while the banks established by the authority of this State are not taxed, is impolitic and unconstitutional.

“*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this meeting that the establishment of a branch of the United States Bank in this place would be beneficial to the stockholders, acceptable to the people, useful in its operations, and greatly conducive to the prosperity and best interests of Tennessee.

“*Resolved*, That a committee of seven persons be appointed by the

Chairman respectfully to address the President and Directors of the United States Bank on this interesting and important subject, and request the immediate establishment of a branch of that institution in this place.”

Whereupon Felix Grundy, O. B. Hays, John P. Erwin, George W. Gibbs, Jenkins Whiteside, Alfred Balch, and Andrew Hynes were appointed the committee by the Chairman, for the purpose expressed in the above resolutions.

The communication of this committee was duly forwarded to Philadelphia, but the object of the meeting was not accomplished. On April 1, 1818, the Board of Directors of the National Bank at Philadelphia declined to locate a branch in this place, on account of the restraining act of the Legislature. On May 20, 1819, Felix Grundy, Jenkins Whiteside, and O. B. Hays again urged the establishment of a branch here, the Supreme Court of the United States having then recently decided that no State had the constitutional right to tax the National Bank or any of its branches. The bank, however, again declined. Several years then elapsed before the next attempt to secure a branch of this bank in Nashville, and then only because the State Legislature of its own accord repealed the law which had been the means of keeping it away. This was on November 15, 1826; and on December 1 following Governor William Carroll transmitted to the President of the United States Bank at Philadelphia a certified copy of the repealing act. On January 22, 1827, Governor Carroll wrote to Nicholas Biddle, urging the claims of Nashville to a branch of the bank, referring to the incompetency of the State banks to pay specie and at the same time afford the facilities necessary to the trade and business of the country. A petition followed the letter of Governor Carroll, signed by ninety-four of the prominent individuals and firms in business in the city. Among these signers' names were those of G. W. Campbell, Josiah Nichol, John Nichol, W. B. Lewis, Stephen Cantrell, Andrew Hynes, Wilkins Tannehill, Ephraim H. Foster, Robert Whyte, J. C. McLemore, and Boyd McNairy. The letter of Governor Carroll and the petition had the desired effect, and a branch of the United States Bank was established here in August, 1827. The President of this branch was Josiah Nichol; and the Cashier, John Sommerville. At first it was located in the brick building at the north-west corner of the public square and College Street. Later it moved to the building now occupied by the First National Bank, which is the oldest bank building now in the city.

In the meantime the Legislature of the State passed an act, on November 15, 1817, establishing several banks in different parts of the State. Among these banks was one named the “Farmers and Mechanics' Bank” at Nashville, which was to continue until January 1, 1841. James

Stuart, Thomas Hill, William Carroll, Eli Talbot, Thomas H. Fletcher, Felix Robertson, Samuel Elam, Washington L. Hannum, and Jenkins Whiteside were appointed by the Legislature to serve as Directors until January 1, 1820.

Books were opened for the subscription of stock in this bank at the counting-room of Thomas H. Fletcher, on College Street, February 17, 1818, under the direction of Mr. Fletcher, James Stuart, and Washington L. Hannum. Ten dollars was required to be paid on each share. This sale was postponed, however, on account of the action taken by the citizens with reference to the establishment of a branch of the United States Bank; but it was soon learned that the officers of this latter institution had determined not to give the State of Tennessee a branch of the bank until the law of the Legislature should be repealed. On March 21, therefore, they determined to proceed with the organization of the bank. Books were opened on April 13, 1818, at the counting-room of Mr. Fletcher, under the superintendency of himself, Jenkins Whiteside, Felix Robertson, and Thomas Hill.

Jenkins Whiteside was elected President of this bank; and M. Norvell, Cashier. By July, 1818, it had sold all its stock, and was ready to commence business. Its operations actually began on August 10, 1818. The stock was owned by about two hundred different individuals, and one-fifth of it was paid—not one dollar of it in paper. It was said that no other bank in the country had commenced business with so much solid capital. The names of the original Directors and officers have already been given. In June Samuel Elam, Eli Talbot, and Thomas Fletcher resigned, and were succeeded by O. B. Hays, Isaac Sitler, and G. G. Washington.

In 1819 the distress which followed the war of 1812-15 began to be seriously felt in this State; and, as has been stated in connection with the Nashville Bank, suspension of specie payments became necessary. The Farmers and Mechanics' Bank suspended on June 18 of this year. The announcement was made in the interest of this bank that the step had not been taken because of the bank's inability to pay specie, but from motives of policy only. This was the first bank to suspend, and it was stated that the other banks were resolved not to suspend; but if this was their resolve, it was soon abandoned. The demand for specie was so great that it was believed there was not enough specie in the country to satisfy it. Upward of \$30,000 had been withdrawn from this bank alone within the two months preceding its suspension. If it were to be kept in the country, there would have been no cause for alarm; but when it was known that it was to be taken out of the State for exportation, or to supply the

exhausted condition of other banks, and that nothing would be left but depreciated paper currency which no one could be compelled to take, the consequences must necessarily be serious. It was thought the suspension would maintain the credit of paper money.

With reference to the manner in which the country was being divested of its specie, it was stated in the public prints, in July, 1819, that within the previous four or five months there had been withdrawn from the bank at Fayetteville \$40,000 of the precious metals by peddlers; and, taking this as a basis of calculation, it seemed easy to form an estimate of how much specie was being taken out of the State by venders of "shawls a yard square and an inch thick, three for a dollar." "Hence we see what the policy of our wise Legislature has led to, in encouraging venders of goods, like Pindar's razors, made to sell, by taxing at a less rate peddlers of goods than they tax our own merchants."

At the time of the suspension of specie payments by this bank, in order to retain the confidence of the community its officers made a request that a committee be appointed by the branch bank of the State of Tennessee, for the purpose of examining its financial condition and making that condition public. The committee appointed consisted of Henry Crabb, Thomas Ramsey, and John P. Erwin. Their statement was submitted to the public on June 25, 1819, by Jenkins Whiteside, President, and William Carroll, G. G. Washington, and Thomas Hill, and was as follows:

RESOURCES.	LIABILITIES.
Real estate.....\$ 11,008 54	Stock paid in.....\$160,350 00
Bills receivable..... 310,240 41	Circulation..... 94,092 00
Bills of exchange..... 13,860 73	Post notes due..... 13,300 00
Specie on hand..... 20,006 52	Post notes not due..... 17,600 00
Notes of other banks..... 2,337 00	Deposits of banks..... 27,726 65
	Deposits of individuals..... 30,931 25
	Profits..... 13,453 20
Total.....\$357,453 20	Total.....\$357,453 20

Immediately after this committee made its report, as noted above, another committee was appointed, consisting of John Harding, Michael Campbell, Robert Whyte, G. W. Gibbs, Andrew Hynes, Nathan Ewing, and Daniel A. Dunham, to examine into the affairs of the bank and to make a report to the stockholders. On July 6 this committee made its report, to the effect that the affairs of the bank had been judiciously managed, that the notes and other debts due to the bank were well secured, that the amount of notes in circulation was small in comparison with capital stock paid in, and that the amount issued had never been equal to the amount authorized by the charter. They also approved the report made by the committee from the branch bank, and assured the stockhold-

ers that the bank was safe and entitled to the confidence of the community.

The failure of the Nashville Bank created suspicions that the new State Bank was not in the soundest possible condition. Every one could see plainly, too, that the bank had signally failed in all of its missions. It had not benefited the people; neither had it benefited the State. Debtors paid from 12 to 25 per cent. on the money they borrowed from the bank, while the State netted only 3 per cent. on the money invested, even if the bank were honestly conducted.

“Between the adjournment of the General Assembly, in 1827, and its re-assembling, in 1829, three hundred judgments against the debtors of the bank had been recovered in Nashville alone. In 1829 Governor Carroll said: ‘As, however, the avowed causes which induced the Legislature to establish the Bank of the State of Tennessee have happily passed away, a fit occasion seems to present itself to inquire whether a due regard to sound policy and to the best interests of the country does not require that measures should be taken to settle the affairs of the institution by calling in its debts with as little delay as possible, taking care not to injure or oppress those who are indebted to it.’ In pursuance of this suggestion, a resolution was passed directing the Committee on Banks to inquire into the policy and expediency of closing the concern and winding up the business, and repealing the charter of the bank. The committee went earnestly to work. The managers of the bank became frightened. On January 2, 1830, the Capital was startled by the announcement that gross irregularities had been discovered in the State Bank, and that the Cashier, Joel Parrish, was a defaulter to a considerable sum. Being pressed by the committee, Parrish conceived the daring design of making away with the books of the bank, in order to destroy the only evidence upon which he could be convicted. He and the clerk were arrested, but not until the books had been secreted.

“The amount of the deficiency was declared to be very nearly \$200,000, a large part of which had been drawn out by friends of the Cashier who had nothing to their credit. The clerk had embezzled about \$15,000. The latter obtained an entire release by giving a lien upon real estate. Parrish eventually returned the books of the bank, upon an agreement that he should not be criminally prosecuted. . . . New officers were elected, and were instructed to bring the affairs of the bank to a speedy close. A law was passed, directing the funds of the bank remaining after paying all indebtedness to be turned over to the Public School Commissioners in the various counties. In 1833 the committee appointed to report upon the winding up of the affairs of the bank estimated the

probable losses in closing up the bank's business to be about \$153,344.05. The whole profits from the bank amounted to \$341,639.62, and the entire expenses had been \$153,884.26, leaving a balance of \$187,755.36, a very little more than enough to cover the estimated losses." *

In this connection it may not be uninteresting to present some portions of the various reports made to the Legislature in detail, showing to some degree the amount of labor gone through with in order to get the affairs of the bank in definite shape before the public. Joseph Phillips, President of the bank, made a report to the Legislature under date of September 24, 1831, in which he made the statement that the late Cashier was charged with \$1,120,059.56, and credited with \$1,069,500.89, leaving a balance unaccounted for of \$50,459.67; to which must be added ledger balances or overcheckers of \$89,361.59, making a total defalcation of \$139,820.59. This is what the books showed upon first examination; but they had been so loosely kept that when cash balances were brought up, and proper credit was given to individuals who appeared upon first examination of their accounts to be indebted to the bank, but who were in reality not so; and when others who were really indebted to the bank, but who did not know that such was the case, had paid the amounts due by them, and these with other corrections made, there was found to be due the cashier on the above apparent defalcation a credit of \$72,125.46, reducing the defalcation to \$67,695.13. Other statements were made public at the time, one of which was that the most apparent demands against the bank were as follows: Notes in circulation, \$27,862.83; due the Treasurer on deposits, \$29,562.83; due individuals on deposits, \$21,559.37; academy fund, \$16,887.31. Total, \$95,841.84. The means in possession of the bank to meet these demands were as follows: Specie, \$64,553; notes on other banks, \$6,293.16; deposits in other banks, \$37,504.43; notes discounted, \$122,642.76. Total, \$231,093.35. The President said that it would be seen, therefore, that the bank could easily meet the demands that would be made.

Some time after the meeting of the Legislature, in the fall of 1831, the Committee on Banks, to which was referred that portion of the Governor's message recommending that the concerns of the Bank of the State of Tennessee be wound up, reported as follows:

"There will inevitably be considerable loss sustained. There is due the bank \$226,476.96, including the \$47,284.87 for which Joel Parrish, late Cashier, is a defaulter; also suspended debts amounting to \$18,913.62, and overcheckers and ledger balances equal to \$66,197.89, and also \$7,252.50—leaving of good debts \$153,026.59 due at the principal bank.

* Phelan, p. 265.

The real estate owned by the bank amounts to \$58,597.15, upon which there will be a loss of about 25 per cent., leaving the property really worth \$48,949.94, which, added to the good debts, makes \$196,974.53."

The final statement of the committee showed the total amount to which the bank was entitled to be as follows: Amount due at the principal bank, \$226,476.96; amount due at the agencies, \$267,531.86; real estate, \$58,597.25. Total, \$552,606.07. The bad debts were as follows: Due by Joel Parrish, \$47,284.87; overchecking, \$18,913.02; losses on notes and judgments, \$7,252.50; loss on real estate, \$14,649.31; balance against former agents who were delinquent, \$9,394.91; balance in hands of acting agents unaccounted for, \$12,486.05; loss in debts at agencies, \$16,607.15: total, \$126,587.81, leaving a balance of \$416,018.26. The amount of capital received at the principal bank arising from land sale and land entry in the Hiwassee district was \$392,908.59; that from the twelve and a half cent land sales north of the Congressional Reservation Line was \$78,924.67: in all, \$471,833.26, leaving the bank indebted to the State \$45,815.19. But the State owed the bank for money borrowed to build the penitentiary, \$53,657.67, and hence the balance in favor of the bank was \$7,842.48. There had been received at the principal bank and agencies in interest \$207,546.79, from which it was necessary to deduct the expenses of the principal bank and agencies, \$84,179.90, leaving \$123,366.89, to pay which the bank had \$126,587.81 in bad debts.

Taking into account, also, the branch bank at Knoxville, it was found that \$624,796.05 had been received from sales of land and entries on land in the Hiwassee district, and \$120,768.46 upon entries of land north and east of the Congressional Reservation Line, making a total of \$745,676.24 as a net amount in the hands of the principal and branch banks; to pay which the principal bank had in good debts \$426,018.07, and the branch bank \$227,918.86, together with the amount of interest after deducting expenses, or a total amount of \$653,936.93, to which must be added \$63,994.20, the amount left in the two banks after paying all demands against them. This gave a total sum of \$717,931.13; and deducting this from \$745,676.24, there remained \$27,745.11 against the bank; but, taking into account the \$53,657.67 which the bank had advanced to build the penitentiary, there was a balance in favor of the bank of \$25,911.56. In addition to this sum there was due the bank \$503.50 which had been paid to the Board of Internal Improvements, which made an aggregate sum of \$26,416.06 in favor of the bank at the close of the legislative investigation of its affairs. From this time on for several months the concerns of the bank were in process of settlement, and the people soon began to see and feel the necessity of other banking privileges.

President Andrew Jackson vetoed the bill rechartering the United States Bank July 10, 1832. Almost immediately afterward, on account of the prospect of being comparatively devoid of banking institutions in the State, the question began to be agitated in Nashville and elsewhere of establishing another State Bank. The Legislature had on December 20, 1831, passed an act incorporating a State Bank, but no one was willing to subscribe to the stock of this bank, for the reason that "the public faith of the State shall be pledged for the redemption of all notes and the payment of all debts of said bank, in proportion to the amount which the State may have in said bank; and the private property, both real and personal, of each individual taking stock therein shall also be bound and liable for his stock in the same manner."

Opinions differed as to the probable course of the Directors of the United States Bank and its various branches. Some thought that it would pursue a policy calculated to increase the financial pressure then felt throughout the country; while others, even among those who opposed the recharter of the bank, thought that the branch at Nashville would do all in its power to alleviate such pressure. Some advocated the adoption by the Legislature of a system for the new bank which all felt to be necessary to the financial prosperity of the community, similar to that upon which the Union Bank of Louisiana was founded.

A call was issued July 23, 1832, for a public meeting of those friendly to the establishment of a real estate bank in Tennessee, to be held at the court-house on Saturday, July 28, 1832, for the purpose of discussing the subject and of appointing a committee to draft a charter for the consideration of the Legislature. The bill passed by the last Legislature was too rigid in its requirements to induce capital to take stock in a bank, and hence the necessity for a movement independent of that law. The Legislature was therefore to be asked to pass a bill which should induce capital to invest in such an enterprise. Of the meeting which was held in obedience to this call H. R. W. Hill was the Chairman; and John M. Bass, Secretary. The following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, That a committee of seven be appointed to deliberate upon the expediency of adopting measures on the part of the citizens of Davidson County for endeavoring to secure the establishment of a bank under the authority of the Legislature of Tennessee, and to report in the form of memorial, resolutions, or otherwise, as they may think proper."

The Chairman appointed as the committee Robert Woods, Charles Biddle, W. G. Hunt, Eastin Morris, Harry L. Douglass, R. H. McEwen, and John R. Burke. This committee reported at an adjourned meeting, held August 4, 1832, of which Andrew Hays was made Chairman. This

report cannot be given here in full, as it occupies over a column of the *Republican*. They said in substance and in part: The State of Tennessee ranked in point of free population sixth among her sister States, and was almost entirely without banking capital. The Bank of the State was rapidly withdrawing its funds; and thus, instead of furnishing aid to the people, was in reality adding to the pressure upon the community. Except the Branch Bank of the United States, a very small portion of the stock of which was owned in Tennessee, and a single private bank in Nashville, there was no institution of the kind engaged in the transaction of business in the State of Tennessee. Banks were essential to the transaction of business, and the sense of the committee found expression in the resolution that the establishment of a banking company upon liberal and correct principles was required by the business and commercial enterprises and resources of the State—especially under the peculiar pressure of the times and amidst the doubt and uncertainty involving the fate of the United States Bank.

The committee could not discern the justice or expediency of rendering the private estates of stockholders liable for the debts of the institution beyond the amount invested by them in the stock of the bank. No prudent or judicious business man would become interested in an establishment if having a small amount of stock therein would put at hazard to an unlimited extent his entire fortune. They therefore proposed the submission of a memorial to the Legislature, stating that in their opinion the withdrawal of banking privileges would produce incalculable distress and ruin to a large portion of the citizens, and expressing their conviction that no State in the Union should be without a moneyed institution in which the citizens thereof had an interest and over which they had control.

A Committee of Conference was then appointed to consult with such other committees as had been or might be appointed throughout the State upon the best means of accomplishing the ends in view. This committee consisted of Andrew Hynes, Robert H. McEwen, Charles Biddle, John R. Burke, John W. Campbell, John M. Bass, and George W. Gibbs. A Committee of Correspondence was then appointed, and also a committee to obtain the names of citizens in Davidson County to the memorial which it was proposed to submit to the Legislature.

Similar meetings were held in different counties in the State, at which delegates were appointed to a bank convention which was held in Nashville on Thursday, September 6, 1832. As the result of the popular demand the Legislature passed a bill, October 18, 1832, to establish "The Union Bank of the State of Tennessee." The real estate feature which was a portion of the bill as it was introduced into the Legislature was

stricken out, and the law as it was passed provided that the capital stock of the bank should be limited to \$3,000,000. Subscription books were opened at the office of H. R. W. Hill & Co., December 1, 1832, under the superintendence of Andrew Hynes, H. R. W. Hill, Harry L. Douglass, Francis Porterfield, and Robert H. McEwen. Subscription books were also opened at Knoxville, Jonesboro, Shelbyville, Pulaski, Columbia, and twelve other places in the State. There were required to be fifteen Directors for this bank, ten of whom were to be elected annually at the banking house at Nashville, seven of these ten to be citizens of Davidson County, and the other five to be appointed by the Governor. Whenever five thousand shares of the stock should be subscribed the Governor was authorized to subscribe five thousand shares for the State, and to pay for the same in bonds of the State amounting to \$500,000, one-fourth of which should come due in fifteen years, one-fourth in twenty years, one-fourth in twenty-five years, and the remaining fourth in thirty years. The stockholders were made liable in their property, both real and personal, to an amount equal to the amount of stock by them respectively held.

By the 3d of December \$370,000 had been subscribed in Nashville; by the 7th, \$675,300; exclusively of the \$500,000 subscribed by the State. By the 10th there had been subscribed in Nashville \$967,000; in Columbia, \$140,000; in Jackson, \$59,200; in Franklin, \$14,000; in Memphis, \$6,500. By the 12th there had been subscribed in Nashville, by individuals, \$1,147,000. By the 13th the subscriptions in Nashville amounted to \$1,773,000, and the total amount subscribed in the State, including the half-million reserved to the State, was \$2,273,000.

The Directors appointed by the Governor to serve for the State were: George W. Gibbs, Harry L. Douglass, and David Craighead, of Nashville; Benjamin S. Tappan, of Franklin; and Robert M. Boyers, of Gallatin. On Saturday, January 26, 1833, at a meeting of the stockholders at the office of H. R. W. Hill & Co., the following Directors were elected: Andrew Hynes, H. R. W. Hill, James Woods, John M. Bass, Samuel G. Smith, William Nichol, Willoughby Williams, Robert H. McEwen, Matthew Watson, and Samuel Seay. On the 29th of the same month the Directors elected George W. Gibbs President, and on the 7th of February, 1833, A. Vanwyck was elected Cashier. At the same time Moses Norvell was elected Teller; and Thomas P. Adams and Samuel Hamner, clerks. A branch bank was established at Jackson, of which John W. Campbell was chosen Cashier. The bank in Nashville commenced business about the first of March, 1833, with a paid up capital of \$200,000. General George W. Gibbs, President of this bank,

went East in April, 1833, for the purpose of selling the State bonds, which he did sell in Baltimore at five per cent. premium, thus realizing a profit to the bank of \$37,500. On January 6, 1834, the same Directors and officers were re-elected to their old positions. On July 29 following President Gibbs resigned his position, and John M. Bass was elected President. January 5, 1835, John M. Bass was re-elected President, and Mr. Vanwyck was re-elected Cashier. October 27, 1835, this bank moved into a new building erected for its use the building standing on the corner of Union and Cherry Streets. On January 4, 1837, John M. Bass was re-elected President, and John Sommerville was elected Cashier.

An article appeared in the *Republican* on March 25, 1833, entitled "Western Credit," which was an attempt to defend the credit of the Western country and also at the same time the management of the United States Branch Bank at this place. This article was called forth by a report of the minority of the Committee on Ways and Means of the House of Representatives. The report seemed to render it necessary to make a statement involving the nature and extent of the business done at this branch bank, as well as to show that the citizens of Tennessee were able to meet their obligations with it. The minority report, published on the 23d of March, 1833, stated that seven-tenths of the bill debt at Nashville was secured by paper called "Race Horse Bills," and that to a great extent the same parties who were engaged in the extensive business of drawing and redrawing were principals and securities in the notes discounted, which last were as difficult to collect as debts based upon bills. In order to defend the credit of this section of the country, the following statement of the condition of the United States Branch Bank was published at this time:

Notes under discount, March 17, 1832.....			\$2,153,107 47
Protested notes in suit.....	\$	23,218 10	
Notes deemed doubtful.....		6,769 00—	16,449 10
Total.....			\$2,169,556 57
Bills drawn in anticipation of the crop of 1831.....	\$2,728,052 16		
Balance of protested bills in suit.....	\$5,795 96		
One bill out.....	1,586 00—	4,209 96—	2,742,262 12
Total discounts.....			\$4,911,818 66
Amount of notes under discount March 30, 1833....			\$1,430,011 92
Notes protested and in suit.....	\$	61,301 08	
Notes worth 50 cents.....		18,605 50	42,695 58
Total.....			\$1,472,707 50
Bills drawn in anticipation of the crop of 1832.....	\$2,180,661 53		
Bills protested.....	\$2,797 94		
One bill out.....	2,506 00—	291 94	2,180,953 47
Total.....			\$3,653,660 97

Subtracting the total aggregate March 30, 1833, from that of March 17, 1832, there remained \$1,258,157.72, showing the decrease in aggregate discounts in twelve months.

Circulation, March 31, 1832.....	\$2,898,635 00
Circulation, March 20, 1833.....	1,446,130 00
Reduction.....	\$1,452,505 00
Real estate, March 20, 1832, banking house.....	\$ 15,000 00
Town and country property received for debts.....	56,516 04
Total.....	\$ 71,516 04
Present estimated value.....	\$ 53,890 00
Probable loss.....	\$ 17,626 04
Probable loss and suspended debts.....	10,888 75
Losses chargeable to the contingent fund.....	405 28
Cash deficiencies for counterfeits received.....	392 00
Total losses, actual and estimated, for the five years and seven months of its work.....	\$ 29,312 07

This statement established several facts with reference to the branch bank, as follows: 1. That within twelve months preceding March 20, 1833, it had curtailed its aggregate discounts to the amount of \$1,258,157.72; its notes, \$696,849.07; and domestic bills, \$561,308.65. 2. That within the same period its notes and drafts in circulation had been reduced \$1,452,505. 3. That the entire amount of losses, actual and estimated, was only \$29,312.07. It followed therefore that the bank had been judiciously managed and was in every way entitled to confidence.

With reference to the "Race Horse Bills," the *Republican* said that a "Race Horse Bill" or "Kite," as it was called in Europe, was a bill drawn by a person who neither had nor expected to have funds in the hands of the drawee with which to meet the bill, and this definition served to point out the error into which the minority of the Congressional Committee of Ways and Means had fallen. The minority regarded all redrafts as "Race Horse Bills;" whereas a redraft might be just as much a real transaction as the original bill. The redraft was really caused by a failure of the crop upon which the planter depended for payment of his original draft, and was based on the crop of the next year, just as the first draft was based on the one that failed. And the Cashier of the branch bank said that in point of fact of the \$2,742,262.12 of domestic bills purchased in 1832, which matured between March and November of that year, not more than \$600,000 was redrawn. Hence drafts to the amount of the difference were paid. It was forcibly argued upon the strength of this fact that the credit of the Western country was good. The additional statement was made that the united accounts of the President and twelve Directors of the branch bank did not

amount to \$1,000, which was adduced as another evidence that the standing of the branch bank was good.

The question as to the security of the debts due the branch bank was of considerable interest to the public, and a meeting was held on the 28th of March, 1833, of which Andrew Hynes was made Chairman, and W. G. Hunt, Secretary, at which resolutions were offered by John P. Erwin to the effect that a committee of five persons be appointed to examine into the pecuniary condition, commercial credit, and actual resources of the Western country, and particularly of that portion of it in the immediate vicinity of Nashville, with a view of ascertaining if possible the true character of the ultimate security of the United States Bank in its branch bank in this place. The committee appointed consisted of John P. Erwin, H. R. W. Hill, James Woods, Harry L. Douglass, and W. G. Hunt. The report of this committee was presented to an adjourned meeting held April 2, and was a very strong one in favor of Western credit and of the branch bank. This report attracted wide attention throughout the country, and was published with severe strictures by the *Globe* newspaper at Washington, D. C. But notwithstanding this and other similar attempts to show that the report was in a measure self-contradictory, the confidence existing in this section of the country in the soundness of the debt due to the branch bank remained unshaken. Among the Directors of the branch bank were some of the old and well-tried friends of President Jackson, who could not have been induced to falter in their devotion to his fortunes. Even the famous veto of 1832 found among the Directors open, zealous, and influential advocates; and although the Jackson men in Tennessee could see a great deal in the conduct of the mother bank justly subject to severe animadversion, yet they believed the condition of the debt due the branch bank at Nashville was worthy of confidence and the conduct of its Directors worthy of all praise.

Josiah Nichol, President of the branch bank, fell a victim to the cholera on Friday, May 31, 1833. On the next day a meeting of the Directors was held for the purpose of taking suitable action with reference to his death. There were present at this meeting Henry M. Rutledge, Robert Farquharson, George Crockett, Francis B. Fogg, Thomas H. Fletcher, James P. Clark, James Bell, Jacob McGavock, and Henry Ewing. Henry M. Rutledge was elected President *pro tem*. John Sommerville was then Cashier. In September, 1834, the following gentlemen were appointed by the Bank of the United States, Directors of the branch bank in Nashville: Thomas H. Fletcher, Henry M. Rutledge, James P. Clark, Henry Ewing, John Shelby, Thomas Washington, Foster G. Crutcher, Robert Farquharson,

George Wilson, Joseph B. Knowles, Andrew Erwin, Jr., and Joseph P. Brown. Thomas H. Fletcher was elected President; and John Sommerville, Cashier.

On June 17, 1835, the United States Bank at Philadelphia ordered the branch bank at Nashville to collect its old debts by the 4th of March, 1836, and to close its new business within six months from November 1, 1835, in order to enable the office at Nashville to be closed by May 1, 1836. No new business was taken by the branch bank after January 4, 1836, and its affairs were soon afterward entirely wound up.

The Planters' Bank was incorporated by the Legislature, with a capital of \$2,000,000, November 11, 1833. Books were opened at Nashville for subscriptions to the stock of this bank, January 1, 1834, under the superintendence of Francis B. Fogg, Samuel G. Smith, Andrew Hynes, H. Petway, M. D. Cooper, James Erwin, Joseph Vault, John Williams, William M. Berryhill, Ephraim H. Foster, Thomas Washington, George Crockett, James P. Clark, John Shelby, and Foster G. Crutcher. Subscription books were also opened at Columbia, Carthage, Winchester, Athens, and thirty-six other places. The style of the corporation was "The Planters' Bank of Tennessee," and its charter was to expire January 1, 1863. The charter provided that there should be eleven Directors, elected annually.

By the 7th of January, 1834, there had been subscribed in Nashville, to the stock of this bank, \$1,036,500, and on March 3 the following Directors were elected: George Crockett, John Estell, Francis B. Fogg, Andrew Hynes, John M. Hill, E. B. Littlefield, Robert H. McEwen, H. Petway, Joseph Vault, Matthew Watson, and John Williams. On the 4th Edward B. Littlefield was elected President of the bank; and Nicholas Hobson, Cashier. On March 2, 1835, the same President and Cashier were re-elected, and on March 6, 1837, Matthew Watson was elected President, and Nicholas Hobson was re-elected Cashier.

In 1837 there began to be felt another period of great commercial depression. This depression was caused in the main by the great extent of land speculation which had been going on for the past four or five years. This is sufficiently indicated by the following figures: In 1833 the returns from the sale of public lands amounted to \$3,900,000; in 1834, to \$4,800,000; in 1835, to \$14,700,000; in 1836, to \$24,800,000; in 1837, to only \$6,700,000, on account of the stringency beginning to be felt. There were in fact other natural causes for the depression which at that time was so serious; but the discussion of them is not germane to the purposes of this work. But it is worthy of notice that the removal of the deposits from the United States Bank to State banks gave a great im-

petus to the formation of small banks in the several States of the Union, and these small banks could not be safe except under a system of convertibility. The Administration, therefore, in its attempt to introduce a specie currency pulled down the very institutions which it intended to build up.

On May 22, 1837, when the signs of trouble ahead in the commercial world became unmistakable, a meeting was held in Nashville at the court-house, of which Albert H. Wynne was made Chairman; and E. D. Hicks, Secretary. This meeting was called for the purpose of discussing the advisability of the suspension of specie payments. This question had then been attracting considerable attention throughout the country for several weeks, but so far nothing had been done in Nashville. At this meeting the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

“Whereas information has reached us that many banking institutions of the North, East, and South, from causes which it is not now necessary to detail, have suspended specie payments; and whereas it is certain that others, and especially the banks of New Orleans, with which the banks of the State of Tennessee are in a good degree connected, will also be compelled in a very short time to suspend payment of their notes in specie; and whereas by those relations which necessarily and inevitably exist and have existed between the various banking concerns of other States and those of our own, our own banks are driven to the alternative either of suspending specie payments for a time, or of greatly distressing the country by an immediate collection of their debts, and a consequent reduction of their circulation, which is in fact the only existing currency of the country; and whereas we have the utmost confidence in the solvency and ultimate responsibility of our banks, and in the main in the solvency and responsibility of the debtors thereto; therefore,

“*Resolved*, That we as a matter of prudence and policy, and with a view to the benefit of the country, do recommend to the several banks of the State of Tennessee to suspend specie payments for the present at the several places where their notes are payable.

“*Resolved*, That we recommend to said banks, as a course dictated by good policy, a course demanded by their own and the interests of the country, to give all reasonable indulgence to their debtors, and not from a vain point of honor, impartially to those who are involved in only temporary embarrassments.

“*Resolved*, That we recommend to the said banks to exercise a liberal policy in receiving on deposit the notes of each other, and in giving countenance thereto, and in receiving on deposit the notes of such Southern banks as upon their investigation shall be deemed ultimately solvent and responsible.

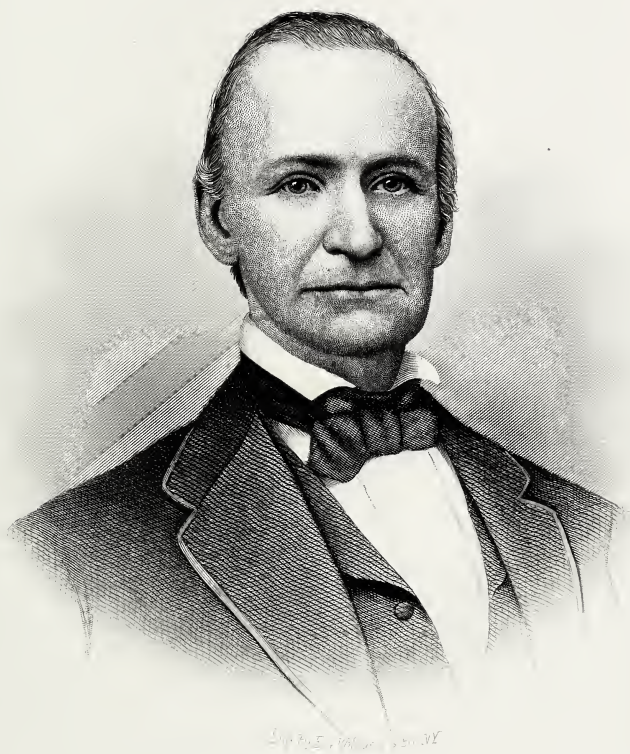
“Resolved, That having a high confidence in the responsibility of all the banks of our State to meet their engagements, we will use our best endeavors to sustain their circulation and to justify and sustain the steps above recommended.

“Resolved, That the President, Directors, and Company of the Nashville Bridge be respectfully requested to issue to such an amount within their charter as they may deem expedient small change bills as a matter of convenience.”

Such was the attitude of the people toward the banks at the beginning of a crisis which all deemed inevitable. The next action of the State Legislature with reference to banking institutions was the incorporation of the Bank of the State of Tennessee, by a law passed in January, 1838. This was a bank on the same general plan as the previous State banks, with the principal bank at Nashville, and branch banks at various places in the State outside of Nashville.

The Board of Directors of this bank were originally as follows: William Nichol, O. B. Hays, John Shelby, H. Ewing, G. W. Campbell, of Nashville; J. W. Clay and J. W. Horton, of Davidson County; N. Perkins, of Williamson County; J. Currin, of Rutherford County; S. R. Anderson, of Sumner County; B. T. Motley, of Wilson County; and T. F. Bradford, of Bedford County. The capital of the bank was fixed at \$5,000,000. In February, 1838, William Nichol was elected President; and Henry Ewing, Cashier. It went into business June 28, 1838, with a paid up capital of \$1,000,000. The capital of the bank was owned by the State. The banking house was at the lower corner of the public square and Market Street. The Directors were appointed every two years by the State.

It was not long before the course of this bank in its dealings in exchange began to give great dissatisfaction to the people. On July 18, it was made known through the public press that the Tennessee, Planters, and Yeatman, Woods & Co.'s banks were charging for Philadelphia exchange 10 per cent. premium, and that the Tennessee Bank was charging for New York exchange 11 per cent. The rates had been advanced within a day or two previous, and were considered very high. At first but little complaint was made, because it was confidently expected that the rates would very soon be brought down; but as the rates were maintained, the dissatisfaction became quite pronounced. The Bank of the State of Tennessee, on account of the peculiar relation it sustained to the old banks, had virtual control of the exchange market, and was so held responsible in the public mind for the high rates of exchange. This peculiar relation was caused by the old banks having suspended specie pay



W. A. C. H. O. L.



ments. The course of the new State bank formed a striking commentary, it was thought by some, of the policy of resorting to State banks for relief in the absence of a National bank. But the exorbitant rates of exchange were not the only fault found with the banks. Their policy was not steady, rates of exchange and discount could not be relied upon as being the same to-morrow as they were to-day. The policy of the State Bank was also unsteady. When the branch bank of the United States was closed there was a substitute for it established; then another bank was created as a check on the first one, and finally a third bank was incorporated as a relief from the operation of the other two, and by this time the banking capital of the State amounted to \$10,000,000. And all of this capital was to make up for the loss of a single branch bank operating with a capital of \$1,000,000. The general result in the increase in the number of banks was the depreciation of the currency, to the injury of the merchant and the planter, the encouragement of speculation, and the involvement of the country in distress.

At this time the rates of gold and silver were from 10 to 11 per cent. premium; treasury notes, 10 per cent.; United States notes, from 9 to 10 per cent.; checks on the East, from 8 to 9 per cent.; on Kentucky, from 8 to 9 per cent.; on Indiana, from 7 to 8 per cent.; on New Orleans, from 3 to 4 per cent. By October 1 these rates had decreased about one-half, and by January 1, 1839, the banks had so assisted in shaping commercial affairs that they were ready to resume and did resume specie payments. However, notwithstanding this resumption, the stringency which it was expected to relieve continued for some time, and great complaint continued to be made. The reasons assigned for the continuance of the stringency were that the crops of that year had failed, hence there was not much produce to sell with which to bring money into the country, and there was a heavy foreign debt which took money out of the country. Tennessee bank-notes would not do to take to the East; nothing but Eastern funds or specie would serve the purposes of merchants there. For this reason the banks here were obliged to be always ready to supply the demand for Eastern funds, or otherwise they must carry the more specie.

By June, 1839, the distress had again become very great. On October 9 the Philadelphia banks again suspended specie payments. They were followed on the 10th by those of Baltimore, and soon by other banks in the South and South-west. The banks in Nashville suspended on Saturday morning, October 19, with the exception of Yeatman, Woods & Co. who had but little paper out and had plenty of specie to meet it as it was presented. The reasons for this suspension are somewhat peculiar to that day, and hence may bear a brief recapitulation to show the con-

nection of events in the commercial world widely separated from each other.

The Chinese Government had for a long time opposed the importation into that country of opium from India, having forbidden it in 1796. Notwithstanding this attempted prohibition, the trade continued to increase through the efforts of smugglers. Finally, in 1839, a proclamation was issued announcing hostile measures on the part of the Government of China. The English opium ships were warned away, and over twenty thousand chests of opium were destroyed, valued at about \$10,000,000. Opium could not, therefore, for a time be used as an article of exchange with the Chinese people, and specie was compelled to take its place. The Bank of England was forced to make a loan of the Bank of France, and also to issue £2 notes. As the balance of trade was then against the United States, demands for specie came to this country, and every packet ship carried away from \$500,000 to \$1,000,000 in specie. This exportation of specie caused a great stricture in bank discounts. Banks could not discount paper because their bills came back upon them almost immediately for specie. It was necessary, therefore, to suspend specie payments in order to keep the specie in this country, and to stop discounting notes also to a great extent.

The course of the banks in Tennessee in following the lead of the Philadelphia and Baltimore banks in suspending specie payments was not altogether satisfactory to the Legislature, and an attempt was made in that body in September to pass resolutions requiring the immediate resumption of specie payments, which attempt, however, was not a success. In October the Union and Planters' Banks united in an explanation to the Legislature setting forth the reasons at some length which induced them to suspend. On the 18th of that month, they said, there had been a general suspension of specie payments throughout the country. The drain of specie from Nashville had been heavy for some weeks, and there were then several brokers from other cities in Nashville, who had been selling checks in large amounts on other cities, for the paper of Nashville banks, which was payable at their counters only, and as it was known that heavy demands would be made on the banks for specie on the 18th, it was for this reason decided to suspend. They said they considered the suspension temporary, however, and they intended to use every effort to bring about resumption at the earliest practicable moment.

An effort was again made in November following to get a resolution through the Legislature requiring the banks to resume, but it failed by a vote of sixty-two to eleven in the House. Some time afterward, but in the same month, the Bank of the State of Tennessee adopted a regula-

tion to furnish Eastern exchange in return only for its own paper and that of its branches. The consequence of this regulation was that its notes ceased to be a part of the ordinary circulation. Being more valuable, they were bought and sold at a premium of 2 or 3 per cent. This course produced an extraordinary pressure upon the community, which was felt all over the State. In December the House of Representatives passed a resolution requiring the banks in the State generally to resume specie payments, but the question was indefinitely postponed in the Senate.

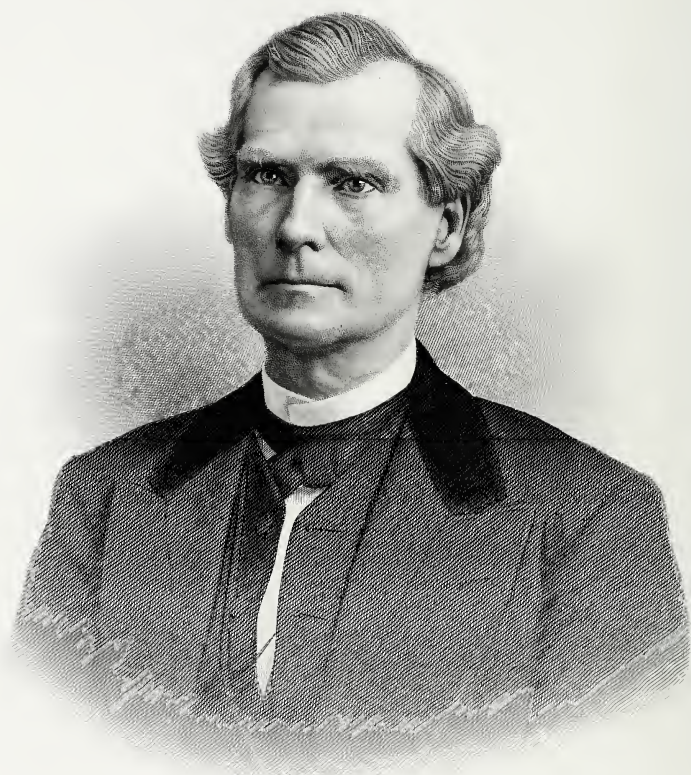
In January, 1842, John M. Bass was President of the Union Bank; John Sommerville, Cashier; and William S. Pickett, Assistant Cashier. During the year the banks were preparing to resume specie payments. In June it was announced that the Union Bank had on the way from New York \$50,000 in silver, and that the branch of this bank at Memphis had just received \$35,000 from New Orleans. This last amount was, however, to be transferred to Nashville, where nearly all of the circulation was made redeemable. On June 6 the Planters' Bank reduced its rates of exchange, which was deservedly commended because of its salutary effect upon resumption. The Union Bank immediately determined to check on New York at the same rates, and after this reduction the rates of exchange were from 2 to 5 per cent. On July 28, 1842, the banks resumed in full, northern exchange was from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 per cent., and all Nashville paper was quoted at par. After a few months' experience with resumption the officers of the banks were surprised, and agreeably so, at the small amount of specie withdrawn from want of confidence in the banks or for purposes of hoarding. On September 10 the aggregate circulation of the Union and Planters' Banks had been reduced to \$550,000 within the preceding three months, at the beginning of which time it had been \$1,200,000. A proportionate reduction had likewise been made in the circulation of the Bank of Tennessee and its branches, and also in that of the Memphis banks. Colonel Willoughby Williams, who had been for some time President of the Bank of Tennessee, resigned that position March 2, 1843, and was succeeded by Felix Robertson. Joseph W. Horton was the Cashier. Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson was President of the Bank of Tennessee after Colonel Williams, and Hon. Cave Johnson became President in January, 1854, and served six years. John Sommerville, the veteran bank cashier, died of heart disease April 26, 1846. John M. Bass continued President of the Union Bank, and in 1846 J. Correy was Cashier, succeeding John Sommerville. In December, 1859, Granville P. Smith was elected President of the Bank of Tennessee; John A. Fisher, Cashier, succeeding James Morton, who had succeeded General S. R. Anderson.

On November 26, 1860, several merchants and citizens of Nashville addressed a letter to W. A. Quarles, Esq., Supervisor of Banks, asking his opinion as to whether the banks could weather the political and commercial storms then impending, and as to the advisability of the suspension of specie payments. To these questions Mr. Quarles replied at great length, advising a temporary suspension; the banks so suspending should follow a line of liberal but prudent discounts and renewals; they should check at a maximum rate of one-half of one per cent. and they should furnish in exchange for their notes small sums of coin, sufficient for the ordinary wants of the community; and they should resume as soon as the causes leading to the suspension were removed.

The condition of the three banks was set forth by Mr. Quarles as follows: The Bank of Tennessee was indebted to note-holders and depositors, \$1,768,639; to other banks and bankers, \$50,160; to the State Treasurer, \$38,411: a total amount of \$1,857,210. To meet this indebtedness it had specie and exchange on hand, \$1,072,296; due from the Treasurer, \$52,451; State bonds, \$156,000; domestic bills, \$1,098; discounted notes, \$1,850,903: total, \$5,130,158. The Union Bank was indebted to note-holders and depositors, \$1,579,482; to other banks, \$28,644: total, \$1,608,132. To meet this indebtedness it had gold and silver to the amount of \$536,711; domestic bills, \$1,310,848; discounted notes, \$1,308,834: total, \$3,156,393. The Planters' Bank was indebted to note-holders and depositors, \$1,701,069; to other banks, \$119,931: total, \$1,821,000. To meet this indebtedness it had specie and specie funds, \$667,545; domestic bills, \$1,802,594; discounted notes, \$1,076,485: total, \$3,546,624.

Mr. Quarles said in his report that the causes then at work had destroyed public confidence, and that every dollar of specie withdrawn from the banks made it necessary under the law for the banks to contract their circulation to the extent of \$3. This abstraction from the circulating medium, already too small, at a ruinous ratio, would, if persisted in, inevitably ruin the country.

When it became evident that the Federal forces would occupy Tennessee the banks were given permission to remove their assets to other States. The Bank of Tennessee was transferred to Georgia, and its specie deposited in Atlanta, where it afterward fell into the hands of the United States authorities. Its assets, however, to the amount of over \$8,000,000 were invested in Confederate bonds, which became valueless on the restoration of peace. In February, 1866, an act was passed to wind up the affairs of this bank, the Governor being authorized to nominate the Directors to manage the business. Accordingly, on the 20th of



Engr. by H. R. H. & Co. N.Y.

D. W. W. W.

the same month, Governor Brownlow nominated Samuel Watson, of Cheatham County; John Baird, of Maury County; and W. T. Berry, A. V. S. Lindsley, H. G. Scovel, and A. Lovering, of Davidson County. These gentlemen were confirmed on the 27th of February by a vote of 18 to 4, and proceeded to settle the affairs of the bank.

The Union and Planters' Banks were similarly wound up after the war, the former by Joseph W. Allen, who had his office at No. 34 College Street, and the latter by Mr. Dempsey Weaver.

It is a noteworthy fact in the history of banking in Tennessee that, following in the footsteps of New York, this State in 1852 passed a law which has ever since been known as the "Free Banking Act," containing the essential principle upon which the National banking system is based. It is evident that the legislators of Tennessee thoroughly studied the law of New York, and it is most probable that they also studied the experience of New York with her free banking act. The language of the New York statute, which became a law April 18, 1838, so far as it is of interest in this connection, is as follows:

"Whenever any person or association of persons formed for the purpose of banking under the provisions of this act shall legally transfer to the Comptroller any portion of the public debt now created or hereafter to be created by the United States or by this State, or by such other States of the United States as shall be approved by the Comptroller, such person or association of persons shall be entitled to receive from the Comptroller an equal amount of circulating notes of different denominations; but the public debt shall in all cases be or be made equal to a stock producing five per cent. per annum, and it shall not be lawful for the Comptroller to take any stock at a rate above its par value."

The law of Tennessee, which was to some extent a copy of the above New York law, was passed February 12, 1852, and was entitled "An Act to Authorize and Regulate the Business of Banking." By this act any person or association of persons having at least \$50,000 capital were authorized to carry on the business of banking in all of its various branches whenever such association of persons should legally transfer to the Comptroller any portion of public stocks then created or thereafter to be created by this State, or bonds of the United States, or bonds of incorporated companies indorsed by the State, notes to the same amount to be issued to such association, "provided the public stocks shall in all cases be or be made to be equal to a stock producing six per cent. per annum," and such banks were also required to keep on hand in specie at all times as much as ten per cent. of their circulation.

It will be observed that in the case of each State the principle involved

was the same—viz., the security required to protect the notes in circulation was some portion of the public debt, though in New York greater latitude was allowed in the range of securities accepted by the Comptroller. In the case of the National banks notes are issued by the Comptroller of the Currency only to the extent of ninety per cent. of the current market value of interest-bearing United States bonds deposited, which bonds must be equal to at least one-third of the capital stock of the bank. The history of banking appears to have established the fact that the public debt is the only permanently safe basis for a bank-note circulation, and also the further fact that prompt convertibility into specie is the only safeguard against the evils of a fluctuating or depreciated circulating medium. When the National debt shall have been paid, upon what principle will be based our system of National banks?

At the beginning of the war there were five banks in Nashville organized under the general banking law of the State. These were the City Bank, located on College Street near Union Street, of which Dyer Pearl was President and E. G. Pearl Cashier; the Bank of Commerce, at the corner of College and Union Streets; the Traders' Bank, at the corner of Cherry and Union Streets; the Bank of the Union, at No. 24 Cedar Street; and the Merchants' Bank, at No. 50 North College Street. All of these banks were of course broken up by the war.

The First National Bank was organized in 1863, and began operations in the building now occupied by the Commercial National Bank. It was the first National bank organized in the South. Its certificate is numbered 150, and the bank was rechartered in 1884. The capital has been increased from time to time until at present it is \$1,000,000, all paid in. The Mechanics' National Bank was consolidated with this bank in 1880, and in 1883 the Merchants' National Bank was also absorbed. During the first twenty years of the existence of this bank its original capital, which was \$250,000, was returned to the stockholders about five times, or in other words over \$1,000,000 was paid out in dividends. Following is a list of the officers of this bank since its establishment: Presidents: A. G. Sandford, 1863-70; M. Burns, 1870-78; S. J. Keith, 1879; N. Baxter, Jr., 1880-85; Thomas Plater, 1885-90. Vice-presidents: T. M. Steger, 1878-79; S. J. Keith, 1880-82; James C. Warner, 1883; Thomas Plater, 1884-85; John P. Williams, 1886-90. Cashiers: James G. Ogden, 1863-66; J. C. McCrory, 1867-69; R. G. Jamison, 1870-72; W. C. Butterfield, 1873-74; Theodore Cobley, 1875-79; John P. Williams, 1880-85; H. W. Grantland, 1886-90. Assistant Cashiers: R. S. Jamison, 1863-69; Theodore Cooley, 1873-81; W. F. Bang, Jr., 1884-90. Following are the names of the Directors at the

present time: Thomas Plater, Nathaniel Baxter, Jr., Thomas D. Fiŕe, W. M. Duncan, John F. Fletcher, G. M. Fogg, T. W. Wrenne, M. J. O'Shaughnessy, H. W. Grantland, John C. Gordon, B. F. Wilson, J. H. Yarbrough, J. C. Warner, Charles D. Porter, J. W. Thomas, George W. Stainback, J. P. Williams, S. L. Demoville, M. J. Smith, Henry Metz, T. M. Steger, John P. White, and George A. Dazey.

The Second National Bank of Nashville was established in February, 1865, by Nelson & Murfree, then active real estate agents. The charter was obtained by Mr. Anson Nelson from Hugh McCullough, then Comptroller of the Currency. Mr. Nelson was the first President; S. J. Keith, Vice-president; and John Sims, Cashier. At the close of the first year's business Mr. Nelson retired from the head of the institution, his real estate business demanding his entire attention, and J. Lumsden was elected President, with W. J. Thomas Cashier. The bank was very successful for several years, and made large profits; but finally, in 1874, went into liquidation on account of large losses sustained by discounting cotton bills—a fruitful source of evil and one that has caused many banks and brokers to fail all over the South.

The history of the Third National Bank of Nashville had rather a romantic origin. In the summer of 1864 Joseph W. Allen, with some other Nashville men, was spending the summer in Croton, Conn. The Hon. Edmund Cooper, of Shelbyville, was also there, and one day Mr. Allen suggested to Mr. Cooper the advisability of establishing another National bank in Nashville. Michael Burns, Esq., was also spoken to on the subject, and each of these gentlemen agreed to take \$10,000 of the \$100,000 proposed as the capital stock of the bank. After returning home in the autumn Mr. Allen kept the matter in mind and conferred with Mr. Dempsey Weaver, who was the trustee for winding up the affairs of the old Planters' Bank, as Mr. Allen was the trustee for winding up the Union Bank. The names suggested by Mr. Allen to take stock in the proposed new National bank were of those mainly who had held stock in the old institutions which Mr. Allen and Mr. Weaver were winding up. Early next year the organization was effected, the stockholders being Joseph W. Allen, W. W. Berry, Edgar Jones, Alexander Fall, C. E. Hillman, D. F. Carter, M. Burns, A. J. Duncan, D. Weaver, John Kirkman, and Edmund Cooper; Mr. Allen dividing his subscription with Mr. Jones, it being desired that Mr. Jones should be the Cashier of the new bank. The charter was signed June 16, 1865, and the bank went immediately into operation—W. W. Berry, President; and Edgar Jones, Cashier. The bank was remarkably successful from the first, and made large dividends to the stockholders. After the establishment of the

American National Bank, the Third was merged into that institution, in order that the bank might have a capital of \$1,000,000. After the death of Mr. Berry, Mr. John Kirkman became President of the Third, and served until the American National was established, and then became President of that and remained so until his untimely death, which is mentioned in the history of the American National Bank.

The Fourth National Bank was organized February 16, 1867, with a capital of \$200,000. Business was opened on May 1 following. On November 3, 1870, it was decided to increase the capital stock to \$500,000, the new capital being paid in January 1, 1871. Besides paying good dividends, the bank soon laid by a surplus of \$100,000. The charter was extended in 1887, and was renewed for twenty years. During the same year the bank was made a United States depository. On April 1 of this same year the capital stock was increased to \$1,000,000, and the surplus and undivided profits at the same time amounted to \$250,000. The Presidents of this institution have been Judge James Whitworth from 1867 to 1882, since when the President has been S. J. Keith; John Porterfield was Cashier from 1867 until 1874, when he died, and was succeeded by Thomas Plater, who served until February, 1881, when he resigned to become President of the First National Bank. He was followed by William McCarthy, who was Cashier until September, 1885, when he was succeeded by the present Cashier, Joseph T. Howell. The first Board of Directors consisted of Samuel Watkins, R. H. Gardner, Daniel Hillman, Andrew Hamilton, Byrd Douglas, W. H. Evans, B. S. Rhea, James Whitworth, and O. F. Noel. The present Board is as follows: N. McClure, Leonard Parks, William Litterer, W. C. Dibrell, J. M. Dickinson, S. J. Keith, M. M. Gardner, T. J. O'Keefe, J. E. Caldwell, J. H. Fall, E. Kirkpatrick, J. H. Young, J. W. Hopkins, Robert Orr, J. W. Manier, W. N. Johns, George M. Jackson, Charles Thurman, J. S. Cooley, T. P. Bridges, James Whitworth, O. F. Noel, and Henry Hart.

The American National Bank was established in the summer of 1883. On June 23 application was made to Hon. John J. Knox, Comptroller of the Currency, for permission to organize a National bank, the application being signed by E. W. Cole, John M. Lea, John Woodard, A. W. Harris, Robert A. Young, L. F. Benson, and T. A. Atchison. A reply was received June 29, granting the permission asked. The bank was thereupon organized with a capital of \$500,000, which was soon afterward increased to \$600,000, and still later increased to \$1,000,000. The articles of association were signed July 6 by twenty gentlemen, and there were at the beginning two hundred and twenty-five stockholders.



James Whitworth

James Whitworth



From the original portrait

Edgar Jones—

At a meeting of the stockholders held July 24 Directors were elected as follows: E. W. Cole, John M. Lea, A. W. Harris, John Woodard, John G. Houston, L. F. Benson, F. P. McWhirter, J. A. Pigue, R. A. Young, T. A. Atchison, Robert Orr, G. W. Stainback, Byrd Douglas, Jr., J. W. Manier, and R. L. Weakley. The next day officers were elected as follows: President, E. W. Cole; Vice-president, John M. Lea; Cashier, A. W. Harris. On August 6 a room was rented in the Cole building, at the north-east corner of Cherry and Union Streets, in which business was commenced August 16. The certificate of this bank is No. 3,032. The first annual meeting was held January 10, 1884, at which time the same officers were re-elected. On February 8, 1884, the Directors called a meeting of the stockholders for the purpose of considering the question of increasing the capital of the bank to \$1,000,000, and of increasing the number of Directors from fifteen to twenty-two, the object being to consolidate the Third National Bank with the American National Bank. The Directors of the Third National Bank at the time were John Kirkman, W. W. Berry, J. F. Demoville, V. L. Kirkman, and C. E. Hillman, and the capital stock of the bank was \$300,000. This added to the \$600,000 capital of the American National Bank made \$900,000, and the other \$100,000 was raised by subscription. On the 21st of February E. W. Cole resigned the presidency of the bank, and was succeeded by John Kirkman; and the by-laws being amended so as to permit of the election of two Vice-presidents, Edgar Jones was elected Vice-president to serve with John M. Lea. The Executive Board was then made to consist of the President, the Vice-presidents, and the Cashier, and Ex-president Cole was elected President of the Executive Board. At the expiration of the lease of the room in the Cole building, January 1, 1889, the bank purchased a building on College Street, just below Union Street, which at considerable expense it fitted up for its own purposes. This bank building is the handsomest and most complete in its appointments of any bank in the South. On August 1, 1888, a sad accident occurred to Mr. Kirkman, President of the bank. He was out driving, and by a slip of his horse's foot he was thrown forward and caught between the horse and the thill of his sulky, and in this position was dragged several hundred yards and killed on Broad Street near the Chattanooga railroad office. Mr. Edgar Jones was afterward elected President of the bank, and retains the position to the present time. The office of Vice-president held by Mr. Jones was at the time of his election to the presidency declared vacant. On August 31, 1888, the office of Assistant Cashier was created, and W. N. Tippens elected to that position. The present officers of the bank are as above indicated. This

bank has always enjoyed a healthy and profitable business, and has paid an annual dividend of eight per cent. and it has accumulated a surplus of \$75,000.

The Commercial National Bank was organized July 15, 1884, with a capital of \$200,000. This capital was increased January 1, 1885, to \$250,000, and on February 1, 1887, to \$400,000. It was again increased, April 1, 1890, to \$500,000. On April 1, 1890, the surplus and undivided profits amounted to \$150,000. The officers of this bank have always been as at present—viz., President, M. A. Spurr; Vice-president, Joseph H. Thompson; Cashier, Frank Porterfield; Assistant Cashier, Robert S. Cowan. The Directors of this bank at this time are: M. A. Spurr, Joseph H. Thompson, E. P. Richardson, R. H. Dudley, W. E. Norvell, J. H. Collins, J. A. Thomas, W. A. Wray, W. D. Mayo, Samuel Cowan, A. Marshall, Robert B. Lee, Joseph Frankland, J. Jungerman, D. C. Scales, J. M. Head, A. W. Wills, T. L. Herbert, Frank Porterfield, G. W. Fall, and Thomas Pepper, the latter of Springfield, Tenn. The interior of this banking house is notable for its beauty, being fitted up with light-colored hard wood. The business of the bank has been very prosperous, a dividend of eight per cent. per annum, payable quarterly, having been declared since January 1, 1886.

The Safe Deposit Trust and Banking Company was organized in 1883, with a capital stock of \$80,000. The officers since its organization have been: President; John J. Houston; Secretary, J. Hill Eakin; and Assistant Secretary, H. S. Bassett. It is located under the Capital City Bank, and has one of the largest and most thoroughly fire-proof vaults in the country, and rents compartments to the general public. A general banking business is transacted, and interest is paid on three months' deposits. This company acts as guardian, administrator, trustee, etc., and also as treasurer of various loan and building associations.

The Nashville Savings Company was established in 1863, by Thomas S. Marr, and it has always occupied its present office at the south-west corner of College and Union Streets. Mr. Marr is the principal owner of the bank, and carries on a general banking business, paying interest on deposits, and also deals largely in stocks and bonds.

The Nashville Savings Bank had its origin in 1863, in a brokerage business established by the Sax Brothers. In 1886 they changed it into a banking house under the above name. This bank has connections with all of the important banking establishments in the world, and occupies the old City Bank building on College Street. The Sax Brothers are natives of Prussia, and by their financial ability have built up a prominent and successful business. Julius Sax is President; and Max Sax, Cashier.

The Capital City Bank was organized March 16, 1889, under the laws of Tennessee providing for the organization of banks, with a view of confining its operations strictly to banking business. The charter members were: E. W. Cole, J. B. Hancock, W. A. Benson, P. P. Pickard, W. I. Cherry, W. I. Edwards, and S. A. Champion. The first meeting of these members was held March 20, 1889, J. H. Bruce being added to their number before officers were elected. The election of officers resulted as follows: President, S. A. Champion; Cashier, P. P. Pickard; Assistant Cashier, R. W. Miller; Chairman of the Executive Board, E. W. Cole. The capital stock of the company was originally fixed at \$500,000, to be paid for in full as taken. The sum of \$250,000 was ordered to be sold, the balance remaining in the treasury subject to the order of the bank. The bank was opened for business May 1, 1889, and soon afterward the \$250,000 ordered to be sold was taken and paid for. Since the original organization of the bank the Board of Directors has been increased until now it consists of twenty members as follows: E. W. Cole, S. A. Champion, P. P. Pickard, O. Ewing, J. H. Bruce, W. I. Edwards, F. T. Cummins, W. I. Cherry, J. B. Hancock, J. Cooney, P. A. Shelton, W. A. Benson, R. L. C. White, W. T. Hardison, J. L. Dismukes, J. Y. Crawford, and Edgar Cherry, all of Nashville; H. E. Palmer, Murfreesboro; H. H. Barr, Dresden; T. J. Edwards, Union City. On the first of January, 1890, the undivided profits amounted to \$13,443.62. At the January meeting, 1890, \$50,000 of the treasury stock was placed upon the market at \$1.10.

The Merchants' Bank was organized under the State law in October, 1885, and opened for business November 1, of the same year. J. N. Brooks was the President; John Woodard, Vice-president; and James McLaughlin, Cashier. The President and Cashier still remain in their respective positions. The capital remains as at first, \$150,000. The object of organizing under the State law was to enable the bank to lend money on real estate mortgages, and to buy real estate notes, which National banks cannot do. The business of the bank has been very profitable, and is constantly increasing.

The Bank of Commerce was organized January 1, 1888, with a capital of \$60,000. The President of the bank was J. N. Brooks; and the Cashier, Charles B. Duncan, and there were eight other stockholders. This bank is a close corporation. It transacts a general banking business. Both Mr. Brooks and Mr. Duncan have had large experience in business and have been uniformly successful, and they are conducting a very successful business.

The Mechanics' Savings Bank was organized January 4, 1886, with a

capital stock of \$50,000. This institution transacts a regular banking business and receives deposits from fifty cents upward, upon which it pays interest if they are left in three months. The company also acts in the capacity of administrator, executor, guardian, and trustee. When first organized J. H. Yarbrough was President; William Porter, Vice-president; and C. W. Peden, Cashier. Mr. Yarbrough was succeeded by M. T. Bryan in 1888, and Mr. Peden was succeeded as Cashier by W. Durr in 1888. Mr. Durr resigned in December, 1889, and was succeeded by Charles Sykes, who is Cashier at the present time. The company is popular with both large and small depositors. The present officers are: Lewis T. Baxter, President; William Porter, Vice-president; Charles Sykes, Cashier.

The Nashville Trust Company was organized September 3, 1889, with a capital of \$250,000. It transacts business in the new Vanderbilt Law building on Cherry Street. Charles Nelson is the President; Joseph H. Thompson, Vice-president; and Herman Justi, General Manager. The company acts as administrator, assignee, guardian, receiver, trustee, etc., and rents boxes of various sizes to the general public in a burglar-proof and fire-proof vault.

The City Savings Bank was permanently organized May 5, 1890, with the following Board of Directors and officers: W. S. Settle, President; A. S. Williams, Vice-president; Wilbur Durr, Cashier; Edgar Cherry, W. P. Rankin, C. F. Sharpe, W. S. Duckworth, H. N. McTyeire, W. J. Allen, G. W. Davis, M. S. Cockrill, N. G. Rives, R. T. Morrison, W. R. Bryan, H. R. Coleman, G. W. W. Sweeney, R. L. Bell, Richard Plater, William M. Butler, T. W. Crutcher, and E. R. Vernon. The bank commenced business June 1, 1890, with a capital of \$100,000.

Nashville ranks first in the State as a banking center, as the following figures show: Banking capital in Nashville, \$4,115,000; Memphis, \$3,500,000; Chattanooga, \$1,130,225; Knoxville, \$845,000.

Building Associations, or as they are often aptly termed "People's Banks" because of their adaptation to persons of the smallest means, abound in Nashville, and are in a very prosperous condition.

The first building associations in Nashville were organized under the act of 1854 of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, but the war of secession coming on soon after interrupted their operations, and what the war failed to do the State Supreme Court in the case of *C. E. H. Martin vs. the Nashville Building Association*, reported in 2 Coldwell 418, completed by holding that their methods were illegal and a violation of the usury laws.

Building associations then, as now, were in the habit of employing all the

money paid into the association as stock payments, interest, etc., in paying off shares before maturity, which payment is often called and usually understood as loaning money by the association. This lending of money is usually done by offering the sums on hand at stated periods, say once a month, to the members at a sort of auction. The one bidding the highest amount for the preference or priority of the loan gets it, and the sum so bid is called a premium, and is in addition to the six per cent. interest the borrower is required to pay on the loan thus effected. It was this premium that the Supreme Court found to be illegal and characterized as a device to evade the usury laws. The effect of this decision not only deterred others from being organized, but forced all then in existence into liquidation.

No further attempt was made to organize building associations until the general act of incorporation passed by the State Legislature in 1875. This act specifically provided for the incorporation of building associations and expressly authorized the taking of a premium in the loan of their funds.

Under the act of 1875 the first building association to organize in Nashville, if not in the State, was the Rock City. It was chartered in May of that year, and had a very successful career for several years and until the dishonesty of its Secretary caused a temporary embarrassment, when it went into liquidation and is now being wound up without serious loss to any of its members.

The South Nashville Building and Mechanics' Association was the next to organize under the act of 1875, and then the West End Building and Savings Association, which was soon followed by the North Nashville Building and Savings Association, and it by the Nashville and Edgefield Building and Savings Association; the Security Building and Savings Association; the Peoples' Building and Savings Association; the Cumberland Building and Savings Association; the Tennessee Building and Savings Association; the Home Building and Loan Association; the Equitable Building and Loan Association; and the Farmers' Savings, and Building and Loan Association.

These several associations have issued and outstanding in the aggregate more than nine thousand shares and hold mortgage securities for loans made by them of about \$800,000. This large sum represents in the main the earnings of the wage-worker, and at least ninety per cent. of the whole sum has been employed by the members in the purchase of homes, and in building, or in other improvements in and about the City of Nashville.

In 1885 the usury question was for the second time brought to the

courts in the case of Margaret Patterson vs. Working-men's Building and Loan Association, reported in 14 Lea 677 of Tennessee State Supreme Court reports. In this case the Supreme Court, in an elaborate opinion by Judge Cooper, reviewed the whole building association law in Tennessee and other States, and held the exaction of a premium to be legal and valid. This decision, which throughout is commendatory of building associations and their general plan of doing business, gave an impetus to them and inspired a confidence in them that has largely increased their number and volume of business.

The Farmers' Savings, and Building and Loan Association was organized November 22, 1889, and commenced business January 15, 1890. This is the only National association in Nashville, and hence a brief statement of its business plans is presented in this volume. The general plan is virtually the same as that upon which local organizations are based, except that the money of investors in one locality is advanced to borrowers in another. Originally the association confined its loans to improved, productive farm lands, but early in 1890 it decided to loan money on improved city and town property. The difference between the method of deciding who shall be entitled to borrow the money on hand to be loaned is that in local associations it is assigned to the highest bidder, while generally in the National associations each applicant awaits his turn, and loans are made in the order in which applications are received at the home office. The field of operations of this association covers all of the Southern States, and it already has agencies established in most of them. The authorized capital of this association is \$20,000,000, and each share is \$100. The officers of this association are: Lewis T. Baxter, President; J. H. Bruce, Vice-president; W. K. P. Wilson, Secretary; Frank Porterfield, Treasurer; James C. Bradford, Attorney; and W. H. Raymond, Manager of Agencies.

CHAPTER XIII.

TRANSPORTATION.

Roads, Barges, and Keel-boats—Early Hack Lines—Steam-boat Company—First Notice of a Steam-boat—Steam-boat "General Jackson"—Nashville Bridge Company—Steam-boats Built at Nashville—Steam-boating, Its Golden Era—Navigability of the Cumberland—Cumberland River Improvement Convention—Turnpikes—Bridges—Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad—Louisville and Nashville Railroad—Street Railroads.

WHEN the first settlers arrived on the Cumberland River there were no roads in the country, nor other means of communication such as are known to civilized communities. The character and condition of the roads as they are found in any country are an indication and an index of the state of civilization to which that country has arrived. Cheap communication and easy transportation are essential to the full enjoyment of nature's bounties and the possession of such manufactured articles as are required to satisfy the many wants of man in a civilized and prosperous state of life. It is therefore interesting and valuable to note the condition of roads, river transportation, and railroads in any country, or in any part of any country, at such periods in history as may be necessary to show the progress made from time to time.

Previous to the introduction of flat-boats and keel-boats on the Cumberland River travel and transportation were by means of horses and various kinds of vehicles. Goods were either packed on horses' backs or hauled in wagons from Baltimore and Philadelphia and other Eastern cities to Nashville from 1790 to nearly 1810, and to some extent up to that time, a period of twenty years from the settlement of the place. The wagons were drawn by six horses, and carried usually about four tons, the price for hauling being \$10 per hundred pounds. Cotton was sometimes carried to Baltimore for \$5 per hundred pounds. Better roads were necessary to cheaper prices, and hence every effort that could be reasonably made was made to improve the roads. The Government rendered assistance in cutting roads through the wilderness. On November 22, 1806, Hon. Gideon Granger, Postmaster-general of the United States, advertised in the *Impartial Review* for the opening, grading, and improving of the road laid out under direction of the Secretary of War, between Nashville and Grindstone Ford, on Pierre River, in the Mississippi Territory. The road was to be divided into three parts, and separate proposals received for each part: from Nashville to the Tennessee River, one hundred and twelve miles; from the Tennessee River to Loonachitta Creek

(a branch of the Big Black River), one hundred and thirteen miles; and from Loonachitta Creek to Grindstone Ford, one hundred and fifty-five miles. The road was to be cleared of all trees, logs, and brush to a width of twelve feet, and made passable for a wagon. All streams not over forty feet wide were to be bridged, and the banks of streams more than forty feet wide were to be shelved or "sloped" down, so that they might be passable for a wagon. The work was to be completed by October 1, 1807. R. J. Meigs and Thomas Wright were the judges as to whether the work was done according to contract.

In June, 1807, Oliver Johnson was one of the enterprising advertisers. He was keeping the lower ferry near Nashville, and had an excellent stable, plenty of forage, and a good blue-grass and clover lot. In order to induce travel by the lower ferry, he said that the road from the forks at Jeremiah Hinton's to Nashville was shorter than that to the upper ferry, as was shown by the certificate of Samuel Weakley, Esq., Surveyor of Davidson County, who had surveyed both roads. According to this survey, the road by the upper ferry was three miles one hundred and forty-one and a half poles, while that by the lower ferry was only three miles forty-three and three-fourths poles.

It was about this time that barges began to come up the Cumberland River. According to the best authority obtainable, James Stewart and James Gordon brought the first barge up the river from New Orleans, laden with a general assortment of groceries, including sugar and coffee. George Poyzer, in October, 1807, advertised "the fast-sailing boat 'Mary,'" as taking on board freight for down the river, then lying below the upper ferry. Stump, Rapier & Turner also ran a barge to New Orleans. These boats continued to be the only reliance of merchants for river transportation for several years.

In October, 1814, Richard Rapier & Co. advertised that "the new and stanch-built barge 'General Jackson,' ninety tons burden, would sail for Natchez and New Orleans about the 1st or 15th of the following December;" and Hynes & Fletcher advertised the barge "Ætna," eighty tons, as sailing for New Orleans about the same time as the "General Jackson."

On May 10, 1815, the barge "General Jackson" had just arrived from New Orleans, with a large cargo of brown sugar and rum; also rice and fresh acid, which were offered for sale at wholesale and retail. It thus appears that it required from December 15 to May 15 to make the trip from Nashville to New Orleans and return, a period of five months. When the "Richard H. Barry" made the trip one way in sixty days, whereas previously it had taken ninety days, there was great rejoicing.

The arrival of a barge was an event of no small moment in those days, which the whole town turned out to witness.

Long before steam-boating was an accomplished fact on the Cumberland River there was considerable interest taken in the subject. This interest began to manifest itself in 1807, toward the latter part of the year; and a few facts which presented themselves to the minds of the people at that time, related here, will serve to show upon what that interest was based. On August 17, 1807, Robert Fulton's steam-boat left New York for a trip up the Hudson River, between 1 and 2 o'clock P.M. At 10 in the evening she was opposite Tappan, a distance of twenty miles; and in the morning at 6 o'clock she was opposite Poughkeepsie, thus having made the distance (eighty-five miles) in sixteen hours. This voyage was made solely by the force of steam, and in opposition to both wind and tide. The velocity of the boat was therefore on that occasion a trifle over five miles per hour, and it was estimated that it could make a progress of two miles per hour against the current of the Mississippi River. It could therefore be seen that steam navigation would be a very great acquisition to the commerce of the Western rivers.

While waiting for steam-boats to arrive on the Cumberland it is necessary to devote a little time and space to other means of travel. On June 1, 1815, James Stewart established a hack line from Nashville to Robertson's Springs and to Sander's Springs. His hack left Nashville every Monday morning at 1 o'clock, arriving at Walton's at 1 P.M., and at Robertson's Springs at 3 P.M. Returning it left Robertson's Springs at 1 A.M. Tuesday, and arrived at Nashville at 2 P.M. the same day. It left Nashville on Fridays at 9 A.M., and arrived at Sander's Springs at 1 P.M. the same day. Returning it left Sander's Springs on Saturday at 9 A.M., and arrived at Nashville at 1 P.M. the same day. The rates were for each passenger to Robertson's Springs, \$2, and the same to return. To Sander's Springs the rate was \$1.50 each way. The hack-office was at McKiernan & Stout's shop, on Water Street, where those wishing to engage passage were obliged to apply, register their names, and pay in advance for a seat, which was then assigned to each one thus paying in advance. Should more register than the hack could accommodate, those registering first had the preference of seats, and those remaining *had the preference for the next week.*

In April, 1816, the question of organizing a steam-boat company became one of pressing interest. An advertisement was published in the *Nashville Whig* on the 30th of that month, earnestly requesting all those who were in favor of organizing such a company in Nashville to meet at the court-house at 4 P.M. on May 1, to consider on what basis such a

company should be established, and the best way of effecting an object which would be in every way of so great an advantage to the country. On the 7th of that month a short article appeared in the *Whig* as follows: "It must be truly gratifying to every person to witness the rage for internal improvements which at present pervades the citizens of the West. Steam-boat companies are already formed or forming in every section west of the Alleghanies. In less than one year at least a dozen steam-boats have been put in successful operation or are now ready to run. The spirit of Tennessee is up, and we hope in a few months to see the banks of the Cumberland lined with these powerful and useful engines."

A town meeting was held May 1, 1816, of which Thomas Claiborne, Esq., was made Chairman; and Alfred Balch, Secretary. The following resolutions were adopted:

"1. That this meeting is deeply impressed with both the necessity and the advantages of building one or more steam-boats to run from Nashville to New Orleans, and from Nashville to Pittsburg.

"2. That a committee of five persons—to wit, Jenkins Whiteside, Wilkins Tannehill, General William Carroll, Major Christopher Stump, and Captain Alpha Kingsley—hold a correspondence with such companies or persons as they may deem proper to ascertain the cost of one or more steam-boats to be built at Nashville.

"3. That said committee draw up articles of association for the purpose aforesaid, to be submitted to the consideration of a public meeting to be held at the court-house in Nashville on Saturday preceding the third Monday of May, instant," or in other words on Saturday, May 16. It is not believed that the proceedings of this proposed public meeting were published in the papers of that day, as no publication of the kind could be found.

October 15, 1816, James Jackson and Richard Rapier formed a co-partnership and gave notice that the barge "General Jackson" would leave Nashville as early in December as the state of the water would permit. Young & Green had several large keel-boats suitable for the New Orleans trade which they wished either to sell or freight on accommodating terms. In December the announcement was made that the barge "Walk Water" would leave for New Orleans on January 10, 1817. It is plain that the barges and keel-boats then in use were in the habit of making but one round trip each year between Nashville and New Orleans, leaving here in December, usually, and returning in May or June. J. & R. Woods announced that the barge "Mary" would leave Nashville on December 10, 1817; and on the same day "the elegant and fast-sailing schooner-rigged barge 'Dolphin,' 105 tons burden," sailed for

New Orleans, Nathaniel A. McNairy & James Stewart, proprietors. The rates for landing at the wharf are indicated by the announcement that W. Barrow had purchased of Colonel Robert Weakley one-half of the upper ferry, fixed up the landing, etc., and the rates would be for each boat loading or unloading, \$1; for each barge, \$1; and a reasonable time would be allowed for loading or unloading.

The first notice of a steam-boat having any connection with Nashville was published in the *Nashville Whig* March 28, 1818, as follows: "The steam-boat 'General Jackson' is owned by General Carroll and Mr. Whiting, of this place, and is thus handsomely noticed in the *Louisville* (Ky.) *Herald* of the 13th inst.: 'We are much gratified in announcing the arrival at this place on Sunday last [the 8th] of the steam-boat "General Jackson," Captain Hopkins, six days from Pittsburg, bound for New Orleans. Were we to judge from outward appearance, we should pronounce her one of the best boats on the Ohio River. She is intended as a regular trader between Nashville and New Orleans,' " etc.

The steam-boat arrived at New Orleans on the 28th of May, and on returning up the rivers came to Nashville, but the exact date of her arrival here cannot be learned; however, as the *Nashville Whig*, on the 8th of August, of that year, stated that there was already one steam-boat in operation as a regular trader between Nashville and New Orleans, and another building at Nashville which would be running by the following winter, and there was also one building at Pittsburg for the trade between Nashville and New Orleans, which would commence running in the following spring—that is, as there was one steam-boat in the regular trade previous to August 8, the first steam-boat to arrive here must have been the "General Jackson," and the time somewhere near the beginning of July.*

The steam-boat company which was building the second boat mentioned by the *Whig* was organized in April previous. On the 25th of that month there was held a meeting of this company at 4 P.M. for the transaction of important business. All who felt an interest in the prosperity of this country, and especially in that of the town, were much gratified at the organization of this company. On August 3, 1818, Thomas J. Reed, Treasurer of this company, called on each stockholder to pay \$180. On June 9, 1819, M. Norvell, Treasurer, called on each stockholder for a payment of \$200 to be paid on July 5, and on August

*According to "Fifty Years on the Mississippi," a book written by E. W. Gould, the "General Jackson" was the twenty-second steam-boat to descend the Mississippi River. This boat was of 150 tons burden, arrived at New Orleans on her first trip April 1, 1818, and was commanded by B. Hopkins.

19 another installment of \$200 was called for to be paid on September 4. Still another installment of \$200 was called for to be paid on October 16.

On June 9, 1819, the announcement was made that the steam-boat "General Jackson" had arrived at Eddyville from New Orleans, making the trip in fourteen days. The cargo was barged from Eddyville to Nashville on account of the low stage of the water at that season of the year. The prospect was considered very bright for this city then, the country along the Cumberland being so extensive and so fertile. The demonstration had now been made that the obstacles to the navigation of the Cumberland, which had been thought by some to be insurmountable, were a mere nothing, and that the round trip from Nashville to New Orleans could be made in about thirty days. The commerce of the place was steadily growing, the arrival of barges and keel-boats being now a common occurrence.

Another improvement also under way at that time was the building of a bridge across the Cumberland at this place. The Nashville Bridge Company was organized on August 19, 1819, and an installment of \$5 per share was required to be paid on August 31. The architects and builders of the bridge came from Pennsylvania, the announcement being made in January, 1819, that Mr. Stacker, one of the contractors for building the bridge, left Pittsburg December 8, 1819, with thirty mechanics. The fifth installment of \$5 on each share of the stock of this company was called for September 9, 1820, and the seventh on the 10th of January, 1821. Other installments were called for as needed.

Stockholders in this company appear to have been somewhat slow in paying up their subscriptions, for on April 30, 1823, an ordinance was passed by the company, of which Robert Weakley was President, and R. Farquharson, Secretary, according to which all who had subscribed to the stock and who had not paid had the privilege of paying at any time before May 20 following: otherwise all that had been paid would be forfeited. Whether this ordinance had the desired effect is not known, but the bridge itself was completed about the 1st of July, 1823, and rented of the company by Mr. A. Morrison. This was a splendid bridge, built upon the same principles as the bridges at Shoffhausen and Wittengen, Switzerland. It was the work of Messrs. Stacker & Johnson, of Pittsburg, was five hundred and sixty feet long, forty feet wide, and seventy-five feet above the water at its lowest stage, and cost \$75,000. The superstructure consisted of three arches, each one hundred and eighty-seven feet long, abutting against each other, resting in one continued chord, and supported by the abutments and piers. The versed sine from the chord to the apex was six feet. The chord formed by the arch was

not, however, that of the segment of one great circle, but of segments of circles of unequal radii; those of the longest radii being nearest the abutments, and the shortest ones at the apex. The superstructure at the abutments was twenty-eight feet wide, and at the apex of the center arch twenty-five and one-half feet wide, thus forming a catenarian arch on the outside of the bridge, and preventing lateral motion. The bridge belonged to a company which was incorporated by the Legislature, who rented it to Mr. Andrew Morrison for \$5,300 per annum. It contained twenty thousand feet of timber and twenty-six tons of iron, five tons of which were cast.

The Nashville Steam-boat Company, like the Nashville Bridge Company, had some little difficulty in collecting the subscriptions from its stockholders. On the 2d of December, 1819, it was resolved by the Directors that unless the call for \$200 on each share, made on November 10, were punctually responded to the articles of association relating to forfeiture of what had already been paid would be rigidly enforced, and the Treasurer was expressly ordered not to receive any portion of said installment after the date fixed.

The steam-boat "Rifleman" arrived at Nashville on Monday, May 15, 1820. S. M. Barnes was captain of this boat. The steam-boat "General Robertson" arrived in October, 1820. Joseph Smith was captain. This was described as an elegant vessel, and had just been put in complete repair at the mouth of the Cumberland. She was built at Jeffersonville, Ind., in 1819, and was of 250 tons burden. The steam-boat "General Jackson" arrived about December 15, this year, and also four or five keel-boats. On April 16, 1821, a serious accident occurred to the "General Robertson" eight miles below Eddyville, in the explosion of one of her boilers. One side of the upper works of the boat was carried away. The following-named persons were killed: Mrs. John Stevens, Mrs. Sally McConnell, Mrs. William Davis, a Mr. McGuire, and a negro girl belonging to one of the passengers. Mr. Dawson, Mr. Whitsett, and M. Crenshaw were, it was believed, thrown overboard and drowned, as they could not be found. A Mr. Bailey, of Pittsburg, was badly scalded.

The steam-boat "General Jackson" also met with an accident soon afterward by running on a snag in the Harpeth Shoals about forty miles below Nashville, but most of the cargo was saved. The steam-boats "James Ross," "Fayette," and "Feliciana" arrived at Nashville on June 21, 1821. The steam-boat "Cumberland," Captain Barnes, left Nashville, January 15, 1823, for New Orleans. The "General Greene" left January 25; the "Rifleman," Captain Gilbert, left February 1; and

the "Nashville" arrived from New Orleans on the 28th of January, fourteen and a half days from that port. The "Cumberland" arrived on February 22, 1823, twenty-three days from New Orleans, but had been detained on the way up about eight days at different ports. The "Nashville" made the trip down to New Orleans about this time in seven and a half days. A paragraph now began to be devoted in the newspapers each week to steam-boat news, showing that the arrival and departure of steam-boats had become a regular event of the life of the city. The steam-boat "General Robertson" ran upon a snag February 17, 1823, about twelve miles below New Madrid, and sunk, though most of the cargo, except the sugar, was saved. The passengers and a portion of the cargo were brought up to Nashville by the "Cumberland." A short time afterward Samuel Seay advertised for sale, as received from the wreck of the "General Robertson," ten barrels of Malaga wine, three barrels of Teneriffe wine, one barrel of rice, thirty kegs of good nails, fifteen thousand bottle corks, and ten barrels of molasses.

J. & R. Woods & T. Yeatman built in the latter part of the year 1823 a new and elegant steam-boat named the "General Jackson." In point of model and proportions she was said to be equal, if not superior, to any on the Western waters. She was one hundred and twenty-five feet keel, one hundred and forty feet on deck, twenty-six feet beam, and eight and a half feet depth of hold. Her tonnage was two hundred and eighty; she had thirty berths in her general cabin and ten in the ladies' cabin. She had six boilers, nineteen feet long by thirty-eight inches in diameter, and a twenty-six inch cylinder of eighty-four horse-power. Sterling M. Barnes, mentioned above as captain of the "Rifleman," was afterward Captain of the "Tennessee" and of the "Ellen Kirkman," owned by Colonel A. W. Johnson and John K. Rayburn. The "Ellen Kirkman" was built in 1838 for the Nashville and New Orleans trade, and was a famous boat in her day. She was built at New Albany, and was of 850 tons burden. In October, 1828, the construction of a wharf at the upper landing was felt to be a necessity, and the City Council adopted a series of resolutions to the effect that a committee be appointed to superintend the work, and that they should employ a force of twenty hands at not more than \$10 per month to work on the wharf, the superintendent himself to receive not more than \$500 per year. The wharf was to be constructed on the plan of an inclined plane beginning at Water Street and running gradually down to the river, and when properly graded to be turnpiked or paved with rock in a permanent manner. It was to commence at the upper extremity of Broad Street and proceed down the river.

In 1829 the practicability of railroads began to attract general attention. In April of that year the engineers of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company were in England making investigations as to the practicability of constructing a railroad from Baltimore to the Ohio River. They had decided in favor of the locomotive steam-engine as a motive power. In 1828 they had seen a locomotive descend a railway the grade of which was ten feet to the mile with a load of seventy tons at a rate of fifteen miles per hour. The engine was then reversed, and ascended the same grade with the same load at the rate of ten miles per hour. A magnificent railway project was mentioned in the papers in May, 1829, being the plan of building a railway from the Hudson River near New York to the Mississippi River, immediately above the Rock Island Rapids, the cost of which it was estimated would not much exceed the cost of the New York and Erie Canal. While this was all several years before a railroad was built to this city, yet it is interesting as showing the rapidity with which the progress of railroad building was pushed through in this country, when taken in connection with the date of the railroad's reaching Nashville, which is given later in this chapter.

In October, 1829, Nichol & Hill advertised the "new and substantial steam-boat "Nashville" as nearly ready to commence running between Nashville and New Orleans, only waiting for sufficient water in the Cumberland; and in order to facilitate operations they were building a light-draught steam-boat called the "Tally-Ho," to serve as a lighter for the "Nashville," and to run exclusively on the Cumberland. Similarly Wood & Crutcher were part owners of the steam-boat "Pacific" and of the "Talma," the latter being of light draught and used as a lighter for the "Pacific," a large boat for the lower river trade. A short time after these announcements there was some rapid work done at the wharf in this place. The river was at a critical stage and falling. The steam-boat "Nashville" arrived on Saturday, December 19, 1829, and commenced unloading at 4 P.M. a cargo of four hundred and twenty tons. Fourteen hundred bales of cotton were put on board, and the boat left at 12 o'clock on Sunday night.

In the absence of railroads, stage lines, of course, continued to be a necessity. R. Jetton, J. Walker & Co. were the proprietors of one of these stage lines in 1830, running from Nashville to Memphis via Charlotte, Reynoldsburg, Huntingdon, Jackson, Bolivar, Somerville, and Raleigh. This line commenced running on the first Monday (4th) of January, 1830, making the distance to Memphis in three days and a half.

Toward the latter part of the year 1830 the question of river improvement in Tennessee began to be earnestly discussed. On November 14

Governor William Carroll wrote to S. D. Jacobs, Esq., of Knoxville, that he had made the acquaintance of a Mr. McIlvaine, a civil engineer, who was then engaged to survey a railroad from Lexington, Ky., to the Ohio River, and that it was hoped he would be able to examine several of the rivers in Tennessee that year; but the work on the railroad from Lexington consumed more time than was anticipated, and hence the examination of the rivers had to be postponed until the spring of 1831, when it was hoped Mr. McIlvaine would be present. The next spring, however, the health of Mr. McIlvaine was such that he was compelled to abandon all work, and Governor Carroll wrote to the gentlemen composing the steam-boat company—viz., J. G. M. Ramsey, James King, William Swan, and W. B. A. Ramsey—that he would write to Florence, Louisville, and Cincinnati, and see what could be done toward securing the services of a competent engineer. It may be said in this connection that the first stone of the Lexington and Ohio railroad was laid in Lexington on Saturday, October 22, 1831.

Early in November, 1831, a bill introduced into the Legislature to incorporate the Franklin and Nashville Railroad Company became a law. During the same month Mr. Polk introduced a bill to incorporate the Columbia Railroad Company to build a railroad from Columbia to the Tennessee River, and Mr. Dunlap introduced a bill to incorporate the Clarksville and Russellville Railroad Company.

On the 31st of December, 1831, two steam-boats built at Nashville were launched on the Cumberland. One of them, the "Memphis," was of 400 tons burden, and the other was small, for shallow water. Jonathan Parsons was the builder. The *Nashville Republican* said that now all should be convinced that it was not necessary to send the cash of Nashville capitalists north of the Ohio for steam-boats. Early in 1833 the steam-boat "Dover" was built at the Cumberland Rolling Mill, and was owned by Yeatman, Woods & Co. The entire boat, including engine and machinery, was constructed at the mill. The anchor and chain cables were, however, made outside of Tennessee. The "Dover" was something over 200 tons burden. On the 5th of February, the steam-boat "Randolph," owned by James Woods & Co., arrived in Nashville for the first time; and in November, 1837, the fast-running steam-boat "William L. Robison," 500 tons burden, made her first trip to this point.

It is worthy of remark that the very important enterprise of steam-boat navigation on the Cumberland and other Western rivers had its rise, reign, and decline within the space of about one generation. Newspaper files of the third decade of the present century give accounts of the navi-

gation of the Cumberland at that period with steam-boats, as the foregoing pages show. The boats of that time were comparatively clumsily constructed, slow of motion, of small capacity and inferior accommodations, and they were propelled by a single engine. The trade increased with great rapidity, but no boats of much pretensions plied the Cumberland until about the middle of the thirties. Then boats of increased size and improved style began to appear on these waters. Such boats as the famous "Ellen Kirkman," "John Randolph," and others began to ply with more or less regularity between Nashville and New Orleans. Early in the forties what were then called "magnificent floating palaces," such as the "Nashville," the "Talleyrand," the "Old Hickory," the "Red Rover," and others put in an appearance. This class of steam-boats made the round trip from Nashville to New Orleans in about three weeks. They carried the produce of the rich Cumberland Valley, consisting of cotton, tobacco, corn, cattle, horses, fowls, etc., and a large list of passengers, and afforded them very comfortable accommodations for that day. These steamers made frequent tests of speed upstream—that is, from New Orleans to Nashville, a distance of about twelve hundred miles. When the "Talleyrand" made her famous record she came to the wharf at Nashville with flags flying, cannon firing, and the colored deck hands singing songs. A large white banner was displayed bearing the legend, in the largest and blackest of letters: "FIVE DAYS AND TWENTY-THREE HOURS FROM PORT TO PORT." The rival packets, each and all, had hosts of admiring friends, and but few contests of modern times aroused more enthusiasm than did these races. The friends of the "Talleyrand," after her great feat, ran wild with joy and triumph over the friends of other rivals, though the victorious steamer acknowledged but one rival worthy of her steel. That was the superb "Nashville," commanded by Captain Joseph Miller; and the triumph of the "Talleyrand" was of short duration, for on the next trip the "Nashville" covered the same course in five days, eighteen hours, and some minutes. This record was probably never beaten, though there were some finer and faster boats a few years later. About the year 1845 a still better class of boats was built, such as the "Tennessee," the "Governor Jones," "Harry Hill," and others. Still later the superb "America," and after her—nothing! She was one of the finest boats on the Western waters, and there were but few of her contemporaries, or any that came afterward, that were superior to her in speed, in accommodations for her passengers, or in capacity for freight. She was commanded by Captain Jesse Johnson, and piloted by his brother, Bailey Johnson, both of whom owned an interest in her. In those days it was the fash-

ionable thing, in the winter season, for large companies of Nashville's best people to make the round trip on one of these packets from Nashville to New Orleans. The excursion allowed them a stay in New Orleans of four or five days, where they enjoyed the great hotels, the operas, the beautiful shopping-places, and many other pleasures incident to the then most genial and delightful city in the United States. In the fifties there was a tri-weekly packet line between Nashville and Memphis, Nashville and St. Louis, and weekly packets to Cincinnati. In addition there was quite a fleet of stern-wheelers, which plied the Cumberland River for four hundred miles above Nashville, and others which plied regularly between Nashville and Smithland, at the mouth of the Cumberland.

Of the captains who commanded the large New Orleans packets many citizens can recall Joseph Miller, James Miller, Bell Snyder, Jake Hunter, of the "Talleyrand," M. D. F. Brooks, William S. Yeatman, James Lee, Thomas Newell, and Merritt S. Pilcher who commanded the "Red Rover" from 1839 to 1844, Colonel H. L. Claiborne being his clerk. Like the other captains mentioned, he was well known from Nashville to New Orleans, and was in many respects a most remarkable man. His judgment was excellent, his integrity was unquestioned, and he was universally esteemed. After leaving the river he engaged in the wholesale grocery business with John Porterfield, son of Francis Porterfield, one of Nashville's leading early merchants, and afterward was agent for the Kanawha Salt Company. These men were of no small importance. They were known and admired by everybody on the rivers, up and down, for a distance of twelve hundred miles. They were men of power, courageous, shrewd, and faithful to their responsibilities. Their authority on their boats was supreme. Some of them were men of good education, notably the veteran Captain James Miller, who died a year or two since at the advanced age of eighty-two years. He was a man of letters, knew something of Latin and Greek. After the war he and his sons removed to Memphis, where they acquired large fortunes, owning several lines of boats, which are now operated by his sons. Some of the others that have been mentioned, strange to say, were so deficient in education as to be unable to read, or to write their own names, but it has been jocularly said of them that while they could not sign their names yet they *could make their mark*. They were accommodating and popular, and their social position as good as anybody's.

Toward the close of the fifth decade of the century railroad whistles began to sound in the valley of the Cumberland. That sound was recognized as the death-knell of steam-boating. Then came the war, when

the last of the Cumberland River "greyhounds" were converted into gun-boats, and when Nashville was captured they were burned at the wharf. When the war closed there was no necessity for rebuilding them.

The navigation of the Cumberland is now confined to some half-dozen light-draft steam-boats, stern-wheelers, which seem sufficient to bring down all the produce from the upper rivers that the railroads cannot handle. But few of the sturdy men who walked the decks of the steamers thirty or forty years ago are now alive, and the few who do survive look back with melancholy regret to the time when they were as proud of their position and authority as was any aristocratic admiral in the English navy. But rapid movements in passengers and freights, as well as rapid communication with distant parts of the country and the world, is now the order of the day. These rapid movements are furnished by the railroads; but before presenting the history of the railroads centering in Nashville it is proper to look briefly at the capacity of the Cumberland River for transportation, in competition even with railroads, and the improvements contemplated in its transportation facilities.

The following facts relative to the navigability of the Cumberland River, and the amount of trade carried on by means of it in its present condition, are of particular interest in this connection, as showing what the river is now capable of, and as furnishing a basis for comparison between its present capacity and that of the future, when its navigation shall have been made as perfect as possible through the efforts of the Cumberland River Improvement Association, an account of the organization of which is given in connection with the sketch of the Cumberland River Convention, held in Nashville November 20 and 21, 1889.

Below Nashville the river is navigable to its mouth, a distance of one hundred and ninety-two miles, for all steam-boats plying upon it six months in each year, and for boats drawing not more than three feet of water from six to eight months, and for boats drawing about sixteen inches of water the entire year. Above Nashville the river is navigable to Point Burnside, Ky., a distance of three hundred and twenty-seven miles, for steam-boats drawing not more than three feet of water from four to six months of each year, and for boats of larger draught from two to three months. From Nashville to Carthage, Tenn., at the mouth of Caney Fork, a distance of one hundred and eighteen miles, it is navigable for steam-boats of two and one-half feet draught for eight months, and for larger boats for four or five months.

The commerce of the river consists mainly of grain, tobacco, lumber, coal, iron, general merchandise, and passengers. According to Colonel

Barlow's annual report for 1888, the following steam-boats were that year plying on the Cumberland below Nashville:

NAME.	Length.	Breadth.	Draught.	Tonnage.
J. P. Drouillard.....	165	31	5	467
B. S. Rhea.....	162	32	4.05	203
T. Shiver.....	130	28	4	127
Julian Gracy.....	100	22	3	81
J. H. Hillman.....	149	29	4	281
E. H. Ragon.....	165	31	5	400
James R. Skiles.....	100	22	3	41
E. T. Holman.....	100	22	3	81

The following steam-boats were plying on the Cumberland above Nashville:

NAME.	Length.	Breadth.	Draught.	Tonnage.
Sam P. Jones.....	149	30	4	359
John Fowler.....	149	30	4	237
Matt F. Allen.....	149	28	4	245
H. K. Bedford.....	149	27	4	139
Crusader.....	146	22	3	186
J. D. Carter.....	85	20	3	45
Pearl.....	140	22	3	31
William Porter.....	149	30	4	168

The following steam-boats were plying on the Cumberland between Point Burnside and Burkesville:

NAME.	Length.	Breadth.	Draught.	Tonnage.
City of Nashville.....	128	26	4	194
Crescent.....	80	10	3	70
D. A. Goodwin.....	70	14	3	60

The business done at Nashville by means of the Cumberland River during the year ending June 30, 1889, was as follows:

Below Nashville: Flour, 4,000 barrels; grain, 200,000 bushels; hay, 200 tons; live stock, 4,000 head; passengers, 6,000; salt, 7,000 barrels; tobacco, 7,000 tons; wood, 100,000 cords; lumber, 2,000,000 feet; logs, 7,000,000 feet; sand, 10,000 cubic yards; merchandise, 8,000 tons.

Above Nashville: Flour, 30,000 barrels; grain, 500,000 bushels; hay, 501 tons; iron, 5,000 tons; live stock, 3,000 head; lumber, 5,000,000 feet; logs, 25,000,000 feet; passengers, 15,000; sand, 50,000 cubic yards; salt, 30,000 barrels; tobacco, 5,000 tons; wood, 100,000 cords; merchandise, 7,000 tons.

The following statistics show the amount of business done during the same period between Burnside and Burkesville:

Coal, 318 tons; flour, 740 barrels; grain, 11,548 bushels; live stock, 1,989 head.

The year ending June 30, 1889, was a phenomenal one so far as the favorable condition of the water for navigation was concerned, and the

commerce carried on on the Cumberland was greater in amount than it had been for many years.

The following tables, compiled by Sergeant Marbury, of the United States Signal Corps, giving the dates of the highest and lowest water on the Cumberland River, at Nashville, and the annual range for the years 1872 to 1889 inclusive, are full of interest to steam-boat men and merchants:

YEAR.	Highest.	Dates.	Lowest.	Dates.	Range.
1872....	46.2 feet	April 15.....	2.9	October 29.....	43.3
1873....	39.0 feet	February 21.....	0.5	October 13, 16, 17.....	38.5
1874....	49.2 feet	April 16, 17.....	1.0	July 8, 9, 10.....	48.2
1875....	41.3 feet	March 2.....	1.5	September 13.....	39.8
1876....	34.5 feet	January 29.....	0.8	October 19, 20, 21.....	33.7
1877....	40.3 feet	January 22.....	1.1	October 20, 21.....	39.2
1878....	27.2 feet	April 26.....	0.3	October 9.....	26.9
1879....	41.3 feet	January 19.....	0.4	October 3.....	40.9
1880....	46.5 feet	March 17.....	0.6	September 26.....	45.9
1881....	33.0 feet	January 24, 25.....	0.2	September 12, 13, 14.....	32.8
1882....	54.6 feet	January 22.....	1.5	October 26, 28.....	53.1
1883....	41.4 feet	February 13.....	0.4	September 17-20.....	41.0
1884....	49.2 feet	March 15.....	0.2	October 26, 27.....	49.4
1885....	37.8 feet	January 21.....	0.4	September 13, 29.....	37.4
1886....	49.3 feet	April 10.....	0.5	November 1.....	48.8
1887....	44.2 feet	March 2.....	0.3	September 14, 15, 16.....	44.4
1888....	39.2 feet	March 30.....	0.9	August 17.....	38.3
1889....	35.6 feet	February 21.....	1.6	October 19.....	34.0

The following table shows the dates of the closing and opening of navigation since the station was established, and also the number of days it was closed in each year:

YEAR.	Closed.	Opened.	Days Retarded.
1871.....	August 4.....	November 25.....	113
1872.....	June 19.....	November 10.....	144
1873.....	July 12.....	December 21.....	162
1874.....	July 27.....	November 12.....	108
1875.....	{ July 16..... August 26.....	{ July 21..... November 8.....	79
1876.....	August 19.....	January 7.....	142
1877.....	{ May 28..... July 8..... August 1.....	{ June 11..... July 19..... November 2.....	118
1878.....	{ June 2..... July 16.....	{ September 2..... November 28.....	159
1879.....	{ June 8..... September 10.....	{ July 2..... November 16.....	91
1880.....	July 22.....	October 9.....	123
1881.....	July 10.....	October 30.....	112
1882.....	{ July 25..... September 21.....	{ August 2..... December 2.....	72
1883.....	{ July 15..... August 8.....	{ July 31..... October 29.....	90
1884.....	August 10.....	December 15.....	143
1885.....	July 18.....	October 29.....	103
1886.....	September 8.....	November 18.....	85
1887.....	June 29.....	December 28.....	190
1888.....	September 29.....	October 23.....	48
1889.....	Not closed during the year.	.....	.....

One of the most important events connected with the navigation of the Cumberland River was the Cumberland River Improvement Convention held in Nashville November 20 and 21, 1889. The convention consisted of about two hundred prominent gentlemen from the Cumberland Valley counties of both Tennessee and Kentucky. The purpose for which the convention was held was to concentrate the efforts of the people of these river counties toward the securing of an open river at all seasons of the year, the great necessity for which is clearly shown by the foregoing table, looking to the complete development of the Cumberland Valley, with its immense and varied wealth. The Davidson County delegation to this convention consisted of the following individuals: William B. Bate, United States Senator from Tennessee; Wade Murray, James S. Dunbar, E. Kirkpatrick, T. P. Bridges, E. M. Neal, Alexander Kendall, William Bowman, Nat F. Dortch, John H. Anderson, H. H. Poston, A. B. Hill, C. E. Dortch, W. M. Cassety, A. E. Baird, S. A. Champion, George H. Armistead, B. M. Hord, A. L. Landis, John W. Morton, John R. Handley, James S. Brown, R. H. Dudley, H. C. Spurlock, George W. Winters, A. J. Caldwell, E. I. Golliday, W. C. Dibrrell, J. H. Wilkes, T. O. Morris, W. M. Duncan, R. R. Caldwell, M. F. House, J. W. Allen, Dr. William Morrow, Lewis T. Baxter, George S. Kinney, T. D. Craighead, J. H. Hutchison, Rufus K. Polk, E. K. Glenn, John P. White, J. H. Nye, J. D. Wade, C. A. Sharenberger, Charles Rich, J. W. McCullough, D. S. Williams; C. P. McCarver, Mayor of Nashville; Thomas Plummer, John J. McCann, Seldon Williams, Duncan Eve, J. H. Neil, John W. Hunter, J. S. Cooley, James T. Gleaves, Edgar Jones, B. G. Hampton, Oliver Cunningham, John Overton, Joseph H. Thompson, Thomas L. Claiborne, Jere Baxter, W. G. Sadler, Alexander Donaldson, J. E. Caldwell, Steve House, June Turner, J. E. Easley, E. W. Cole, F. W. Gallagher, N. C. Williams, T. T. Wright, General G. P. Thruston, James Whitworth, A. W. Wills, J. P. Drouillard, Dr. D. F. Blanks, Herman Hasslock, Ben Lindauer, Charles Nelson, F. O. Beazley, B. H. Cooke, F. P. McWhirter, Samuel Scoggins, Samuel J. Keith, T. D. Fite, D. A. Bradley, James Lovell, L. T. Armstrong, John C. Gordon, E. A. Carsey, W. H. Carsey, J. R. Dortch, C. S. Pearce, J. M. Hamilton, M. T. Bryan, V. S. Pease, O. H. Hight, D. B. Cooper, E. W. Carmack, T. G. Ryman, M. S. Pilcher, William Litterer, John Demoville, J. M. Gleaves, A. S. Colyar, M. R. Priest, H. W. Buttorf, I. T. Rhea, Frank Lester, J. O. Cheek, A. Tyler, W. H. Jackson, Charles A. Miller, James P. Byrne, M. Burns, Charles Sykes, E. R. Richardson, E. M. Woodall, Tim Johnson, M. A. Spurr, Thomas Nolan, Chris Power, H. G. Scovel, S. W. Allen, G.

H. Baskette, William Sutherland, F. M. Hamilton, S. C. Junk, C. H. Benedict, John Streight, E. T. Noel, W. W. Parminter, L. H. Lanier, Jr., W. M. McCarthy, T. W. Wrenne, J. Conley, H. W. Grantland, M. I. Couch, J. D. Bass, G. R. Padgett, John A. Ward, Thomas Hering, M. S. Cockrill, C. F. Sharpe, Jerry Bowen, Dr. J. H. Jordan, Frank White, C. B. Harwood, James Cockrill, B. Gray, M. B. Howell, J. M. Dickinson, J. H. Yarbrough, F. T. Cummins, John M. Lea, John Ruhm, J. S. Frazer, Sanford Duncan, Dr. W. P. Jones, M. J. Smith, Dan Bailey, John Carson, Pat Walsh, and J. Bailey Brown.

A great deal of work was done by the local Committee on Organization and Invitation, of which J. M. Hamilton was President, before the convention assembled in Amusement Hall on Broad Street, November 20. Besides sending circular letters to the Chairmen of the County Courts of the counties in Tennessee and Kentucky contiguous to the Cumberland Valley, invitations were sent to all the Congressmen in the two States, to the Governor, Colonel Barlow, engineer in charge of the river improvements, General Atkins, and others. Upon the assembling of the convention at 10:50 A.M., November 20, Hon. M. T. Bryan stated the object of the meeting, which was to prepare an address to Congress such as might do the most good in securing an appropriation large enough to make the improvements contemplated, in order that the Cumberland River might be navigable the entire year. H. H. Poston, of Nashville, then moved that W. D. Gold, of Smith County, be made temporary chairman; and on motion of Colonel S. A. Champion, Charles Sykes was made temporary secretary. Upon calling the roll it was found that the following counties were represented: In Tennessee, Montgomery, Cheatham, Robertson, Davidson, Sumner, Wilson, Trousdale, Smith, Putnam, Jackson, Macon, and Pickett; and in Kentucky, Livingston, Lyon, Trigg, Logan, Monroe, Cumberland, Pulaski, and Bell. A Committee on Permanent Organization was then appointed, as follows: Allen G. Hall and H. H. Poston, of Davidson County; Dr. J. W. Bowen, of Smith County; and J. W. Rice, of Stewart County. H. K. Bedford, of Monroe County, Ky.; W. C. Conant, of Livingston County, Ky.; J. H. Ritchie, of Cumberland County, Ky.

After speeches by Hon. J. W. Stone, member of Congress from the First Kentucky District, and Hon. Benton McMillin, member of Congress from the Fourth Tennessee District, the Committee on Permanent Organization made the following report: Permanent President, General H. B. Lyon, of Lyon County, Ky.; Secretary, Charles Sykes, of Davidson County. Vice-chairmen: Dr. J. C. Steger, of Stewart County; C. W. Tyler, of Montgomery County; T. A. Turner, of Cheatham County;

N. F. Dortch, of Davidson County; J. Bandy, of Wilson County; J. H. Neely, of Trousdale County; George H. Glass, of Smith County; A. H. Young, of Putnam County; Isaac West, of Macon County; W. W. Chilton, of Pickett County; R. L. Hayes, of Houston County. From Kentucky: C. W. Conant, of Livingston County; Felix K. Grasty, of Trigg County; H. K. Bedford, of Monroe County; J. P. McMillan, of Cumberland County; C. W. Cole, of Pulaski County; J. B. Fish, of Bell County; and Martin Hale, of Jackson County. A Committee on Resolutions was then appointed containing one member from each county represented. While the appointment of the committee was being made Governor Robert L. Taylor addressed the convention in a brief speech, and was followed by Colonel Barlow, who delivered one of the most carefully prepared and reliable addresses ever made on the subject of Cumberland River improvements. Colonel Barlow said that previous to 1871 very little money had been appropriated by Congress for the improvement of the Cumberland River, not over \$155,000 in the aggregate. From 1871 to the present time there has been appropriated a total sum of \$1,041,000, divided as follows for different sections of the river: Below Nashville \$285,000; Nashville to the Kentucky line, \$83,000; Kentucky line to foot of Smith's Shoals, Ky., \$79,000; Smith's Shoals, \$115,000; Smith's Shoals to falls of the Cumberland, \$4,000; above the mouth of Jellico \$15,000; above Nashville, \$325,000: grand total, \$1,061,000. The project in hand, he said, contemplated the construction of twenty-three locks and dams, if that number were found necessary, at an estimated cost of \$3,202,922, divided as follows: from Nashville to the Kentucky line, \$1,987,536; from the Kentucky line to the Cincinnati Southern railroad, \$1,215,386. Locking and damming Smith's Shoals would cost \$875,000 more.

After the conclusion of Colonel Barlow's address and the announcement of the Committee on Resolutions, Hon. M. T. Bryan offered the following resolutions:

"That it is the sense of this Convention that a permanent organization be formed to look after and hasten, as best it may, the improvement of the Cumberland River by locks and dams, now under way by the General Government.

"That a committee consisting of one delegate from each county represented be appointed to prepare a Constitution and by-laws for the government of such association, said committee to report as early as practicable."

At the evening session, which opened at 7:55, a Committee on Constitution and By-laws was appointed in accordance with the above reso-

lutions. The report of the Committee on Resolutions, which was very long, was then received. In the preamble the committee stated that in their opinion the time had come for prompt action to promote the enterprise which had been formally inaugurated. The spectacle of the vast area of the Cumberland Valley, rich in agricultural resources, lumber, coal, and iron, standing virtually land-locked in the presence of growing needs for its mineral and farm products, ready to stimulate commerce and manufactures, but powerless to aid them for lack of transportation facilities, was without a parallel in this age of achievement. Unobstructed navigation of the Cumberland River was declared to be of inestimable value to the coal-fields of that river, which coal-fields are as extensive as those near Pittsburg, Pa.; and from the four counties in Pennsylvania, near Pittsburg—viz.: Allegheny, Westmoreland, Washington, and Fayette—there was mined in 1880 the enormous amount of 11,006,031 tons. Much of this Pennsylvania coal found a market in the Mississippi Valley, which market should be supplied with coal from the fields of the Cumberland Valley. This would be the case if unobstructed navigation of the Cumberland River could be had; and this must be had.

After the unanimous adoption of the resolutions, which are but briefly outlined above, speeches were made by Hon. Joseph E. Washington, member of Congress from the Sixth Tennessee District; Dr. McMillan, of Burkesville; Dr. John W. Bowen, of Smith County; Clarence P. Dresser, correspondent of the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*; and Colonel A. S. Colyar.

The Committee on Constitution and By-laws for the Cumberland River Improvement Association made its report, which was unanimously adopted. Officers for the Association were then elected, as follows: President, Hon. M. T. Bryan; Secretary, Charles Sykes; Vice-presidents (from Tennessee), T. A. Turner, Cheatham County; J. H. Neely, Trousdale County; James T. Anderson, Jackson County; I. N. Wakefield, Macon County; G. H. Armistead, Davidson County; Dr. Darden, Wilson County; H. B. C. Naden, Putnam County; William D. Gold, Smith County; M. C. Sidwell, Clay County; Witt W. Chilton, Pickett County; Julius A. Trousdale, Sumner County; and from Kentucky, T. F. Gibson, Livingston County; Hon. Robert Crenshaw, Trigg County; General H. B. Lyon, Lyon County; Dr. W. G. Hunter, Cumberland County; and Dr. J. W. F. Parker, Pulaski County. The Convention then adjourned *sine die*.

The *Nashville American*, after the adjournment of the Convention, said editorially of Colonel Barlow's address:

"But the central feature of the Convention was the address of Colonel

J. W. Barlow, the engineer in charge of the improvement of the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers. This address had been anticipated with great interest by all concerned in the movement, coming as it should from a gentleman of Colonel Barlow's standing, who was in a position to impart reliable and accurate information on a subject with which he was more familiar than any one else. Those who heard the address, or read it in the *American*—where it was produced in full—were not disappointed. It gave evidence not only of the scholarly attainments of its author, but also of his broad and comprehensive thought on the subject under consideration, and was received with universal satisfaction."

The *American* also spoke of Hon. M. T. Bryan, the President of the Association, as one who would leave no stone unturned to contribute to the effectiveness of the work of the Association, and said that if the citizens of the Cumberland Valley gave to him the assistance and the hearty co-operation which the inestimable importance of the opening of the Cumberland River to navigation the year round deserved, the efforts of the Association would be crowned with ultimate success.

The Executive Committee was appointed by President Bryan December 7, 1889, and is as follows: For Tennessee, J. M. Hamilton, H. H. Poston, G. S. Kinney, A. G. Hall, W. M. Cassetty, all of Davidson County; Judge Charles W. Tyler, of Montgomery County; J. W. Rice, of Stewart County; and William R. Shaver, of Smith County. For Kentucky, Colonel James A. McKenzie, W. F. Browder, Dr. J. P. McMillan, C. W. Cole, Felix K. Grasty, C. W. Conant, and H. K. Bedford.

The work of the Association was completed, so far as this Convention is concerned, by the compilation and transmission of a memorial to the Congress of the United States on the subject, fully setting forth the necessities of the case and asking for the needed appropriation. What success will attend these efforts is at this writing uncertain, but that the appropriation will be small appears tolerably clear from the fact that only \$295,000 has been recommended by the Congressional Committee on Appropriations.

The Franklin Turnpike Company was incorporated by the Legislature December 31, 1829. This was the first company of the kind chartered whose road was to enter Nashville. The Commissioners appointed by the act were: Randal McGavock, John Watson, James Swanson, Laurence Bryan, Joseph Wood, Robert B. Currey, H. R. W. Hill, Robert Weakley, William Hadley, Christopher E. McEwen, John C. McLemore, and Philip Pipkin. These Commissioners were authorized to receive subscriptions to the amount of \$75,000, which sum was to be di-

vided into shares of \$25 each. When \$5,000 should have been subscribed a meeting of the stockholders was to be held, and the subscribers from and after the first meeting were to be the incorporators. Those at the first meeting were to elect seven Directors, who were to elect a President and other officers, and to have power to receive subscriptions to the extent of the remainder of the \$75,000, to make contracts for any part of the work along the route mapped out by the Commissioners, and to call in payments on the stock, until all should be paid, in sums of \$5 at a time on each share. The road was to be begun and completed within seven years; and there were to be two toll-gates, one within two miles of Nashville or Franklin, and the other within five miles of the first gate.

This act was amended December 13, 1831, so as to authorize the erection of four toll-gates, the one nearest to Nashville to be at the turn of the road near Joseph W. Horton's house, about one and one-fourth miles from Broad Street; that nearest Franklin to be at least two miles from that place; and the other two to be located by Major Thomas Edmondson, the Superintendent of the road. The same act increased the capital stock to \$90,000, and required nine Directors to be elected, instead of seven. The road was completed to Franklin at a cost of about \$75,000.

The White's Creek Turnpike Company was chartered May 5, 1830. John Wright, John Shelby, Andrew Hynes, Alexander Porter, Thomas Crutcher, William L. Brown, Francis Porterfield, John H. Porter, and William Seal were appointed Commissioners to receive the subscriptions to the capital stock, which was authorized to be \$28,000. Of this amount the Nashville Bridge Company subscribed \$10,000, and James Erwin \$3,000. The road cost \$31,000. Mr. C. W. Nance superintended its construction, and completed it in 1844. On August 18, 1860, the stockholders having become alarmed for the prospect of their road, on account of the building of the Evansville branch of the Louisville and Nashville railroad, and having on this account secured an act of the Legislature enabling them to do so, sold the road to C. W. Nance and E. H. Childress. The war coming on, Mr. Childress became desirous of disposing of his interest, and sold out to Mr. Nance, who has owned the road ever since.

The Gallatin Turnpike Company was incorporated January 5, 1830. The stock was subscribed and officers were elected in 1836. The original capital was \$135,000, but it was afterward increased to \$265,000, and it is now \$261,000. The first officers were: Robert Weakley, President; and William Edwards, Secretary. The first toll-gate was opened in Jan-

uary, 1839, located just east of Nashville, and the road to Gallatin was opened to the public at about the same time. Toll-gates were fixed February 1, 1839, and the road was soon afterward completed to the Kentucky line near Scottsville. Besides the one toll-gate already mentioned, there were three gates above Gallatin. Some time after the road was finished the part between a point fourteen miles above Gallatin and the Kentucky line was abandoned, so that now there is kept up only fifty miles of the road. The cost of the entire road was \$270,000. The officers of this company at the present time are: H. Vaughn, President; and A. G. Adams, Secretary and dispenser of dividends.

Connected with the Gallatin pike is the Vaughn pike, commencing about two miles from Nashville and running east about two miles to the residence of Hiram and Michael Vaughn, the road having been built by them in 1850. This is a free turnpike.

The Porter pike also connects with the Gallatin pike, commencing one and one-quarter miles from Gallatin, and running a little to the north of east a distance of one and one-half miles. This also is a free turnpike.

The Nashville, Murfreesboro, and Shelbyville Turnpike Company was incorporated in 1831. Books for subscription to the stock of the company were opened January 16, 1832, in Nashville, under the superintendence of William Carroll, Robert Woods, Francis Porterfield, H. R. W. Hill, William Nichol, George Shawl, James Barrett, Moses Norvell, and Harry L. Douglass. The first officers of the company were: R. C. Foster, President; and Russell Dance, Secretary. The original capital stock was \$200,000. After the stock held in the company by the State was purchased by the company, the capital was reduced to \$103,000. It is now \$85,000. The road was completed to Shelbyville, a distance of fifty-six miles from Nashville, in 1838, at a cost of at least \$250,000. The present officers of the company are: A. G. Adams, President; W. Y. Elliott, Secretary and Treasurer; and J. W. Ewing, Superintendent.

The Richland Turnpike Company was incorporated January 30, 1844. The road runs in a south-westerly direction fifteen miles into the valley of South Harpeth, terminates at Providence Baptist Church, and is popularly known as the Hardin pike. It was largely constructed by General W. G. Harding, Major David Graham, Abraham Demoss, and Frank McGavock. The road cost about \$35,000, and the capital of the company is now \$34,400. J. M. Thompson is President of this company, and General W. H. Jackson is Secretary and Treasurer.

The Nashville and Charlotte Turnpike Company was chartered somewhere between 1835 and 1840, for the purpose of constructing a turnpike



Hiram Vaughan

from Nashville toward Charlotte. The road as constructed is ten miles long, and cost about \$60,000. It was a very important road previous to the building of the railroads, and it was no uncommon thing to see twenty teams at a time traveling on this pike, as it was the main road leading to Memphis. Since the railroads have come in this pike has become a mere local road. In 1880 it was purchased very cheaply by A. L. Demoss. It was sold by him in 1887 to Dr. H. M. Pierce, who afterward turned it over to the West Nashville Land Company, its present proprietors.

The Nolensville Turnpike Company was incorporated about 1837, with a capital of \$100,000, half taken by the State, the other half being subscribed by individuals. The first officers were: Hays Blackman, President; and Benjamin King, Secretary. The road was completed about 1841, and extends three miles beyond Triune, in Williamson County, a total distance of twenty-six miles from Nashville. The cost of its construction was \$110,000. The present capital of the company is \$97,000. The officers are: Hiram Vaughn, President; W. C. Blackman, Secretary; and James K. Rains, Superintendent.

The Mill Creek Valley Turnpike Company was incorporated January 21, 1846. Its road is a branch of the Nolensville turnpike, running from a point on this pike about five miles from Nashville eastward to Antioch Church, a distance of about twelve miles.

The Lebanon turnpike extends from Nashville to Lebanon, a distance of thirty miles. The company was incorporated February 12, 1836. The first officers were: Dr. Haggard, President; and A. V. S. Lindsley, Secretary and Treasurer. The cost of the road was \$240,000. The present officers are: H. Vaughn, President, Treasurer, and Superintendent; and A. G. Adams, Secretary and dispenser of dividends.

Stewart's Ferry turnpike commences at a point on the Lebanon pike nearly seven miles from Nashville, and runs in a south-east direction to Stone's River, a distance of about two miles.

The Louisville and Nashville Branch Turnpike Company was incorporated January 1, 1846. The stockholders were made the incorporators, and the commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock were: A. W. Putnam, Josiah F. Williams, James A. Porter, Joseph L. Ewing, and Charles W. Moorman. The road runs from a point on the White's Creek pike about one and one-half miles from Nashville to Mansker's Lick (now Goodlettsville), a distance of eleven miles from the starting-point. Claiborne Hooper and William D. Phillips each subscribed \$4,000, and the entire capital was \$16,000, the road costing that sum. It was surveyed and laid out by C. W. Nance, and was completed in 1852 or

1853. The present officers are: W. Connell, President; and Thomas M. Hart, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Nashville and Hillsboro Turnpike Company was incorporated February 3, 1848, with succession, as in most of the other turnpike companies, for ninety-nine years. The capital stock was fixed at \$100,000, to be increased if necessary, the funds to be applied to the construction of a macadamized road from Nashville to the foot of Duck River Ridge, near Hillsboro, in Williamson County, a distance of about twenty-eight miles. Of this road there was constructed before the war that portion leading from Nashville to a point in Williamson County called the Perkins Lane. From Perkins Lane to Duck River Ridge, a distance of eight miles, work had been done at different points along the route, and detached portions had been completed, about one-half the route between these two points having been completed in this way. During the war the road was used by the Federal army for all purposes and worn out to a great extent, and among its other misfortunes the bridge across Big Harpeth River was destroyed. At the conclusion of the war the company commenced the repair of the road, remetaling it and rebuilding the bridge. This all took time, and so the completion of that part between Perkins Lane and Duck River Ridge was delayed, but not lost sight of, and in 1873 an engineer was employed to survey the route. About the time of the submission of his report the new bridge across Big Harpeth River was washed away by a flood, which imposed heavy expenditure upon the company, and which again delayed the completion of that portion between Hillsboro and Duck River Ridge. The company became involved in litigation on accounts, which finally resulted in the purchase of the entire road by Thomas J. O'Keefe for \$7,785.72. On September 4, 1883, Mr. O'Keefe conveyed the property to Samuel Perkins, Samuel Claybrooke, and J. C. Bradford; and on the 10th of the same month these gentlemen organized themselves into a corporation, under the name of the Nashville and Duck River Ridge Turnpike Company, and became invested with the property and all the powers and franchises of the old Nashville and Hillsboro Turnpike Company.

In the meantime the Hillsboro and Franklin Turnpike Company, chartered in 1875, had taken possession of that part of the road-bed of the old Nashville and Hillsboro Turnpike Company commencing at the G. W. Mayberry place and running to the foot of the Duck River Ridge. After several legal contests over the ownership of this portion of the road, the courts finally decided in favor of the Hillsboro and Franklin Turnpike Company, thus depriving the Nashville and Duck River Ridge Turnpike Company of that portion of its road-bed running from Hillsboro to

Duck River Ridge, a distance of about three miles. The latter company therefore now owns only the road from Nashville to Hillsboro, a distance of about twenty-five miles. Its officers at this time are: Samuel P. Claybrooke, President; Thomas J. O'Keefe, Secretary; J. C. Bradford, Treasurer; and B. F. Short, Superintendent.

The Franklin College and Stone's River Turnpike Company was incorporated February 3, 1848, the stockholders being made, as in most cases, the incorporators. The commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock were: Dr. J. R. Wilson, E. H. East, Robert Buchanan, James M. Murrell, James Charlton, James Matlock, John W. Birdwell, Turner Perry, and George W. McQuiddy. The road was built in a year or two after the company was incorporated, from a point on the Nashville and Murfreesboro turnpike about four miles from Nashville to Couchville, on Stone's River, a distance of ten miles. The cost of the road was about \$30,000. In 1887 it was purchased by E. H. East and associates, and the name changed to the Nashville and Statesville Turnpike Company. In 1889 E. H. East and associates sold the road to Davidson County, on the condition that said county should build a bridge across Stone's River at Couchville; and, in carrying out its part of the contract, the county of Davidson is now (April, 1890) erecting an iron bridge across Stone's River at Couchville, which when completed will have cost \$15,000.

The Hyde's Ferry Turnpike Company was chartered January 25, 1848, for the purpose of constructing a turnpike from Nashville to Sycamore Mills. The first meeting of the company was held at Zion's Meeting-house November 1, 1848, Thomas Harding, David T. McGavock, Richard Hyde, R. A. Barnes, Lewis Williams, William Drake, Edmund Hyde, O. A. Simpkins, Dennis Dozier, and Thomas W. Sehon being the commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock. F. R. Rains, David T. McGavock, J. E. Manlove, Dennis Dozier, O. A. Simpkins, Thomas Harding, and Robert A. Barnes were the first Directors, of whom John E. Manlove was President, and Robert A. Barnes Secretary. The capital stock was fixed at \$30,000, and was afterward increased to \$50,000. By 1853 the road was built to the bluff below Hickman's Ferry, and year by year additions were made to its length until the completed road reached Marrowbone, sixteen miles from Nashville. The war cut off further construction, and a resolution was adopted by the Board of Directors deciding to go no farther. After the war, in 1870, work was resumed, but not until 1878 was the whole road opened up, and it was not completed until 1884. It is twenty-four miles long, and extends from Nashville to Lyceum Mills, and cost \$50,000. The present Board consists of B. G. Hampton, W. P. Harding, W. R. Hyde, W. M. Pegram,

G. Stritch, and E. C. Lewis. The officers are: B. G. Hampton, President; and E. C. Lewis, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Buena Vista Turnpike Company was incorporated November 5, 1849, James C. Owen, William Pybus, and Thomas J. Munford and their successors being named as incorporators. The road was to commence at or near the north end of Spruce Street, and pass to White's Creek, about three miles from Nashville, and then up White's Creek valley to a point on the White's Creek turnpike about five miles from Nashville. The road was completed in 1857 or 1858, and cost \$13,000. It was then sold out to John Cato, Daniel Young, Andrew Gregory, Augustus Butler, and C. W. Nance. In 1860 Mr. Nance bought out all the other stockholders, and has owned the road ever since. The ferry across the Cumberland River was always very profitable, especially during the war, until the bridge was constructed over the river in 1889, since when it has been comparatively unprofitable.

The Granny White Turnpike Company was incorporated January 25, 1850. John Nichol, Henry Compton, Dr. William Lawrence, Thomas McCrory, James Walker, Edward Bradford, and William Sawyers—or any three of them—were authorized to open books for subscription to the stock of the company. This road runs in a southerly direction to the Williamson County line; was completed in 1855, and is now owned by the county of Davidson.

The Brick Church Turnpike Company was incorporated January 25, 1850, with a capital of \$5,000, and with authority to increase it to \$20,000. The Commissioners appointed in this act to receive subscriptions to the stock of the company were: Daniel P. Lanier, William H. Clemmons, W. J. Lanier, Joseph Hyde, David B. Love, Maxwell Redden, and Jefferson Waggoner. The road was to begin at a point on White's Creek turnpike on or near the line between Handy's and Talbot's tracts of land, about one and one-half miles north of Nashville, and runs nearly due north a distance of seven miles to Cloyd's Camp-ground. It was completed in 1856.

The Owen and Winstead Turnpike Company was incorporated January 30, 1859. Its road starts from a point on the Nolensville turnpike about seven miles from Nashville, and runs south-westwardly a distance of about eight miles.

The Dry Fork turnpike starts at Nolensville, seventeen and one-half miles from Nashville, and runs east toward Murfreesboro a distance of about seven miles. It was completed in 1885.

The magnificent bridge already described, which was built in 1823, was used until some time after 1850, in which year the first suspension

bridge was built across the Cumberland River at the same point where the present double bridge, described below, was constructed in 1886. The suspension bridge was planned by A. Heiman, an architect of Nashville, and the building of it was contracted for by Captain M. D. Field, brother of Cyrus Field, who superintended the laying of the first Atlantic cable. The bridge was seven hundred feet long, and it was one hundred and ten feet above low-water mark. This bridge was very unwisely destroyed by the Confederate army upon its evacuation of Nashville immediately after the fall of Fort Donelson, in February, 1862. Subsequently another suspension bridge, similar to the one thus destroyed, was erected at the same place, which continued to serve the purposes of the city until condemned and taken down in 1886.

The last bridge erected over the Cumberland River at Nashville was the substantial and elegant iron structure on Bridge Avenue, erected in 1886. The movement which resulted in its construction was inaugurated in 1884, the bill therefor being passed by the City Council on June 20 of that year. This bill provided for a bridge fifty-four feet wide, with roadways of eighteen feet each, and two sidewalks of seven feet each, which was estimated to cost \$343,525. The foundation and masonry were estimated to cost \$124,000; and the superstructure, \$159,125. A contract was entered into between the city of Nashville and Flannery & Holmes, composed of Patrick Flannery, of Louisville, and H. F. Holmes, of Indianapolis, for the construction of the piers and abutments of this bridge, August 1, 1884. The contract price for this part of the work was \$76,720. The stone for this portion of the bridge was procured from the quarry of Mr. George Washington, situated two and one-half miles from the corporation line, on the Lebanon turnpike. The coffer-dam for the construction of Pier No. 1 was settled in position on September 10; for Pier No. 2, on September 25; and for Pier No. 3, some time later. The contract for the construction of the superstructure of the bridge was awarded on March 7, 1885, to the Louisville Bridge and Iron Company, for \$90,000. It consists of four spans resting on the three piers. The plans specified that the west span should be one hundred and ten feet; No. 2, two hundred and fifteen feet; No. 3, one hundred and sixty feet; and No. 4, one hundred and fifty-four feet. Total length, six hundred and thirty-nine feet. The height of the bridge above low-water mark is ninety-three feet, so that there is no obstruction to navigation at any time. The superstructure is, of course, of iron, except the floors.

The bridge was completed and ready for the final test, April 10, 1886, on which day the test was made, and was in every respect satisfactory to the city. The *Nashville Union* of April 11 described this test as follows:

“The procession started promptly at two o’clock, with the steam road roller in the lead. The entire engineering force, under command of Mr. Bouscaren and the City Engineer, were stationed at regular intervals on the iron beams underneath the floor, so as to be able to detect at once the slightest inflexion of the camber. The weight placed on each of the spans cannot be accurately approximated, but there was at one time crowded on the first span the steam road roller, five fire-engines, six hose-carts, one hook and ladder truck, together with the men and horses accompanying each; also thirty two-horse wagons and fourteen carts loaded with broken stone. The estimated weight of the steam road roller is 35,000 pounds; the fire-engines and outfits, 110,000 pounds, which, with the other vehicles, would bring the total weight up to 400,000 pounds. This enormous weight was allowed to remain ten minutes upon each span, and the cavalcade proceeded to the next span, and this process was continued until every span was tested.”

The *American* of the same day said that the total weight upon the bridge at one time was 548,750 pounds. Under this great weight the deflexion of each span was from one-third to one-half what was allowed in the specifications, and no appreciable difference could be observed after the load was removed.

The people took great interest in the test of this new structure, at least five thousand of them being present as spectators of the event, and all manifested a desire for its success.

In 1845 the country was recovering from the effects of the panic of 1837. The trade of Nashville was growing so rapidly that other outlets than the Cumberland River were recognized as a necessity. Railroads were being built in other States, and the desire for a railroad outlet for Nashville crystallized in the passage by the Legislature, December 11, 1845, of an act incorporating a “Railroad from Nashville, on the Cumberland River, to Chattanooga, on the Tennessee River.” The seventeenth section of this act authorized any State or citizen, corporation, or company to subscribe for and hold stock in said company, with all the rights and subject to all the liabilities of any of the stockholders.

The act was amended in December, 1847, so that the town of Nashville, through its Mayor and Aldermen, could subscribe \$500,000 to the capital stock of the company, and could also raise money by means of a loan, pledging a portion of its taxes to an amount not exceeding what might be demanded for calls upon its stock, the time and manner of payment being left to the judgment of the Mayor and Aldermen. They were also authorized to issue the bonds of the corporation, each bond not to be less than \$500, the interest not to exceed six per cent., and the ma-



THE ENGRAVER OF THE

R. K. Stevenson

turity of the bonds not to be at a greater distance of time than thirty years.

There were those who opposed these measures. A bill was filed in chancery enjoining subscription to the stock of the road and the issuing of bonds by the corporation. This bill was taken to the Supreme Court of the State on appeal, that court deciding at its December term, 1848, that the Legislature had the power under the Constitution to authorize the corporation of Nashville to take stock in the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad.

The man above all others to whom is due the credit of awakening public interest in this great enterprise was Vernon K. Stevenson, of Nashville. At that time he was a merchant of the city, unknown to fame, but possessed of remarkable pertinacity and a peculiar genius for the work in which he voluntarily engaged. He obtained individual subscriptions to the amount of \$602,000. He visited every house in Nashville, high and low, rich and poor, and secured the signatures of fully two-thirds of the people in favor of the subscription of \$500,000 by the city of Nashville. For two years Mr. Stevenson labored for success, often repelled, but never despairing. Godfrey M. Fogg, Esq., then Chairman of the City Finance Committee, was the first to sign his name in assent to the proposition. The city of Nashville, acting under the authority of the Legislature, granted as above narrated, readily subscribed \$500,000, to be expended in the construction of the road. This appropriation being secured, Mr. Stevenson, in the winter of 1847-48, went to Charleston, S. C., to solicit aid from that city. This was a bold undertaking, and at first he was met with opposition and ridicule, inasmuch as it would appear that the people of South Carolina could derive little or no benefit from the construction of a railroad in Tennessee. However, Mr. Stevenson, before leaving the city, succeeded in securing a subscription of \$500,000. Renewed energy was the result of this success. On his return he secured, at Augusta, Ga., from the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company, a subscription of \$250,000; and at Murfreesboro, a subscription from the corporation of that city of \$30,000, which, together with private subscriptions and the aid rendered by the State of Tennessee in indorsing the company's bonds, enabled him to enter upon the work of construction.

Hon. James C. Jones, Ex-governor of the State, also rendered valuable assistance in aid of the enterprise, canvassing many counties in its interest and securing a large subscription.

In January, 1848, the company was organized, Mr. Stevenson being elected President. The work upon the road was begun soon after the or-

ganization of the company, but no portion of it was put in operation until May, 1853, when cars began running between Nashville and Bridgeport, on the Tennessee River; and, with the aid of steam-boats on that river, communication was opened with Chattanooga. The entire line was opened in 1854. Mr. Stevenson remained President of the road until the close of the war, and on account of his long and arduous labors in behalf of this the first railroad built in the State has been called the father of the railway system in Tennessee.

The main line from Nashville to Chattanooga is one hundred and fifty-one miles in length. In 1872 the company had two branches in operation—one from Wartrace to Shelbyville, eight miles in length; and one from Bridgeport to Jasper, twelve miles in length, making a total of one hundred and seventy-one miles. In addition to these there were sidings and other tracks to the extent of eleven miles. The gauge was five feet, and the rail used weighed from fifty-six to sixty pounds to the yard. The number of locomotives in use at that time was 58; passenger-cars, 23; mail-cars, 5; baggage-cars, 5; freight-cars, 718. Total number of cars, 751.

The Nashville and North-western railroad was likewise projected by Vernon K. Stevenson, and was chartered in 1854. The city of Nashville raised \$270,000 for this railroad, with which the work of construction was commenced. It had progressed but twenty-nine miles from Nashville, and was running to Kingston Springs when the war broke out; but it was constructed from Hickman to Huntingdon, sixty-five miles. The United States built from mile 29 to the Tennessee River, a distance of seventy-eight miles; and at the close of the conflict Mr. Michael Burns, then President of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Company, made application to the Legislature for the amount due the Nashville and North-western road, under existing laws, for ironing and bridging; and with the aid granted in accordance with his application he was able to complete the road from the Tennessee River to Huntingdon, according to the original plan and survey. This work was completed toward the close of 1868.

In October, 1869, Colonel E. W. Cole, then President of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Company, submitted a proposition to the Directors of the Nashville and North-western railroad to lease their road for six years; and the proposition being accepted, the latter road was operated by the former company under this lease until 1872, when it was purchased by them from the State of Tennessee, under foreclosure proceedings instituted by the State to satisfy its lien for indorsing the bonds of the company. The price paid for the property was \$2,400,000 in



M. Burrows



bonds of the State of Tennessee. The name of the company was at this time changed to the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis Railway. The length of the line from Nashville to Hickman, Ky., is one hundred and seventy miles, so that the main line became by this purchase one of three hundred and twenty-one miles in length.

The line to Jasper was extended in 1877 to Victoria, making its length twenty miles; and in 1887 to Dunlap, eighteen miles farther. In January, 1877, this company purchased the Tennessee and Pacific railroad, extending from Nashville to Lebanon, a distance of thirty miles, for \$300,000. This road was chartered in 1866, and completed to Lebanon in 1870. On March 31, 1877, it also purchased the McMinnville and Manchester railroad, from Tullahoma to McMinnville, a distance of thirty-five miles; and the Winchester and Alabama railroad, from Decherd to Fayetteville, a distance of forty miles—both for \$320,000. The McMinnville and Manchester road was chartered in 1850, and completed in November, 1856. In 1881 this road was extended to Rock Island, on Caney Fork, a distance of thirteen miles; and subsequently to the coal-fields at Bon Air, a distance of twenty-one miles. The Winchester and Alabama railroad was chartered in 1851, and a branch was built from Elora to Huntsville, 25.58 miles, in 1887. The Duck River Valley railroad was opened in 1879, and was leased by this company on October 2 of the same year. It ran then from Columbia to Petersburg, a distance of 34 miles. It was extended to Fayetteville, 13 miles, in 1881. In consideration of that company changing the gauge from three feet to standard gauge (four feet nine inches) it was conveyed to the Nashville and Chattanooga Company in fee simple in 1888. The Nashville and Tuscaloosa railroad was also leased in 1879, running from Dickson to Graham, a distance of 21 miles, and since then it has been extended 26 miles to the Lewis County line, and has been purchased by the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Company. In 1886 the Tennessee Coal road from Cowan to Tracy City, 20 miles, was purchased for \$600,000. The West Nashville branch, 3.2 miles, was acquired in 1887, in consideration of certain concessions in rates given the town of West Nashville.

The total length of the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railway at the present time, including its branches, is as follows: From Hickman to Chattanooga, 320.21 miles; Shelbyville branch, 8.01 miles; Jasper branch, 43.3 miles; Fayetteville branch, 40 miles; Huntsville branch, 25.68 miles; McMinnville branch, 68.28 miles; Tracy City branch, 20 miles; Lebanon branch, 29.21 miles; Centerville branch, 46.46 miles; Duck River branch, 47.92 miles; West Nashville branch, 3.2 miles. Total length owned and operated by this company, 652.17 miles.

In 1886 the road was changed to standard gauge (four feet nine inches), and from year to year steel rails have been laid, until at the present time there are five hundred miles of steel rails on the road.

The principal officers of the company have been as follows: President: Vernon K. Stevenson, 1848 to 1865; M. Burns, 1865 to August, 1868; E. W. Cole, August, 1868 to 1880; J. D. Porter, 1880 to 1884; J. W. Thomas, 1884 to the present time. General Superintendent: H. I. Anderson, 1848 to 1858; E. W. Cole, 1858 to 1865; W. P. Innes, 1865 to 1868; J. W. Thomas, 1868 to 1884; M. J. C. Wrenne, 1884 to the present time. General Book-keeper (now Comptroller): Joseph F. Gibson, R. C. Bransford, T. D. Flippen, and the present incumbent, J. D. Maney. Secretary: A. O. P. Nicholson, Joseph F. Gibson. Treasurer: John M. Bass, Alexander Allison, Orville Ewing. Secretary and Treasurer (offices consolidated in 1851): Alexander Allison, Orville Ewing, F. A. Gaines, W. A. Gleaves, R. C. Bransford, and the present incumbent, J. H. Ambrose. Chief Engineer: J. Edgar Thompson, J. H. Grant, J. B. Yates, and the present incumbent, R. C. Morris.

The present equipment of the road is as follows: Locomotives, 92; passenger-cars, 47; baggage, mail, and express cars, 24; freight and other cars, 2,414.

The gross earnings of the road for the year ending June 30, 1889, were \$3,300,165.17, and the working expenses \$1,951,444.59.

The company is at present engaged in building new shops at Nashville, which when completed will be the most efficient of any railroad shops south of the Ohio River, and will cost, together with the roundhouse, \$300,000.

The Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company was chartered March 2, 1850. The object of the company was to construct a road from Louisville, Ky., to Nashville, Tenn., with a branch to Lebanon, Ky., and one from a point five miles south of Bowling Green, Ky., to the State line near a point now known as Guthrie, in the direction of Clarksville and Memphis, Tenn. The construction of the road was commenced from Louisville southward in 1853, and from Nashville northward in 1856. Connection between the two ends of the road was made in 1859, at or near Glasgow Junction. This portion of the road was opened for business in November of that year. The Bardstown branch of this road, extending from Bardstown Junction to Bardstown, a distance of seventeen miles, was purchased in 1865. The Lebanon branch, extending from Lebanon Junction to Lebanon, a distance of thirty-seven miles, was opened in 1857, and from time to time it was extended so as to reach Rockcastle River in 1870, a distance of one hundred and forty miles.



Eng'd by W. T. H. B. B. Y.

EW Cole



It was further extended to Jellico, Tenn., in 1883, there connecting with the Knoxville railroad.

The Memphis branch, extending from Bowling Green, Ky., to Memphis, Tenn., a distance of two hundred and sixty-four miles, was completed in 1860. The Memphis and Ohio Railroad Company was chartered to construct a railroad from Memphis to Paris, Tenn. The construction of this road was commenced in 1856, and completed to Paris in 1860. The Memphis, Clarksville, and Louisville railroad was completed from the State line near Guthrie, Ky., to Paris, Tenn., in 1861, and these two roads thus constructed under separate charters were purchased by the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company and consolidated in 1872.

On July 1, 1872, the Louisville and Nashville acquired by lease the control of the Nashville and Decatur railroad, extending from Nashville to Decatur, Ala., a distance of one hundred and twenty-two miles. The South and North Alabama Railroad Company was chartered to construct a railroad from Montgomery, Ala., to Decatur, Ala.; but being unable to secure the means, failed to construct the road. In 1871 the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company entered into an agreement to complete the road and to receive in part compensation therefor a controlling interest in the stock of the said road. Under this agreement the road was completed and opened in 1872, and has been under the control of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company ever since. In 1880 the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company purchased the property of the Mobile and Montgomery Railroad Company, the road extending from Montgomery, Ala., to Mobile, Ala., a distance of one hundred and eighty miles; and in the same year it purchased the property of the New Orleans and Mobile Railroad Company, the road extending from Mobile to New Orleans, a distance of one hundred and forty-one miles, and at the same time acquired possession of the Lake Pontchartrain railroad. During the same year the company purchased the Pensacola railroad, extending from Pensacola Junction (Flomaton) to Pensacola, a distance of forty-three miles. And also during the same year it purchased a controlling interest in the Owensboro and Nashville Railroad Company, the road then extending from Owensboro to Central City, a distance of thirty-five and one-half miles. It has since furnished the means to extend the road to Adairville, a distance of eighty-four miles, making the length of this line one hundred and nineteen and one-half miles.

In 1879 the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company purchased the property of the Edgefield and Kentucky and the Evansville, Henderson, and Nashville Railroad Company, the road extending from Henderson, Ky., to Nashville, Tenn., a distance of one hundred and forty-five miles.

In 1881 this company acquired control of the St. Louis and South-eastern railway and branches by lease, the road extending from Evansville, Ind., to East St. Louis, Ill., a distance of one hundred and sixty-one and a half miles, with a branch from McLeansboro to Shawneetown, Ill., on the Ohio River, a distance of forty miles. In the same year this company purchased the property of the Louisville, Cincinnati, and Lexington Railway Company, the road extending from Louisville to Lexington, Ky., a distance of ninety-four miles, and from La Grange, Ky., to Cincinnati, O., a distance of eighty-three miles, and secured by lease the control of three minor corporations.

The Pensacola and the Pensacola and Selma (formerly the Selma and Gulf) were purchased in 1880.

The Cumberland and Ohio, 30.5 miles, was leased by the Louisville and Nashville Company in 1879, and completed from Lebanon to Greensburg. The Elkton and Guthrie, extending from Guthrie to Elkton, a distance of twelve miles, was leased in 1886. The Mammoth Cave railroad, extending from Glasgow Junction to Mammoth Cave, a distance of nine miles, was leased by the Louisville and Nashville in 1887. The Nashville, Florence, and Sheffield railroad, extending from Columbia, Tenn., to Sheffield, Ala., a distance of eighty-five miles, was finished in 1888; and the Clarksville and Princeton railroad, fifty-two miles, was completed the same year. From Corbin, Ky., a road has been extended to Cumberland Gap and is now complete and in operation 46.7 miles, and is part of what is called the Virginia extension; and a road extending from Cumberland Gap, on the Knoxville branch, through Eastern Kentucky and East Tennessee to connect at Norton with the Norfolk and Western railroad on the Virginia line is being built and will be completed by October 1, 1890. It will be seventy miles long, and is the remainder of the Virginia extension.

Following is a list of the railroads operated by the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company: Main stem, Louisville to Nashville, 185.23 miles; Bardstown branch, 17.3 miles; Knoxville branch, 170.8 miles; Memphis branch, 258.5 miles; Richmond branch, 33.8 miles; Cincinnati branch, 110.1 miles; Lexington branch, 67 miles; Henderson branch, 151.45 miles; Pensacola branch, 44.54 miles; Pensacola and Selma branch, 77.63 miles; Narrow-gauge railroad, 11 miles; St. Louis Division, 208 miles; New Orleans and Mobile railroad, 141 miles; Pontchartrain railroad, 5 miles; Mobile and Montgomery railroad, 178.8 miles; Nashville and Decatur railroad, 119.09 miles; Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, Southern Division, 30.5 miles; Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, Northern Division, 26.72 miles; Shelby railroad, 19.1 miles; Railway transfer,



Engl. Lith. Wm. L. B. NY

Stahlman

4.13 miles; Glasgow railway, 10.5 miles; South and North Alabama railroad, 188.88 miles; Pensacola and Atlantic railroad, 162 miles; Birmingham Mineral railroad, 146 miles; Virginia Extension railroad, 116.7 miles; Nashville, Florence, and Sheffield railroad, 85 miles; Clarksville and Princeton railroad, 52 miles; Owensboro and Nashville railroad, 84 miles; total length, 2,704.77 miles.

Following is a list of the officers of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company since its organization: President: James Guthrie, to 1864; H. D. Newcomb, to 1873; Thomas J. Martin, from 1873 to 1876; E. D. Standiford, from 1876 to 1880; H. V. Newcomb and E. H. Green, in 1880; C. C. Baldwin, from 1881 to 1884; M. H. Smith, 1884 and 1885; E. Norton, from 1886 to the present time. First Vice-president: Thomas J. Martin, to 1873; Albert Fink, from 1873 to 1877; H. V. Newcomb, 1878 and 1879; E. P. Alexander, 1880 and 1881; M. H. Smith, 1882 and 1883; E. Norton, 1884 and 1885; M. H. Smith, 1886 to the present time. Second Vice-president: G. A. Washington, 1880 and 1884; A. M. Quarier, 1884 to the present time. Third Vice-president: M. H. Smith, 1881; F. D. Carley, 1881 to 1883; E. B. Stahlman, 1884 to the present time. Secretary: Willis Ranney, 1875 to 1884; R. K. Warren, 1884 to 1886; J. H. Ellis, 1887 to the present time. Treasurer: C. B. Simmons, 1875 to 1884; W. W. Thompson, 1884 to the present time. General Manager: Albert Fink, 1865 to 1877; F. de Funiak, 1878 to 1883; Bradford Dunham, 1883; Reuben Wills, 1884; J. T. Harahan, 1885 to 1889; J. G. Metcalfe, 1889 to the present time. Traffic Manager: E. B. Stahlman, 1879 and 1880; S. R. Knott, 1888 to the present time. General Freight Agent: F. S. Van Alstyne, 1865 to 1870; M. H. Smith, 1870 to 1878; E. B. Stahlman, 1878 to 1880; J. M. Culp, 1880 to the present time. General Passenger and Ticket Agent: H. C. King, 1868 to 1875; C. P. Atmore, 1875 to the present time.

This system of roads, as will be seen, extends from Cincinnati, O., and Louisville, Ky., on the Ohio River, and from St. Louis, Mo., on the Mississippi, to Pensacola, Mobile, and New Orleans, on the Gulf—passing through the States of Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Florida, and Mississippi into Louisiana.

The city of Nashville, by reason of her geographical position, may well be termed the central distributing point in this vast system.

That the operations of this line with Nashville as such a distributing point and commercial center have largely contributed to the rapid growth and development of industries in Nashville must be admitted. It goes without saying that the immense increase of population and wealth of Nashville during the past decade could not have been acquired without

the cordial support and co-operation of this great system of railroads. Still it is obvious that Nashville needs and must soon have other and different systems of railroads built, if she is to become the great central city of the South, as her people fondly believe she is destined to be at no distant day.

The street railway system of Nashville is now very complete. The first street railroad company incorporated in the city was the South Nashville, March 19, 1860, Isaac Paul, C. K. Winston, Herman Cox, F. O. Hurt, M. C. Cotton, Leroy Armstrong, D. F. Wilkin, Ira P. Jones, and J. B. Lindsley being the incorporators. The purpose of this company was to construct a street railroad from Church Street along Market, College, or Cherry Street to the southern boundary of the corporation, or the State Fair Grounds. The capital of the company was authorized to be \$100,000, and to be increased to \$300,000. Nothing was done under this first charter, and it was renewed June 9, 1865. The first President of this company was Anson Nelson, who held the office in 1865. He was followed by F. O. Hurt in 1866; Daniel Hughes, in 1867; Thomas Chadwell, from 1868 to 1874; N. Baxter, 1874 to 1878; W. M. Duncan, 1878 to 1889; Dr. William Morrow, 1889. The Secretaries and Treasurers have been Leroy Armstrong, 1864 to 1866; John Trenbath, 1866; Joseph S. Robinson, 1867; R. A. Barnes, 1868; F. C. Maury, 1873; T. W. Wrenne, 1874 to 1877; J. L. Wrenne, 1877 to 1879; C. L. Fuller, 1879 to 1889; F. M. Morrow, 1889. The railroad of this company was constructed soon after the close of the war, south on Cherry street to Chestnut Street, and back on College Street to Cedar Street.

The next street railroad company incorporated was the McGavock and Mount Vernon Horse Railroad Company, February 29, 1860, the incorporators being D. T. McGavock, S. D. Morgan, John M. Watson, M. W. Wetmore, F. R. Cheatham, George R. Maney, Eugene Underwood, J. H. Buddeke, Robert Gardner, A. J. McWhirter, John Hugh Smith, John B. Johnson, W. F. Cooper, their associates and successors. They were incorporated for the purpose of constructing a street railroad from the post-office or such other place as the Directors should agree upon in the city of Nashville to the Mount Vernon Garden in the northern suburbs of the city, and had the privilege of extending it three miles from the northern boundary of the city, and of having one or more branches connecting with the main stem. The authorized capital stock was \$100,000, and the privilege was granted of increasing it to \$300,000. The war prevented the construction of this road also, and the charter was renewed June 9, 1865. July 6, 1866, Judge James Whitworth was elected President of this company; and Felix R. Cheatham, Secretary. Messrs.

Whitworth, Laetenberger, and McFarland were appointed a committee to go North to secure funds for the building of the road, leaving here Monday, July 30. The road commenced at the post-office, ran down Cherry to Cedar Street, thence to College Street, thence to Line, on Line to Cherry, on Cherry north to Monroe, on Monroe west to Clay, and on Clay to St. Cecilia Academy. Work was soon afterward begun, some \$56,000 having been subscribed previous to the trip of the committee to the North. James C. Warner succeeded Judge Whitworth as President, and was followed by C. L. Stearns in 1880 and 1881. John P. White became President in 1882, and held the office until the consolidation of all the street railroad companies in the early part of 1890. D. Deaderick succeeded Mr. Cheatham as Secretary, and held the position until 1883, when he became Superintendent and H. B. Stubblefield became Secretary and Treasurer.

The Nashville and Edgefield Street Railroad Company was incorporated May 23, 1866, Joseph Nash, W. B. A. Ramsey, A. V. S. Lindsley, Nicholas Hobson, Michael Vaughn, J. M. Williams, J. P. Dillon, E. Trewitt, Charles H. Irvin, George B. Hibbard, William M. Ashley, John N. Brooks, and their associates being named as the incorporators. They were authorized to construct and operate a street railroad from the site of the suspension bridge or any bridge that might be erected over the Cumberland River to any point in Davidson County north of said river. The full amount of stock needed to build this road was subscribed by July 17, 1871, and a complement of officers had been elected. Woodland Street was selected upon which to build the road. The officers have been as follows: President: James C. Warner, 1878 to 1882; J. S. Bransford, 1883 and 1884; John P. White, 1885; J. H. Yarbrough, 1886 and 1887; W. C. Dibrell, 1888; and William Morrow, 1889. Secretary: A. V. S. Lindsley, 1878 to 1888; Percy Kinnaird, 1883 and 1884. Treasurer: John P. White, 1879 to 1881. Secretary and Treasurer: H. B. Stubblefield, 1885 and 1886; W. T. Smith, 1887 and 1888; F. M. Morrow, 1889. Superintendent: D. Deaderick, 1882; J. T. Voss, 1883 and 1884; D. Deaderick, 1885 and 1886; T. R. Donahue, 1887 to 1889.

The Church and Spruce Street Railroad Company was incorporated May 25, 1866, Orville H. Ewing, A. J. Duncan, William T. Berry, R. T. Kirkpatrick, William H. Murfree, J. W. Paramore, James R. Willet, or any three of them, their associates and successors being named as the incorporators. The purpose of the company was to construct a street railroad along Church Street from where the post-office was then located to Spruce Street, and thence along Spruce Street and the Franklin turn-

pike to the first toll-gate on said turnpike. The capital stock was fixed at \$100,000, the privilege being given to increase it to \$300,000. The company was authorized to use either horse-power or steam, provided the dummy engines used should not give off either steam or smoke in such manner as to annoy persons or animals. R. C. Foster, 4th, was President of this company for some years after the re-organization, and was succeeded by S. L. Demoville in 1877 and 1878. J. Sax, H. Vaughn, and John P. White have since been Presidents of this company. F. W. Tealey and H. B. Stubblefield have been Secretaries; and S. R. Hardy, Superintendent of the company.

The Fatherland Street Railroad Company was incorporated March 7, 1881, the incorporators being William C. Dibrell, Andrew J. Caldwell, H. W. Buttorff, J. M. Sharpe, John S. Bransford, Andrew Allison, and Percy Kinnaird. They were authorized to construct a street railroad commencing at a point on the south-west corner of the public square near the intersection of the square and College Street, running thence along the south side of the square, across the suspension bridge, along Bridge Avenue to Woodland Street, along Second Street to Fatherland Street, along Fatherland Street across Tenth Street, and along the natural extension of Fatherland Street and ending at a point about five hundred feet beyond or north-east of the intersection of Fatherland and Tenth Streets. This company was also authorized to use horse-power or steam, but was required in the charter to use a tram rail only, of such description as to obviate the danger of injury to wheels or axles of vehicles. The first officers of the company were: J. S. Bransford, President; Percy Kinnaird, Secretary; George Dibrell, Treasurer; and J. T. Voss, Superintendent. J. P. White became President in 1885. Volney James became Treasurer in 1883, and H. B. Stubblefield in 1885. Percy Kinnaird became Secretary and Treasurer in 1884; and D. Deaderick, Superintendent in 1885.

The Line Street and Watkins Park Street Railroad Company was incorporated June 24, 1881. The incorporators were John P. White, H. B. Stubblefield, C. R. Handly, Robert Farquharson, and G. J. Stubblefield. The purpose of the company was to construct a street railroad from the west side of the public square to Cedar Street, along Cedar Street to Cherry Street, along Cherry Street to Line Street, along Line Street to the corporation line, and along the natural extension of Line Street to or near the stock-yards. The first Board of Directors was to consist of the five or more of the incorporators who should apply for and obtain the charter, and the same privileges as to horse-power or a dummy steam-engine was granted as in other cases. The officers of this com-



Eng by E. & W. Williams & Co. N.Y.

W. Williams

pany during 1881 and 1882 were: J. P. White, President; H. B. Stubblefield, Secretary and Treasurer; and D. Deaderick, Superintendent.

Besides these, other street railroad companies have been incorporated, and all consolidated into one, as narrated below. These were the Main Street and Gallatin Turnpike Street Railroad Company, the Main Street and Lischey Avenue Street Railroad Company, the Summer Street and West Nashville Street Railroad Company, and the Nashville and Fair Grounds Street Railroad Company.

The Nashville and Edgefield Street Railroad Company acquired the Nashville and North Edgefield street railroad, the Fatherland Street railroad, the Main Street and Gallatin Turnpike street railroad, and the Main Street and Lischey Avenue street railroad in 1889. The McGavock and Mount Vernon Street Railroad Company acquired the Line Street and Watkins Park street railroad, the Church and Spruce Street railroad, the Summer Street and West Nashville street railroad, and the Nashville and Fair Grounds street railroad.

The McGavock and Mount Vernon Horse Railroad Company introduced electricity upon its roads in February, 1888. They equipped what is called the Broadway or Vanderbilt line with six cars, which innovation proved so satisfactory that by 1889 they had equipped their entire system, about seventeen miles in length, including Broadway, Spruce, McNairy, Church and Cedar, Line, North Cherry, Jefferson, Monroe, and Buena Vista Streets.

In 1889 the City Electric Railway was incorporated, and constructed lines in the south-eastern part of the city on Front, Fillmore, South Market, and Peabody Streets, and Wharf Avenue, and built an extension to Mount Olivet and Mount Calvary cemeteries. The same year the South Nashville Street Railway Company converted its lines to electric railways, including Cherry and College Streets, Lindsley Avenue, University, Hazel, and Fain Streets. The electric lines were also extended over the street railways in Edgefield, or East Nashville, covering Woodland, Fatherland, Main Streets, and those in North Edgefield. The total length of electric street railway thus put in operation in Nashville is about fifty miles. The number of electric cars upon the entire system of street railways is now fifty-six, the electricity being developed by means of steam-engines having an aggregate of fifteen hundred horse-power. Besides these, the company has twenty-two tow cars.

The various separate street railway companies were consolidated February 26, 1890, and chartered under the name of the United Electric Railway. The capital stock of this organization is \$1,000,000, and the officers are: T. W. Wrenne, President; Isaac T. Rhea, Vice-president;

Frank M. Morrow, Secretary; and George W. Cunningham, Treasurer and General Manager. Toward the latter part of March, 1890, a system of transfer checks was put in operation, by means of which a passenger is enabled to ride from one side of the city to the other for one fare of five cents; which, together with the beauty, comfort, and rapidity of travel of the new electric cars, renders them of great use and popularity. There are few, if any, cities in the United States which, for their size, have a better street railway service than Nashville, and the value of real estate in the suburbs has been greatly enhanced by its perfection.

In addition to the above street railroad system there are two dummy railroad lines running out of Nashville. One is the Overland dummy line, running from the public square to Glendale Park, a distance of six miles, and the other from the north-east corner of the public square to West Nashville and Cherokee Park, a distance of about five miles. Both were chartered in 1888, the capital stock of each is \$100,000, each road is of the standard gauge, and is equipped with steel rails. Of the Overland Dummy Railroad Company Dr. William Morrow is President, Frank Morrow Treasurer, and S. C. Paine, Superintendent; and of the West Nashville Dummy Line Dr. William Morrow is President, and W. J. Freeman Treasurer.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE PRESS.

First Newspaper Published in Nashville—Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser—The Clarion—Nashville Gazette—The Nashville Republican—Impartial Review and Cumberland Repository—Nashville Whig—Nashville Gazette—Nashville Banner—Nashville True Whig—Nashville Union—Nashville American—Nashville Union and American—Nashville Evening News—Daily Orthopolitan—Christian Record—Western Methodist—Christian Advocate—Quarterly Review—Sunday-school Visitor—Banner of Peace—Tennessee Baptist—Other Baptist Publications—American Presbyterian—Miscellaneous Papers—War Publications—Post War Publications—Tennessee Staats Zeitung—Gospel Advocate—Union and American—Telegraphic News—Nashville Banner—Nashville Review—Southern Lumberman—Christian Advocate—Other Methodist Publications—Cumberland Presbyterian Publications—Baptist Publications—The Round Table—Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery—The Southern Practitioner—Other Papers.

THE first newspaper published in Nashville of which there is any record was the *Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser*. Its publication was commenced in 1787 by a Mr. Henkle, from Kentucky. In 1798 Mr. Henkle sold his paper to Benjamin J. Bradford, who changed the name to the *Clarion*, and soon afterward sold it to his cousin, Thomas G. Bradford. Early in the century there was a paper published here called the *Nashville Gazette*, the name of which was changed to the *Tennessee Gazette*, and which was afterward merged into the *Clarion*, and the name of the new paper changed to the *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette*. Volume I., No. 1, of this paper (new series) appeared September 5, 1820, and was published by Wilkins (John H.) & McKeen (Thomas H.). About the first of the year 1821 the name was changed to the *Nashville Clarion*. Thomas G. Bradford succeeded John H. Wilkins as proprietor, as he had succeeded Wilkins & McKeen, and some time previous to 1826 sold it to a gentleman named Darby, who had as his associate editor Mr. Van Pelt, subsequently the editor and proprietor of the *Franklin Review*, and later of the *Memphis Appeal*. The establishment was afterward purchased by Abram P. Maury and Carey A. Harris, who discontinued the *Clarion* and established the *Nashville Republican*.

The *Impartial Review and Cumberland Repository* was established in 1805, by Thomas Eastin. The motto of the paper was: "I from the Orient to the drooping West—making the wind my Post Horse." The *Review* was published every Saturday, at \$2 per annum in advance, or \$2.50 at the end of the year. Notes were required of those who did not pay in advance. Advertisements not exceeding sixteen lines were insert-

ed for 75 cents the first time, and for 25 cents each succeeding insertion. Payment for advertisements was required in advance. No. 49 of the *Review* contained the continuation of an article, which was credited to the *Western World*, on "The Kentucky and Spanish Association, Blount's Conspiracy, and General Miranda's Expedition." It also contained an article from the *Knoxville Gazette*, entitled "An Examination of the Proceedings of the Legislature of Tennessee at the Last Session, so far as they affect the Land Interests of the State," by "One of the People," under date of October 13, 1806.

On December 10, 1807, Mr. Eastin, finding that the plan of taking subscriptions at the end of the year, which he had thus far followed, would not yield him that portion of ready cash which was absolutely necessary to enable him to carry on his business, felt compelled to make an alteration in the mode of payment. He said that although the amount from each individual was small, yet when considered in the aggregate it was no inconsiderable sum, when it was taken into account that upward of eight hundred papers were issued from his office every week. The *Impartial Review* would therefore be published once a week as usual, at \$2 per annum, payable in advance. Advertisements of no greater length than breadth would be inserted at 75 cents for the first insertion, and 25 cents for each subsequent insertion; and in proportion, according to length.

The *Impartial Review* was continued at least as late as about January 1, 1809, but how much longer is not known.

The *Nashville Whig* was established September 1, 1812, by Moses and Joseph Norvell. The price of the *Whig* was \$2 per year, in advance, or \$3 at the end of the year. Advertisements of ten lines were inserted for 75 cents the first insertion, and 25 cents each subsequent insertion. On September 3, 1816, the *Whig* was published by Joseph Norvell and C. D. McLean, the firm name being Norvell & McLean. On August 20, 1817, Mr. Norvell sold his interest in the paper to Mr. George Tunstall, and the firm became McLean & Tunstall. The name of the paper was at this time changed to the *Nashville Whig and Tennessee Advertiser*, and in their salutatory they said:

"The present happy union of the two national political parties in the United States requires but little on that subject, and the paper will be devoted to the measures of a virtuous Republican administration, exercised under the authority of the wise and happy Constitution of the United States, which will ever be held sacred."

In August, 1819, Mr. McLean sold his interest in the paper to Joseph Norvell, and Tunstall & Norvell continued its publication until March 12,

1821, when Mr. Tunstall retired, leaving the paper in the hands of Mr. Norvell, who published it until January, 1826, when he sold it, probably to John Fitzgerald. From January 19, 1824, to January 1, 1826, John P. Erwin was the editor. At this latter date Mr. Erwin was appointed post-master. On May 3, 1826, the *Whig* and the *National Banner* were consolidated, and took the name of the *National Banner and Nashville Whig*.

The *Nashville Gazette* was started by George Wilson May 26, 1819. The paper was a five-column folio, and was issued semi-weekly, at \$5 a year. It was styled in the prospectus a Republican newspaper. In this prospectus Mr. Wilson said, with reference to the course he should pursue, that with local parties, of which it was well known the State was not entirely clear, and which neither advanced nor promoted the public good, and which were kept alive merely for individual advancement, he disclaimed all connection. He was free to own that at times past he had felt the force of party, that he had acted from the impulse of the moment and from party feeling; but he was then proud to own that he was clear of its influence, and in his editorial capacity he aspired to a sphere of usefulness so high that the participation in the petty squabbles of party was so far beneath the course he had laid down as to be unobserved; or, if noticed, to be seen with contempt and derision.

After continuing the publication of the paper about a year as a semi-weekly, Mr. Wilson changed it to a weekly, and had his office in a building one door from Barrow's corner, on College Street. He continued its publication as a weekly until about January 1, 1825; and then, it is believed, sold it to the proprietors of the *Nashville Republican*, as that paper about that time took the name of the *Nashville Republican and Tennessee Gazette*.

The *Nashville Banner* was started as a weekly paper in 1822, by William G. Hunt and John S. Simpson. It was continued until May, 1826, when it was consolidated with the *Nashville Whig*, and called the *Nashville Banner and Nashville Whig*. It was published as a semi-weekly paper, Mr. Hunt being the editor. In May, 1830, it was purchased by W. Hassell Hunt, Peter Tardiff, and William G. Hunt, the latter retaining the editorial management. It was published as a tri-weekly until November 23, 1831, when a daily appeared—the first in Nashville—the name being changed to the *National Banner and Nashville Advertiser*; and the firm published also, in addition to the daily, a tri-weekly and a weekly edition. The daily was \$8 per annum; the tri-weekly, \$5; and the weekly, \$3. On May 2, 1833, the firm of Hunt, Tardiff & Co. was dissolved, Mr. Tardiff selling his interest in the establishment to Mr. Hunt.

From September 7 of that year to September 22, 1834, S. H. Laughlin served as one of the editors of this paper, and was then succeeded by George C. Childress. At the time of this change the announcement was made that three years' experience had convinced the publishers that a daily paper would not pay in Nashville, and that henceforth their paper would appear but three times a week. On November 9, 1835, Mr. Childress was succeeded as editor by Allen A. Hall, and on November 31, 1836, Mr. Hunt purchased Mr. Tardiff's interest, and thus became sole proprietor of the concern. On July 17, 1837, Mr. Hall, who continued to edit the paper, became its purchaser, and united it with the *Commercial Transcript*, edited by C. C. Norvell and published by W. F. Bang, Mr. Norvell becoming associate editor. On August 22, 1837, the *National Banner and Nashville Whig* and the *Nashville Republican and State Gazette* were consolidated and named the *Republican Banner*, owned by Allen A. Hall and S. Nye, and having C. C. Norvell as associate editor. A daily paper was again issued. In January, 1838, Mr. Norvell withdrew and established another paper, which he called the *Nashville Whig*.

In 1824 Abram P. Maury and Carey A. Harris, having purchased the material of the old *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette*, established the *Nashville Republican*, and soon afterward purchased the *Nashville Gazette*, and called the paper which resulted from the consolidation the *Nashville Republican and Tennessee Gazette*. In 1826 they sold their establishment to Allen A. Hall and John Fitzgerald, printers to the State, who in 1827 purchased George Wilson's *Nashville Gazette*, and changed the name of their paper to the *Nashville Republican and State Gazette*. In 1828 they began publishing a semi-weekly; and on December 12 of that year Mr. Hall bought Mr. Fitzgerald's interest, and, enlarging the paper, published both a weekly and tri-weekly edition until 1834, when he sold out to S. Nye, who engaged the services of Washington Barrow as editor. This arrangement continued until August 22, 1837, when Mr. Nye united with Mr. Hall to issue a daily paper, under the name of the *Republican Banner*.

On January 30, 1839, this paper was enlarged from a five to a six column page, but was again reduced to its former size in the succeeding September. On March 29, 1841, the firm of Hall & Nye was dissolved, Mr. Hall having been appointed *Charge d'Affaires* to Venezuela; and on August 4 following Mr. Nye sold the establishment to W. F. Bang and W. O. Harris, both of whom had been connected with the office for a considerable time—the former as foreman of the office, and the latter in the counting-room. Mr. Nye continued as editor of the paper. On

January 3, 1842, Felix K. Zollicoffer assumed editorial management of the paper, and remained in that capacity until August 11, 1843, when Daniel McLeod succeeded him, and was himself succeeded by Washington Barrow on March 24, 1845. In April, 1847, Washington Barrow was succeeded by William Wales, who retained the position until January 11, 1851, when Felix K. Zollicoffer, who had purchased an interest in the paper, again became its editor. He was assisted by William Hy. Smith. General Zollicoffer withdrew from the paper on April 20, 1853, and was succeeded by Allen A. Hall. In 1856 Mr. Smith retired from the *Banner* to become one of the editors of the *Patriot*. H. K. Walker bought the interest of W. O. Harris, and succeeded Mr. Smith as associate editor. Mr. Hall then withdrew from the paper, and Mr. Walker became the principal editor, the style of the firm being changed to Bang, Walker & Co. On March 15, 1857, the paper was enlarged, and during the succeeding summer James E. Rains became one of the editors. He withdrew May 12, 1858, and was followed by Thomas W. Beaumont, of Clarksville, who retired from the position March 18, 1860.

The *Nashville Whig*, as mentioned above, was started by C. C. Norvell June 1, 1838. His associate in the enterprise was B. R. McKennie. They continued the publication of the paper until 1845, when, upon the return of Allen A. Hall from Venezuela, he purchased an interest and became its editor. A power-press was added to the outfit the same year. In the partnership that existed between Messrs. Norvell & McKennie the former owned the subscription list, and the latter the printing material. Mr. Norvell sold the subscription to Mr. Hall, who was called to Washington City to take editorial control of the *Republic*, the organ of Mr. Fillmore's administration; and, in attempting to make arrangements with his partner (Mr. McKennie), he sold the list to the proprietors of the *Republican Banner*.

Mr. McKennie then started the *Nashville True Whig*, securing the services of E. P. McGinty and A. M. Rosborough as editors. On January 1, 1851, Mr. McGinty sold his interest to George B. Brown, and at this time Mr. Rosborough withdrew. In 1845 Anson Nelson became one of the proprietors, and the style of the firm was changed to B. R. McKennie & Co. In 1847 Mr. Nelson withdrew, and in 1850 H. K. Walker became associated with the paper in an editorial capacity. Upon the death of Mr. McGinty, in 1855, Mr. Walker became the chief editor of the paper, which position he retained until 1856, when the proprietors sold the *True Whig* to William Hy. Smith, John F. Morgan, Dr. John H. Callender, and Anthony S. Camp. The name of the paper was changed to the *Nashville Patriot*, and it was edited by Smith and Callen-

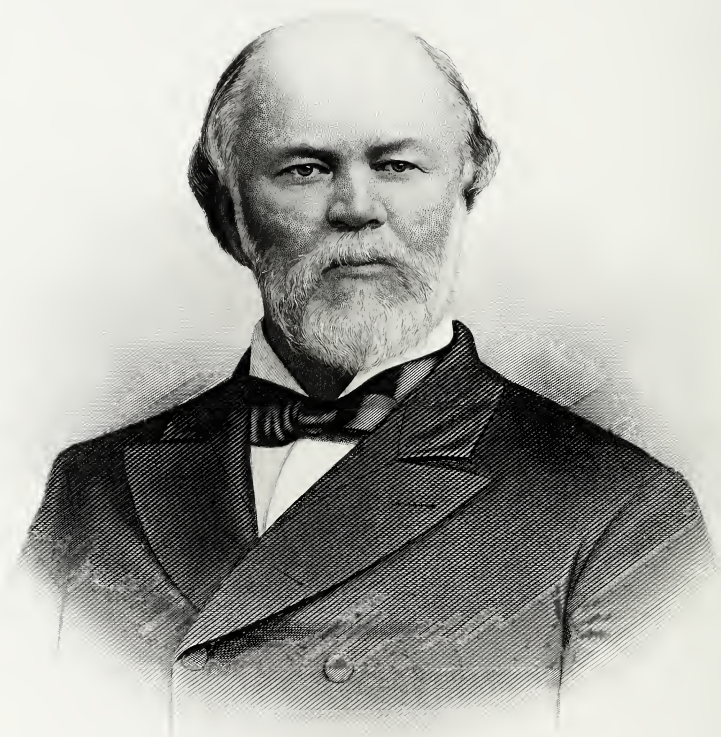
der. In May, 1857, T. H. Glenn took charge of the city and commercial departments of the paper. Soon afterward Mr. Morgan withdrew, and Dr. Callender was succeeded by his brother Thomas, and the name of the firm was changed to Smith, Camp & Co. During the same year T. H. Glenn retired from the paper, and Ira P. Jones purchased an interest and became one of the editors. Mr. Smith sold his interest in September, 1859, and the name of the firm then became A. S. Camp & Co. John E. Hatcher became associate editor in June, 1859, and was formally announced as such in March, 1860. Mr. Smith, in connection with Mr. Jones, continued to edit the paper until the surrender.

The *Nashville Union* was started March 30, 1835, by Medicus A. Long, who soon associated with himself Samuel A. Laughlin as editor. In a year or two Joel M. Smith succeeded to the proprietorship of the establishment; and Mr. Bradford, and then Mr. Cunningham, succeeded as editors. In February, 1839, Colonel J. George Harris, who had been an editorial pupil of George D. Prentice in New England, became editor. Mr. Smith soon sold his interest to Colonel Harris. The *Union* was the home organ of General Jackson, and carried for its motto General Jackson's famous toast: "Our Federal Union: It Must Be Preserved." In 1843 Colonel Harris sold the paper to Thomas Hogan and John P. Heiss. Mr. Hogan died of consumption in 1844, and Mr. Heiss in November of that year sold the paper to James G. Shepard, who engaged Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson as editor. E. G. Eastman became editor in 1847. Hon. Harvey M. Watterson purchased the *Union* September 17, 1849, and assumed editorial control July 22, 1850. Soon tiring of editorial labor, he engaged Charles Eams to fill that position; but the paper was sold in September, 1851, to W. Weatherford, M. C. C. Church, and John L. Marling, Mr. Marling acting as editor. Mr. Weatherford soon sold his interest to his partners, who continued its publication until May 15, 1853, at which time the *Union* and the *Nashville American* were consolidated, under the name of the *Nashville Union and American*.

The *Daily Center-State American and Nashville American* was established in 1848, by James H. Thompson, Jr. The first number of the *American* appeared April 26, and was a six-column quarto, the subscription price being for the daily 10 cents per week, and for the weekly \$2 per year in advance. According to the prospectus, the paper would be devoted to the progress of the Democratic party in the South, by the dissemination of old-fashioned Democratic-Republican doctrines, and would defend the policy of the Chief Magistrate. It advocated a union of Whigs and Democrats of the South for the constitutional privilege of erecting new slave States; defended the war with Mexico; advocated



Elbridge G Eastman



Engraving by J. H. Smith

Geo. C. Bruck

General Lewis Cass for the presidency; and proposed to speak frankly and fearlessly at all times.

On July 27, 1848, Dr. W. P. Rowles became editor, but was succeeded by J. H. Thompson in January, 1849, who sold his interest in the paper, October 2, 1849, to William M. Hutton, who engaged Colonel Thomas Boyers as editor. On October 23 following Mr. Hutton commenced the publication of a tri-weekly edition, and changed the name to the *Nashville American*. In July, 1850, Major E. G. Eastman acquired an interest in the paper, and the style of the firm became Eastman, Boyers & Co. On November 11, 1852, Colonel G. C. Torbett purchased a half interest and became one of the editors.

On May 1, 1853, the two papers, the *Nashville Union* and the *Nashville American*, were united, as stated above, and called the *Nashville Union and American*, the proprietors being John L. Marling, E. G. Eastman, G. C. Torbett, and M. C. C. Church. In the spring of 1854 Mr. Marling, having been appointed Minister to Guatemala, disposed of his interest to his partners. Early in 1856 Mr. Church sold his interest to F. C. Dunnington, Esq., of Maury County. In May, 1858, Mr. Dunnington sold half of his interest to G. G. Poindexter, of Columbia; and Colonel Torbett sold his interest to J. O. Griffith, of Columbia, the firm name becoming E. G. Eastman & Co., and Mr. Poindexter becoming the principal editor. John M. McKee became city and commercial editor, June 15, 1858. Mr. Poindexter died November 18, 1859, and Major Eastman died on the 23d of the same month. On January 1, 1860, John C. Burch, a biographical sketch of whom appears in the last chapter, became associated in the proprietorship and editorial management of the *Union and American*, the firm name becoming J. O. Griffith & Co. Leon Trousdale and Thomas S. Marr purchased the interest of Mrs. E. G. Eastman, Mr. Trousdale becoming one of the editors. The paper was thus continued until the evacuation of Nashville by the Confederates.

The *Nashville Gazette*, the third paper of that name in Nashville, was established in 1844 by James Thompson and E. R. Glasscock. Mr. Thompson withdrew from the paper January 1, 1845, and was succeeded by William Hy. Smith, who became editor of the paper. The name of the firm was E. R. Glasscock & Co. until February 21, 1849, when Anson Nelson purchased the establishment, Mr. Smith being retained in the editorial chair until February 2, 1850. In July following Mr. Nelson sold out to James L. Haynes and John L. Marling, the firm name being James L. Haynes & Co., and John L. Marling becoming editor. On August 28, 1851, Mr. Haynes sold his interest to M. C. C. Church, and the firm became M. C. C. Church & Co. On the 26th of Novem-

ber, 1851, the office was bought by William Cameron, Anson Nelson, and James L. Haynes, John A. McEwen being employed by them as editor. On the 1st of February, 1851, Anson Nelson & Co. sold out to John H. Baptist, James D. Maney, James T. Bell, and J. A. Laird, Mr. Maney assuming editorial charge. On January 1, 1854, he sold his interest to his brother, Henry Maney, who became editor. James T. Bell at that time became local editor. In April, 1855, both Mr. Baptist and Mr. Bell sold their interests in the paper, and on the 22d of that month T. H. Glenn became city and commercial editor. On February 5, 1856, Colonel W. N. Bilbo became connected with the paper editorially, and on the 18th of May purchased the paper, Mr. Glenn retiring and being succeeded by James R. Bruce. Mr. Maney remained with Colonel Bilbo as co-editor until September 14, 1856. On the 11th of November, 1856, Colonel Bilbo sold the establishment to Jo. V. Smith, James T. Bell, and M. V. B. Haile, James R. Bruce becoming principal editor, James T. Bell local editor. Mr. Smith withdrew from the paper February 27, 1857, and the remaining members continued its publication until its suspension on account of the occupation of the city by the Union army.

The *Nashville Evening News* was started in 1851, by M. S. Combs, who controlled its editorial department until the following March, when James R. Bruce became one of its editors. In January, 1853, Mr. Combs sold the paper to Logan Asheley and George R. McKee, the former becoming the publisher, the latter and James R. Bruce becoming editors. In May, 1854, James R. Bruce and James Z. Swan purchased the paper, and in May, 1855, they sold it to M. V. B. Haile, who conducted it until the following August, when it was discontinued and the material removed to Tullahoma.

The *Nashville Daily News* was started in the fall of 1857, by a joint stock company. Allen A. Hall was the editor of the paper. In the spring of 1858 the establishment passed into the hands of Don Cameron, R. H. Barry, William Cameron, and James A. Fisher. Don Cameron was the principal editor; and William Lellyett, city and commercial editor. In the fall of 1859 Allen A. Hall resumed his connection with the paper as an editor. In February, 1860, James A. Fisher sold his interest to M. O. Brooks, the style of the firm being Cameron & Co. The publication of the *News* ceased in the summer of 1860.

The *Daily Orthopolitan* was started October 4, 1845, by John T. S. Simpson and John T. S. Fall, and was edited by Wilkins Tannehill. On April 1, 1846, B. F. Burton and H. A. Kidd took charge of the paper, Mr. Kidd serving as editor until May 21, 1846, when Mr. Tannehill again resumed the editorial chair. James J. S. Billings soon after joined

Messrs. Burton & Fall in its management, and on August 4, 1846, Mr. Fall retired from the paper. Its publication was discontinued soon after September 30, 1846.

On the 11th of July, 1833, W. Hassell Hunt began the publication of a weekly literary journal, called the *Kaleidoscope*, the subscription price of which was \$2 per annum. Its publication was continued about a year, but precisely how much more or less is not now known.

In January, 1835, the *Commercial Transcript* was established, being printed at the office of the *National Banner and Nashville Whig*. It was continued two years, when it was merged into the *Banner and Whig*. White & Norvell (C. C.) were the publishers.

The *Christian Record* was established under the patronage of the Presbyterian Synod of West Tennessee November 11, 1846, by a publishing committee consisting of Rev. Drs. J. T. Edgar and R. A. Lapsley, Revs. B. B. McMillen, J. M. Arnell, and Professor Nathan Cross. Rev. A. H. Kerr was the editor. In October, 1847, Anson Nelson took charge of the paper as editor, and continued in that position four years. The editorial committee was composed of Revs. J. T. Kendrick, R. B. McMillen, P. A. Hoagman, J. M. Arnell, J. W. Hume, Dr. Harrison, and Professor Nathan Cross. By the order of the Synod the paper appeared October 28, 1848, as the *Presbyterian Record*, though the former name was continued as an editorial heading. In November, 1849, Rev. John T. Edgar, O. B. Hayes, and W. P. Buell were the editorial committee, and Rev. A. E. Thorne was the traveling and corresponding editor. The paper was continued until July 5, 1850, when it was consolidated with the *Presbyterian Herald*, at Louisville, Ky.

The *Western Methodist* was started in 1834 by Rev. Lewis Garrett and Rev. John Newland Maffatt. Mr. Maffatt sold his interest in the establishment to Mr. Garrett, who in turn sold the entire establishment to the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1836. The General Conference changed the name of the paper to the *South-western Christian Advocate*, and elected Rev. Thomas Stringfield, editor. The office of publication was on Deaderick Stret, and the first publishing committee consisted of Rev. Mr. Stringfield, Alexander L. P. Green, and Fountain E. Pitts. November 1, 1838, John Wesley Hanner was made associate editor, and Rev. Thomas L. Douglass was added to the publishing committee. Mr. Hanner retired in 1839, and Rev. John B. McFerrin was added to the publishing committee. In November, 1840, Mr. McFerrin became editor of the paper, and Mr. Hanner was added to the publishing committee. In 1842 Mr. Hanner was succeeded by T. W. Randle. In April, 1843, J. B. Walker succeeded Rev. Mr. Douglass on the publishing com-

mittee. In November Messrs. Randle and Walker were succeeded by Philip P. Neely and Adam S. Riggs. In 1844 Messrs. Neeley and Riggs were succeeded by Messrs. Pitts and Hanner. On October 10, 1846, M. M. Henkle became associate editor with Rev. Dr. McFerrin, who continued as editor until May, 1858. Mr. Henkle retained his position four years. On November 3, 1848, the name of the paper was changed to the *Nashville Christian Advocate*, with Messrs. McFerrin and Henkle editors, and Messrs. Green, Slater, and Hanner publishing committee. In November G. W. Martin and L. C. Bryan replaced Pitts and Riggs on the committee. Mr. Henkle retired, and on December 6, 1850, A. F. Driskell and Joseph Cross replaced Martin and Bryan.

During the year 1850 the *Louisville Christian Advocate* was merged with the *Nashville Christian Advocate*, and the name the *Louisville and Nashville Christian Advocate* was adopted. C. R. Hatton succeeded Mr. Driskell on the committee, and C. B. Parsons became assistant editor. On October 30, 1851, the Louisville committee consisting of E. Stevenson, W. B. Anderson, and E. W. Sehon was added to the publishing committee. Messrs. Hatton and Cross were succeeded by J. Matthews, Edward Wadsworth, and T. N. Lankford. In April, 1852, the name was shortened to the *Christian Advocate*, and on October 27 C. C. Mayhew succeeded Mr. Lankford. In July, 1854, the Conference revised the system of management, the publishing committee was discontinued, and in its place E. Stevenson and H. A. Owen were appointed publishers. J. E. Evans relieved Mr. Owen as publisher from May to October 1, 1856. On June 24, 1858, Rev. Dr. McFerrin resigned, and was succeeded as editor by Rev. H. N. McTyeire. The publication of the paper was suspended on receipt of the news of the surrender of Fort Donelson, and the numerous employees sought safety in flight, in common with most of the rest of the inhabitants of the city.

The *Quarterly Review* of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was established at the first session of its General Conference in 1846, H. B. Bascom, D.D., LL.D., being chosen editor. The first number was issued at Louisville, Ky., in January, 1847. In 1850, at the second session of the General Conference, Dr. Bascom having been made bishop, David S. Doggett, of the Virginia Conference, was chosen editor. The first number of Volume 5 was issued by him at Richmond, Va., in January, 1851. In August, 1858, the General Conference replaced Dr. Doggett with T. O. Summers, D.D., who continued to edit the *Review* until it was compelled to suspend by the war.

The *Sunday-school Visitor* was established at St. Louis in 1850 by the General Conference at its second session. It was an illustrated

monthly journal, and was published for 30 cents per year. Thomas O. Summers, D.D., was chosen editor, and the first number of the *Visitor* was published by him at Charleston, S. C., January 1, 1851. L. D. Huston was chosen to succeed Dr. Summers as editor by the General Conference in 1856, and brought out his first number in Nashville, and continued to edit it until the war compelled its discontinuance.

The *Southern Ladies' Companion* was established in April, 1847, edited by M. M. Henkle and J. B. McFerrin, D.D., and published by William Cameron. Upon the decision of the suit at law between the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, the paper was discontinued and its patronage transferred to a new publication called the *Home Circle*, which was its immediate successor. The last number of the *Companion* was issued in April, 1854.

The *Home Circle* was first issued from the Methodist Book Concern in May, 1865. It was a monthly periodical devoted to religion and literature. Rev. L. D. Huston was the editor. Rev. Mr. Huston continued to edit the paper until shortly before the surrender of Nashville to the Federal authorities, when its publication was abandoned.

The *Banner of Peace* was in point of fact established at Princeton, Ky., December 16, 1830. The paper established then, however, was named the *Religious and Literary Intelligencer*, and was devoted to religion, literature, and science, agriculture and general intelligence. It was edited and published by Rev. David Lowry. The *Intelligencer* was succeeded by the *Revivalist*, issued at Nashville, edited by Rev. James Smith, D.D., and Rev. David Lowry. This was a weekly paper, and about two volumes were issued. The name was then changed to the *Cumberland Presbyterian*, and the paper was edited by Rev. James Smith, in Nashville. It was published until 1839, when it was discontinued. A monthly journal of sixteen pages was then started at Princeton, Ky., March 1, 1840, by the Rev. F. R. Cossitt. The object to be accomplished by the establishment of this paper was to bring about peace in the controversy over the removal of Princeton College from Princeton, Ky., to Lebanon, Tenn. After the paper was published one year it was changed to a weekly of eight columns and named the *Banner of Peace and Cumberland Presbyterian Advocate*, and the subscription price advanced to \$2.50 per annum. In 1846 it was changed to a seven-column page, and J. T. Figuers became publisher. In January, 1850, William D. Chadick, D.D., and W. L. Barry became publishers, with Mr. Chadick editor. Rev. David Lowry became editor in October, 1850, and was succeeded in July, 1853, by William S. Langdon. In May, 1847, Rev. William E. Ward became editor, and the paper was enlarged to an eight-

column page and the subscription price fixed at \$2 per annum. It was successfully conducted under this management until the approach of the Union forces compelled its suspension.

The *Tennessee Baptist*, the first Baptist journal issued in the Western States, was established in Nashville in January, 1835, by Rev. Robert Boyte C. Howell, as a sixteen-page monthly, the subscription price being \$1 per year in advance. W. Hassell Hunt & Co. became the printers in 1837, and Rev. Mr. Howell resigned the editorial chair at the close of the year to Rev. Matthew Lyon. On January 3, 1837, it began its career as a semi-monthly. J. C. Carpenter & Co. became the proprietors in August, but the management remained the same. In 1838 it was changed to a monthly and reduced to a thirty-two duodecimo page periodical. W. H. Dunn became publisher and Rev. Mr. Howell again editor. The numbers for January and February, 1839, were issued, and the journal was then discontinued.

The *Old-Baptist Banner* was commenced in Nashville in 1838 by Rev. Washington Lowe. In 1860 Mr. Lowe settled in Springfield, Tenn., and was succeeded as editor by John M. Watson, and the paper was removed to Murfreesboro.

The *Baptist* was re-established January 29, 1844, by C. K. Winston, J. H. Shepherd, and J. H. Marshall, as a publishing committee, under the control of the Tennessee Baptist Educational Society—Rev. Dr. R. B. C. Howell and Rev. W. Carey Crane, of Virginia, editors; and W. F. Bang & Co., publishers. The *Baptist* was a sixteen-page paper published every Saturday at \$2 per annum. On August 23, 1845, Dr. Howell became sole editor. The paper was at this time donated by Dr. Howell to the General Baptist Association of Tennessee, which requested him to continue as its editor. This he consented to do, taking in Rev. J. R. Graves as associate editor. On May 1, 1847, the name was changed to the *Tennessee Baptist*. This paper was owned by Graves & Shankland, edited by Rev. Drs. Howell and Graves, and published by W. F. Bang & Co. Dr. Graves became sole editor June 24, 1848. On May 20, 1854, William C. Buck and C. R. Hendrickson became corresponding editors; and Graves & Marks, publishers. J. B. Rutland became part proprietor in September, 1856. In January, 1857, Dr. Graves became sole proprietor and publisher. In October, 1857, S. C. Rogers, E. F. P. Pool, and Mr. Marks, under the style of Graves, Marks & Co., composed the firm. In May, 1858, Rev. J. M. Pendleton and Rev. A. C. Dayton became associate editors with Dr. Graves. Mr. Dayton retired in October, 1859, and on April 7, 1860, the last number of the paper was issued. The subscription list of this paper is said to have con-

tained fourteen thousand names. The printing house was called the South-western Publishing House, and from it there were issued several other publications of a denominational character.

The *Southern Baptist Review* was established in January, 1856, by Rev. J. R. Graves, Mr. Marks, and J. B. Rutland. It was edited by Dr. Graves and Rev. J. M. Pendleton. In the early part of 1856 N. M. Crawford became associate editor, and at the close of 1856 Mr. Rutland retired. A. C. Dayton became associate editor in 1856, and the *Review* was continued under the same management until the war brought it to a close.

The *Baptist Standard* was established about the middle of the year of 1858. The first number appeared November 10 of that year, L. B. Woodfolk being the editor. It was a seven-column weekly, and was issued from the *Banner* office. The last number of this paper was issued April 7, 1860, being No. 20 of Volume 2.

The *Baptist Family Visitor* was established in July, 1857, by T. M. Hughes. It is believed that only one volume of this paper was issued.

The *American Presbyterian* was established January 8, 1835, by "an association of gentlemen," and was edited by Rev. Dr. J. T. Edgar. It was published by Joseph Norvell, and the subscription price was \$2.50 per year. Mr. Edgar was in reality the editor from the beginning, though his name was not so published until October 22 following, when it appeared with the following: "Aided by contributions of the ministry, laity, and friends of the Presbyterian Church in the South-west." This heading disappeared March 17, 1836, and the last number of the paper was issued December 29, 1836.

The *Cumberland Magazine* was established in August, 1836, by Rev. James Smith. It was a quarterly publication, with forty-eight octavo pages.

The *South-western Law Journal and Reporter* was established in January, 1844, published by William Cameron and John T. S. Fall, and edited by Milton A. Haynes, of the Nashville bar. It was a monthly publication, each number containing twenty-four pages, two columns to the page, and the subscription price was \$2.50 per annum. The last of this valuable periodical was issued for December, 1844.

The *South-western Literary Journal and Monthly Review* was started in November, 1844. It was published by A. Billings & Co. and edited by E. Z. C. Judson and H. A. Kidd. It was a sixty-four page octavo periodical, and the subscription price was \$3 per annum. It continued at least as late as April, 1845; how much if any longer is not known.

The *Christian Magazine* was established in 1848, with John T. S.

Fall, publisher, and Rev. Jesse B. Ferguson and J. K. Howard, editors. It was discontinued probably in 1852. This was the organ of the Christian Church.

The *Gospel Advocate*, also the organ of the Christian Church, was established in 1854, published by John T. S. Fall, and edited by Tolbert Fanning and W. Lipscomb. It was discontinued in 1858.

The *Christian Unionist* was issued in 1858 by Rev. John P. Campbell, as a weekly religious newspaper. After a short existence it was merged in the *Southern Magazine*.

The *South-western Monthly*, a sixty-four page quarto, with two columns to the page, at \$3 per annum, was established January 1, 1852, by Wales & Roberts. It was a valuable periodical, containing excellent steel plate engravings imported from England, and also numerous historical sketches of Nashville and Tennessee. The last number issued was that for December, 1852.

The *Tennessee Organ* was established in 1847 by Rev. John P. Campbell as editor and publisher. In 1848 Mr. Campbell sold an interest in the *Organ* to Anson Nelson, who subsequently became the sole proprietor and editor. About the beginning of the year 1852 Mr. Nelson sold the paper to Dr. William S. Langdon, who afterward sold it to Dr. R. Thompson and William G. Brien, in whose hands it ceased to exist in 1854.

The *Fountain* was published in Nashville during the years 1854 and 1855 by Alexander R. Wiggs, but it ceased to exist at the close of its first volume.

The *Temperance Monthly*, commenced at McMinnville in January, 1858, by George E. Purvis, was removed to Nashville in April, 1859. It was edited by Mrs. Emelie C. S. Chilton, assisted by R. M. Weber. E. L. Winham was proprietor and publisher. Mrs. Chilton had an extended reputation for her attainments in literature, and was one of the foremost poets of the State. The *Monthly* was discontinued at the beginning of the war.

The *Southern Magazine of Temperance* was commenced in May, 1858, as a thirty-two page octavo magazine, at \$1 per year. It was in existence only a short time, and was edited by W. H. F. Ligon.

The *Nashville Monthly Record of Medical and Physical Sciences* was formed by the union of the *Memphis Medical Recorder* and the *Southern Journal of Medical and Physical Sciences*. The latter was published bi-monthly by John F. Morgan, commencing in January, 1835. It contained four hundred and sixty pages to the volume, and the subscription price was \$2 per year. The editorial management was in the hands

of Drs. John W.^{*} King, William P. Jones, Richard O. Currey, and B. Wood. Frank A. Ramsey, of Knoxville, Tenn., was associate editor. T. A. Atchison, of Kentucky, and R. L. Scruggs, of Louisiana, were corresponding editors. Mr. Scruggs retired upon the completion of the first volume. The second volume was printed by W. F. Bang & Co. Mr. Ramsey and Mr. Atchison retired at the close of the year 1854. The volume for 1855 was printed at Knoxville, Tenn. In 1856 it was published monthly by Kinsloe & Rice, of Knoxville, as the organ of the East Tennessee Medical Society, and its publication ceased with December, 1857, when the union was formed as above indicated. The new paper was edited by Drs. D. F. Wright and R. O. Currey. In July, 1859, Dr. Currey retired and was succeeded by Drs. John H. Callender and Thomas L. Maddin. The title was changed in No. 2 of Volume 2, so as to read the *Nashville Monthly Record*, and the subscription price was advanced to \$2.50 per annum. The periodical ceased to exist with the August number of 1860.

The *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery* was established in February, 1851, and was edited by two of the professors of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville—W. K. Bowling, M.D., and Paul F. Eve, M.D. During the first year it was issued bi-monthly, John T. S. Fall, publisher, and the subscription price was \$3 per annum. It was afterward issued monthly.

The *Opposition* was started May 3, 1859, and discontinued July 29 following. It was a weekly campaign paper, and was published in the interest of Colonel John Netherland in his struggle for the governorship against Isham G. Harris, but failed to secure the election of its candidate. It was issued in octavo form, with sixteen two-column pages to each number. It was published jointly by Bang, Walker & Co., of the *Republican Banner*, and Smith, Camp & Co., of the *Patriot*. It was edited by an Executive Committee composed of Hon. Felix K. Zollicoffer, Allen A. Hall, S. N. Hollingsworth, P. W. Maxey, and John Lellyett. Mr. Hall, however, performed most of the editorial work.

The *Legislative Union and American* was issued from the *Union and American* office during the sessions of the Legislature for 1857-58 and 1859-60. The first volume contained twenty-four numbers, and in the aggregate one hundred and eighty-four pages. The second volume contained five hundred and sixty pages. The debates contained in this paper were reported by W. H. Draper, of South Bend, Ind., who was an accomplished phonographer.

The *National Pathfinder* was begun in 1860 by T. M. Hughes, and published weekly at \$1 per year. It was afterward published by B.

Gregory, at No. 21 College Street, until compelled to suspend by the approach of the army of the United States in 1862.

Young's Spirit of the South and Central American was established April 17, 1858, by William H. Young and Madame F. Llewellyn Young. Twelve numbers were issued, when it was removed to Louisville, and thence to Cincinnati, where its existence ceased. It was devoted to the turf, field sports, literature, and the stage. The paper had been published in New Orleans, and also in Memphis, before being removed to Nashville.

The *Tennessee State Agriculturalist* was established in 1840, with Tolbert Fanning as editor. Dr. Girard Troost and Dr. John Shelby contributed liberally to its columns. It was published until 1846 by Cameron & Fall, when it was merged into the *Southern Agriculturalist*.

The *Tennessee Farmer and Horticulturalist* was established September 1, 1848, by Charles Foster, and printed by B. R. McKinnie. It was a monthly journal, devoted to agriculture, horticulture, the mechanic arts, and the promotion of domestic industry. Each number contained twenty-four octavo pages, and the subscription price was \$1 per annum. Not more than one volume was published.

The *Naturalist, and Journal of Agriculture, Horticulture, Education, and Literature* was commenced in January, 1846. It was conducted by Isaac Newton Loomis, John Eichbaum, J. Smith Fowler, and Tolbert Fanning. Each number contained forty-eight pages, and the subscription price was \$2 per annum. At the sixth number the name was changed to the *Naturalist and Journal of Natural History, Agriculture, Education, and Literature*, and its publication was discontinued in December, 1846.

The *Naturalist* was started in January, 1850, by Mr. Fanning, he being assisted by Charles Foster. It was a monthly, each number containing twenty-four pages at \$1 per year. It was printed by J. T. S. Fall, and at the completion of the first volume was merged into the *Southern Agriculturist*, which was commenced January 7, 1851, and which was a continuation in numbering from the *Naturalist*. It was edited by Dr. Richard O. Currey, each number containing twenty-four pages octavo, two columns to the page, at \$1 per year. How long it was continued is not known.

The *Farmers' Banner* was commenced in 1855. It was published by Bang, Walker & Co., monthly, and contained a synopsis of the agricultural articles published in the *Daily Banner*. It was discontinued on the approach of the Union army.

The *Tennessee Farmer and Mechanic* was established in January, 1856.

It was a monthly of forty-eight octavo pages, two columns to the page, at \$2 per annum. It was published and edited by Boswell & Williams. Among its contributors were some of the best writers in the country. The first number of Volume 2 bore the sub-title: "Devoted to the Interests of the Farm and Shop; a Monthly Record of General Agriculture, Mechanics, Stock-raising, Fruit-growing, and Home Interests." Smith, Morgan & Co. were at this time the publishers. Mr. Boswell soon after retired, leaving Mr. Williams sole editor, with Dr. R. H. Dodsden and Colonel H. J. Cannon associate editors. This paper was succeeded, January 7, 1858, by the *Southern Homestead*, a weekly periodical of eight four-column pages, at \$2 per annum. Mr. Williams secured the services of Mrs. L. Virginia French, a very talented lady, as editress of the literary department. Thomas H. Glenn became partner and co-editor in 1858. In January, 1859, the size of the paper was increased to a nine-column page. In July Mrs. French retired from the paper, and in January, 1860, the size of the paper was increased. The *Homestead* was profusely illustrated with excellent wood-cuts, and its typographical appearance was unsurpassed. Its publication ceased with the war.

The *Portfolio, or Journal of Freemasonry and General Literature*, was commenced in July, 1847. It was a monthly periodical, published by J. T. S. Fall, and edited by Wilkins Tannehill, one of the most active Masons in the South. The last number was for June, 1850. The paper was illustrated with elegant steel engravings, and the editorials were full of information and were models of good English.

The following printing-offices were in existence at the outbreak of the war: Publishing House of the M. E. Church, South, the *Southern Homestead*, the Baptist South-western Publishing House, the *Republican Banner*, the *Union and American*, the *Daily Patriot*, the *Daily Gazette*, and the *Daily News*; and the Ben Franklin, and Bettersworth, Thomas & Co.'s book and job offices.

Following is a list of the newspapers being published at that time:

Nashville Patriot, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; politics, Opposition to the Democracy.

Nashville Gazette, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; Independent.

Republican Banner, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; Opposition.

Nashville News, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; Opposition.

Nashville Union and American, daily, tri-weekly, and weekly; Democratic.

Southern Homestead, a weekly agricultural and family paper.

Nashville Christian Advocate, a weekly denominational paper.

Sunday-school Visitor, a weekly juvenile paper.

Banner of Peace, a weekly organ of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Baptist Standard, a weekly publication by the Missionary Baptists.

Tennessee Baptist, a weekly paper from the South-western Publishing House.

National Pathfinder, a weekly newspaper.

Temperance and Literary Journal (monthly), from the office of the *Southern Homestead*.

Home Circle, a monthly Methodist publication.

The *Children's Monthly Book*, a Baptist publication, from the South-western Publishing House.

Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery, monthly.

Nashville Monthly Record of Natural and Physical Science, monthly.

Quarterly Review, a Methodist publication.

Southern Baptist Review, quarterly.

Upon the fall of Fort Donelson, February 16, 1862, the publication of all newspapers in Nashville ceased. No man thought of much else beside his own safety, and how that should best be secured. The members of the press were particularly anxious in this respect, for their lives had been such that if vengeance were to be taken upon any class of citizens it would naturally fall as severely on them as on any others. They therefore abandoned their offices with forms in all stages of preparation—paper wet for the press, and manuscript half set upon the cases. The incoming armies had numerous curiosity seekers, who were not slow in reducing the partial forms to pi and in carrying away specimen letters, in many ways doing great injury to material left in the various offices.

The first paper published after the city fell into the hands of the Union forces was the *Nashville Times*, a small sheet published by former employees of the *Union and American*, the first number of which paper appeared February 28, 1862. Thirteen numbers only of the *Times* were issued, the managers possessing neither the material nor the financial ability to make the enterprise a success.

The next venture was the *Evening Bulletin*, by "An Association of Printers," but this periodical was even shorter lived than the *Times*, only six numbers being issued. The first number of this paper appeared March 26, 1862.

The *Nashville Daily Union* was established by "An Association of Printers" April 10, 1862, S. C. Mercer being the editor. On November 23, 1865, the publishing firm was announced as William Cameron & Co. On December 22, 1863, Mr. Mercer withdrew from the *Union*, and afterward it was edited mainly by J. B. Woodruff and W. Hy. Smith.

The *Nashville Daily Dispatch* was published by the Dispatch Printing Company, from the *Tennessee Baptist* office, April 14, 1862, and was removed to the *Republican Banner* office November 25 of the same year. It was published in 1865 and 1866 by John Wallace & Co., the "Co." being John Miller McKee. In November, 1866, it was merged with the *Union and American*, and became the *Union and Dispatch*.

The *Constitution* was started as a daily July 5, 1862, by the Cumberland Printing Association, and was edited by George Baber. Only eleven numbers of the *Constitution* were issued.

The *Nashville Daily Press* was commenced May 4, 1863, by Truman, Barry & Co. Benjamin C. Truman was the editor until July 1, 1863, when the firm was changed to Barry, Windham & Co. On the 10th of this month Edwin Paschal and L. C. Houk were announced as editors. Mr. Houk retired August 15, 1863, and Mr. Paschal on November 15, 1864. On May 10, 1865, the name of the paper was changed to the *Nashville Daily Press and Times*, and was published by Barry, Windham & Co.

The *Nashville Times and True Union* was started February 20, 1864, with S. C. Mercer as editor. On May 10, 1865, it became merged in the *Press*, under the name of the *Nashville Daily Press and Times*.

The *Nashville Daily Journal* was issued from the *Gazette* office, the first number appearing in September, 1863, by J. F. Moore & Co. L. C. Houk was the editor. The firm became William R. Tracy & Co. in October following, and soon afterward John Blankenship & Co. The paper was suspended in the succeeding November.

Soon after the occupation of the city by the Union forces the Methodist Publishing House was taken possession of by the United States quartermaster's department, and converted into a Government printing-office for the publication of official bulletins, orders, and army blanks. Mr. McKee was the first superintendent, and was succeeded by Julius Frankie, of Pittsburg, Pa. Major A. W. Wills was quartermaster in charge. In October, 1865, the establishment was turned over to the Agent, Rev. Dr. J. B. McFerrin, and the United States railroad printing-office moved to Nashville. This office was located near the Jewish Synagogue, and is said to have been one of the most compact and complete printing-offices in the country. It was closed the next year, and the material sold at public auction.

The *Tennessee Staats Zeitung* was first issued by John Ruhm, Esq., in March, 1866. Mr. Ruhm was then a lieutenant in the United States army, and his paper was the only one published in the South in German outside of New Orleans. There were two editions of the *Zeitung*—one

daily, the other weekly. The daily was a seven-column quarto, and the subscription price was \$12 per year. The weekly was an eight-column paper, and was published at \$3 per annum. The paper was Republican in politics. Mr. Ruhm abandoned the enterprise in September, 1868, to engage in the profession of the law, to which he had been educated in his native country, and is still a member of the Nashville bar.

At the close of the war the publication of the *Ladies' Pearl*, which was established in 1852, was revived, with Rev. J. L. Halsell as editor and proprietor. It was purchased by John S. Ward, Esq., who began a new series in 1867. Rev. J. C. Bovine became editor and publisher, and retained that position until 1873, when Messrs. Brown & Perrin purchased it and removed it to Alton, Ill. In January, 1880, it was enlarged to a large octavo of eighty pages and its reading-matter doubled, the subscription price still remaining at \$2.10 per annum.

The *Gospel Advocate* was resumed on January 1, 1866, as a sixteen-page weekly, by Elder Tolbert and David Lipscomb. In 1867 the size was increased to thirty-two pages, and the subscription price a few years later was reduced to \$2 per year. In January, 1877, it was changed to a sixteen-page folio, its present size and form. In 1868 Elder Fanning retired from his connection with the paper, and Mr. Lipscomb became sole proprietor. In 1870 E. G. Sewell became associate editor, and in 1875 managing editor. The *Advocate* has always been a vigorous expounder of the doctrines of the Christian Church. In 1880 Rev. J. C. McQuiddy became managing editor of the *Advocate*, and still remains in that position.

The other periodicals published by the Gospel Advocate Publishing Company are the following:

The *Teachers' Quarterly* was established April 1, 1888. It is a sixty-four page octavo magazine, edited by Granville Lipscomb, and its subscription price is 50 cents per year. Its circulation is 8,000.

The *Lesson Leaf Quarterly* was started April 1, 1887. This is a thirty-two page octavo, edited by Granville Lipscomb, and its subscription price is 25 cents per year. Its circulation is 15,000.

The *Youths' Advocate* was started in April, 1890. It is a large four-page paper, well illustrated, edited by D. Lipscomb and F. D. Crygley, and its subscription price is 75 cents per year. Its circulation is 2,000.

Little Jewels is an illustrated four-page paper, edited by Granville Lipscomb. It was started in January, 1887. Its subscription price is 30 cents per year, and its circulation 8,000.

The company also publishes a large number of books upon religious subjects and general literature. "Christian Hymns" is an undenomina-

tional hymn-book published by this company, the sales of which already exceed 30,000.

As stated above, upon the fall of Fort Donelson the *Union and American* was suspended, and so remained until the close of the war. In October, 1865, F. C. Dunnington and Ira P. Jones purchased the paper, furnished an office, and resumed its publication December 5, 1865. Its publication was then regularly continued in all of the editions—daily, tri-weekly, and weekly—until November, 1866, when it was consolidated with the *Dispatch*, and became for a time the *Union and Dispatch*. As such it was regularly published in all of the regular editions—daily, tri-weekly, and weekly—until some time in August, 1868, when it was united with the *Daily Gazette*, and the old name of the *Union and American* resumed. The *Union and American* was then continued in the regular editions of daily, semi-weekly, and weekly, until September, 1875, when it was consolidated with the *Republican Banner*, and assumed its present name (the *American*), under which it has been published daily, including Sunday, and weekly up to the present time.

In March, 1870, the proprietors of the *Union and American* were incorporated by the Legislature, and in August following they organized under their charter as the "Union and American Publishing Company." They continued to work under this charter until the consolidation, as above narrated, with the *Republican Banner*, the resulting owners of the *American* retaining the charter and continuing to work under it until the present time.

The Union and American Publishing Company erected the building at present occupied by the *Banner* in 1874, and took possession September 1, 1874. Previous to this time, from 1865, it occupied the Union and American building, at the north-east corner of Church and Cherry Streets. It moved into its present quarters on the south-east corner of Church and Cherry Streets in April, 1883.

Colonel John C. Burch was President of the company from the time of its incorporation until his death in July, 1881. He was succeeded by Albert Roberts, who remained President until February 23, 1882. Colonel A. S. Colyar was then President until March 14, 1885; John J. Vertrees, until January 11, 1886; D. B. Cooper, until May 13, 1887; G. M. Fogg, until October 15, 1888; D. B. Cooper, until December 18, 1888; and John W. Childress, until the present time.

General Ira P. Jones was Treasurer and business manager from 1875 to 1882, when he resigned. R. C. Roberts was then business manager until 1883; then, in succession, A. J. Grigsby, A. W. Stockell, T. W. Wrenne, and John W. Childress, until the present time.

R. C. Roberts was Secretary and Treasurer from the time of General Jones's resignation in 1882 until his death in July, 1883, since when Eugene H. Roberts has been Secretary and Treasurer.

The present editorial manager is William J. Ewing; the editor in chief is E. W. Carmack; and the city editor is M. B. Morton. The *American* has always been a Democratic paper, but during the presidencies of Colonel A. S. Colyar and G. M. Fogg it advocated the protective policy, whereas at other times it has steadfastly opposed that policy.

The charter of the Union and American Publishing Company, mentioned above, expired March 3, 1890, and the American Publishing Company, composed of E. H. Roberts, W. J. Allen, E. W. Carmack, S. C. Carmack, and W. L. Granberry, chartered shortly afterward, continued to publish the *American*. May 20, 1890, Colonel Colyar brought suit against this company, declaring it insolvent, praying for the appointment of a receiver and the enjoining of the company from using the property in any way, claiming to be a holder of a large amount of the bonds of the former company. At this writing the suit has not been decided.

Before the civil war the Nashville press depended but to a limited extent on the telegraph for its news. Occasionally a paragraph of general news was injected into the market reports which the telegraph company furnished to the newspapers printed here, charging therefor a reasonable sum. The first time the people of Nashville were enabled to in any way appreciate the wonderful performances of this method of communication with distant communities was on May 16, 1848. This was in connection with the arrival of the steamer "Cambria" in New York the day before. This steamer left Liverpool April 29, thus making the passage from Liverpool to New York in sixteen days, a remarkably short trip for those times. Before 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the same day on which the steamer arrived in New York the *Union* received a very full synopsis of the "Cambria's" intelligence. The *Union* said in its columns of the 17th: "Thus for the first time in the history of the world do we in the interior of Tennessee, and nearly in the center of this mighty continent, receive intelligence from England and the continent in sixteen days!"

The war compelled the press to secure fuller details of events, each newspaper depending largely upon its own enterprise for special news. About this time six or eight of the New York newspapers formed a News Association, and after the occupation of the city by the Federal forces the Nashville papers purchased a limited amount of news from this association. In 1869 the Western Association was formed, including Pittsburg and the larger Western cities. In 1872 the *American* became a member of this association, and retains its membership to the present day.

The initial number of the *Nashville Banner* was issued April 10, 1876, by the Nashville Banner Company, composed of John J. Carter, W. E. Eastman, C. P. Bledsoe, Humes Carothers, Pleasant J. Wright, and R. J. Miller. The capital stock of the company was \$2,500, divided into shares of \$100 each. The *Banner* was twenty-four by thirty-six inches, four pages of seven columns each, and the subscription price was \$8 per annum. Mr. Eastman was the President; and Mr. Carter, Secretary and Treasurer of the company. Thomas Atchison was editor in chief; Mr. Miller, city editor; and Church A. Robinson, reporter. The publication of the *Weekly Banner* was commenced June 15, 1876, the subscription price being \$1.50 per annum, afterward reduced to \$1. Mr. Robinson resigned in the fall of 1876, on account of ill health, and several months afterward died at his home in Lebanon. Mr. Carothers, Mr. Wright, and Mr. Bledsoe retired during the same year. Messrs. A. B. Tavel, R. H. Howell, and N. B. Buck purchased the stock held by Messrs. Carothers and H. A. Hasslock, the latter having purchased that held by Mr. Wright. In 1878 Mr. Tavel was elected President, and in the same year was succeeded by Mr. Carter; and Mr. Miller was elected Secretary. In 1879 Dr. W. M. Clark purchased the interests of Mr. Carter and Mr. Buck, and soon afterward Messrs. James T. Bell and George E. Purvis became associated stockholders. Dr. Clark was editor in chief; Mr. Bell, managing editor; Major J. D. Hill, associate editor; Mr. Carothers, telegraph editor; and Mr. Purvis, business manager. In the latter part of 1879 Major Hill retired, and early in 1880 Mr. Purvis sold out, being succeeded by D. H. Rains as business manager. The capital stock was increased to \$25,000, and later to \$42,000.

In 1882 Messrs. Ira P. Jones and H. M. Doak purchased an interest, and in May a morning edition was commenced, the evening edition being continued. In August the morning edition was discontinued. Mr. Bell was President of the company; Mr. Jones, Treasurer; Mr. Miller, Secretary; Mr. Doak, editor in chief. In 1883, Mr. Bell being elected City Recorder, Mr. Miller was chosen managing editor. A. L. Landis, Jr., purchased a controlling interest, and Messrs. Jones and Bell retired. Mr. Landis became President and General Manager; and G. H. Baskette, managing editor. In 1885 Mr. Landis retired, and Mr. Baskette became President and General Manager, as well as editor in chief. Mr. Miller became managing editor, and James D. Andrews was elected business manager, holding that position until 1890, when he was succeeded by Mr. Landis. The present staff is as follows: G. H. Baskette, President, General Manager, and editor; R. J. G. Miller, managing editor; John C. Cook, telegraph editor; Lee Fitzgerald, city editor; James B.

Clark and G. T. Halley, reporters; and A. L. Landis, business manager. The *Banner* claims a larger circulation than any other daily paper published in Tennessee. It receives the complete day reports of the Western Associated Press and United Press, and in addition has a full special telegraph service, covering the principal cities all over the country. To meet the increasing demand for advertising space it was permanently enlarged to eight pages of six columns each on its fourteenth anniversary, April 10, 1890. In politics the *Banner* is independent, approving of that which is good and disapproving of that which is bad in all parties. Its constant endeavor is to deal fairly and honorably with all parties and all men.

The *National Review* was established as a weekly Republican paper June 14, 1885, by the Tennessee Publishing Company, of which John J. Littleton was President and business manager. The office of the paper was for about two years in Room No. 65, Cole building. John J. Littleton remained editor of the *Review* until he was killed by Joseph R. Banks, December 24, 1887, after which Mrs. John J. Littleton edited the paper until it was sold to A. M. Hughes and S. M. Haynes, early in 1888, who conducted it until December, 1888, when it was purchased by A. L. Landis, Jr. Mr. Landis conducted the *Review* until it was purchased by W. T. Ownby and L. C. Mills, January 17, 1890. The name of the paper was changed by them to the *Nashville Review* March 3, 1890, and they have secured a very large increase in its circulation.

The *Southern Lumberman* was first issued December 15, 1880. It has always been published by the Southern Lumberman and Milling Company, which was organized a few weeks previous to the appearance of the first number of the paper, which is a semi-monthly publication. The company was originally composed of A. E. Baird, W. H. Harrington, S. S. Gause, R. L. C. White, and W. G. Baird. The company was organized by the election of S. S. Gause, President; R. L. C. White, Secretary. The *Lumberman* is devoted to the interests of lumber, timber, saw-mills, and wood-working industries generally. Each number contains sixty-four pages, each nine by twelve inches in size. It has always been edited by A. E. Baird. This is the only paper of the kind in the Southern States, and circulates not only throughout the South, but also largely in the North, and has a fine subscription in Europe besides. The present officers of the company are: A. C. Campbell, President; J. H. Baird, Secretary and Manager; and A. E. Baird, Treasurer.

The *Christian Advocate* was established in 1834 in Nashville, as stated in previous pages, and published in this city until the breaking out of the war, under the editorial management of Rev. H. N. McTyeire, who

continued to serve in that capacity until elected bishop. At this time Rev. Dr. Summers became editor, and occupied that position until 1878, when he was succeeded by Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, D.D., who is editor at the present time. The *Christian Advocate* has always been the central organ of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, as it was of Methodism in the South previous to the division in the Church in 1844. It has always exercised great influence in shaping the thought of the adherents of the Church and in directing their movements; and since 1878 its circulation has more than doubled, it being at the present time about thirty thousand.

The *Sunday-school Visitor* was established at Charleston, S. C., in 1851, with Rev. T. O. Summers, D.D., as editor. It was removed to Nashville in 1855, and has been published here ever since, except during an intermission caused by the war. Rev. Atticus G. Haygood, D.D., succeeded Rev. Dr. Summers in 1870, and was editor until 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. W. G. E. Cunyningham, D.D., who remained editor until 1883. He was then succeeded by Rev. J. A. Lyons, who was editor until 1887, when he was succeeded by Mr. J. L. Kirby, who has been editor up to the present time. This is a four-page paper, with four columns to the page, and is issued weekly, at 50 cents; semi-monthly, at 25 cents; and monthly, at 12½ cents per annum.

In previous pages a brief sketch of the *Quarterly Review* before the war is presented. After the war Dr. A. T. Bledsoe established the *Southern Review* at Nashville, and this periodical was adopted by the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. It was continued until the death of Dr. Bledsoe in 1878, when a committee was appointed by the Conference to manage the affairs of the *Review*; and this committee selected Dr. J. W. Hinton as editor. Dr. Hinton remained in this position until 1879, when Rev. T. O. Summers, D.D., was elected, and he continued to edit it until his death in 1882. At this time Dr. Hinton was again elected editor, and served in this capacity until 1886, when, declining a re-election, he was succeeded by Rev. W. P. Harrison, D.D., the present editor, who had been Book Editor since 1882. All books published by the Publishing House of the M. E. Church, South, except Sunday-school books, pass through the hands of and are approved by Dr. Harrison. The name *Quarterly Review* was substituted in place of *Southern Review* in 1879, and the magazine is devoted to the discussion of theology, philosophy, science, literature, education, and history.

The *Sunday-school Magazine* was established in 1870, and is consequently in its twentieth year. Rev. Dr. Atticus G. Haygood was editor from 1870 to 1875, since which time it has been edited by Rev. W. G.

E. Cunnyingham. It contains the monthly lessons with expository notes, practical applications, etc., and is designed to assist the highest grade of Sunday-school workers. Each number contains fifty-six octavo pages, and it is published monthly at 50 cents per year.

The *Senior Quarterly* was established by Dr. Cunnyingham in 1878. It is a thirty-two page publication, and contains brief expository notes. It is designed for the first class of Bible scholars, and its subscription price is 15 cents per year.

The *Intermediate Quarterly* was established shortly after the *Senior Quarterly*. It is a thirty-two page 12mo publication, designed for the second class or grade of Sunday-school scholars. It contains lessons for the quarter, with brief expository notes, questions, and practical points. The subscription price is 7½ cents per year.

The *Illustrated Lesson Paper* is designed for primary Sunday-school classes, and is a four-page 12mo publication. It contains lessons in a simple form with illustrations. The subscription price is 10 cents per year.

Our Little People is a four-page 16mo publication designed for the use of teachers of infant classes. It is published at 6 cents per year.

Rev. Dr. W. G. E. Cunnyingham has been editor of all of the Sunday-school publications since their establishment, except the *Sunday-school Magazine* and *Sunday-school Visitor*, the facts connected with the editorship of which are given above. From 1883 to 1886 he was assisted by Rev. J. A. Lyons, and since that time he has been assisted by Mr. J. L. Kirby.

The *Woman's Missionary Advocate* was established in 1880 as the organ of the Woman's Missionary Society, which was organized a few years earlier. The *Advocate* has been edited ever since its establishment by Mrs. F. A. Butler. The paper is devoted to the cause of Missions. It is a sixteen-page quarto, published monthly at 50 cents per year.

The *Missionary Reporter* was established in 1880 by the Board of Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, with Rev. A. W. Wilson (now bishop) as editor. He remained in that position until 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev. R. A. Young, D.D., who was editor until 1886. The present editor, Rev. I. G. John, D.D., then took charge. Under his administration the *Reporter* was changed from a monthly paper to a monthly magazine of thirty-two octavo pages. It is devoted exclusively to mission work, first to that which is in charge of the Board, and secondly to general information as to other missionary fields.

The Board of Missions, above referred to, was incorporated April 8, 1881. Of this Board Rev. I. G. John is Secretary; and Rev. J. D. Bar-

bee, Treasurer. In addition to the *Missionary Reporter*, the Board publishes an annual report of its work in all fields of missionary efforts. Its forty-third annual report was published in May, 1890.

The *Cumberland Presbyterian* is an outgrowth of a weekly Church paper established at Princeton, Ky., under the name of the *Religious and Literary Intelligencer*. In 1832 the paper was moved to Nashville and the name changed to the *Revivalist*, with Rev. James Smith as editor. Its business management for two years was such as to bring it to the verge of bankruptcy, and the Church at large came to its relief. In 1840 the paper passed into new and stronger hands, and the name was changed to the *Banner of Peace*, with Rev. F. R. Cossitt, D.D., as its editor. Its publication was continued until 1874, when the Board of Publication purchased all the papers of the Church, the other two being the *Cumberland Presbyterian*, of St. Louis, and the *Texas Cumberland Presbyterian*, and consolidated the three papers under the name of the *Cumberland Presbyterian*. The *Cumberland Presbyterian* was edited by Rev. J. R. Brown, D.D., until 1883, when Dr. D. M. Harris became associate editor. In 1885 Dr. Brown retired, and since that time the paper has been edited by Dr. Harris and Dr. J. M. Howard. The *Presbyterian* is an eight-page weekly paper, devoted to the interests of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and has a circulation of 12,000.

The *Theological Medium* was a quarterly publication, established in 1869, by Rev. T. C. Blake, D.D., who continued to edit it until 1874. Then Rev. M. B. DeWitt, D.D., became the editor, and the proprietorship passed to the Cumberland Presbyterian Board. After a few years the publication was transferred to the Theological Department of Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tenn., which soon afterward transferred it to St. Louis parties, who discontinued its publication.

The *Cumberland Presbyterian Review* was resumed as a quarterly in January, 1889, with Rev. J. M. Howard, D.D., Rev. D. M. Harris, D.D., Rev. M. B. DeWitt, D.D., and Rev. W. J. Darby, D.D., editors. This periodical is devoted to the discussion of theological and scientific subjects, each number contains one hundred and twenty-five pages, and it has attained high rank in this field of literature.

The *Sunday-school Gem* is a semi-monthly periodical started in 1867 by Rev. T. C. Blake, D.D., and edited by him until 1873, when Rev. M. B. DeWitt, D.D., became its editor. Rev. R. V. Foster was editor in 1882, and was succeeded the next year by the present editor, Mrs. C. M. Harris. Each issue of the *Gem* contains four pages, the subscription price is 50 cents per year, and the circulation is 17,500.

Sunday-school Comments is a quarterly, established in 1879 by the

Board of Publication, with Rev. R. V. Foster, editor. He was succeeded in 1888 by Rev. M. B. DeWitt, D.D., the present editor. Each number contains thirty-two pages, the subscription price is 20 cents per year, and the circulation is 30,000.

Our Lambs is a four-page weekly paper, started in 1877 by the Board of Publication, with Rev. M. B. DeWitt, editor, who served in that capacity until 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev. R. V. Foster. He was succeeded in 1884 by Mrs. C. M. Harris, the present editor. The subscription price is 20 cents per year, and the circulation is 25,000.

Lesson Leaf, a two-page weekly, was started by the Board in 1877, with Rev. R. V. Foster, editor. He was succeeded in 1888 by Rev. M. B. DeWitt, the present editor. The subscription price is 6 cents per year, and the circulation is 24,000.

Bible Study, a monthly of thirty-two pages, was started in 1887, with Dr. J. I. D. Hinds, editor. He was succeeded by Rev. M. B. DeWitt, the present editor. The subscription price is 50 cents per year, and the circulation is 4,000.

Rays of Light is a quarterly publication, started in 1885 with Rev. R. V. Foster, editor. He was succeeded in 1888 by the present editor, Rev. M. B. DeWitt. Each number contains sixteen octavo pages, the subscription price is 12 cents per year, and the circulation is 23,000.

The *Missionary Banner* was started in 1887, with Mrs. C. M. Harris, editor. It is a monthly paper, each number containing four pages, the subscription price is 25 cents per year, and the circulation is 8,000.

The *Baptist Reflector* was established at Morristown, Tenn., in December, 1875, by O. C. Pope, as the organ of the East Tennessee Baptists. Rev. W. D. Mayfield became joint editor and proprietor, and the paper was moved to Nashville in February, 1876. About this time Mr. Pope retired to become editor of the *Baptist Herald*, Texas. Mr. Mayfield was sole editor until January, 1879, when Rev. J. B. Chevis, of Macon, Ga., purchased the office, and Rev. B. R. Womack became associate editor. It was then a four-page paper with eight columns to the page. Soon afterward M. Womack retired, and in 1882 Mr. Chevis sold the paper to the *American Baptist*, published at Chattanooga, J. M. Robertson, editor. The word *American* was dropped, and the paper was published under the name of the *Baptist Reflector*. In 1887 the Baptist Publishing Company was organized with head-quarters at Chattanooga, the *Baptist Reflector* being owned by them, J. M. Robertson still editor. In 1888 Mr. Robertson retired, and Rev. R. J. Willingham, A. W. McGaba, and others became editorial contributors, A. McHan being business manager. November 29, 1888, Rev. Edgar E. Folk, of

Albany, Ga., bought out the Baptist Publishing Company, and became editor and proprietor.

The *Tennessee Baptist* was published at Memphis by Rev. J. R. Graves, and in 1886 it was consolidated with the *Baptist Gleaner*, published at Fulton, Ky., by J. B. Moody, and the consolidated paper was called the *Baptist*. It was still published at Memphis, with both Graves and Moody editors. August 13, 1889, this paper was consolidated with the *Baptist Reflector* at Chattanooga, and the name changed to the *Baptist and Reflector*, with Rev. J. R. Graves, J. B. Moody, and Rev. Edgar E. Folk as editors. At the time of consolidation it was moved to Nashville, where it is now published. In October following Rev. Mr. Graves retired, turning his interest over to his son-in-law, Rev. O. L. Hailey, of Knoxville, Tenn., who then purchased the interest of Mr. Moody, and since then the paper has been published by Rev. Edgar E. Folk and Rev. O. L. Hailey. It is now a four-column sixteen-page publication, and is devoted to the interests of the Baptists of Tennessee and the South-west. It is now in better financial condition than for years previous, and has a circulation of 6,500.

The *Baptist Watchman* was established at Jasper, Ala., in 1868. It was moved to Murfreesboro in 1869, and to Nashville by C. W. Nance in 1872. B. E. Mullins and R. W. Fain were at that time the editors, and J. Bunyan Stephens associate editor. Mr. Stephens afterward became editor of the paper. It continued to be published in Nashville until October, 1880, when it was suspended. The *Watchman* was devoted to the interests of the Primitive Baptists.

The *Sunday Morning* was established November 24, 1889, by the Sunday Morning Publishing Company, composed of Dr. C. W. Parker and R. L. Hoke. Each number of this paper contains eight five-column pages, each page being $17\frac{1}{2} \times 12\frac{1}{2}$ inches. It is a personal, dramatic, social, artistic, humorous, and political journal, independent in all. Dr. C. W. Parker is the business manager; and R. L. Hoke, editor.

The *Round Table* is a literary journal of the higher class. It was established February 2, 1890, and published weekly by a company with a capital of \$50,000. It is a literary venture, but hopes for its success are founded on the fact that there is in the South no such periodical, and that at the same time there is a field to be filled by just such a journal. The circulation is to be kept up to 20,000 copies each week during the first year. It has now a *bona fide* list of 8,000 subscribers. More than thirty of the most eminent American writers have each agreed to contribute twelve articles during the first year. The *Round Table* contains articles on politics, religion, science, art, short stories, etc. The writers

for the *Round Table* are from both the North and South, and it is the design to make this a medium through which they can speak to each other. Among the Nashville contributors to this paper are Colonel A. S. Colyar, Professor J. H. Kirkland, Charles Forster Smith, W. M. Baskervill, Dr. J. P. Dake, Edward W. Bemis, Marks Whit Handley, R. L. Hoke, Mrs. H. M. Doak, Colonel H. M. Doak, Professor W. L. Dudley, S. A. Link, E. J. Crockett, and Miss Kate Lupton.

The *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery* was established in February, 1851, by W. K. Bowling, M.D., and was the first medical journal in Tennessee. Paul F. Eve, M.D., was associate editor with Dr. Bowling until January, 1858. The first year the *Journal* was published bi-monthly, in order to learn whether such a publication would be sustained, and the experiment proving a success, it became a monthly journal after the issue of six numbers. The first number that was issued contained articles from Drs. John M. Watson, C. K. Winston, David W. Yandell, R. C. Foster, and William T. Briggs. The other numbers of the first year contained articles from Drs. B. W. Avent, R. M. Porter, W. H. Gant, John W. King, W. D. Dorris, George M. Wharton, Paul F. Eve, John Travis, J. S. Parr, Walter J. Byrne, Robert N. Fleming, W. L. Sutton, B. W. Wood, Thomas J. McKie, and George W. White, most of them Nashville physicians. From January 1, 1858, to the breaking out of the war Dr. Bowling was assisted by R. C. Foster, 4th, M.D., and George S. Blackie, M.D., and himself remained editor until 1875. Upon his retirement from the *Journal* his publisher said that "Dr. Bowling had never kept the printer waiting for copy or money." The *Journal* has always been an exceedingly able and interesting periodical. In 1875 it became the property of C. S. Briggs, M.D., its present proprietor and editor, who has labored successfully to maintain the high rank to which it attained under Dr. Bowling.

The *Southern Practitioner* is devoted exclusively to medicine and surgery. It was established in Nashville, January 1, 1879, by George S. Blackie, A.M., M.D., T. Chalmers Dow, M.D., Duncan Eve, M.D., and Deering J. Roberts, M.D., each of whom was at the time a professor in the Nashville Medical College. Its first numbers, twelve constituting a volume, contained thirty-two octavo pages of reading-matter, consisting of original and selected articles, besides editorial comments. The three departments of the journal have been kept about equal in extent. In January, 1883, the reading-matter was increased to forty-eight pages. Among its early contributors may be mentioned Dr. William K. Bowling, Dr. Theodore Lipscomb, Dr. Samuel D. Gross, Dr. Austin Flint, Sr., Dr. N. S. Davis, and many others equally earnest in their devotion to

the advancement of medical science. Dr. Dow died January 7, 1879, and Dr. Blackie, June 19, 1881, from which time, up to the beginning of 1889, Drs. Eve and Roberts continued to conduct the journal. Dr. Eve at this time disposed of his interest to its present proprietor, Dr. Deering J. Roberts, who has been editorial manager since the beginning.

The *Southern Law Review* was established in 1871, by Reid & Brown, Frank T. Reid and Neill S. Brown, Jr. It was published monthly, and was a law journal of very high character. In 1874 it was sold to parties in St. Louis, and subsequently consolidated with the *American Law Review*, of Boston, Mass.

The *Religious Historian* was started in January, 1873, by Tolbert Fanning. It was a thirty-two page monthly, devoted to religious instruction and the history of the Christian religion. The periodical was published by Mr. Fanning until May, 1874, in which month he died.

The *South-western Journal of Education* was established in 1884, by L. Trousdale, and in 1886 was published by the Wheeler, Osborne & Duckworth Manufacturing Company. It is now published by the Wheeler Publishing Company, and edited by Professor John L. Lampson, teacher and librarian at the State Normal School. The *Journal* is devoted to the interests of education.

The *Commercial Reporter* was established in November, 1871, by James Browne as a weekly price current. After the first three months the size of the paper was doubled and it became a five-column paper at \$1 per year. In 1873 it was again enlarged to a seven-column, and in 1879 to a nine-column paper. At this time a legal department was added for the publication of the decisions of the Supreme Court of the State. In June, 1878, Mr. Browne sold the commercial part to W. Hooper Harris & Co., who suspended in six months, but continued the legal part himself in magazine form under the name of the *Legal Reporter*. In 1879 this paper was transferred to Jere Baxter, and soon afterward transferred by him to Tavel, Eastman & Co., law publishers on Union Street. It was afterward sold to H. McCall, who consolidated it with the *Southern Law Journal of Alabama* and published it in Nashville until the latter part of 1881, when he discontinued it.

The *Anzeiger des Sudens* was established in 1880 by W. B. Fischer, as a newspaper devoted to general news and politics, its politics being independent. Mr. Fischer has been proprietor and editor ever since its establishment. In 1888 he started an edition with the same name in Birmingham, Ala., with Professor Leon Landsberg, formerly professor in the Woolwine High School, in Nashville, as editor and business manager. Both editions are printed in Nashville.

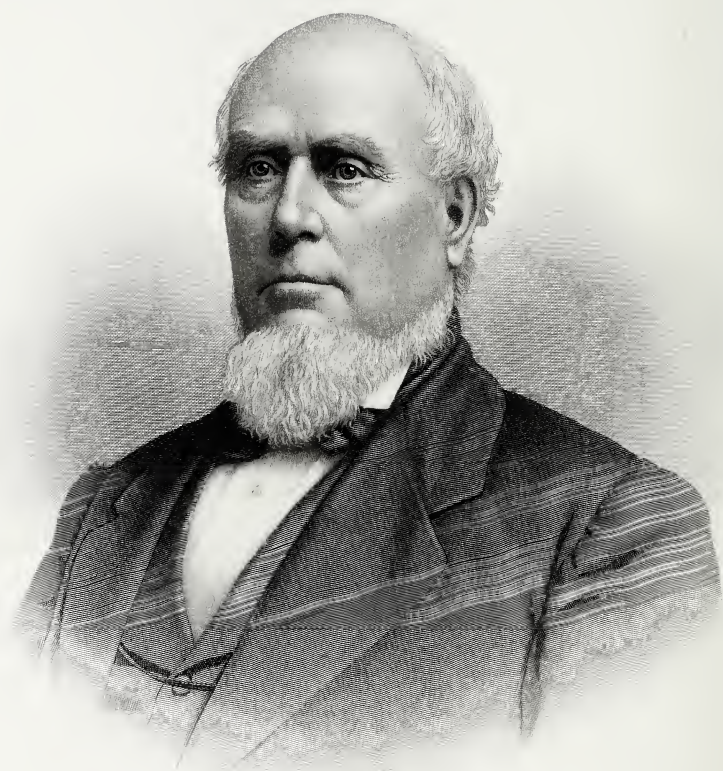
Will Allen's Journal was established February 1, 1890, by Will Allen Dromgoole, as a literary and society journal. In form it is a sixteen-page quarto, and in the first three months of its existence it attained to the large circulation of 5,000 copies per week. The subscription price is \$1.50 per annum. It contains one select story each week, and its contributors are some of the best writers in the country, among them being James Whitcomb Riley, Will Wallace Harney, and Will N. Harben.

The *Nashville Union* was started May 17, 1885, and its publication continued two years and six months. Colonel A. S. Colyar was the proprietor and editor of the paper, which was both a daily and a weekly. For a short time Jere Baxter was part proprietor. The capital invested was \$70,000. It was established as an absolutely independent Democratic paper, reserving the right to criticize the party itself or any member thereof. Its success in the way of enlarging the subscription list and in securing advertising patronage was beyond the expectation of its projector, and it was just beginning to pay expenses when it was consolidated with the *American*. It was largely read by intelligent men of all parties, but did not give entire satisfaction to all Democrats, because it advocated moderate protection to American industries, whereas most Democrats in Tennessee believe in free trade.

The first number of the *Evening and Sunday-Morning Herald* appeared January 1, 1889. It was established by an incorporated company of which D. B. Cooper was President; John C. Burch, Secretary and Treasurer; and the other members R. A. Halley, A. J. Grigsby, D. C. Asa, G. H. Armistead, and H. S. Cooper. It was published by the company under the same management until April 1, 1890, when most of the stock was purchased by G. H. Armistead and John C. Burch. The Directors remained the same as at first, except that D. B. and H. S. Cooper retired. At first the *Herald* was a six-column four-page paper, but on February 17, 1889, it was enlarged to a seven-column paper, the Sunday morning edition containing twelve pages instead of four. The *Herald* is an independent Democratic paper, devoted to the interests of the people.

The *Weekly Toiler* is the official organ of the Farmers and Laborers' Union. It was established May 21, 1886, at Fulton, Ky., in the interest of the Wheel and Alliance of that State by J. B. Whitney. In 1887 it was removed to Union City, Tenn., and in 1888 it was purchased by John H. McDowell and removed to Nashville. It is a five-column eight page publication, and is devoted exclusively to the object named.

Before the war there was a class of editors who were at the same time political leaders, a class which since that conflict has been much reduced



J. Geo. Harris.

in size. In fact, at the present time there is probably not more than one such editor in the Southern States—viz., Henri Watterson, of the *Louisville Courier-Journal*. In the olden time there were four such editors in Nashville—Jeremiah George Harris and Elbridge Gerry Eastman, Democrats, and Allen A. Hall and Felix K. Zollicoffer, Whigs. On account of their prominence and peculiar influence a brief sketch of each of three of them is introduced in this chapter on the “Press,” through which their influence was mainly exerted. A full biographical sketch of E. G. Eastman appears in the last chapter.

Jeremiah George Harris was born at Croton, New London County, Conn., October 30, 1809. He is a descendant of two old English families—the Harrises and Averys, who came to this country about 1630. The Harrises and Averys intermarried and were both connected with the Winthrops, but it would evidently be inappropriate to enter into family history in a sketch of this kind. Mr. Harris entered the field of journalism as soon as he became of age, as associate editor of the *Political Observer* at New London. He was afterward editor of the *New Bedford Daily Gazette*, and still later of the *Bay State Democrat*. He then became associate editor of the *Boston Post*. Through the influence mainly of James K. Polk he was induced to leave his native shores and a lucrative salary for Tennessee, and reached Nashville in January, 1839. In February the *Nashville Union*, hitherto a small weekly paper, was enlarged, furnished with new presses and type, and made a tri-weekly. The *Union* under the editorial control of young Harris reflected the political opinions and views of Andrew Jackson, as it had all along been the design that it should, and indeed Mr. Harris came to Tennessee for the purpose of rescuing the State from the apparently otherwise permanent grasp of the Whigs. Mr. Harris at the head of the *Nashville Union* in connection with James K. Polk, who was a candidate for Governor, organized the Democratic party more thoroughly than it had ever been organized. The immediate result in Tennessee was that the majority of 19,873 received by Newton Cannon in 1837 over — — Armstrong was changed in 1839 to a majority of 2,566 for Mr. Polk for Governor over Newton Cannon. It was generally conceded that no one had contributed more to bring about this result than Mr. Harris. The next year Mr. Harris issued the first campaign paper ever issued west of the Alleghanies, named *Advance Guard of the Democracy*, and this occasioned the issue from the office of the *Banner of the Spirit of '76*, a Whig campaign paper. The spirit of '76 or some other spirit was so fierce in the campaign of 1840 that not all the influence of General Jackson, Mr. Harris, and all the other Democratic leaders and orators in Tennessee could pre-

vent General William Henry Harrison from carrying the State. In 1843 Mr. Harris was sent abroad with a commission from Daniel Webster, Secretary of State, as a commercial agent of the United States, with special reference to the sale of American tobacco in Europe. On his return in 1844 he resumed his editorial chair in the *Union*, James K. Polk having been nominated by the Democracy for the presidency. But notwithstanding all his efforts Tennessee gave her support to Henry Clay by a majority of 124 votes. In 1845 Mr. Harris accepted an appointment as a disbursing officer in the navy, and since that time has not participated in the political activities of the times. According to the laws regulating the retirement of old officers of the navy, he was placed on the retired list at the age of sixty-two and has since spent his winters in Nashville and his summers on the sea-shore of his native New England.

Allen A. Hall came to Nashville as early as 1824 or 1825, and was a member of the firm of Hall & Fitzgerald, printers to the State. In 1826 they purchased the *Nashville Republican and Tennessee Gazette* of Maury & Harris. In 1828 Hall & Fitzgerald began publishing a semi-weekly paper, and Mr. Hall in December bought out Mr. Fitzgerald. In May, 1829, he began publishing a weekly and tri-weekly, which he continued until 1834, when he sold out to S. Nye. In August, 1837, Mr. Hall and Mr. Nye commenced the publication of the *Republican Banner*, a daily paper. March 29, 1841, the firm of Hall & Nye was dissolved, Mr. Hall having been appointed *Charge d'Affaires* to Venezuela, South America. Upon his return from this mission in 1845 he purchased an interest in the *Nashville Whig*, then recently started by C. C. Norvell and R. B. McKenzie. Soon afterward he was called to Washington to edit the *Republic*, the organ of President Fillmore's administration, and became editor of the *Republican Banner* April 23, 1853, upon the withdrawal of Felix K. Zollicoffer. He remained in this position until 1857, when he retired. In 1859, when the *Opposition* was started, Mr. Hall became one of an executive committee to edit the paper, and did most of the editorial work. He had a special aptitude for this kind of work, and was one of the greatest newspaper editors that was known to Nashville previous to the war. In 1863 he was appointed by President Lincoln Minister to Bolivia, serving in that capacity until his death in 1868.

Felix Kirk Zollicoffer was of Swiss ancestry, but a native of Maury County, Tenn. He was born May 19, 1812; and was killed near Mill Springs, on the Cumberland River, in Kentucky, January 19, 1862. He received but a common school education; then learned the printer's trade. He published a weekly paper at Paris, Tenn., for about a year. He subsequently worked in a printing-office at Knoxville, and then at Hunts-

ville, Ala. About this time he began to write for the public journals. From Huntsville he removed to Columbia, Tenn., where he became editor of the *Observer*. During the Seminole War he served first as a private soldier, and later as a commissioned officer. In 1837 he returned to Columbia, and again became connected with the *Observer*, which he edited in the campaign of 1840 in the interest of the Whig candidate for the presidency. On January 3, 1842, he assumed editorial control of the *Republican Banner*, of Nashville, from which position he withdrew August 11, 1843. In 1844 he was elected Comptroller of the State, resigning in 1849. In August of this year he was elected to the State Senate, and was chosen to Congress in 1853, serving three terms. In 1859 he became one of an executive committee chosen to edit the *Opposition*, a weekly campaign paper published in favor of the elevation of Colonel John Netherland in his contest with Governor Isham G. Harris for the governorship. In 1861 he was chosen to the Peace Congress, and during the same year became Brigadier-general in the service of the Confederacy.

CHAPTER XV.

EDUCATIONAL.

Educational History—Davidson Academy—Failure of Attempt to Remove It to Sumner County—"Davidson College"—Cumberland College—Presidents Craighead, Priestley, and Lindsley—Failure of the Legislature to Perform Its Duty—Adam Goodlett's Speech—Efforts to Build Up the College—Establishment of Other Colleges—Dr. Lindsley's Plan for the University of Nashville—Newspaper Opinions as to Education—Medical Department of the University—Literary Department—Chancellors Lindsley, E. Kirby Smith, Eben S. Stearns, and William H. Payne—Normal College—Faculties—Nashville Female Academy—Dr. Berry and Wife—Boards of Trustees—Teachers—Attendance—Closing—Private Schools—Mrs. Ann Johnson—J. C. Fremont—Mr. and Mrs. Arnold—Robert Davis—A. Rogers—The Lightning Calculator—De St. Leger—Philip S. Fall—J. Thompson—Dr. Ring—South Nashville—Nashville—Edgefield—Nashville Medical College—Vanderbilt University—Fisk University—Central Tennessee College—Tennessee Industrial School—Nashville College for Young Ladies—St. Cecilia Academy—St. Mary's Parochial School—St. Bernard's Academy—Ward's Seminary for Young Ladies—Goodman & Eastman's Business College—Jennings's Business College—Roger Williams University—Mrs. M. E. Clark's Select School—The University School—Nashville Shorthand Institute—Brennan's Select Male School—Belmont School—Public Schools.

THE first institution of learning established by act of any legislative body for the town of Nashville was Davidson Academy. This was by the Legislature of North Carolina, in December, 1785. The act passed by the Legislature for its establishment was called "An Act for the Promotion of Learning in the County of Davidson," and it was passed on the last day of the session—December 29. This act appropriated two hundred and forty acres of land as an endowment for this institution, the land lying south of Broad Street, and immediately adjoining the plat of two hundred acres which during the previous year had been laid out for a town. By the charter of the institution Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, Hugh Williamson, Daniel Smith, William Polk, Anthony Bledsoe, Lardner Clarke, Ephraim McLean, Robert Hays, and James Robertson were appointed trustees, under the name and style of "The President and Trustees of Davidson Academy." They were authorized by this act to receive, by bequest, gift, or purchase, land, tenements, property, and money for the purposes of the academy. The act also provided that no lands, tenements, or hereditaments which might be vested in the trustees of the academy, for the sole use and behoof thereof, *should be subject to any tax for ninety-nine years.*

The first meeting of the Board of Trustees was held August 19, 1786. At this meeting Rev. Thomas B. Craighead was elected President; Daniel Smith, Secretary; and Ephraim McLean, Treasurer. The Board

thus organized appointed a committee consisting of William Polk and Ephraim McLean, which committee, in connection with the town trustees, were required to run a dividing line between the two hundred and forty acres with which the academy had been endowed and the two hundred acres belonging to the town plat. The committee on the part of the academy were also required to make a plat of the lands belonging to the academy. This work was required to be completed by the first of the succeeding October.

Subscriptions were opened for donations of land, money, or provisions, for the support of the academy; and the tuition was fixed on the same day (September 25) at £4 per annum, in hard money, or other money of equivalent value. On the same day Spring Hill Meeting-house was selected as the place where the school should be taught. Spring Hill Meeting-house was Rev. Thomas B. Craighead's little church-building, situated six miles east of Nashville, in the suburbs of the town of Haysboro. The academy was kept in that little church about fifteen years—until a building was erected especially for its occupancy in Nashville, on what has since been known as "College Hill." Not long after the order mentioned above, fixing the rate of tuition at £4 per annum, another order was adopted, raising the price to £5 per annum, in hard money or its equivalent, as in the former case. Most, if not all, of the lands belonging to the academy were rented out by Messrs. McLean and Hays, who were appointed a committee for that purpose. The cleared, arable lands were rented to Lardner Clarke for four years from December 1, 1787, at an annual rental of ten shillings per acre, one half to be paid in current money and the other half in corn. Mr. Clarke was required to put all the cleared, arable land under fence, and was allowed one-half the cost of splitting the rails. Other portions of the land were rented to other parties. One of the projects for the support of the academy was the establishment of a ferry, for which a petition was made to the court, and was granted. This ferry-boat brought in an annual income of from \$100 to \$650 per year; but as it caused no small amount of trouble, it was ordered to be sold on November 8, 1791. The sale was not effected, however, and on the 4th of March, 1794, the ferry was rented to Abram Boyd for five years, at \$200 per annum. In 1802 Richard Boyd rented the ferry at \$500 per year; but this appears to have been too high a rental, and in February, 1803, Mr. Boyd having failed to give proper security, the ferry was leased to General James Robertson for two years at \$300 per annum. The ferry was at length sold in April, 1813, together with the reserved land, for \$7,005.25.

By an act of the Legislature, passed April 15, 1796, the Board of Trust-

ees was enlarged by the addition of Thomas Johnson, William Fort, James Ford, Thomas Donald, Edward Douglass, Moses Fisk, Seth Lewis, Joel Lewis, James Hoggat, and John Gordon. Thomas Hardeman, David Shelby, and Stephen Cantrell were appointed by this act a committee to audit the accounts of the academy, and to make a report showing the state of its funds to the next General Assembly. This act also provided that the buildings of said academy should be erected on the most convenient situation on the hill immediately above Nashville, and near the road leading to Buckhannan's mill. Ten acres were reserved at this location from the sale of lots. This act also provided that if the trustees of the academy should refuse to account to the committee appointed thereby to audit its accounts, the committee should institute suits against them, and thus compel an accounting. But it does not appear that any trouble, of the kind supposed by the Legislature to be possible, occurred; and the Board had already resolved to erect the buildings of the academy on the site selected therefor in the act itself. A contract was not entered into for the erection of the buildings, however, until some time later, General Jackson and General James Robertson having been appointed, on the 15th of July, 1802, to superintend their erection. When the contract was let it was awarded to Charles Cabaniss for \$10,890; and the dimensions of the building were to be 45x40 feet.

General Jackson became a trustee of this academy in 1791, and remained in that position until November 26, 1805, when he resigned, and Robert Whyte was appointed in his place. On May 31, 1805, General Robertson, General Smith, and Colonel Hays resigned their positions as trustees, having served continuously for nearly twenty years, and were succeeded by R. C. Foster, David McGavock, and Joseph Coleman. In 1804 Judge McNairy resigned, and Moses Fisk was appointed a trustee in his place.

There had been an attempt made in 1802 to remove the academy to Sumner County, but this attempt did not succeed, the matter having been left to the friends respectively of Nashville and Montpelier, the question to be decided by the size of the subscription lists in the two places. William P. Anderson solicited subscriptions in favor of Nashville, and Colonel Edward Douglass in favor of Montpelier. The result being in favor of Nashville, the academy was not moved. It was upon the favorable termination of this contest that the trustees resolved upon the erection of buildings, as related above.

It is interesting to note the prices at which the academy lands were sold in those early times. On the 28th and 29th of November, 1802, thirty-nine lots were sold at an aggregate price of \$3,393. On the last of these

two days it was ordered that lots of one acre be surveyed on Market, First, Second, and on the east side of Third Street; and all the land to the westward, into four-acre lots, leaving a street (Broad) between Nashville and the academy lands; and the sales were to commence on the second Friday (the 14th) of January, 1803.

Another step taken in 1803 with reference to a change in the academy is worthy of note. On October 25 of that year the Legislature passed an "Act to Amend an Act to Establish a College in Davidson County." This act was passed (as is stated in the preamble) upon application; but the names of the applicants are not given, either in the preamble to the act or in the proceedings of the Legislature. It may have been a portion of the Board of Trustees of the academy, but it can hardly have been a majority of them; or, if it were, a portion of the petitioners changed their position the next year. It is evident, however, that the petitioners had in view the conversion of the academy into a college, for the preamble goes on to say that the application was to pass an act to appoint trustees for a college proposed to be built on the tract of land which the State of North Carolina granted to said institution, adjoining the town of Nashville, in the county of Davidson, and to incorporate them into a body politic; "and, as it is to the interest of a free Government to encourage as much as possible the diffusion of useful learning; therefore,

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted, That Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, James Robertson, Daniel Smith, Andrew Jackson, James Winchester, David Shelby, Robert Hays, Samuel P. Black, Joel Lewis, Henry Bradford, Moses Fisk, Joseph Hays, Morgan Brown, Abram Murry [Maury?], Thomas Stewart, Joseph Phillips, William Montgomery, and John Baker be and they are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the 'Trustees of Davidson College,' " etc.

Joseph Coleman, David McGavock, James Hennen, and Edward Douglass were appointed a committee, and were authorized to call upon the trustees, Secretary, and the Treasurer appointed by the State of North Carolina (for Davidson Academy) for the accounts they had kept, for the money they had on hand, etc., belonging to the said institution; and if the trustees refused to furnish this information, the committee were authorized to instruct the Attorney-general to bring suit against them.

On January 19, 1804, the question came up before the trustees of Davidson Academy as to whether they would proceed to business under the late law of the State of Tennessee, entitled "An Act to Amend 'An Act to Establish 'Davidson College,' and Incorporate the Trustees thereof, in Davidson County.' " According to the minutes, which are quoted

by Putnam (from whom this account of the action of the trustees with reference to organizing themselves as a college is mainly derived), the question "was carried unanimously, after mature deliberation, and taking the opinion of counsel learned in the law, *in the negative*." Not long afterward Messrs. Craighead and Smith were appointed a committee to memorialize the Legislature, setting forth the ill effects of their late law, and its illegality, as the trustees were advised. The Legislature therefore repealed the law on March 4, 1804; and "Davidson Academy" thus escaped becoming "Davidson College." *

The next legislation which it is necessary to outline is that effected by the Congress of the United States on April 18, 1806. The act passed on that day was entitled "An Act to Authorize the State of Tennessee to Issue Grants and Perfect Titles to Certain Lands, and to Settle the Claims to Vacant and Unappropriated Lands within the State." Section 2 of that act, so far as it related to institutions of learning, was as follows:

"Secondly, that the State of Tennessee shall appropriate one hundred thousand acres of land, which shall be located in one entire tract, within the limits of the lands reserved to the Cherokee Indians by an act of the State of North Carolina, passed in the year 1783, entitled, 'An Act for Opening the Land Office, for the Redemption of Specie and Other Certificates, and for Discharging the Arrears Due to the Army;' and shall be for the use of two colleges—one in East and one in West Tennessee—to be established by the Legislature thereof. And one hundred thousand acres in one tract within the limits last aforesaid, for the use of academies—one in each county of the State—to be established by the Legislature thereof; which said several tracts shall be located on lands to which the Indian title has been extinguished, and subject to be disposed of by the Legislature of the State, but shall not be granted or sold for less than \$2 per acre; and the proceeds of the lands aforesaid shall be

* Putnam, in his "History of Middle Tennessee," on page 235, says: "His name [Rev. Thomas B. Craighead's] is placed at the head of the list in the act to establish 'Davidson Academy.' Under him it was begun, and he served as President for two years and three months after the change of name to 'Davidson College.'" It appears, however, on close examination of the history of the institution, that the change in name was not effected. There was the intention to change, but it was not carried out. Phelan falls into the same mistake. On page 234 of his "History of Tennessee" he says: "In 1803 the General Assembly appointed Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, James Robertson, Daniel Smith, Andrew Jackson, and others trustees of a college 'proposed' to be built on this tract of land, to be called 'Davidson College.' Craighead was appointed President." And on page 235 he says: "In West Tennessee Davidson College was consolidated with the one [of the two for the State] about to be established; and Cumberland College was the result." But the text shows that it was Davidson Academy that was consolidated with (or rather succeeded by) the college for West Tennessee, not Davidson College, for there never was any Davidson College.

vested in funds for the respective uses aforesaid forever. Moreover, the State of Tennessee shall, in issuing grants or perfecting titles, locate six hundred and forty acres to every six miles square in the territory hereby ceded (where existing claims will allow the same), which shall be appropriated for the use of schools for the instruction of children forever," etc.

The trustees of Davidson Academy, on July 19 following, prepared a petition to the Legislature, praying that the academy might be erected into a college. In accordance with the above-recited act of Congress, and in pursuance of the act of Congress and the petition, the Legislature of Tennessee, on September 11, 1806, passed "An Act to Establish a College in West Tennessee," the preamble to which was in part as follows:

"Whereas provision has been made for the application of funds for the benefit of two colleges, one in East and one in West Tennessee; . . . and whereas the trustees of Davidson Academy have petitioned to the General Assembly that the funds and property, both real and personal, of said academy may be united and merged with those of said college; therefore,

"Section 1. Be it enacted, That a college be established on the square reserved for Davidson Academy by the trustees thereof, which shall be known and distinguished by the name of Cumberland College.

"Section 2. Be it enacted, That Thomas B. Craighead, James Winchester, Samuel P. Black, Moses Fisk, Robert C. Foster, David McGavock, Robert Whyte, Joseph Coleman, Robert Searcy, William Dickson, David Hume, John Dickinson, Joel Lewis, Abram Maury, Sr., William P. Anderson, Duncan Stuart, Thomas Johnson, John K. Wynne, and Nicholas T. Perkins shall be and they are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, to be known by the name of the Trustees of Cumberland College, as aforesaid," etc.

Section 3 provided that the trustees should hold property for the use of the college.

Section 4 provided the manner of holding meetings, for a quorum, etc.

Section 5 provided that the head of the college should be called its President, and the masters thereof should be styled the professors; but that the professors as or while such should never hold the office of trustee; that the President and professors should be called the faculty of the college, which faculty should have the power of conferring the degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts.

Section 6 provided that one moiety of the one hundred thousand acres of land described in Section 23 of an act entitled "An Act for the Ap-

pointment of a Register of the Land Office," together with all the proper, real and personal, of what kind soever, of Davidson Academy, be and they are hereby vested in the Board of Trustees created by this act, for the sole use, benefit, and support of Cumberland College forever; and all acts establishing or granting a charter to said Davidson Academy, and constituting the Board of Trustees thereof, were repealed, except so far as would authorize the collection of debts to said academy.

Section 7 provided that one of the trustees should preside until the election of a President.

Section 8 provided that the trustees should hold their first meeting in Nashville, at such time as they might choose.

Section 9 exempted the property of the college from taxation.

Section 10 provided that the trustees should execute deeds of conveyance for lots sold by them adjoining the town of Nashville.

Section 11 exempted the President and professors from military duty.

Section 12 provided that all students over eighteen years of age should be formed into a military company, in accordance with the laws of the State, and governed by officers chosen by themselves.

The first meeting of the Board of Trustees appointed by this act was held September 11, 1806. In the absence of Rev. Mr. Craighead, Joseph Coleman was chosen to preside until a President should be regularly elected. At the meeting held on the 21st of the same month Rev. Mr. Craighead was unanimously chosen President. Books and apparatus were purchased to the amount of \$1,000. Rev. Mr. Craighead served as President of the college until October 24, 1809, but continued to serve on the Board of Trustees until the fall or winter of 1813, when his connection with the college ceased.

The last meeting of the trustees of Davidson Academy was held December 2, 1806, at which there were present the Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, President; James Winchester, Robert Searcy, R. C. Foster, and David McGavock; and after the execution and acknowledgment of several deeds they adjourned *sine die*.

A meeting of the Board of Trustees of Cumberland College was held on November 30, 1807, at which the following resolutions were passed:

"1. *Resolved*, That the college be opened for the reception of students on the first day of September next.

"2. That two teachers be employed, who shall commence teaching at the opening of the college one of the languages and such other branches of science as the Board may direct, and the other of the higher branches of literature.

"3. That a committee be appointed, to consist of Messrs. Craighead,

Dickson, Dickinson, Hume, and Anderson, to confer or correspond with and examine into the qualifications of such persons as may be disposed to accept appointments in the college and grammar school, and report as soon as may be to the Board.

"4. That said committee report the routine of education to be pursued in the different schools, and the books and physiological apparatus to be procured for immediate use.

"5. That a grammar school be established appurtenant to the college, under the direction of one teacher, to which shall be admitted students who are engaged in the study of the languages and such other branches of science as may be deemed essential to their admission into the college.

"6. That the Secretary and Treasurer be a committee to take into consideration and report to the next meeting of the Board the price of tuition in the college and grammar school per session."

On the same day on which Rev. Mr. Craighead resigned the presidency (October 24, 1809) Dr. James Priestley was chosen his successor, and served in that capacity until 1816; when, on account of the difficulties under which the college labored from a lack of funds, Dr. Priestley became discouraged and resigned. Congress had provided that the lands appropriated to the colleges in Tennessee should not be sold for less than \$2 per acre, and that they should be located in one body; but, instead of obeying the wise law of Congress, the Legislature of Tennessee, which had control of the lands, sold most of them for \$1 per acre, and to a great extent failed to collect this price. It was stated by a writer of that early day, in criticising the course pursued by the Legislature, that too many members of that body had very limited views regarding the value of intellectual culture, and looked with a jealous eye upon institutions of learning generally, and particularly upon colleges. They could not realize that it is only through the general diffusion of education and intelligence that the rights of the people themselves can be maintained. The lands were sold on a ten years' credit; and in 1823, while a portion of the purchase money had been paid and invested in bank stock, the greater portion still remained unpaid. The time of payment was then extended, and the just claims of the State to interest on that part of the purchase price then past due were relinquished.

In 1813 an incident occurred which is worthy of note. Two of the students—one of whom was Cave Johnson, afterward member of Congress from Tennessee, and Postmaster-general under President Polk—were expelled from the institution on account of their refusal to pursue the prescribed course of study. The students of the college disapproved

this act of expulsion, and the faculty thereupon resolved that when a student was either expelled or suspended he must quit the college immediately, and not return on any occasion unless permitted to do so by the faculty.

The college continued to struggle on until 1816. On March 29 of that year an address was delivered by Adam Goodlett to the students, which was somewhat remarkable, and from which the following interesting extract is made:

“I have long seen with regret the superficial mode of education adopted by and practiced in several colleges and other inferior seminaries throughout the Union. First, in the Latin and Greek languages youth are hurried on from book to book before they can possibly understand or enter into the spirit of the author. Such conduct, to say the least of it, is pompous trifling. It is worse: it is mental prostitution; it is deliberate murder of youth and barefaced robbery of parents. The celebrated Mundel, from whom I had the honor to imbibe what little classical learning I possess, never put a new author into our hands until we could read distinctly, translate freely, and parse accurately the former. Ruddeman and Ainsworth, Dunlap and Servilius, or Hedericus, were our only assistants. No scholar in Wallace-Hall ever jumped into Cornelius Nepos who could not compare *pulcher* or parse *Bona res quies*; none who denied that infinitive verbs sometimes supply the place of the nominative. No one leaped from the 10th of John in his Greek Testament to Homer’s ‘Iliad,’ before he was acquainted with the several dialects of the language. Alas! how many instances of such preposterous speed have I witnessed in the past forty years!

“But another absurdity I have observed: allowing young men to commence the study of the sciences who were either very partially or not at all acquainted with the languages. Strange infatuation! As well might a student of medicine commence with ‘Bell’s Surgery’ or ‘Aitken on Fractures’ who had never seen ‘Monroe’ or ‘Chesselden;’ as well might a lawyer in *feri* read ‘L’Espinassi’s *Nisi Prius*’ or ‘Cooke’s Reports,’ passing unheeded ‘Blackstone’s Commentaries.’ A philosopher, an astronomer, unacquainted in the terminology of the words expressive of the science he affects to study is a curious phenomenon indeed. Such mushrooms I have seen,” etc.

The President and trustees, on October 12, 1816, resolved that the operation of the college be suspended until November 1, 1817, and that the use of the building be given to Rev. William Hume as a grammar school.*

*David G. Ray says: “A year before his death, in 1821, Dr. Priestley was persuaded to again place himself at the head of the college, and affairs wore the brightest aspect. His death,

Rev. Mr. Hume was at that time Secretary of the Board of Trustees, and opened his grammar school on the first Monday (4th) of November, 1816. How long Rev. Mr. Hume taught in this building does not appear; but in November, 1819, Mr. M. Stevens opened a school therein for the instruction of youth in Latin and Greek and the sciences. The number of students was about thirty, and the price of tuition was \$20 for five months. Mr. Stevens was assisted by his brother and by Mr. J. Bodwell, of Massachusetts. They also taught an evening school, for instruction in the common branches. On the first Monday (4th) in December, 1820, Mr. Stevens commenced a session of his grammar school, or academy, in the academy building then lately erected by him; and under the head, "A Revival of Learning," the trustees of Cumberland College made the announcement that they had determined to put that institution in operation on the first Monday in December, 1820. It was, they said, to be under the charge of Dr. James Priestley. The Rev. Mr. Campbell was to be the Professor of Moral Philosophy, Rhetoric, and *Belles-lettres*; and Mr. McGwiggin, Professor of Languages. The price of tuition was fixed at \$15 per session, and the sessions were to end on the first Mondays in May and November. The Board of Trustees making this announcement consisted of Dr. James Priestley, Felix Grundy, Robert C. Foster, James Roane, and Alfred Balch. The college continued in operation under the above-mentioned faculty until the death of Dr. Priestley, which occurred on February 6, 1821.

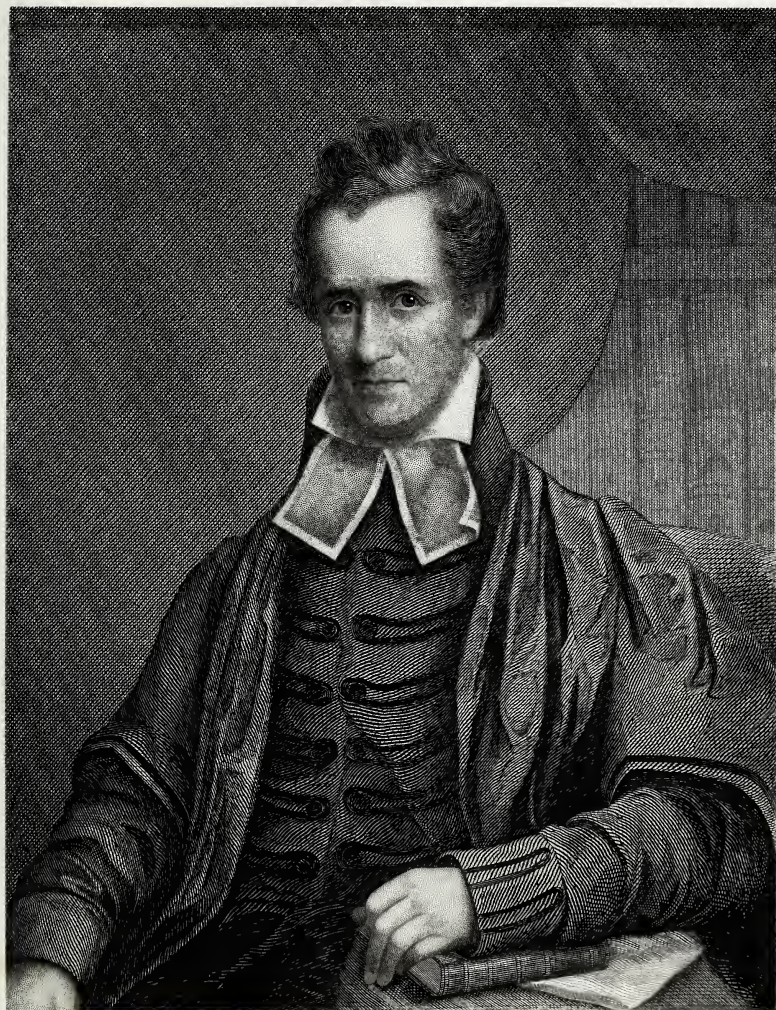
After the death of Dr. Priestley the institution continued to flourish for a short time. On November 29, 1822, an examination of students in attendance there was held, which "gave great satisfaction to all parties concerned. The trustees were much pleased with the work of Mr. John Coltart, the tutor, who took great pains to teach the principles of the Latin and Greek." The other studies pursued were mathematics, philosophy, geography, arithmetic, English grammar, reading, and writing. The trustees present at this examination were: Rev. William Hume, John McNairy, Robert Whyte, Felix Grundy, Henry Crabb, David McGavock, Felix Robertson, Alfred Balch, Nicholas Perkins, Robert C. Foster, James Trimble, Francis B. Fogg, James Roane, Ephraim H. Foster, Jesse Wharton, Nathan Ewing, Andrew Hayes, E. S. Hall, and Charles J. Love.

however, caused the college to be closed again; and for some years the building was used for a grammar school by Professor Hume." This also appears to be a mistake. The building was used for a grammar school by Professor Hume after the resignation of Dr. Priestley, in 1816, and not after his death, in 1821. Rev. Mr. Hume was Principal of Nashville Female Academy from 1820 to 1833.

Up to this time but little had been done to build up this institution. Nashville Female Academy was a prosperous institution, and was doing good work in the education of young females. But such had been the unsatisfactory condition of Cumberland College that if parents desired to educate their sons they were obliged to send them outside the State. Immediately after witnessing the examination above referred to, the trustees resolved that this state of things should last no longer; and in order to remedy it they opened subscriptions, to which all who were able were asked to subscribe. The trustees themselves set the example by placing liberal amounts opposite their names. Every enlightened citizen wished that Cumberland College should be a college in fact as well as in name, for the diffusion of knowledge was essential to liberty and human progress. Subscriptions to the college fund were quite liberal in many portions of the State. Thirty-five hundred persons subscribed \$3,500, and there were several thousand other subscriptions. Gentlemen were appointed by the trustees in each county to receive subscriptions to the fund, to whom circulars were sent setting forth the objects to be accomplished. After reviewing and praising the policy of Congress in endowing an academy in each county and two colleges in the State, they said that the patrimony thus bestowed had been withdrawn by a mistaken policy, and the two colleges had been abandoned as orphans dependent on individual exertions and the generosity of the friends of learning. They believed that the principles upon which the policy of the State was founded were universally admitted to be unjust and ruinous; and they also believed that the Legislature of Tennessee, like the Legislatures of sister States, would show themselves the efficient patrons of learning; and they earnestly appealed to the people of the State to establish upon sure foundations home institutions of learning.

Such was the appeal sent out broadcast over the State. To what extent it was responded to cannot be stated with precision; but that considerable money was both contributed and paid is evident from the fact that in July, 1823, the Building Committee of the college, consisting of David McGavock, R. C. Foster, and Charles J. Love, made public announcement that the new buildings were making rapid progress, and that the old one was being put in complete repair. With reference to the subscriptions, they said that one-third of the amounts was required to be paid on August 1, 1823; one-third on February 1, 1824; and the remaining third on August 1, 1824.

In carrying out their project of building up the college the trustees engaged the Rev. Dr. Philip Lindsley, of Princeton College, New Jersey, to be President of this institution. He was elected to the position April



Engraved by Thomas Phillips

PHILIP LINDSLEY, ESQ.

Philippus Lindsay

1800



26, 1824, and the time for opening the college under his management was fixed for November 3, 1824. Dr. Lindsley's branches were common to Presidents of colleges—*belles-lettres*, and moral, political, and intellectual philosophy. There were two other professors provided for, who were to teach—one of them natural philosophy, mathematics, etc., and the other the ancient and modern languages. Besides these regular members of the faculty there were to be two tutors. The terms upon which the college opened under Dr. Lindsley were as follows: Board per session of five months, \$50; tuition, \$25; use of library, \$2; washing, \$6; room-rent, \$2; wood, \$8; servants, \$2. Total, \$95 per session. Dr. Lindsley, on account of illness in his family, did not arrive until December 24, 1824; and the trustees, in connection with one of the professors, attended to the reception of students. The Catholic church-building in the northern extremity of the town was secured for a preparatory school. The number of students present on the first day of the term was twenty-eight, but soon afterward there were thirty-five in attendance. Either the Rev. William Hume or the Rev. Mr. Campbell said prayers in the morning, and recitations were heard every day by one of these gentlemen, and in some branches of mathematics by Professor McGehee. The preparatory school was opened February 1, 1825. The committee of the trustees which had the management of affairs until the arrival of Dr. Lindsley was composed of William Carroll, Francis B. Fogg, and Henry Crabb.

At the time of the arrival of Dr. Lindsley there remained only six of the two hundred and forty acres with which Davidson Academy had been endowed. These six acres formed the old college campus, and included the site of the present medical college. During the first year of Dr. Lindsley's incumbency a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, located near the college, was purchased at \$60 per acre. Portions of this farm were soon afterward sold for \$17,000, leaving thirty acres. Dr. Lindsley's first work, after getting the institution under way, was to reorganize the college, with the design of making Nashville the great educational center of the South-west. His plan was to build up a great university consisting of several colleges, similar to those of Oxford, England, and Cambridge, Mass. In furtherance of this idea the Legislature of the State, on November 27, 1826, passed an act to incorporate the trustees and officers of Cumberland College, under the name of the University of Nashville. The act of incorporation is as follows:

“Whereas it is represented to be the wish of the trustees of Cumberland College to erect several additional halls and colleges besides that heretofore known and still to be known by the name of Cumberland

College on their grounds near Nashville, and to establish additional schools thereon, and by a union of the whole to build up a university, and thereby to enlarge their sphere of operations and increase their means of usefulness; therefore,

“Be it enacted, That there is hereby established at said place a university to be known and distinguished by the corporate name of the University of Nashville, and that the corporate name of the trustees of Cumberland College be no longer used; and that the property, privileges, claims, and all rights of any description whatever, that were or may be vested either by law or equity in said trustees of Cumberland College, be henceforth vested in the said University of Nashville; and by the latter name the President and trustees of said college, as President and trustees of said university, may do all acts in all ways and places that they could lawfully do prior to the passage of this act; and that all acts done or to be done in the former name inure to their benefit by the latter name; and all acts or proceedings commenced by the former name may be carried on if need be in the latter name, for the benefit of said university, so that no possible injury result to said President and trustees by the change of name.”

Dr. Lindsley labored in Nashville twenty-six years at the head of the college and of the university. Whatever may be said of his methods or of the result of his labors, it cannot be denied that he had a grand and noble ambition to build up a university which should be the pride of the country, to which students would be attracted for the purpose of pursuing any study of importance within the entire range of learning—ancient and modern, sacred and profane, classical and scientific, philosophical and artistic. His idea was fully set forth in an address at the anniversary commencement, October 4, 1837:

“Our university must have the requisite teaching force also: Professors of every language, dead and living; of every science, in all its branches and subdivisions, in all its bearings and applications. To be more particular, there should be professors or teachers—

Of ancient classical languages and literature;

Of Oriental languages and literature;

Of modern European languages and literature;

Of mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy;

Of chemistry, geology, mineralogy, and comparative anatomy;

Of archæology, in reference to ancient nations, governments, jurisprudence, geography, mythology, arts, science, and still existing monuments;

Of philology, eloquence, poetry, and history;

Of physiology, vegetable, animal, and comparative;
Of ethics, politics, logic, and metaphysics;
Of constitutional and national law;
Of political economy and national statistics;
Of architecture, sculpture, painting, drawing, engraving, and music;
Of engineering, civil, military, and naval;
Of mechanics, principles and practice;
Of agriculture, commerce, and manufactures;
Of fencing, riding, swimming, and other manly and healthful gymnastics;
Of natural history in every department;
Of all the liberal professions;
Of Biblical literature;
Of religion, in such forms and modes as may be satisfactory to the judicious and reflecting portion of the community."

This scheme was not put forth as a complete enumeration or proper grouping of the subjects for professorships, but merely as a brief summary or outline of the more important subjects which should be included in the curriculum of a university. He admitted, however, that such a university must remain a castle in the air, or be built up by the people who possessed property. Nothing could be expected from the General Government or from the State Government, until the spirits of Washington, Franklin, Jefferson, and Clinton should preside in their councils. The building up of such a university must be the work of private effort, enterprise, and munificence.

But instead of private effort, enterprise, and munificence devoting themselves to the upbuilding of a great university in Nashville, they devoted themselves to the attempt to support a large number of colleges in various parts of the State. In an address delivered by Dr. Lindsley in 1848 he said: "When this college was revived and reorganized, at the close of 1824, there were no similar institutions in actual operation within two hundred miles of Nashville. There were none in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Middle or West Tennessee. There are now some thirty or more within that distance, and nine within fifty miles of our city."

The people of Tennessee were like those of other Western and South-western States: every town of any size wanted a college of its own, and besides there was worked up in certain parts of the State a feeling against the university. This was not because the university was not worthy of support. The institution had in connection with it instructors possessing talents and attainments which entitled them to the utmost confidence and

respect; its chemical apparatus was splendid, having been selected in London and being entirely new; it had a well-constructed laboratory, with Professor Bowen in charge; Dr. Gerard Troost was Professor of Geology and Mineralogy; and the mathematical course was similar to that at West Point. With respect to the charges, which some people thought were high, it was shown that the entire annual expenses of a student for the college year were only \$148. This was in 1828, and in 1829 they were reduced to \$110.

There were individuals willing to give of their means to build up a great university. A certain citizen of Davidson County made public a proposition to be one of one hundred persons to subscribe \$100 per year for ten years, in order that the sum of \$100,000 might be raised as an endowment fund. He also offered to be one of any number not less than ten to raise the same sum in the same length of time, so that no one of them would have to pay more than \$1,000 per annum for ten years. The requisite number of citizens willing to assist the university in this way was not, however, forthcoming.

In November, 1828, the *Western Statesman*, published at Bolivar, Tenn., concluded an article on seminaries of learning as follows: "While our Legislature are forwarding schemes for the aggrandizement of the Nashville University, surely it would not be deemed presumption in us to ask them to think of the interests of an institution south of the Hatchie, in no respect inferior save in funds and patronage."

In reply to this the *Nashville Whig* said:

"Would it were true that the Legislature had been zealous in efforts to build up and sustain our university! So far from it, however, its claims are scoffed at by the leading members of that body, and it was with great difficulty that its friends could secure for it even the change of name which it was thought would give it a more dignified and imposing aspect, and might lead to a petition for legislative aid. No; the Legislature of Tennessee has not, we believe, done any thing for the University of Nashville except to take care of its funds, or rather to leave them in the care of people who thought they had more need of them than any literary institution could possibly have. We should be happy to see our Legislature engaged with energy in the great cause of education; and we should have no objection to see them begin the good work by extending patronage to the academy at Bolivar, or any other place that might be deemed more important or more deserving of notice than our proscribed city. But we do protest against every effort to bring forward one institution by attempting to excite an unfounded jealousy against another equally valuable. If they have a seminary south of Hatchie in no respect in-

ferior to our university, we are heartily glad of it, and we hope it may be cherished and sustained and rendered eminently useful; but we likewise hope that our friends in the western district will not be annoyed at the prospect of any undue and disproportionate aggrandizement of the institution at this place."

The *Memphis Advocate* paid its respects to the University of Nashville in the following effusion, which may not inappropriately be looked upon as one of the curiosities of literature:

"We are told by the friends of this seminary that its prosperity should be dear to every citizen of Tennessee. Why should it be so? Men hold that dear which benefits them. Does the University of Nashville benefit every citizen of Tennessee? Does it benefit, or is it likely to benefit even a majority of our citizens? We think not.

"The university is, we admit, sufficiently adapted to the advancement of science, and more than sufficiently adapted to the advancement of mere learning. But it ought never to be forgotten that the benefit of a free people results much more from the diffusion than from the accumulation of intelligence. It ought not for a moment to be lost sight of that if equality be really, as our fathers believed, a better political basis than gradation, the equalization of knowledge, and not its mere increase, should form the primary object of our exertion.

"Now, has the University of Nashville, has any university, a tendency to spread and equalize knowledge among our citizens? Quite the contrary! The tendency of every thing resembling a university is to lavish still more points of superiority upon those who from birth or other accidents already possess far too many; to raise still higher on the scale of social importance those whose position is already far too elevated to be consistent with the prosperity of their fellows.

"Well, indeed, may the gentlemen of Nashville sing praises to their college! Well may they proffer their tens of thousands in its support! For it is in the pervading and pestiferous effects of colleges that their gentility takes its origin and finds its support. But we who can as little boast of the genteel blood that flows in our veins as of the tens of thousands of dollars that lie in our coffers, we should take leave to act accordingly; we shall take leave to denounce the University of Nashville and every such institution within our Union, as noisome to our well-being, as conspirators against the equality on which our Government is based, as traitors to that cause in support of which our fathers pledged their sacred honor.

"In whom think you, ye nabobs of Nashville—in whom think you the sovereignty of this nation is vested? Is it vested in you, the minor-

ity who have contrived to make yourselves rich? or is it vested in us, the majority whom you have contrived to make poor?" etc.

All of this was so extremely absurd as to be intensely amusing to the "nabobs of Nashville." To be consistent in its absurdity the *Advocate* was compelled to antagonize all universities and colleges as educating the few instead of the many; while at the same time it was also compelled to make an argument against educating anybody, for to educate one in the least above his fellows was to commit treason against that equality "in support of which our fathers pledged their sacred honor." But it is doubtless true that it was owing in part to the animosity evinced in such articles, and by the jealousy of the numerous other similar institutions that were established in Tennessee and the adjoining States that caused the attendance upon this university to gradually diminish after 1836, and to finally cease altogether in 1850. The battle was bravely fought by the authorities of the institution until there was no further wisdom in keeping up the struggle.

Following are the numbers of students in attendance, and graduates, from the time Dr. Lindsley took charge in 1824 to 1850: 1825: Students, 43. 1826: Students, 72; graduates, 7. 1827: Students, 83; graduates, 12. 1828: Students, 72; graduates, 16. 1829: Students, 49; graduates, 7. 1830: Students, 72; graduates, 8. 1831: Students, 94; graduates, 22. 1832: Students, 72; graduates, 8. 1833: Students, 65; graduates, 15. 1834: Students, 84; graduates, 10. 1835: Students, 102; graduates, 20. 1836: Students, 118; graduates, 18. 1837: Students, 102; graduates, 12. 1838: Students, 80; graduates, 19. 1839: Students, 80; graduates, 19. 1840: Students, 79; graduates, 23. 1841: Students, 79; graduates, 16. 1842: Students, 89; graduates, 14. 1843: Students, 78; graduates, 25. 1844: Students, 78; graduates, 25. 1845: Students, 80; graduates, 22. 1836: Students, 72; graduates, 18. 1847: Students, 74; graduates, 21. 1848: Students, 68; graduates, 23. 1849: Students, 56; graduates, 20. 1850: Students, 39; graduates, 15.

Following are the names of the various members of the faculty of this institution previous to 1850:

Ancient Languages: Rev. William Hume, 1808 to 1816; Nathaniel Cross, A.M., 1826 to 1831; Consider Parish, 1831 to 1833; Abednego Stephens, 1835 to 1838; Nathaniel Cross, A.M., 1838 to 1850.

Mathematics and Natural Philosophy: George W. McGehee, 1824 to 1827; James Hamilton, A.M., 1827 to 1829; John Thomson, A.M., 1830 to 1831; James Hamilton, A.M., 1831 to 1835; Abram Litton, A.M., 1835 to 1838; James Hamilton, A.M., 1838 to 1849; Alexander P. Stewart, A.M., 1849 to 1850.

Chemistry: George T. Bowen, 1826 to 1828; Gerard Troost, M.D., Mineralogy and Geology added, 1828 to 1850.

French Languages and Literature: Nicholas S. Parmantier, 1832 to 1835.

Modern Languages: Alexander S. Villeplait, 1838 to 1842.

In the fall of 1850, as there were no applications for admission into the university, on account of the prevalence of the cholera at that time, Dr. Lindsley resigned and the institution was closed. Almost immediately afterward, however, a few distinguished medical gentlemen organized the Medical Department of the university. The establishment of this department was contemplated from the first by Rev. Philip Lindsley, but for many and various reasons was delayed. But on October 22, 1849, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley began active operations in its behalf, and about this time succeeded in forming a medical club, which by the power vested in the trustees of the university was converted into the medical faculty. Dr. Charles C. Winston and Dr. A. H. Buchanan were active in the organization of this department, as was also Dr. W. K. Bowling. The trustees of the university approved of the plan for a medical department on October 11, 1850, and a faculty for the department was thereupon elected.

The literary department of the University of Nashville was reorganized in 1853, with the intention of admitting students into all the regular college classes October 2, 1854. A new building was erected for the use of this department, the corner-stone of which was laid with appropriate ceremonies April 7, 1853. The building erected is a fine stone one, and cost \$45,000. The literary department was opened in 1855, with Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley as Chancellor of the university, elected to that position by the unanimous vote of the trustees; and Colonel Bushrod R. Johnson, Superintendent. Colonel Johnson was at the time Superintendent of the "Western Military Institute," a college incorporated in 1847 by the State of Kentucky. It was quite prosperous in that State for seven years, and was at the end of that period closed on account of a great amount of sickness among the students. Tennessee then manifested much interest in the fate of the institution, and it was proposed to remove it to this State. The Kentucky charter was therefore abandoned, and a new one secured from the Legislature of Tennessee. A temporary location was effected at Tyree Springs, which it was hoped would become permanent; but in the meantime numerous places offered inducements for the establishment of the institution, and among them Nashville, the result being a union of the institute with the University of Nashville. The collegiate department, thus constituted, opened in the new building

in 1855 with forty students. The building is one hundred and fifty-four feet long and fifty-four feet wide. The course of study comprised the full mathematical course, ancient and modern languages, natural sciences, ethics, and *belles-lettres*. The department was conducted until the breaking out of the war, with the following numbers of students in attendance: 1855, 40; 1856, 154; 1857, 211; 1858, 202; 1859, 154; 1860, 152. The graduates numbered for the same time as follows: 1855, 3; 1856, 10; 1857, 2; 1858, 4; 1859, 10; 1860, 13.

During this period the faculty of the Collegiate Department consisted of the following professors: Chancellor of the university: J. Berrien Lindsley, A.M., M.D. Superintendent and Professor of Natural Philosophy and Engineering: Colonel Bushrod R. Johnson. Commandant and Professor of Geology and Chemistry: Lieutenant-colonel Richard Owen, 1855 to 1858. Mathematics: James F. Hamilton, A.M., 1855 to 1858. Natural philosophy was added to this chair in 1858, and Professor Hamilton remained in it until the close of the school. Ancient Languages: Marcus McGarry, A.M., 1855 to 1856; John H. Stewart, A.M., 1856 to 1860. Modern Languages: F. L. J. Thyssens, 1855 to 1859; J. G. Anglade, 1860. Mental and Moral Philosophy: Rev. J. W. Hoyte, A.M., M.D., 1858 to 1860.

During the war Chancellor Lindsley successfully watched and cared for the buildings of the university, they being used by the United States military authorities for a hospital. In 1867 Dr. Lindsley organized Montgomery Bell Academy, in accordance with the designs of Montgomery Bell, well known to all Tennesseans as the pioneer in the development of the iron interests of the State. Mr. Bell bequeathed \$20,000 for the founding of an institution in which twenty-five students, from the counties of Davidson, Montgomery, Dickson, and Williamson, should be educated free of expense. This academy, in connection with the State Normal College, occupied the fine building of the university. By the time this department of the university was opened, in 1867, the fund bequeathed by Mr. Bell had increased to \$46,000. The officers of the Board of Trustees for this year were: John M. Lea, President; A. V. S. Lindsley, Secretary and Treasurer. The faculty was composed as follows: Chancellor, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley; Professor of Latin, M. S. Snow, A.M.; Professor of Natural Science, George S. Blackie, A.M., M.D.; Professor of Greek, F. N. Judson, A.B.; Professor of Mathematics, A. D. Wharton, A.M., together with three instructors in the grammar school.

For the sessions of 1870-71 the Chancellor of the university was E. Kirby Smith, who filled the chair of natural history and geology; General Bushrod R. Johnson, Principal of the college and Professor of Ap-

plied Mathematics and Engineering; A. D. Wharton, Principal of Montgomery Bell and Professor of Mathematics; R. H. Willis, Professor of Greek; J. A. Cunningham, Professor of Latin; W. A. Obenchain, Professor of Modern Languages; J. W. Yeatman, Professor of Physics and Chemistry; S. M. D. Clark, Principal of grammar school. Montgomery Bell Academy was the preparatory school of the university, and consisted of a high school and a grammar school, each of which had a three years' course of study. The collegiate course of study consisted of the usual four years' course. In this course that year there were thirty-two students; in the high school, eighty-five; and in the grammar school, one hundred and fifty-four—a total of two hundred and seventy-one. In the Law and Medical Departments there were two hundred and eleven students, making four hundred and eighty-two in all.

Since that time the faculty of the university has been as follows: Chancellor: E. Kirby Smith, 1871-75; Eben S. Stearns, S.T.D., 1875-87; William H. Payne, Ph.D., LL.D., 1887-90. Principal of Collegiate Department and Professor of Applied Mathematics: General Bushrod R. Johnson, 1871-74. Professor of Mathematics and Commandant of Cadets: F. W. Price, 1874-75.

The professors in Montgomery Bell Academy have been as follows: Principal and Professor of Natural Science: A. D. Wharton, 1871-74; Joseph W. Yeatman, M.A., 1875-86; S. M. D. Clark, M.A., 1887. Ancient Languages: J. A. Cunningham, 1871-75; S. M. D. Clark, M.A., 1876-86. Mathematics: William R. Garrett, M.A., 1876-90. English: Priestly H. Manning, 1882-85; William S. Graham, 1885-86. Upon the inauguration of the present Chancellor, William H. Payne, A.M., in 1877, the academy was reorganized, and since then the following has been the arrangement of the professorships: Classics, Book-keeping, and Commercial Law: S. M. D. Clark, M.A., 1887-90. Natural Science and English, Priestly H. Manning, L.I., 1887-90. Grammar: W. S. Graham, L.I., 1887-90. Primary Department: Miss Grace Wing, 1887-90. Elocution: John M. Lowry, M.A., 1887-90. German: Miss P. Gatteringer, 1887-90.

The State Normal College is one of the important departments of the Nashville University. The first attempt to establish a normal college in Tennessee was made by Robert Hatton, in the Legislature of 1855-56. His bill for the establishment of such a school passed his own body of the Legislature, and failed in the Senate by only one vote. The next effort in this direction was in 1873, and was made by Dr. W. P. Jones while State Senator from Davidson County. This bill passed in the Senate, but was defeated in the House for want of time for its consideration at

the close of the session. At the next session of the Legislature Dr. Barnas Sears and the State Teachers' Association requested Ex-senator Jones to prepare a bill similar to that which had come so near passing the previous session, and have it introduced. The Ex-senator complied with the request, and labored to secure its enactment; but it failed in the Senate. These two bills provided for supplementing an annual appropriation of six thousand dollars from the Peabody Fund with an equal amount from the treasury of the State. Upon the failure of the second attempt, Dr. Jones wrote to Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, suggesting the possibility of his securing the passage of a bill without an appropriation. The attempt was made by Dr. Lindsley, and, as a result of his efforts an act was passed March 23, 1875, and was approved on the same day. Since its organization in 1865, the State Teachers' Association had been persistent and indefatigable in bringing to the attention of the public the necessity of a normal school as the consummation of the public school system of the State. But as the State failed to provide the funds necessary for a full development of the work of the Normal School, the University of Nashville proposed to suspend its Literary Department and devote its buildings, grounds, and funds to the Normal School, except that portion of its funds appropriated to the Medical Department. This proposition was promptly supplemented by the trustees of the "Peabody Education Fund," through their agent, Dr. Sears, his offer being to contribute six thousand dollars per year for two years.

Grounds, buildings, and funds to the amount of \$12,000 being thus obtained, the college was organized, and was inaugurated with appropriate ceremonies December 1, 1875. The present value of buildings and grounds alone is \$120,000. Fifteen candidates presented themselves for examination; and before the close of the first term of ten weeks forty-seven had been admitted. At the close of the school year the number had increased to sixty. The building occupied by this Normal School is a fine two-story stone structure in the Gothic style of architecture, consisting of a center building and two wings, about two hundred and twenty-five feet front, one hundred and ten feet deep in the center, and sixty feet deep in each of the wings. The school has been until recently known as the Tennessee State Normal College, or the Literary Department of the University of Nashville. It is under the patronage of the "Peabody Fund," from which it annually receives ten thousand dollars.

The other buildings are Lindsley Hall, occupied by the chemical laboratory, the general library, two society halls, and twenty furnished rooms for students, and the Ewing Gymnasium, one of the best-equipped institutions of its kind in the South.

The Peabody Board has endowed this school with one hundred and fourteen scholarships, worth two hundred dollars each, and good for two years.

The attendance is now three hundred and sixty, having more than doubled in the past two years. The faculty consists of seventeen instructors and lecturers.

The Normal College was called the State Normal College until 1889, when the name was changed to the Peabody Normal College. The instructors and professors since 1875 have been as follows: Normal Department: Miss Julia A. Sears, 1875-87. Since then Miss Sears has been Professor of Mathematics. Normal Department: Miss Emma M. Cutter, 1875-81. Miss Lizzie L. Bloomstein was Instructor in this department until 1887, since which time she has had the chair of Geography and History. Benjamin P. Penfield, A.M., became Instructor in 1883, and since 1887 has been Professor of Psychology and Physiology. John L. Lampson, B.A., became Instructor in 1882, and since 1887 has been Professor in Latin and Greek. Julia A. Doak became Instructor in 1883, and since 1887 has been Professor of Mathematics. John E. Bailey had charge of instruction in vocal music from 1876 to 1889. The present instructor in vocal music is Mrs. M. E. Cheney.

The most interesting event that has recently taken place in connection with this Normal College was the visit of the Peabody trustees on November 21, 1889. The trustees present were Ex-president R. B. Hayes; Rt. Rev. H. B. Whipple, Bishop of Minnesota; Ex-governor James D. Porter, of Tennessee; Dr. Samuel A. Green, of Boston; and Dr. J. L. M. Curry, of Richmond, agent of the Peabody Fund. The committee came with power to act on the recommendation of the President, and appropriated \$17,300 for the use of the college, \$12,000 of which was for a building for a model school, which is now in process of erection. This was the first time that any of the trustees outside of Tennessee had visited the institution. Short addresses were made by each of the trustees present, and Mrs. Cheney sung a solo, all of which were highly appreciated and enjoyed by the students.

Chancellor Stearns showed great wisdom in the organization of this new institution, persevered amidst obstacles that would have disheartened most men, and at his death in 1887 left a school which will ever be a monument to his wisdom and fidelity. On his death, Dr. J. L. M. Curry, authorized so to do by the Peabody Board, called to the presidency of the college William H. Payne, A.M., then Professor of the Sciences in the University of Michigan, and an experienced educator, who is still in the office.

Reference has been already made to the origin of the Medical Department of the university. It was established October 11, 1850. The first faculty was as follows: John M. Watson, M.D., Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children; A. H. Buchanan, M.D., Professor of Surgery; W. K. Bowling, M.D., Institutes and Practice of Medicine; C. K. Winston, M.D., Materia Medica and Pharmacy; Robert M. Porter, M.D., Anatomy and Physiology; J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D., Chemistry and Pharmacy. By arrangement with the trustees of the university, the faculty of the Medical Department were given exclusive control of their own department, and the college building was secured by lease for twenty-two years. The first course of lectures commenced on the first Monday in November, 1851.

The government adopted for the college was that there should be two officers—a President and a Dean. The latter was really the more important of the two. His duty was to manage the institution at home and represent it abroad. He appointed all operatives, and was the sole custodian of the building. He also managed the public funds. When the fees and other resources of the Dean were insufficient to pay the expenses of the institution, the deficiency was made up by a *pro rata* assessment upon each professor. Charles K. Winston, M.D., held the office of President of the Faculty from the beginning of the institution until 1872.

J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D., held the office of Dean the first six years, when he resigned. Paul F. Eve, M.D., then held it two years, and W. K. Bowling ten years; and though re-elected unanimously on October 30, 1867, tendered his resignation, to take effect April 1, 1868. Dr. Lindsley was then elected to the position and held it until 1872.

The faculty of the Medical Department up to 1874, when it was adopted by Vanderbilt University (and thus became the Medical Department of each of these universities), was as follows: Obstetrics, and Diseases of Women and Children: John M. Watson, M.D., 1851–67; William T. Briggs, M.D., 1867–68; Charles K. Winston, M.D., 1868–73; William L. Nichol, M.D., 1873–74. Surgical Anatomy and Clinical Surgery: Paul F. Eve, M.D., 1851–74. Theory and Practice of Medicine: W. K. Bowling, M.D., 1851–73; Thomas L. Maddin, M.D., 1873–74. Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence: Charles K. Winston, M.D., 1851–67. Materia Medica and Therapeutics: John H. Callender, M.D., 1867–71; William L. Nichol, M.D., 1871–73; Thomas Menees, M.D., 1873–74. Anatomy and Physiology: Robert M. Porter, M.D., 1851–54; Thomas R. Jennings, M.D., 1857–66; Thomas B. Buchanan, M.D., 1866–74. Surgical Anatomy: A. H. Buchanan, M.D., 1854–66; William T. Briggs, M.D., 1866–68; Van S. Lindsley, M.D., 1868–74. Chem-

istry and Pharmacy: J. Berrien Lindsley, M.D., 1851-73; James M. Saford, M.D., 1873-74.

Since 1875 the officers of the Board of Trustees have been as follows: President: Edwin H. Ewing, LL.D., 1875-84; Hon. Alexander J. Porter, 1884-87; James D. Porter, 1887-90. Secretary and Treasurer: A. V. S. Lindsley, 1875-84; Edward D. Hicks, 1884-90.

The Nashville Female Academy was one of the first institutions of its kind in the United States. A number of gentlemen associated themselves together for the purpose of its establishment early in 1816. These gentlemen were: Joseph T. Elliston, James Jackson, James Hanna, John Baird, Stephen Cantrell, Wilkins Tannehill, John C. Beck, James Trimble, Samuel Elam, Thomas Claiborne, Thomas Childress, Thomas J. Read, John Childress, Elihu S. Hall, Robert Searcy, David Irwin, James Porter, John Nichol, John P. Erwin, Willie Barrow, Felix Grundy, Geo. M. Deaderick, John C. McLemore, Robert Weakley, and Robert Whyte.

For the use of the proposed academy, these gentlemen, on the 4th of July, 1816, purchased three acres of land of David McGavock, the land lying on the south side of the town, and costing \$1,500. Contracts were entered into for building part of the academy house, which was ready for occupancy in July, 1817. On the 2d of this month the trustees of the academy announced that they had at length succeeded in securing suitable teachers for this school, from which so much was expected (and from which so much was realized). The teachers selected were Dr. Daniel Berry and his wife, of Salem, Mass., who were recommended by some of the leading citizens of that State as possessing superior qualifications. Dr. Berry and lady, the trustees said, had arrived, and their bearing and manner had very highly and favorably impressed the trustees, who were happy to add their approbation to that of the citizens of Massachusetts.

The following regulations were adopted by the trustees: There were to be two sessions of the academy each year, each containing five and a half calendar months; and between the sessions there was to be a vacation of one-half a month. The studies were divided into four classes—viz., (1) the rudiments of spelling and reading; (2) reading, writing and English grammar; (3) arithmetic, geography (with use of globes), and composition; (4) history, philosophy, and the ornamental branches. The rates of tuition depended upon the course of study pursued, and were as follows: First course, \$12.50 per session; second course, \$15 per session; third course, \$20 per session; and for the fourth course, \$25 per session—to be paid in advance in each case. These charges included fire-wood, house rent, servants, etc.

The trustees of the academy were: Robert Whyte, Felix Grundy, John P. Erwin, James Trimble, and Robert Searcy. Rev. Mr. Craighead preached the dedication sermon at the academy on Sunday, August 3, 1817; and on the succeeding day, at 12 o'clock M., the first session was opened by the Rev. William Hume. The number of students present was about sixty-five.

This institute of learning was incorporated by the Legislature October 3, 1817.* Section 1 of the act was as follows:

“SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee that all and every person or persons, or the legal representatives of such persons, who are or shall become subscribers to the association or company formed at Nashville for the purpose of establishing a female academy, and who are or shall be proprietors of the real or per-

* Fisk's Female Academy was chartered at Hilham, Overton County, September 11, 1806. A female academy was chartered at Knoxville in 1811, and the female academy at Maysville, Blount County, was chartered in 1813. These are all the female academies that were chartered in Tennessee before the establishment of the Nashville Female Academy.

It has been stated frequently that there were no female academies in either Massachusetts or New York, or, in fact, in any Eastern State, before 1818; but this appears to be a mistake. Rev. William Woodbridge, in an article entitled “Reminiscences of Female Education,” in Vol. XVI., *American Journal of Education*, gives a few instances of young ladies being taught as individuals, and then says: “In 1779, during a long vacation, after the British troops invaded New Haven, two students of Yale College had each a class of young ladies, who were taught arithmetic, geography, composition, etc., for the term of one quarter. One of these students [Rev. Mr. Woodbridge himself] during his senior year in college, in the severe winter of 1779-80, kept a young ladies' school in New Haven, consisting of about twenty-five scholars, in which he taught grammar, geography, composition, and the elements of rhetoric. The success of this school was such as to encourage a similar school in another place, and with about the same number of scholars. These attempts led to the opening of a similar school at Newburyport, which was supported for two quarters only. Before that period the Moravians had opened a school for females in Bethlehem. In 1780, in Philadelphia, for the first time in my life I heard a class of young ladies parse in English. After the success of the Moravians in female education, the attention of gentlemen of reputation and influence was turned to the subject. Drs. Morgan, and Rush (the great advocate of education), with others whom I cannot name, instituted an academy for females in Philadelphia. Their attention, influence, and paternal care were successful, and from them sprung all the following and celebrated schools of their city. . . . About the year 1785 young ladies were taught in higher branches of education by Dr. Dwight in his academy at Greenfield, in the State of Connecticut, and his influence was exerted with great effect in improving the state of female education. In the year 1789 a female academy was opened in Medford, within five miles of Boston, so far as I am informed the first establishment of the kind in New England. This was the resort of scholars from all the Eastern States. The place was delightful and airy, containing ample and commodious buildings, and fruit-gardens of about five acres.”

The only female academies incorporated in New England previous to the incorporation of the Nashville Female Academy, of which any authentic *data* are accessible at the present writing, are the Bradford Female Seminary, at Bradford, Mass., incorporated in 1804; the Middlesex Female Academy, at Concord, Mass., chartered in 1806; and the Pittsfield Female Academy, at Pittsfield, Mass., incorporated in 1807.

sonal property belonging to the said company, shall be, and they and their successors and assigns are hereby declared to be, a body politic and corporate by the name and style of the 'President, Trustees, etc., of the Nashville Female Academy.'"

The rules for the government of the academy were as follows: Each person who should subscribe \$150 before the second Monday (the 10th) of November, 1817, should be joint proprietor in the stock of the company; and \$400 was the outside amount that could be required of any stockholder. There were to be seven trustees, one of whom should be President, and all of whom should be elected by the stockholders on the first Monday in January in each year. There were to be also a Secretary and a Treasurer. By Section 3 of the act of incorporation the following gentlemen were appointed as trustees of the academy, to serve until the first Monday in January, 1818: Robert Whyte, Robert Searcy, Felix Grundy, John P. Erwin, John Baird, Joseph T. Elliston, and James Trimble. Robert Whyte was the first President of the Board of Trustees of the academy as an incorporated institution.

The first public examination in this institution began on January 12, 1818, and ended on the 15th. On Monday, the 5th of the month, the following persons were elected trustees for that year by the stockholders: Robert Whyte, Robert Searcy, Felix Grundy, James Trimble, Joseph T. Elliston, John Baird, and John P. Erwin. Robert Whyte was elected President; John P. Erwin, Secretary; and M. C. Dunn, Treasurer.

The second session of this academy commenced February 2, 1818, under the direction of Dr. Berry and his wife. Mr. Leroy was professor of music, and was assisted by his wife and her sister. There were in attendance at that term one hundred and eighty students. Miss Gardette, of Philadelphia, and Miss Payson, of Portsmouth, N. H., were engaged as "auxiliary tutoresses," in May, 1818. The semi-annual examination of this school, July 13 and 14, 1818, was attended by a large number of citizens, including the trustees.

The third session of this school commenced August 12, 1818, and closed December 19 following, and was still under the care and supervision of Dr. Berry and his wife. The number of students was one hundred and eighty-six. On Monday, January 4, 1819, Robert Whyte, Felix Grundy, James Trimble, John P. Erwin, Joseph T. Elliston, William Hume, and Oliver B. Hayes were elected trustees. Robert Whyte was again elected President; John P. Erwin, Secretary; and Joseph T. Elliston, Treasurer. The fourth session commenced January 17, 1819, and closed June 25, Dr. Berry and wife still in charge, assisted by Miss

Payson, Miss Carl, Miss Owen, and Mrs. Jane Maney. The number of students received was two hundred and eighteen.

In July, 1819, Dr. Berry and wife retired from connection with the academy, and on the 23d of August John P. Erwin resigned his position as trustee, and was followed by Thomas Claiborne. Mr. Claiborne was appointed Secretary. On the 2d of December, 1819, James Trimble resigned, and John P. Erwin was elected a trustee in his stead. Felix Grundy resigned, and Thomas Crutcher was elected a trustee in his stead. Thomas Claiborne resigned, and Alfred Balch was elected a trustee in his stead. John P. Erwin was elected Secretary. The fifth session commenced July 19, 1819, and closed on the 23d of December. Rev. William Hume was principal as the successor of Dr. Berry, and was assisted by Miss Payson, Miss Carl, Miss Childs, Miss Stearns, Miss Owen, and Mrs. Maney. The number of students received that term was one hundred and thirty-seven.

On Monday, January 20, 1820, Robert Whyte, John P. Erwin, John Baird, Oliver B. Hayes, Matthew Barrow, Thomas Crutcher, and Henry Crabb were elected trustees. Robert Whyte was elected President; John P. Erwin, Secretary; and Matthew Barrow, Treasurer. The sixth session commenced January 17 and closed June 21, 1820. Rev. Mr. Hume remained the Principal, and was assisted by Miss Payson, Miss Childs, Miss Stearns, Miss Carl, and Miss Farrington. The number of students was one hundred and eleven. On the 17th of July, 1820, Matthew Barrow resigned as Treasurer, and was succeeded by Thomas Crutcher, who was appointed in his stead. The seventh session commenced on this same day and closed December 20, 1820. The same teachers were employed, and the number of students was one hundred and nineteen.

On Monday, January 8, 1821, Robert Whyte, John P. Erwin, Matthew Barrow, John Nichol, John Baird, Thomas Crutcher, and Joseph T. Eliston were elected trustees, and the same officers as for the preceding year. During the eighth session there were in attendance one hundred and twenty-seven students; and during the ninth, one hundred and two. On Monday, January 14, 1822, Robert Whyte, John P. Erwin, Henry Crabb, James Overton, Oliver B. Hayes, John Baird, and Thomas Crutcher were elected trustees, and the same officers as before. The tenth session commenced January 21. The teachers were the same, and the number of students ninety-three. The eleventh session commenced July 22, the teachers remaining the same, and the number of students ninety.

On Monday, January 13, 1823, Robert Whyte, Thomas Crutcher, John Baird, Oliver B. Hayes, John P. Erwin, James Overton, and Felix Rob-

ertson were elected trustees, and the same officers were elected as for the year before. The twelfth session commenced January 20, the same teachers being present, and the number of students ninety-eight. The thirteenth session commenced July 21, under the same teachers, the number of students being one hundred.

On Monday, January 12, 1824, Robert Whyte, Thomas Crutcher, John Baird, Oliver B. Hayes, Felix Robertson, John P. Erwin, and James Trimble were elected trustees, and the same officers as before. The fourteenth session commenced January 19, the same teachers being in charge with the exception of Miss Farrington, and the number of students one hundred and eighteen. The fifteenth session commenced July 19, the same teachers being present, and the number of students ninety. On the 9th of October, 1824, Andrew Hynes was elected a trustee in the place of James Trimble, deceased. No election was held in January, 1825, for trustees, the old board, together with the old officers, serving through the year. On January 24, 1825, Alfred Balch was elected a trustee to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Baird. November 25, 1825, James P. Clark was elected a trustee in the place of Felix Robertson, resigned. On Monday, January 9, 1826, Robert Whyte, John P. Erwin, Thomas Crutcher, Joseph T. Elliston, James P. Clark, Oliver B. Hayes, and Alfred Balch were elected trustees for that year. Robert Whyte was elected President; John P. Erwin, Secretary; and Thomas Crutcher, Treasurer. On November 24, 1826, Alfred Balch and Robert White resigned, and Joseph T. Elliston was elected to the presidency of the Board of Trustees, which had been filled up to that time by Mr. White.

On Monday, January 8, 1827, Joseph T. Elliston, Michael C. Dunn, Robert Farquharson, Thomas Crutcher, James Rinks, Alfred Balch, and James P. Clark were elected trustees. Upon the declination of Joseph T. Elliston to serve, Felix Robertson was elected in his place, and was also chosen President of the Board. Robert Farquharson was elected Secretary; and Michael C. Dunn, Treasurer. On Monday, January 14, 1828, Felix Robertson, Thomas Crutcher, Robert Farquharson, Thomas Claiborne, Alfred Balch, Nicholas B. Pryor, and James P. Clark were elected trustees. Thomas Claiborne declining to serve, John Nichol was elected in his place, and the same officers were elected as the previous year. On Monday, January 12, 1829, Felix Robertson, Thomas Crutcher, Alfred Balch, John Nichol, James P. Clark, Nicholas B. Pryor, and Robert Farquharson were elected trustees. The same officers were elected as the year before, except that Thomas Crutcher was elected Treasurer.

The election for trustees for the years 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1833 were not recorded, and hence the names of those who were elected cannot be given with certainty. On Monday, January 13, 1834, John Harding, Robert Woods, Andrew Hynes, John Nichol, James P. Clark, Thomas Crutcher, and Joseph T. Elliston were elected trustees. Thomas Crutcher was elected President; James P. Clark, Secretary; and John Harding, Treasurer.

The number of students in attendance at this institution for the year 1825 was 110; for 1826, 123; for 1827, 109; for 1828, 89; for 1829, 108; for 1830, 124; for 1831, 139; for 1832, 134; for 1833, 133; for 1834, 149; for 1835, 181; for 1836, 169; for 1837, 156; for 1838, 173; for 1839, 258; for 1840, 198; for 1841, 189; for 1842, 182; for 1843, 153.

The following table shows the number of students of the various classes named from 1844 to 1866, inclusive of both years:

YEAR.	Pupils.*	Boarders.	Ornamentals.†	Teachers.	Graduates.	YEAR.	Pupils.*	Boarders.	Ornamentals.†	Teachers.	Graduates.
1844.....	194	18	31	10	11	1854.....	367	138	455	26	37
1845.....	175	30	48	11	9	1855.....	363	131	440	26	30
1846.....	195	41	63	12	6	1856.....	371	172	536	27	38
1847.....	200	53	91	12	6	1857.....	420	191	563	27	45
1848.....	258	62	110	11	8	1858.....	432	225	587	32	38
1849.....	217	71	130	12	12	1859.....	501	243	590	36	57
1850.....	305	83	153	16	14	1860.....	513	256	593	38	61
1851.....	336	90	190	16	26	1861.....	325	164	375	32	43
1852.....	310	96	224	20	25	1866.....	267	112	247	12	23
1853.....	316	120	372	24	26						

*Including both day and boarding scholars.

†Including those whose "Tuition extra" equaled cost of tuition of day scholars.

Between 1861 and 1866 the school was not in session, closing immediately after the fall of Fort Donelson.

The principal teachers in this academy were as follows: Dr. Daniel Berry and wife for the years 1817, 1818, and 1819; Rev. William Hume, from the retirement of Dr. Berry to 1833, when he was followed by Dr. R. A. Lapsley, who remained until 1837. Dr. W. A. Scott then taught one year, when Rev. C. D. Elliott and Rev. R. A. Lapsley were joint principals until 1844, in which year Rev. C. D. Elliott became Principal and so continued until the close of the school in 1866.

The buildings of the Nashville Female Academy were located on Church Street east of the Chattanooga depot. They had a front on Church Street of one hundred and eighty feet, and extended back two hundred and eighty feet, and were nearly all two stories high. They were so constructed as to give sunlight to all the rooms, and so connected by porticoes and corridors as to afford easy communication without exposure

in inclement weather. The grounds included one entire square of about five acres, and were well shaded originally by native oaks and cedars, and afterward by planted trees. In 1862 the Federal soldiers took possession of these grounds, and all school exercises were suspended. In 1865 the Shelby Medical College buildings on Broad Street were rented and the exercises of the academy were resumed, under the name of the Lanier Female Academy. In the meantime a new contract was entered into between Rev. D. C. Elliott and the trustees of the academy, continuing him as Principal until 1878. Under this contract he removed into the old academy buildings, still in part occupied by the Federal soldiers.

In 1865 a bill of complaint was filed by certain trustees and stockholders in the academy against Rev. C. D. Elliott for the purpose of ousting him from possession of the property, and under the circumstances all efforts to re-establish the academy were abandoned until the suits in connection with the same should be settled. These suits were finally in 1878 decided in favor of the trustees, and the property was sold to W. M. Duncan. Thus the Nashville Female Academy, one of the oldest and the largest female school in the United States, ceased to exist.

From the time of the founding of the settlement at the Bluff to the present writing there have been many private schools in Nashville. The first of these came up the Cumberland in the flag-boat of Colonel John Donelson's fleet. It was in charge of Mrs. Ann Johnson, sister of General James Robertson. Mrs. Johnson was at that time a widow, but she afterward married John Cockrill. The children composing this school were those of General Robertson and some twenty or thirty others besides. These Mrs. Johnson organized into a school which she taught on week-days and Sundays. This school landed at the Big Salt Lick on Sunday, April 24, 1780, after a winter voyage of about four months. How long Mrs. Johnson taught this school after it landed at the Bluff tradition does not inform us, but probably two or three terms at least. David Hood was one of the early teachers, and previous to 1780 a Mr. Menees was engaged in the same useful and laudable vocation. "Then in 1785 the Rev. Thomas Craighead, at Spring Meeting-house, continued father's work, begun at Sugar Creek, North Carolina, preaching the word, administering the sacraments, saying long prayers, and for the same religious motives, teaching youths who came to him." This work of Rev. Thomas B. Craighead is fully mentioned in connection with the history of Davidson Academy.

From this time on other private schools were established and taught as the necessity was felt or as teachers could be secured, and their services paid for. It is altogether probable that in 1815 Mrs. Christian Irby

taught the first school exclusively for girls. In 1814 J. C. Fremont, father of Major-general John C. Fremont, commenced teaching in Nashville. Under date of January 9, 1815, he advertised as follows:

“FRENCH LANGUAGE.

“Having removed to Mr. Porter’s new brick house on Main Street, I intend to keep a night school for those gentlemen who wish to learn the French language. THE BROADWORD EXERCISE will be taught from 2 to 5 every day. The next quarter for the dancing-school will commence Thursday morning the 12th inst.”

On the 1st of December, 1815, Mr. and Mrs. Arnold, from Kentucky, opened an academy for young ladies in Nashville. They taught the pronunciation of the English language in connection with reading, penmanship, arithmetic, English grammar, *belles-lettres*, and geography, with the use of globes. Their terms were \$8, \$10, and \$12 per quarter, and they charged \$25 per quarter for board. How long they continued to teach is not known, but it could not have been long—not much over one year at the outside—as in March, 1816, Mr. and Mrs. Abercrombie “moved their academy to the brick house formerly occupied by Mr. Arnold as an academy, near Mr. West’s cotton factory.” Mr. and Mrs. Abercrombie began teaching in Nashville in January, 1816, “having removed their academy from Belmont to Nashville, and rented the property of Mr. Boyd, lately occupied by Mr. McLemore,” for the purpose of teaching reading, writing, orthography, English grammar, geography, with the use of maps, composition, drawing, painting, fine and plain needle-work, tambour marking on canvas, etc. Mr. Abercrombie also continued to teach music, and to teach his scholars to sing with taste. His terms were \$16 per quarter. For board and the branches other than music, his terms were \$120 per quarter, tuition alone being \$20 per quarter. In order to attract attention to the value of music as an accomplishment, Mr. Abercrombie on the 3d of May, 1816, gave a vocal and instrumental concert, assisted by several ladies and gentlemen of the place. About this time Alexander Johnson and James H. Thompson opened a school for teaching vocal music in Nashville.

Robert Davis was another of the early teachers in this city, having opened a grammar school on Monday, May 13, 1816, in Mr. Barrows’s school-house, in which he taught reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, etc., at \$4 per quarter. For the elements of algebra he charged \$6 per quarter.

E. Lownesboro commenced teaching a school on Water Street on Tuesday, October 28, 1817. The branches taught were reading, writing, and arithmetic, at \$5 per quarter.

A. Rogers opened a school on the Lancasterian principle some time in May, 1818. He had about sixty pupils. In his school these branches were taught: Spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, geography, Euclid's elements, theoretical surveying, and the general principles of logic, moral philosophy, and *belles-lettres*. In the following October a committee consisting of John Johnson and Alexander Porter paid a visit to this school of Mr. Rogers's, which was conducted on such a novel basis. They published a report of their observations and conclusions, in which they complimented Mr. Rogers and the Lancasterian method in the highest terms. They said the Lancasterian system enabled one teacher to instruct several hundred scholars, and consequently at a reduced rate for each scholar, and it also saved in a great measure the expense of school books. As with many other of the private teachers of that early day, it is not easy to say how long this Lancasterian school was in operation, as it has never been customary for teachers or others to advertise the termination of their labors.

Mrs. Meeney taught school several terms in Nashville about the years 1820 and 1821. Her charges were \$6 per session of five months.

T. Veltenair began to teach music on the piano, violin, etc., in 1821.

Henry E. Salmon was the "lightning calculator" of those days. On April 2, 1823, he advertised to teach a "new and recent discovery," at Captain Kingsley's hotel, none being admitted during the moments of tuition but learners. His room was open for learners from daylight to 9 o'clock P.M., for five successive days and nights. His new system he called "figureometry." He said: "It rests simply in operative exhibition of simple interest, per cent. per annum, or the profit per centum on merchandise of the pound currency or sterling (not the dollar), never before known in any quarter of the world. Thus when the simple interest is desired of any number of pounds, shilling, and pence, at any rate per cent. from one-fourth to one thousand, it can be produced in dollars and cents ninety-nine times out of a hundred, in a single line, with such facility, velocity, and address as cannot fail to excite in the learner, or even in the spectator, a pleasing astonishment; and the more so when he shall have considered that this new art, simple and easy as it is, has actually hitherto escaped the practical sagacity of the learned in the four quarters of the world." Each learner was charged \$5, which was half the regular price, and was required to sign a paper pledging himself not to teach the new art to any person for two years from the date of signing the pledge, unless released therefrom by the publication of a book which Mr. Salmon had in preparation, setting forth the principles of the art.

During six months of the year 1823 Mr. Riviere was engaged in teaching the modern languages to private pupils; and in August of the same year was engaged as a teacher of French, Spanish, and Italian in the Nashville Female Academy.

Mrs. Scott's seminary for young ladies opened for the receipt of pupils on Monday, January 19, 1824. It was on Cedar Street, next door to the office of Ephraim H. Foster. Her terms were \$10 per session for the first class, \$12 for the second, and \$16 for the third, one-half to be paid in advance.

Dr. De St. Leger's Academy was in operation as early at least as 1821. His plan was to receive young misses on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday of each week; and young lads on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday of each week, at \$10 per quarter. They were taught the common English branches, history, *belles-lettres*, Latin, Hebrew, Greek, book-keeping, commercial correspondence, and French.

There were many other private schools opened from time to time, as the necessities of the people seemed to require; but to give an account of each and all in this volume would be impracticable, even if it were desirable. Some of the others, however, it is deemed proper to enumerate.

In 1828 a Mr. Holton was keeping a Lancasterian school in the corporation school-house, charging \$10 per session tuition.

Philip S. Fall was keeping a private seminary at the same time. His was a prominent and valuable institution of learning. In July, 1828, he commenced a session of his seminary in which he engaged five male and one female teacher. His terms were for the first and second classes \$15 per session, and for the third and fourth classes \$25. Board was \$55 per session. An extra charge was made for music, drawing, and French. The third session closed about June 9, 1829. The examinations for that session were held on the first four days of the month. Miss Ruffin, of Hardeman County, and Miss Williams, of Knoxville, were the first ladies to complete the prescribed course of study at this school, and to receive the first honors of the institution. On January 31, 1830, the rates of tuition were reduced, as follows: The first class was to pay \$8 per session; the second, \$12; the third, \$12; and the fourth class was divided into two divisions, the first division paying \$20, and the second \$25. Music was \$20 per session, and board \$50.

Mrs. Frazer, formerly of Philadelphia, commenced a school on Tuesday, July 22, 1828, for teaching the arts of drawing and painting on velvet, etc.

Mr. Hogan opened a school August 6, 1828, "in the school-room late-

ly occupied by Mrs. White, near the dwelling of General Carroll." Spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, grammar, history, and composition were taught. The first class was charged \$12; the second, \$10; and the third, \$6.

Stephen R. Deforges, a native of France, formerly teacher of languages in Transylvania University, and who had then recently been appointed to the same chair in the University of Nashville, commenced a course of instruction in the French language on the first Monday in October, 1828, charging \$10 for a quarter of thirty-six lessons. He had then been eight months in Nashville, and had taught in the seminaries of Mr. Fall and of Dr. and Mrs. Berry.

J. Thompson opened a classical and mathematical seminary November 1, 1828, in a room directly over McAnulty's store, a few doors below the bookstore on Market Street, at \$20 per session.

H. W. Abrams opened a school for gentlemen, December 22, 1828, in Mr. McCombs's house on College Street, in which he taught English grammar, geography, arithmetic, penmanship, etc.

Mrs. Scott was one of the successful teachers of that early day. The eighteenth session of her school commenced January 11, 1830. In this school were taught orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, composition, geography, astronomy, chronology, mythology, natural and moral philosophy, rhetoric, chemistry, and useful and ornamental needle-work. Her terms were for board and tuition, \$50 per session; for day pupils, higher branches, \$15; lower branches, \$12; preparatory class, \$10. In this school T. V. Peticolas gave instruction in drawing, and Mrs. S. H. Deforges in French.

Mr. and Mrs. Winson Edney taught a school in the large brick house on Cherry Street nearly opposite Mr. McLemore's land-office, in which the branches taught were spelling, writing, reading, arithmetic, English grammar, geography, history, rhetoric, logic, political economy, mathematics, natural philosophy, chemistry, Latin, and Greek.

Geyer & Chapman opened a writing academy in November, 1831, over John H. Smith's store. They taught on the "Carstarian System." Mr. Chapman, on the 10th of November, delivered a lecture in the hall of the House of Representatives on the "History of Chirography from the Earliest Times," and gave an illustration of the Carstarian system of penmanship.

Mr. Barker established a writing and painting academy soon afterward. His system of writing, he said, had been sanctioned by the Royal Society of Arts and Sciences of London, Edinburgh, Dublin, and Paris, and it had become the standard system of writing throughout all Europe

and also in many cities of America. He taught painting in both oil and water colors.

C. G. Macpherson opened a school December 5, 1836, in which were taught the English and ancient languages and such branches of science and literature as were taught in colleges. It was on the west side of Line Street near Summer Street. The terms were \$25 per session.

W. Nash opened the Nashville Academy of Music on High Street some time in 1836.

Alexander Stanislaus-Villeplait, A.B., from the College of Henry IV., began to teach French and Spanish in Nashville about this time. His terms were \$25 for twelve weeks to evening classes, and \$30 per session to pupils in academies. Mr. Villeplait afterward became Professor of Modern Languages in the University of Nashville.

Dr. Ring's Female Institute was established early in 1838. The second term commenced July 2 of that year in the basement of the new Baptist church. The course of study was very extensive. Latin, Greek, French, and Italian were extra studies. The regular terms were \$20 and \$25 per session. Dr. Ring closed his academy late the same year, and Mrs. Burrell informed her friends that the "avocations" of the establishment would be resumed January 3, 1839. All the most useful branches of an English education, ornamental writing and fancy needle-work, French and Latin, drawing in pencil, crayon, and water colors, and oil and miniature painting and embroidery, were taught in this school under Mrs. Burrell. The price of tuition per session of twenty-one weeks ranged from \$20 where French and Latin were taken to \$35 where oil and miniature painting were included. Mr. Burrell took charge of this school in place of Mrs. Burrell in 1839, Mrs. Burrell remaining connected with the school as an assistant.

Nashville Medical College, or the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee, was organized in the summer of 1876. The founders of this college were Dr. Duncan Eve and Dr. W. F. Glenn, who drew from the faculty of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University Professor Paul F. Eve, who had been Surgeon-general of the Southern Confederacy, and who was the most renowned and successful surgeon that ever resided in the South. The other members of the first faculty of this institution were: T. B. Buchanan, M.D. George S. Blackie, M.D., W. P. Jones, M.D., and J. J. Abernathy, M.D. The first session of the institution opened March 5, 1877, under the most flattering auspices. The faculty represented a larger number of specialists than any other medical college in the South or West.

In 1880 an overture was made the faculty by the trustees of the University of Tennessee, formerly East Tennessee University, located at Knoxville, to become the Medical Department of that university, and an agreement was entered into to that effect. In the spring of the same year a Dental Department was established, and this was the first dental school anywhere in the South. This department is a member of the American Dental Association. The institution was at first located on the west side of Market Street, just below the public square. During the year 1880 it was moved to its present location on Broad Street between High and Vine Streets.

The following gentlemen have filled the various chairs in this college since its establishment:

Psychological Medicine and Mental Hygiene: W. P. Jones, M.D., 1877-79.

Nervous Diseases and Clinical Medicine: J. J. Abernathy, M.D., 1877-78.

Medical Jurisprudence: W. G. Brien, M.D., LL.D., 1877-90.

Chemistry and Toxicology: G. S. Blackie, M.D., Ph.D., 1877-81.

Obstetrics and Clinical Midwifery: J. Bunyan Stevens, M.D., Ph.D., 1877-81.

Materia Medica and Therapeutics: William M. Vertrees, M.D., 1877-90.

State Medicine and Diseases of the Chest: E. M. Wight, M.D., 1877-79.

Principles and Practice of Medicine: W. C. Cook, M.D., 1877; Deering J. Roberts, M.D., 1878-80; Deering J. Roberts, M.D., and W. K. Bowling, M.D., 1881-88; John S. Cain, M.D., 1888-90.

Gynecology and Diseases of Children: T. Chalmers Dow, M.D., 1877; J. S. Nowlin, M.D., 1878-89; W. D. Haggard, M.D., 1888-90.

Physiology: Deering J. Roberts, M.D., 1877; C. E. Ristine, M.D., 1878-81; T. O. Summers, M.D., 1882-88; John A. Witherspoon, M.D., Columbia, 1889-90.

Eye, Ear, and Throat: A. Blitz, M.D., 1877-80; J. G. Sinclair, M.D., 1881-90.

Surgery and Clinical Surgery: Duncan Eve, M.D., 1877-90.

Anatomy and Venereal Diseases: W. F. Glenn, M.D., 1877-90.

Dental Surgery: Robert Russell, M.D., 1877-88; Robert B. Lees, M.D., 1889-90.

State Preventive Medicine: J. B. Lindsley, M.D., LL.D., 1880-90.

Principles of Surgery, and Operative and Clinical Surgery; Paul F. Eve, M.D., 1888-90.

General, Descriptive, and Surgical Anatomy: William E. McCampbell, M.D., 1888-90.

Theory and Practice of Medicine: John H. Blanks, M.D., 1888-90.

Physical Diagnosis: Haley P. Cartwright, M.D., Bowling Green, Ky., 1888-90.

Microscopy: Charles Mitchell, M.D., 1888-90.

Presidents of the Faculty: W. P. Jones, M.D., 1877; George S. Blackie, M.D., 1878-80; W. P. Jones, M.D., 1881-90.

Dean: Duncan Eve, M.D., 1877-90.

Presidents of the Council: Governor James D. Porter, 1877-78; Governor Albert S. Marks, 1878-80; Governor Alvin Hawkins, 1880-82; Governor William B. Bate, 1882-86; Governor Robert L. Taylor, 1886-90.

Vanderbilt University is situated in the west end of Nashville, on an oblong plat of ground containing seventy-four acres. It originated in the following manner: In 1868 Bishop H. N. McTyeire and Dr. T. O. Summers, seeing the need for better-prepared ministers in the M. E. Church, South, induced Professor L. C. Garland, LL.D., to write a series of articles on this subject. Having thus foreshadowed the new movement, an attempt was made in the General Conference, which met in Memphis in May, 1870, to commit the Church to this policy. Owing to the opposition of the colleges already established, the attempt failed; but the friends of higher theological education, especially Bishops Paine and McTyeire, and Drs. A. L. P. Green, L. C. Garland, R. A. Young, and others, agreed among themselves to use all means in their power to promote this enterprise. Seeing that a separate theological school could not be established, they decided to enlarge their plans so as to embrace a wider range of studies—theological, literary, scientific, and professional. In 1871 Dr. D. C. Kelley, having seen two articles in the *Western Methodist*, written in furtherance of these plans, presented a resolution before the Tennessee Annual Conference, then in session in Lebanon, Bishop Pierce presiding, which was adopted, providing for the appointment of three commissioners, whose duty it should be to secure the co-operation of other Conferences in the work of establishing such an institution. These commissioners were Drs. R. A. Young, A. L. P. Green, and D. C. Kelley. As a result of their labors with other Conferences, delegates were appointed from the Little Rock, White River, Arkansas, Memphis, North Alabama, North Mississippi, Mississippi, and Louisiana Conferences, representing Middle and West Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Arkansas, to a convention to “consider the subject of a university such as would meet the wants of the Church

and country." The convention met in Memphis January 24, remained in session four days, and adopted a plan for a university. The following is a portion of the report adopted:

"1. *Resolved*, That measures be adopted looking to the establishment as speedily as practicable of an institution of learning of the highest order and upon the surest basis, where the youth of the Church and country may prosecute theological, literary, scientific, and professional studies to an extent as great, and in a manner as thorough, as their wants demand.

"2. That this institution shall be called the Central University of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South."

Five departments were favored—theological, literary and scientific, normal, a law school, and a medical school. One million dollars was the sum named as necessary to insure success. The location was left to the decision of the bishops of the M. E. Church, South, at the suggestion of whom it was decided to raise \$500,000 before commencing any work in connection with the establishment of the proposed school. The carrying out of the scheme was committed to William C. Johnson, Robert J. Morgan, Smith W. Moore, Milton Brown, A. L. P. Green, Jordan Stokes, D. C. Kelley, Edward H. East, Robert A. Young, Landon C. Garland, Philip Tuggle, John M. Steel, James H. McFerrin, Christopher D. Oliver, William Dickson, Edward Wadsworth, William M. Byrd, William L. C. Hunnicutt, Thomas Christian, James S. Borden, William H. Foster, Andrew Hunter, James I. DeYampert, and David T. Reynolds.

A charter for the school was secured under the title of the "Central University of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South." By-laws were adopted, agents appointed to solicit funds, and an attempt was made to raise the \$500,000 deemed essential as a basis of operations. But such was the exhausted condition of the South in consequence of the war that it soon appeared impossible to raise that amount of money; and the well-laid plan was already, in the judgment of some of its warmest friends, a failure. The agents did not raise enough money to pay their own salaries. Out of this defeat came Vanderbilt University.

In February, 1873, Bishop Holland N. McTyeire spent by invitation several weeks with the family of Mr. Cornelius Vanderbilt, of New York. He and the bishop had married cousins in the city of Mobile, who were very intimate in their girlhood; and thus was brought about the intimacy of these two gentlemen. Mrs. Vanderbilt's heart still beat warm for the South, and at her solicitation Mr. Vanderbilt, having had from Bishop McTyeire an account of the efforts and the failure of the friends of Central University (one of whom he had been from the beginning), placed

in his hands at supper one evening a proposition which was afterward embodied in the following paper, and submitted to the Board of Trust of Central University:

NEW YORK, March 17, 1873.

To Bishop H. N. McTyeire, of Nashville, Tenn.

I make the following offer through you to the corporation known as the "Central University of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South:—"

1. I authorize you to procure suitable grounds, not less than from twenty to fifty acres, properly located, for the erection of the following work.

2. To erect thereon suitable buildings for the uses of the university.

3. You to procure plans and specifications for such buildings, and submit them to me, and when approved, the money for the foregoing objects to be furnished by me as it is needed.

4. The sum included in the foregoing items, together with the "Endowment" and the "Library" Funds shall not be less in the aggregate than five hundred thousand dollars; and the last two funds shall be furnished to the corporation so soon as the buildings for the university are completed and ready for use. The foregoing being subject to the following conditions:

1. That you accept the presidency of the Board of Trust, receiving therefor a salary of \$3,000 per annum and the use of a dwelling-house free of rent, on or near the university grounds.

2. Upon your death or resignation, the Board of Trust shall elect a President.

3. To check hasty and injudicious appropriations or measures, the President shall have authority, whenever he objects to any act of the Board, to signify his objections in writing within ten days after its enactment; and no such act is to be valid unless, upon reconsideration, it be passed by a three-fourths vote of the Board.

4. The amount set apart by me as an "Endowment Fund" shall be forever inviolable, and shall be kept safely invested, and the interest or revenue only used in carrying on the university. The form of investment which I prefer, and in which I reserve the privilege to give the money to said fund, is in seven per cent. first-mortgage bonds of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Company, to be registered in the name of the corporation, and to be transferable only upon a special vote of the Board of Trust.

5. The university to be located in or near Nashville, Tenn.

Respectfully submitted.

C. VANDERBILT.

A called meeting of the Board of Trust was held March 26, 1873, at which the following resolutions were adopted:

"1. *Resolved*, That we accept with profound gratitude this donation, with all the terms and conditions specified in said proposition.

"2. That, as an expression of our appreciation of this liberality, we instruct the committee hereinafter mentioned to ask the Honorable Chancery Court to change the name and style of our corporation from the 'Central University of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South,' to the 'Vanderbilt University;' and that the institution thus endowed and chartered shall be from henceforth known and called by that name."

The committee referred to was composed of Honorable Milton Brown, Honorable E. H. East, and Rev. D. C. Kelley, D.D.

Mr. Vanderbilt afterward added to his original gift in accordance with the following letter:

NEW YORK, March 24, 1874.

To Rev. H. N. McTyeire, Bishop.

Dear Sir: Referring to your letter of the 17th instant, I beg to say that the plans you have

shown me as therein stated are approved. As you express some doubt whether the "Endowment Fund" of \$300,000 can be preserved if these plans are fully carried out, and as you consider such a fund of vital importance to the success of the institution, I have decided to add \$100,000 to the whole fund upon the following conditions:

1. That the conditions named in my letter contributing \$500,000 shall remain in force, except so far as they may be modified by this letter.

2. That you draw upon me from time to time, as needed for the progress of the work, until, including the amounts already drawn for, the sum of \$300,000, or as much thereof as may be necessary, has been reached.

3. The salary of the President of the institution to begin on the 1st of April, 1874, and until the "Endowment Fund" shall be placed in the hands of the trustees, as hereinafter provided, such salary to be paid out of the \$300,000 mentioned in the preceding condition, so that such "Endowment Fund," when so placed, shall be free from any diminution or deduction.

After the selection of the site, ground was broken for the main building September 15, 1873, and the corner-stone was laid on April 28, 1874. By October, 1875, buildings and apparatus were in condition for the opening of the university, and a library of about six thousand volumes had been collected. The main building contains chapel, library and reading-room, museum, laboratories, and lecture-rooms and offices for professors. On the grounds there had also been erected eight professors' houses and a commodious divinity school building. Including the Observatory, there were eleven brick and eleven frame buildings in the latter part of 1875. The cost of erecting these buildings outran the estimates; and in December, 1875, Mr. Vanderbilt added to his previous princely gift sufficient to make the entire contribution \$692,831.46, the object being to preserve the "Endowment Fund" of \$300,000 intact.

The dedication and inauguration exercises of the university began October 3, 1875, in the chapel of the main building. The opening was a voluntary by the choir, followed by the hymn commencing

Young men and maidens raise
Your tuneful voices high.

Prayer was offered by Bishop McTyeire, and the choir sung

All hail the power of Jesus' name
Let angels prostrate fall.

Bishop Doggett delivered the dedicatory sermon on the "Dynamics of Christianity; or, Its System of Moral Forces." In the afternoon Bishop Wightman preached on "Christ the Center and Bond of the Universe." Monday morning Bishop McTyeire made a brief address, and was followed by Rev. Charles F. Deems on the "Relations of the University to Religion." In the afternoon Rev. A. A. Lipscomb spoke on the "Relations of the University to General Education." Bishop McTyeire addressed the faculties of the university, and Chancellor Garland responded, after which an inauguration ode, composed for the occasion by Rev.

A. A. Lipscomb, was sung, and the benediction was pronounced by Bishop Doggett. On Sunday afternoon, October 17, 1875, Rev. Thomas O. Summers, D.D., delivered a discourse on the "Character and Design of the Biblical Department of the University," which closed the dedicatory exercises.

As originally organized the officers of Vanderbilt University consisted of the Board of Trust, which was composed of Bishop McTyeire and four gentlemen from each of the following Conferences: Tennessee, Memphis, North Mississippi, North Alabama, Little Rock, White River, and Arkansas. The Louisville Conference has been added since. The officers of the Board were: Bishop McTyeire, President; Hon. E. H. East, Hon. R. J. Morgan, Hon. W. B. Wood, Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, Hon. W. W. Floyd, Rev. G. A. Dannelly, and A. R. Winfield, D.D., Vice-presidents; R. A. Young, D.D., Secretary and Financial Agent; and Dempsey Weaver, Treasurer. The executive committee consisted of Bishop McTyeire, R. A. Young, D.D., D. C. Kelley, D.D., Hon. E. H. East, and D. T. Reynolds. The officers of instruction and government were as follows: Landon C. Garland, LL.D., Chancellor.

Department of Philosophy, Science, and Literature: Landon C. Garland, LL.D., Professor of Physics and Astronomy; Nathaniel T. Lupton, A.M., Chemistry; Milton W. Humphreys, A.M., Ph.D., Greek; B. W. Arnold, A.M., Latin; Edward S. Joynes, A.M., Modern Languages, including English; A. A. Lipscomb, D.D., LL.D., Philosophy and Criticism; James M. Safford, M.D., Ph.D., Mineralogy, Botany, and Economical Geology; Alexander Winchell, LL.D., Zoology and Historical and Dynamical Geology; and William LeRoy Broun, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Mathematics.

Biblical Department: T. O. Summers, D.D., LL.D., Systematic Theology; A. M. Shipp, D.D., Exegetical Theology; J. C. Granbery, Practical Theology; R. M. McIntosh, Vocal Music.

Law Department: Thomas H. Malone, Dean, Commercial Law, Insurance, Jurisprudence of the Courts of the United States, etc.; W. B. Reese, Secretary, Law of Real Property, Criminal Law, Procedure, etc.; Ed. Baxter, Law of Domestic Relations, Agency, Partnership, Corporations, etc.

Medical Department: Thomas Menees, M.D., Dean, and Professor of Obstetrics; J. M. Safford, M.D., Secretary, Chemistry; Paul F. Eve, M.D., Operative and Clinical Surgery; William T. Briggs, M.D., Principles and Practice of Surgery; Thomas L. Maddin, M.D., Institutes and Practice of Medicine; William M. Nichol, M.D., Diseases of Women and Children, and Clinical Medicine; Van S. Lindsley, M.D., Physi-

ology; Thomas A. Atchison, M.D., *Materia Medica and Therapeutics*; T. O. Summers, Jr., M.D., *Anatomy and Histology*; John H. Callender, M.D., *Psychological Medicine*; and Charles S. Briggs, M.D., *Demonstrator of Anatomy*.

Thus was the university organized and with these officers and instructors did it commence its work. The total number of students in attendance at this university for the several years of its existence have been as follows: For the year 1875-76, 307; for 1876-77, 382; for 1877-78, 405; for 1878-79, 421; for 1879-80, 485; for 1880-81, 632; for 1881-82, 603; for 1882-83, 487; for 1883-84, 459; for 1884-85, 499; for 1885-86, 553; for 1886-87, 625; for 1887-88, 589; for 1888-89, 615; for 1889-90, 637.

The number of graduates in the various departments is as follows: Academic, 118; Biblical, 85; Law, 195; Engineering, 12; Pharmacy, 92; Dentistry, 237; Medicine, 1,251: total, 1,990.

In 1879 a new department was added to the university, the School of Pharmacy. The faculty in this department the first year was composed of N. T. Lupton, M.D., LL.D., Dean and Professor of Chemistry; J. M. Safford, M.D., Ph.D., Botany; T. A. Atchison, M.D., *Materia Medica and Toxicology*; and William G. Ewing, M.D., Ph.D., *Theory and Practice of Pharmacy*.

In 1880 the Dental Department was added, with the following as a special faculty: William H. Morgan, M.D., D.D.S., Dean and Professor of Clinical Dentistry and Dental Pathology; James C. Ross, D.D.S., Professor of Operative Dentistry and Dental Hygiene; Robert R. Freeman, M.D., D.D.S., Professor of Mechanical and Corrective Dentistry. These professors have been retained in their respective chairs. The other professors connected with this department are also connected with other departments, and have been named as such professors.

The Department of Engineering, which since 1878 had been a school of the Academic Department, was established in 1886. Following are the names of the first full faculty: Olin H. Landreth, M.A., C.E., Dean and Professor of Engineering; L. C. Garland, A.M., LL.D., Physics and Astronomy; James M. Safford, M.D., Ph.D., Natural History, Geology, and Metallurgy; William M. Baskervill, A.M., Ph.D., English Language and Literature; William J. Vaughn, M.A., LL.D., Mathematics; John J. Tigert, M.A., S.T.B., Psychology, Logic, History, and Civics; C. Zdanowicz, Modern Languages, and Literatures; William L. Dudley, Chemistry; J. T. McGill, B.S., Ph.D., Adjunct Professor of Chemistry; W. T. Magruder, Adjunct Professor of Mechanical Engineering, 1888.

The professors in the Academical Department have been as follows: Physics and Astronomy: L. C. Garland, LL.D., 1875-90. Chemistry: N. T. Lupton, A.M., LL.D., 1875-85; William L. Dudley, M.D., 1886-90; J. T. McGill, B.S., Ph.D., Adjunct Professor, 1886-90. Mental and Moral Philosophy: J. C. Granbery, D.D., 1875-82; John J. Tigert, M.A., D.D., 1888-90. Greek Language and Literature: Milton W. Humphreys, M.A., Ph.D., 1875-83; Charles F. Smith, A.M., Ph.D., 1883-90. Latin Language and Literature: B. W. Arnold, A.M., 1875-78; J. L. Buchanan, LL.D., 1879-80; James W. Dodd, LL.D., 1880-86; James H. Kirkland, A.M., Ph.D., 1886-90. Modern Languages and Literatures: Edward S. Joynes, M.A., LL.D., 1875-78; John M. Doggett, M.A., 1879-81; Charles F. Smith, A.M., Ph.D., 1883; James H. Worman, A.M., Ph.D., 1884-85; Casimir Zdanowicz, A.M., 1886-89. At present Waller Deering, M.A., Ph.D., German; A. R. Hohl-feld, French.

Philosophy and Criticism: Andrew A. Lipscomb, D.D., LL.D., 1875-80; and Emeritus Professor since that time. Mineralogy, Botany, and Economic Geology: James M. Safford, M.D., Ph.D., 1875-78. Zoology, Historical, and Dynamical Geology: Alexander Winchell, LL.D., 1875-78. Natural History and Geology: J. M. Safford, M.D., Ph.D., 1878-90. Mathematics: William LeRoy Broun, M.A., LL.D., 1875-82; William J. Vaughn, M.A., 1882-90.

History and English Literature: Thomas J. Dodd, D.D., 1877-81. History and Criticism: Same professor, 1882. English Language and Literature; W. M. Baskervill, Ph.D., 1881-90; W. R. Sims, Ph.D., Adjunct Professor, 1888-89.

Engineering: Olin H. Landreth, M.A., C.E., 1883-86.

History and Political Economy: John J. Tigert, M.A., S.T.B., 1886-87; E. W. Bemis, Ph.D., 1890, having served as lecturer two years.

In the Biblical Department the professors have been as follows: Systematic Theology: T. O. Summers, D.D., LL.D., 1875-82; W. F. Tillett, A.M., 1884-90. Exegetical Theology: A. M. Shipp, D.D., 1875-85. Practical Theology: J. C. Granbery, D.D., 1875-82. Hebrew and Ecclesiastical History: T. J. Dodd, D.D., 1877-82. Hebrew and Practical Theology: T. J. Dodd, D.D., 1883-85. The department was entirely remodeled in 1886, with W. F. Tillett, Dean and professor, etc. Greek and New Testament Exegesis: Rev. Gross Alexander, A.B., B.D., 1886-90. Biblical and Ecclesiastical History and Homiletics: Rev. E. E. Hoss, M.A., D.D., 1886-90. Hebrew and Old Testament Exegesis: Rev. W. W. Martin, M.A., B.D., 1886-90.

In the Law Department the professors have been as follows: Commer-

cial Law and Equity: Thomas H. Malone, 1875-82. Since 1882 Mr. Malone has been Dean of the faculty and Emeritus Professor till this year (1890). He is now professor, Allison having resigned. W. A. Milliken, 1883-86; Andrew Allison, M.A., 1888-90. Common and Statute Law: W. B. Reese, 1875-90. Pleading, Practice, and Evidence: Ed. Baxter, 1875-90.

In the Medical Department the professors have been as follows: Obstetrics: Thomas Menees, M.D., 1875-90. Chemistry: James M. Safford, M.D., 1875-90. Operative and Clinical Surgery: Paul F. Eve, M.D., 1875-76. The two professorships combined under the title of surgery, William T. Briggs, M.D., 1877-90. Principles and Practice of Surgery: William T. Briggs, M.D., 1875-76. Institutes and Practice of Medicine, Thomas L. Maddin, M.D., 1875-90. Diseases of Women and Children, and Clinical Medicine: William L. Nichol, M.D., 1875-90. Physiology: Van S. Lindsley, M.D., 1875-76. Eye and Ear added, 1877-79. Eye and Ear alone, 1884-85; George C. Savage, 1886-90. Materia Medica and Therapeutics: Thomas A. Atchison, M.D., 1875-90. Anatomy and Histology: T. O. Summers, Jr., M.D., 1875-79; Van S. Lindsley, M.D., 1880-83; Orville H. Menees, M.D., 1884-90. Brain and the Nervous System: J. H. Callender, M.D., 1875-79. Physiology and Psychology: J. H. Callender, M.D., 1880-90. Demonstrator of Anatomy: Charles S. Briggs, M.D., 1875-79. Orville H. Menees, M.D., 1883. Charles L. Eves, M.D., 1884-90. Malarial Diseases: William K. Bowling, M.D., 1877-78. Surgical Anatomy and Operative Surgery: C. S. Briggs, M.D., 1885-90. Materia Medica and Pharmacy: William G. Ewing, M.D., 1890. Gynecology: Richard Douglass, M.D., 1890.

In the Department of Pharmacy the professors have been as follows: Chemistry: N. T. Lupton, M.D., LL.D., 1879-86; William M. Dudley, M.D., and J. T. McGill, B.S., Ph.D., 1886-90. Botany and Mineralogy: J. M. Safford, M.D., Ph.D., 1879-90. Materia Medica and Toxicology: T. A. Atchison, M.D., 1879-83; W. G. Ewing, M.D., Ph.D., 1884-90. Theory and Practice of Pharmacy: W. G. Ewing, M.D., Ph.D., 1879-83; J. C. Wharton, Ph.D., 1884-90.

Olin H. Landreth, M.A., C.E., has been Professor of Engineering ever since the department was established, and the other professors have been named in connection with their respective chairs.

The Observatory was erected in 1876, and was at once supplied with an equatorial telescope with clock movement, made by T. Cooke & Sons, of York, England, accompanied by a small stellar spectroscope by Mertz, of Munich, and a solar spectroscope by Grubb; a meridian circle reading to seconds, with four micrometers by Ertel & Son; a fine

sidereal time clock by E. Dent & Co., No. 2.034, which during the year ending May 15, 1890, has not varied one minute; and an altazimuth or "universal instrument" by T. Cooke & Sons. There are also a fine transit instrument, a seismometer, and an excellent mercurial clock made by E. Howard & Co., of Boston, Mass.

The work done at this observatory is noteworthy. The first official work that was reported was that of observations upon the transit of Venus, December 6, 1882. The observations were made by Professor Landreth, Mr. E. E. Barnard having a telescope outside, and the reduction of the observations was by Professor J. C. Thornburg. Professor Barnard became connected with the observatory at this time, and remained here until the fall of 1887. During his management of the observatory he gave it at least a national reputation by his successful observations upon comets and *nebulae*, discovering several of each class of these objects, and taking half a dozen of the Warner prizes for the discovery of new comets. Professor Thornburg has been in charge of the observatory since the fall of 1888, and while he has not made so many new discoveries as Professor Barnard, yet he is thorough in his instruction to his classes, and has prepared an exceedingly valuable set of tables for transit observations, which are used in all the principal observatories in the world. By their use about one-fourth of the entire labor is saved. They are called "Reduction Tables for Transit Observations."

The Observatory is centrally located, and is well adapted to the purposes for which it was designed.

University Hall is of brick, with gray stone trimmings, four stories high, and one hundred and ninety feet front by one hundred and forty feet deep. Science Hall is three stories high above the basement, and has a front of eighty feet and a depth of ninety feet. It is located midway between University Hall and Wesley Hall.

Wesley Hall was erected in 1880-81, by means of a donation of \$150,000 by William H. Vanderbilt. It is designed for the Biblical Department and also to provide homes for theological students, and will accommodate one hundred and sixty. It is of brick with cut stone trimmings, and is five stories high, including the basement. It is of two parallel transverse sections, one hundred and four feet by forty feet and one hundred and thirty feet by thirty-five feet respectively, connected by a longitudinal section one hundred and ten feet by fifty feet.

The Gymnasium is a brick building ninety feet by sixty feet. It is well supplied with all kinds of apparatus needed in such an institution.

The Hall of Mechanical Engineering was erected in 1888, the cornerstone having been laid May 9, of that year. It is situated on the campus

near Broad Street, is two stories high, and thirty-eight feet by sixty-three feet in size. This building is fitted up with all kinds of machinery needed, and includes forge-shop, foundry, dry house, store-rooms, etc.

Besides these buildings there are located on the grounds nine professors' houses, and as many dwellings for the janitor and other employees. The Medical College is on South College Street, and consists of two buildings, one containing lecture halls and museum, and the other the hospital. The Law and Dental building is on North Cherry Street, near Union, is five stories high, and was completed and opened in the fall of 1889.

The officers of the Board of Trust have been as follows: President, Bishop H. N. McTyeire, from the foundation of the university until his death in 1889; Bishop R. K. Hargrove, D.D., from May of the same year until the present. Vice-presidents: These are the same as at the time of the establishment of the university, except that in 1887 Rev. S. H. Babcock took the place of Hon. W. W. Floyd, and in 1888 Andrew Hunter, D.D., took the place of A. R. Winfield, D.D. Secretary: Rev. R. A. Young, D.D., 1875-90. Treasurer: Dempsey Weaver, 1875-79; Thomas D. Fite, 1880-85; E. W. Cole, 1886-90. Bursar: J. M. Leech, 1878-83; John W. Shipp, 1884-85; Wils Williams, 1886-90.

At the beginning the university was organized, and later more fully developed, for the purpose of making original research, drawing a distinct line between university and collegiate instruction. The professors were, many of them, graduates of German universities, Johns Hopkins, the University of Virginia, and other leading universities. These and others had the spirit of original research in them, and soon became associated with the principal publishers in the country. They are now represented in different series of scholarly work: Milton W. Humphreys and Charles F. Smith, in Greek; J. H. Kirkland, in Latin; W. M. Baskevill, in Anglo-Saxon and English; J. H. Worman, Waller Deering, and A. R. Hohlfeld, in French and German; P. A. Rodriguez, in Spanish; W. L. Dudley and J. T. McGill, in Chemistry; J. M. Safford, in Geology; E. E. Barnard and J. C. Thornburg, in Astronomy; Rev. J. J. Tigert, in Philosophy; Rev. W. F. Tillett, in Theology; Rev. Gross Alexander, in New Testament Greek; and Rev. E. E. Hoss, in Biblical Studies, etc.

In addition to the gifts mentioned above to this university, Mr. W. H. Vanderbilt, in July, 1883, added \$100,000 to the permanent endowment. In his will he bequeathed to it \$200,000, which makes the endowment \$900,000. In January, 1888, Mr. Cornelius Vanderbilt, grandson of the founder, donated \$30,000 for the erection of a mechanical engineering hall and for the enlargement of the library.

Fisk University had its origin in the establishment of Fisk school in the fall of 1865. The credit for the beginning of this movement is due to Revs. E. P. Smith and E. M. Cravath. The former was Secretary of the American Missionary Association at Cincinnati, and the latter had been a preacher in an Ohio Church. This labor he exchanged for an army chaplaincy early in the war. He was an ardent anti-slavery man, and took great interest in the negro race. His army experience gave him a clear insight into the needs of the freedmen, and at the close of the war he was commissioned by the Association for special service in organizing its schools in the same department to which Mr. Smith had been assigned.

Carefully surveying the field, these two gentlemen were agreed that Nashville was a fine location for the establishment of a permanent central university for the higher education of the freed people. To aid in starting such an enterprise there were two other men, friends of the late slaves, at hand—General Clinton B. Fisk and Professor John Ogden. General Fisk was then in charge of the Freedmen's Bureau in the District of Kentucky and Tennessee, and Professor Ogden had been Principal of the Minnesota State Normal School, afterward an officer in the Union army, and was then a resident of Nashville, as an agent of Western Freedmen's Aid Commission. This Society was then the almoner of large sums of money contributed by English friends of the Freedmen, through the agency of Levi Coffin, the veteran manager of the "underground railway," but was afterward merged into the American Missionary Association.

These four gentlemen took hold of the work of establishing a school for the colored people. A favorable site was secured by three of them becoming responsible for the purchase money—\$16,000. The ground was occupied by a group of one-story frame buildings, erected and used for hospital barracks by the Union army, and was situated on West Church Street, between Knowles and McCrary Streets. These buildings were easily and cheaply adapted to the necessities of the new enterprise, and the school opened in January, 1866. The opening of this school was a notable event in the educational history of the colored people of Tennessee. It was really the beginning of that history, for under slave laws few of the slaves had been permitted to gain the slightest knowledge of letters. Distinguished men in civil and military life were present, and Governor Brownlow made a short address. The number of pupils in daily attendance the first year averaged over a thousand. The education was of course elementary, and when in 1867 the city of Nashville made provision for the education of black children in the public

schools this school was relieved of many of its primary pupils, and the way was opened for carrying out the original purpose in its foundation—viz., that of providing the highest collegiate advantages for such as could take them. A charter for Fisk University was secured, and the Academic and Normal Departments were opened in September, 1867. During the first academic year after the obtaining of the charter the whole number in attendance was 412, of whom 41 were in the Normal Department and 87 in the high school. The Board of Trustees at this time was composed of Rev. George E. Whipple, of New York; Rev. E. M. Cravath, of Cincinnati; Prof. J. H. Barnum, of Memphis; and Rev. H. S. Bennett, Judge John Lawrence, John Ruhm, Charles Crosby, John J. Carey, and Professor John Ogden, all of Nashville. The officers of the Board were: John Ogden, President; John Ruhm, Secretary; and John J. Carey, Treasurer. The Board of Instruction was composed of John Ogden, A.M., Principal, and Professor of the Science of Education and Art of Teaching; Miss H. M. Swallow, Principal of High School; Miss E. E. Palmer, Assistant in High School; Miss M. E. White, Principal in Grammar School; Miss C. M. Semple, Principal of Secondary School; Miss A. C. Clapp, Principal of Model School; Mrs. C. A. Crosby, Principal of Night School; Rev. H. S. Bennett, Teacher in Latin; George L. White, Teacher in Vocal Music; and Mrs. John Ogden, Teacher of Instrumental Music and Gymnastics.

The incorporators of the University were the same as those named above as trustees, with the exception that Rev. W. W. Mallory was an incorporator instead of Rev. H. S. Bennett. The purposes of the corporation were "the education and training of young men and women irrespective of color." In November, 1867, a boarding department was opened, students came for advanced instruction, and a normal class was formed. There was granted from the Peabody Fund \$800 a year to aid indigent students; and in 1868 the Freedmen's Bureau granted \$7,000, with which, and funds from the Association, the old buildings were repaired, and a dormitory and chapel erected and made ready for use in 1869.

The old buildings, however, though often repaired, could not be preserved from decay. A new site and new buildings must be secured or the enterprise would be seriously crippled. The means with which this new site was secured and the buildings erected were raised in an unexpected and unprecedented manner. George L. White, a native of Cadiz, N. Y., had charge of vocal music in the university, and proved to be an exceedingly proficient teacher in the art. He gradually collected into a chorus those who had the finest voices. With this chorus he gave a public concert in the spring of 1867, which was financially a great suc-

cess. In 1868 he gave another and better concert; and in 1870 his well-drilled classes rendered the beautiful *cantata* of "Esther" before a large assembly. He also gave concerts in Memphis and Chattanooga; and at the National Teachers' Association, which held its annual convention in Nashville that year, arrangements were made for the Fisk choir to sing in the opening exercises. Their singing was so popular that they were in demand for every session of the convention until its close. In the meantime Mr. White was so often asked, "Why do you not take your singers North to make money for your institution?" that at length, in the fall of 1871, he decided to act upon the suggestion. His party, as it left Nashville on Friday, October 6, 1871, consisted of thirteen persons: Mr. White, who had charge of the enterprise; Miss Wells, principal of an American Missionary Association school at Athens, Ala.; and eleven students—Ella Sheppard, Maggie L. Porter, Jennie Jackson, Minnie Tate, Eliza Walker, Phœbe J. Anderson, Thomas Rutling, Benjamin M. Holmes, Green Evans, Isaac P. Dickerson, and George Wells. On Sunday, October 8, praise services were given in the two leading Congregational Churches in Cincinnati—those of Rev. Mr. Halley and Rev. Mr. Moore. A free concert was given next day, and a collection taken at its close. Their first paid concert was given in Chillicothe, and the proceeds (nearly \$50) were contributed to the Chicago Relief Fund, the great fire in Chicago having occurred only a few days before. After a tour of some weeks in Ohio, and the christening at Columbus of his singers by Mr. White as the "Jubilee Singers," and after an extended tour through New York and the Eastern States, in which latter States they met with remarkable success, they returned to Nashville with a net sum of \$20,000 earned. A second campaign, commenced almost immediately, netted another \$20,000. In the spring of 1874 they went to England, extended their tour into Scotland, and returned in little more than a year, having met with even greater success than in the North, having raised nearly £10,000. A second visit to Great Britain was made in 1875, with the result that a second £10,000 was added to their earnings for their university. On this second tour they sung in many places in both England and Scotland with Moody and Sankey in the great religious movement of those evangelists.

With the first \$20,000 earned by the "Jubilee Singers" twenty-five acres of land were purchased to the north-west of the city, one of the most eligible and beautiful locations that could have been selected—the former site of Fort Gillem during the war. On January 1, 1873, excavation for the foundation of Jubilee Hall was commenced, and on October 1 following the corner-stone was laid. The dedication of this hall occurred

January 1, 1876. The twenty-five acres cover a ridge or plateau extending north and south, and Jubilee Hall is on the north end of this plateau. The site is an excellent one for perfect drainage and beautiful views. The building is in the form of an "L," and has an east front of 145 feet and a south front of 128 feet. Including basement and cellar, it is six stories high; and it is supplied with all the conveniences of water, steam, and gas. The entire building contains one hundred and twenty rooms. The building is made of pressed brick, with stone trimmings, and the style is modern English. Taken all in all the building is worthy of its origin in the songs of the "Jubilee Singers."

The dedication of this hall was a notable occasion. A large number of professional and reverend gentlemen from the other educational institutions and Churches of Nashville, as well as many prominent citizens, were present. General Clinton B. Fisk delivered the dedicatory oration—a very able, eloquent, and appreciative address—in which he referred to Rev. A. L. P. Green as having been his constant adviser and wise counselor, and to the wonderful work of the "Jubilee Singers" in this country and in Great Britain. Rev. John B. McFerrin, senior Secretary of the M. E. Church, South, was then introduced by General Fisk, as having most faithfully aided him during his official residence in Nashville. After Dr. McFerrin's address there were addresses by Revs. M. E. Strieby, D.D., G. D. Pike, and E. P. Smith. After the dedicatory prayer by Rev. H. S. Bennett, General Fisk delivered the keys to Rev. A. K. Spence, who was serving as President in the absence of that officer. On Monday morning, January 3, the school assembled for the first time in the new building.

Originally the university had two departments—the Academic (including the High School and the Model School) and the Normal Department. Students began to go out from the university to teach as early as 1868. A College Preparatory Department was opened in 1869, with five students in the Senior Class and twelve in the Junior Class. In 1871 a College Course was established, and a class admitted consisting of four students. In 1872 these Freshmen became Juniors, and another Freshman Class followed of equal numbers. In 1874 the same students admitted to the first Freshmen Class were the Senior Class, and graduated in 1875. These first graduates from Fisk University were James D. Burrus, John H. Burrus, America W. Robinson, and Virginia E. Walker, all of whom took the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Since that time the number of graduates from the university College Course have been as follows: 1876, 5; 1877, 7; 1878, 2; 1879, 4; 1880, 6; 1881, 6; 1882, 1; 1883, 7; 1884, 5; 1885, 15; 1886, 3; 1887, 7; 1888, 5; 1889, 13; 1890, 12.

The entire number of students each year in attendance at this university has been as follows: 1867-68, 412; 1868-69, 357; 1869-70, 477; 1870-71, —; 1871-72, 370; 1872-73, —; 1873-74, 390; 1874-75, 262; 1875-76, 212; 1876-77, 246; 1877-78, 338; 1878-79, 284; 1879-80, 347; 1880-81, 355; 1881-82, 403; 1882-83, 424; 1883-84, 442; 1884-85, 427; 1885-86, 384; 1886-87, 437; 1887-88, 475; 1888-89, 508; 1889-90, 523.

Professor John Ogden was succeeded as President of the Board of Trustees in 1871 by General Clinton B. Fisk, who has served continually until the present time, and who has accomplished much good for the university in that capacity. Rev. H. S. Bennett became Secretary of the Board in 1869, and served until 1878, when he was succeeded by Rev. G. D. Pike, who served until 1884. Rev. M. E. Strieby, D.D., has been Secretary ever since. George L. White became Treasurer in 1868, and served as such until 1877, when he was succeeded by Rev. M. E. Strieby, D.D., who served until 1883, during which year he was succeeded by Rev. E. C. Stickel, the present Treasurer.

The school and university were under the charge of Professor Ogden until June, 1870, when he was succeeded by Professor A. K. Spence, of the University of Michigan, who remained until the summer of 1875, when Rev. E. M. Cravath was elected President, and has served in that capacity ever since. While Professor Spence was at the head of the institution he taught Greek and French, and since he has been Dean of the faculty he has taught the same studies. The President of the faculty, Rev. E. M. Cravath, has always taught Mental and Moral Science. Rev. H. S. Bennett, since 1871, has been Professor of Theology and University Pastor. Miss Helen C. Morgan has been Professor in Latin since 1870. Rev. Frederick A. Chase has been Professor of Natural Science since 1873. Rev. Sylvanus Hayward was Professor of Mathematics from 1873 to 1876. Miss Anna M. Cahill was Instructor in Mathematics and History from 1876 until 1880. James D. Burrus was Instructor in Mathematics until 1882. J. M. McPherron was Instructor in Mathematics and Vocal Music until 1884; Herbert H. Wright, until the present time. Miss Henrietta Matson was Instructor in English Grammar and Composition from 1872 to 1884, when she became Principal of the Common English Department, and Mrs. Abbie A. Sprague succeeded Miss Matson in English Grammar and Composition. In 1885 Miss Gertrude Bridgman became Instructor in English Grammar and Composition, and retained the position until 1887, when Miss Matson was again placed in charge of the classes in these studies; and was followed in 1888 by Miss Lottie May Penfield. Miss Mary E. Clark became Instructor

in those branches in 1889. Miss Sarah Bowen became Principal of the Common English Department in 1887, and was succeeded in 1889 by Miss Mary E. McLane. George L. White was Musical Director from the organization of the school until 1876, when he was succeeded by Theodore F. Seward. Since 1880 there have been various teachers of vocal and instrumental music. The number of professors and teachers has been increased from time to time, as necessity required. The faculty at the present time is as follows: Mental and Moral Science and Political Economy, Rev. E. M. Cravath, D.D.; Greek and French, Rev. Adam K. Spence; Theology and German, Rev. H. S. Bennett; Natural Science, Rev. Frederick A. Chase; Latin, Miss Helen C. Morgan; Mathematics and Vocal Music, H. H. Wright; History, English Literature, and Book-keeping, Miss Anna M. Cahill; Principal Young Ladies' Department, and Rhetoric, Miss Anna T. Ballantine; Principal Common English Department, Miss Frances M. Andrews. There is a full corps of instructors in all departments and branches.

In addition to "Jubilee Hall" there has been erected what is known as "Livingstone Missionary Hall." The corner-stone of this building was laid, in connection with Commencement exercises, in 1881. It is five stories in height, including the basement; is 203 feet in length and 52 feet in width, the central part projecting 8 feet. It contains a chapel, 72x50 feet; a cabinet and a museum, 19x36 feet; a library, 27x40 feet; a scientific lecture-room, 26x36 feet; three rooms adjoining for laboratory and work-rooms; fourteen class and lecture rooms; offices for President and Treasurer, and sixty-seven dormitory and living rooms. There are other rooms, for steam heating apparatus, bath-rooms, etc. This building was the gift of Mrs. Valeria G. Stone, in memory of her deceased husband, Daniel P. Stone, and its cost was \$60,000. It was dedicated October 30, 1882. A large number of prominent educators and others were present on this occasion. Bishop H. N. McTyeire, of Vanderbilt University, delivered the address of welcome; Professor Cyrus Northrup, of Yale College, delivered the dedicatory address; Rev. Atticus G. Haygood, of Emory College (Georgia), followed Professor Northrup; and General Clinton B. Fisk made the closing address.

A library of seven hundred volumes was established in 1871. By 1875 it contained one thousand volumes; and about two hundred volumes were added during that year, one hundred and fifty of which were collected in Great Britain and America by the "Jubilee Singers." Thirteen hundred dollars was contributed toward a Library Fund by Sunday-schools in Great Britain, through the agency of J. P. Dickerson, of the "Jubilee Singers," one thousand dollars of which was permanently in-

vested, and was named the "Dickerson Library Fund." The library has grown steadily, though slowly, and now contains about four thousand volumes. The income of the library consists of the interest on a small endowment and a fee of fifty cents a year for the use of the library.

Arrangements have been completed for the erection of a building for the new Theological Department, which is to be erected during the summer of 1890.

Central Tennessee College was established first as a primary school for freedmen in the winter of 1864-65, in Andrew Chapel, located on Chestnut Street, between Cherry and College Streets, by Bishop D. W. Clark, D.D., with Rev. John Seys in charge; Rev. Otis O. Knight, Principal; and Mrs. Tennessee North and Miss O. A. Barber, assistant teachers. In the fall of 1866 the school was removed to the gun factory, on South College Street, and Rev. William B. Critchlow was appointed Principal, Rev. Otis O. Knight having been appointed to a mission district. Rev. Mr. Critchlow's assistants were: Miss Emily E. Preston, Mrs. Sarah L. Larned, Mrs. Mary Murphy, Miss Julia Evans, and Misses Nettie and Mary Mann.

The charter of Central Tennessee College was passed May 24, 1866, the incorporators named in the act being: William G. Brownlow, Thomas H. Pearne, W. J. Smith, T. R. Stanley, John Seys, William Bosson, Joseph S. Carels, A. A. Gee, James R. Farris, Thomas H. Coldwell, R. G. Jamison, G. Ogden, and Daniel J. Holmes. This Board of Trustees was organized in July following, and the school was placed by them in care of the Freedmen's Aid Society. During the year 1866-67 there were nearly eight hundred scholars in attendance. The school was relieved of a large number of small children in the fall of 1867, because of the opening of the public schools to colored pupils, and afterward a tuition fee was charged of one dollar per month. This fall Rev. John Braden, A.M., was appointed Principal of the school. The trustees of the school received from the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church \$10,000, for the purpose of aiding in the purchase of a site, and the erection thereupon of suitable buildings for the school. An eligible site near the Medical College was purchased, but as there was considerable opposition to the location of a school for colored pupils in that neighborhood, the Chancery Court granted a decree annulling the sale, and the money was refunded. The school opened in the gun factory in the fall of 1867, for the second year, with over two hundred pupils. The next year property was purchased on Maple Street, just south of Lafayette Street, on which there was a large brick family residence. The school was removed to this building in the fall of that year, under the supervision of Rev.

George W. Hartupée, A.M., who succeeded Rev. Mr. Braden, resigned.

During the winter and spring of 1869 there were erected two brick buildings, one containing a chapel and dormitories, and the other school-rooms and dormitories, capable of accommodating two hundred pupils. Toward the cost of erecting these buildings the Freedmen's Bureau contributed \$18,000. At the close of the school year Rev. Mr. Hartupée resigned, and Rev. John Braden was re-elected President of the college, a position which he has filled to the present time. The attendance this year was 192; for the year 1870-71, the attendance was 226; and for the next year, 241. In 1870-71 the departments intermediate, academic, normal, preparatory, and theological had been organized; and in 1871-72 classes were formed in algebra, geometry, Latin, Greek, natural science, and Biblical studies. For 1872-73 the number of students was 270; and the next year, about the same. In 1875 there were 240; in 1876, 210; in 1877, 227; in 1878, 295; in 1879, 287; in 1880, 331; in 1881, 433; in 1882, 455; in 1883, 493; in 1884, 475; in 1885, 241; in 1886, 543; in 1887, 482; in 1888, 541; in 1889, 545; in 1890, 557.

In 1874 the grounds on the hill south of the original location were purchased for the Meharry Medical Department, which is at the north-east corner of Maple and Chestnut Streets. At the north-west corner of the same two streets is the Dental Department of the college, purchased in 1883.

Directly across the street from the residence of the President lies the Dortch property, purchased in 1887 for the African Training-school. The buildings of this college are now as follows: Tennessee Hall, a four-story structure, the two lower stories of which are used for school-rooms, library, and museum, and the upper for boys' dormitories; the boarding hall, for dining purposes, and the upper part for lady teachers and girls; Thompson Chapel, the lower part of which is used for chapel purposes, and the upper part for girls' dormitories; Dr. Braden's residence, which is also used for the Musical Department; the Meharry Medical Building, on the hill at the corner of Maple and Chestnut Streets; the Dental and Pharmaceutical Department, on the opposite corner of these two streets; the Model School, opposite Dr. Braden's residence; the African Training School, north of the Model School. In the rear of Tennessee Hall and the boarding hall is a carpenter shop, a wagon shop, and a blacksmith shop; and just north of the Meharry Medical Building there is now in process of erection a building for the Mechanical Art Department, which is to be completed during the summer of 1890; and which, together with its equipment, will cost from \$15,000 to \$20,000. In this depart-

ment it is designed to manufacture every thing from a steam-engine to a microscope. The building is to be ninety-six by forty-eight feet in size, and one story high. The equipment is to be brought here from Davenport, Ia., by Prof. H. G. Sedgwick, M.S., the original inventor of the time lock. The departments of this college are now the Normal, Theological, Medical, Law, Dental, Pharmaceutical, and Industrial.

In the arrangement of studies and faculty there have of course been numerous changes, so much so that to give all the combinations would be very tedious; hence only the professors in the principal departments are here presented. As elsewhere stated, Rev. John Braden, A.M., has been President of the faculty since 1869; and he was also in charge of the Theological Department until 1885, when Rev. R. W. Keeler, D.D., became Dean of this department, and Rev. Mr. Braden became Professor of Mental and Moral Science. Of the Academic Department Miss M. C. Owen was Principal until 1872, and again in 1874. She also had charge of the Normal Department at the same time. D. Moury had charge of the Normal Department from 1882 to 1884, since when it has been in charge of Miss Lucy H. Hitchcock. Miss C. Braden has most of the time been teacher of instrumental music. Rev. W. Patterson, A.B., was Professor of Ancient Languages and Literature from 1874 to 1884, when he was succeeded by Rev. T. M. Dart, A.M. G. W. Hubbard, M.D., has been Professor of Natural Science since 1875. Of mathematics and languages there have been several professors: Rev. John Deal, A.M., M.D., Miss E. E. Plotner, Rev. J. W. E. Bowen, A.B., C. T. Simpson, A.B., Henry B. Fry, R. R. Green, A.B., and H. B. Story, A.B. The present Professor of Mathematics is G. S. Thomson, A.M.; and of Languages, R. R. Green, A.B. Miss M. E. Young has been in charge of the Model School since 1884.

The Dental College, which is so far the latest addition to this institution, was dedicated November 20, 1889. Ex-president R. B. Hayes was present, and speeches were made by Rev. John Braden, President of the college; Judge D. M. Key; Rev. C. S. Smith, of the A. M. E. Publishing House; Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley; W. H. Morgan, D.D.S.; and Dr. G. W. Hubbard, Dean of the Medical Faculty. The building dedicated cost \$6,500, \$1,742 of which was donated by the Meharry family. The rest was raised by subscriptions from various sources.

The Tennessee Industrial School is an institution for the benefit of orphan, helpless, and wayward children. It is situated about three miles from the court-house in Nashville, on the Murfreesboro pike. It was established mainly through the efforts of Judge J. C. Ferris, of Nashville. The property consists of a farm of ninety-two acres, upon which have

been erected, from time to time as needed, buildings of different kinds. This property was the gift of Colonel E. W. Cole, and was when given valued at \$60,000. The school was at first named the "Randall Cole Industrial School," for the son of Colonel Cole, as mentioned in the biographical sketch of that gentleman in another chapter.

An act of the Legislature, creating this school, was passed February 17, 1885, and approved by Governor W. B. Bate February 20, 1885. This act, after reciting the fact that the school had been organized and incorporated, provides that any Judge or Chairman of a County Court in this State may cause to be brought to this school any child between six and sixteen years of age, that comes within certain descriptions—as begging or receiving alms, if found wandering and not having any home, nor having proper or sufficient guardianship, etc. Under this act each county that had children in the school was required to pay its *pro rata* share of the expenses of the school; but it was provided that no county should be required to pay more than fifty dollars *per capita* for such children.

An act was passed by the Legislature, March 22, 1887, and approved four days afterward by Governor Robert L. Taylor, accepting the surrender of the charter and the donation to the State of the property of the Randall Cole Industrial School, and providing for its management as a State institution. By this act the name of the institution was changed to the "Tennessee Industrial School." This act created a Board of seven directors—three from the middle division, and two from each of the other divisions of the State; and also constituting the Governor and Secretary of State *ex officio* directors. An appropriation of \$12,500 was made for the erection of additional buildings and making any needed improvements.

According to the first biennial report of the Board of Directors of this school, the cost of maintaining each boy in the institution is \$150 per annum. Of this sum the county from which the boy comes pays \$50; the boy himself earns \$50 on the farm, in the garden, and in the mechanical shops, leaving \$50 for the State to pay. But as the institution grows older each boy will be able to earn more, thus relieving the State to that extent; and in time the State may be entirely relieved of expense for the maintenance of the school. The number of scholars admitted to the school up to December 1, 1888, was 97—73 white, and 24 colored. The number at the school at the present time (May 3, 1890) is 132—115 white, and 17 colored.

The work carried on consists of farming and gardening, and the making of clothes, shoes, brooms, and chairs. The *ex officio* mem-

bers of the Board of Directors are Governor Robert L. Taylor, John Allison, and J. W. Allen. The other members are S. J. Kirkpatrick, William Sanford, P. P. Pickard, T. J. Latham, L. T. Baxter, J. M. Head, and William Geddis. The officers are: T. J. Latham, President; L. T. Baxter, Vice-president; J. M. Head, Secretary; and P. P. Pickard, Treasurer. W. C. Kilvington has been in charge of the institution as Superintendent ever since its establishment. Mrs. A. L. Kilvington has been the Matron. The teachers in the school are: Miss Susie Y. Lyle, of the first division; Miss Cora Pearl, second division; Miss Eliza S. Lyle, third division. J. W. Campbell is foreman of the chair department; E. H. Doak, teacher of book-keeping; A. W. Sliger, farmer; William Beals, night watch; H. Hagan, teacher of elocution; and Mr. and Mrs. Davis, teachers in the colored department. The chair-factory was established June 6, 1889; a brass band was organized July 19, 1889; the broom-factory was started March 20, 1890; and a greenhouse was built in April, 1890. The *Boys' Lantern* is published every Saturday by the boys of the school. There are to be four departments in this school, only two of which are as yet opened. These are the departments for white boys who have committed no crime and for colored boys who have committed no crime. The other departments are the girls' department and the reformatory department. Each is separate and apart from the others about one-fourth of a mile.

Roger Williams University is situated on the Hillsboro turnpike, two miles from the city of Nashville. It originated in 1864, being established by the American Baptist Home Mission Society. This Society sent out Rev. D. W. Phillips, D.D., to locate a school for the education of colored youth, and he began his work in his own private residence. He afterward moved to the basement of the First Colored Baptist Church, and remained there while he was looking around for a permanent location. He soon purchased a lot near Fort Gillem, to which a government building, one hundred and twenty by forty feet in size, was removed. This, when ready for use, was a two-story structure above the basement.

The entire property, when ready for occupancy, cost between seven and eight thousand dollars. In this building the Nashville Normal and Collegiate Theological Institute was organized. The design of this institute was to educate young men to preach the gospel, and both young men and women to teach school. At that time, however, there was little or no demand for an educated ministry among the colored people, they not being able to understand that a preacher needed any thing as an equipment for his calling but a strong pair of lungs and plenty of emotion. This miscon-

ception has been gradually disappearing, and now the institute is doing an immensely valuable work.

In 1874, after several attempts to secure a more advantageous location, the Godon property, located as described at the beginning of this sketch, was purchased. There were thirty acres of land and a large brick dwelling; and to this place, after suitable preparation, the school was removed in 1876. The buildings here consist of the Mansion House, forty-eight by eighty feet, and four stories high, with apartments for some of the teachers and dormitories for young women. Centennial Hall is forty-nine by one hundred and eighty-five feet, and is occupied for the boarding-house department. It is also four stories high, the main story being devoted to public rooms, and the three upper ones being occupied as dormitories by young men. For this building the university is indebted to the late Dr. Nathan Bishop and wife, of New York City.

In 1883 this school was chartered, under the name of the "Roger Williams University," to commemorate the name of one of the greatest leaders in securing civil and religious liberty to the people of this country. It is the object of this school to secure thoroughness of scholarship, both because of its intrinsic value and its influence on the character. For several years the school has been very prosperous, and is now full to its capacity, and it looks confidently forward to a prosperous future. The heads of departments at the present time are as follows: Rev. A. Owen, D.D., President; Rev. D. W. Phillips, D.D., Principal of the Theological Department; Prof. D. R. Leland, A.M., Principal of the Normal Department; and L. J. Neville, Superintendent of Industrial Work. Rev. D. W. Phillips is President of the Board of Trustees; and J. D. Anderson, Secretary.

Mrs. M. E. Clark's Select School for Young Ladies was established by Mrs. Clark in 1885. It is situated one mile east of the city limits, in the midst of fourteen acres of ground, covered with blue-grass and shaded by magnificent forest-trees. This property is owned by Mrs. Clark, who has a Board of Advisers who take a deep interest in the work, although serving the cause of education in this capacity without compensation. This Board now consists of Dr. Charles F. Smith, President; Major T. P. Weakley, Secretary; Hon. J. M. Dickinson, Edgar Jones, J. S. Bransford, Rev. G. W. Wilson, John P. White, Hon. J. M. Head, Hon. S. A. Champion, and Prof. W. A. Webb. Mrs. Clark has for years been identified with the cause of education in Tennessee, and determined to establish a school of her own for the education of young women, which would at the same time be a quiet retreat. The house is a four-story structure, and is admirably arranged with reference to convenience, com-

fort, and health. The institution is ample in its provisions for education and graduation, and no pains have been spared to furnish instruction by the best scholars that could be secured. Mrs. Clark is at present traveling in Europe for rest, and for the purpose of investigating methods of education there, with the view of increasing, so far as practicable, the usefulness of her own institution of learning.

The Woolwine School is now situated near Glendale Park, about six miles south of the city of Nashville, and on the Overland Dummy railroad line. It is now in its fifth year, having been established by Prof. S. S. Woolwine in 1885. It is a literary, classical, and scientific institution, and has always been successful and popular. Until 1889 it was located on Cherry Street, in Nashville, between Church and Broad Streets; but that year Prof. Woolwine considered the country a better place for his school, bought the grounds where it is now located, and removed there. The school has recently been chartered, and hereafter graduates will receive certificates of distinction and diplomas.

The University School was established in the fall of 1886, at the suggestion of a prominent citizen of Nashville who had sons to educate. It was established by Clarence B. Wallace, a graduate of the University of Virginia, and a teacher of experience and ability. The promoters of the enterprise proceeded on the theory that it is the duty of educators to first make Christians; second, gentlemen; and third, scholars. A school was therefore established instead of a college, in which boys are prepared for business and for college, and branches are taught that lie at the basis of a sound education, instead of those which comprise a liberal education, and in which attention is given to the development of the moral character as well as to the cultivation of the mental faculties. The enrollment the first session was twenty-eight; the second, fifty-one; the third, sixty-nine; and the present session the attendance is still larger. In October, 1887, the school was incorporated by the following gentlemen: A. G. Adams, J. P. Drouillard, J. H. Ecker, J. H. Falls, J. B. O'Bryan, Robert L. Morris, R. G. Throne, C. B. Wallace, and James C. Warren. The building used by this institution of learning is situated at No. 206 South High Street, and is admirably adapted to the purposes of a school.

The Nashville Short-hand Institute is situated at the corner of Church and Summer Streets. It was established in 1883, and furnishes excellent facilities for discipline in short-hand, type-writing, book-keeping, and penmanship. The present proprietor and principal is Alexander Fall.

Brennan's Select Male School for twenty-five students is situated at the south-west corner of Broad and Spruce Streets. Pupils are admitted at any time upon the occurrence of a vacancy, for the remainder of

the ten months. Miss Anna Brennan's School of Oratory and Dramatic Art is also in the same building.

St. Cecilia Academy for Young Ladies was founded in 1860 by six ladies, members of St. Mary's Institute, Perry County, O. It is located on an eminence in the northern part of Nashville, and commands a fine view of the valley of the Cumberland. The building is a three-story structure besides the basement, and is large and well fitted with halls for study, recitation, rehearsals, and dormitories. The course of instruction embraces all the requisites of a thorough and accomplished education, and a library of choice books is provided for the use of the students. This school is non-sectarian, and has always been patronized by all denominations. It is in charge of the Dominican Sisters.

St. Mary's Parochial School is situated on Vine Street, facing the west front of the Capitol. It was built in 1866-67, at a cost of \$47,000, is three stories high, and one hundred and forty feet by forty feet. This school is under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy.

St. Bernard's Academy, and the residence of the Sisters of Our Lady of Mercy, is on Cedar Street, facing the south end of the Capitol. The property is one hundred and seventy feet by one hundred and ten feet in size, and the building is a large three-story structure. The academy is well conducted and is in a prosperous condition.

Ward's Seminary for Young Ladies was established in 1865, by Rev. W. E. Ward, a native of Alabama, who graduated at Cumberland University, Tennessee, in 1851. For a short time it was situated at the south-west corner of Summer and Cedar Streets, but in 1866 it was removed to what was then No. 15 South Spruce Street, where it has been ever since, though since the recent change in the plan of numbering in the city it has been 143 North Spruce Street. The building at this place was used for the purposes of the seminary until 1879, when an addition was erected. The seminary is four stories high above the basement, and contains seventy rooms, a large practice hall, a chapel one hundred and four feet by forty feet, well lighted and ventilated, and handsomely furnished with modern school furniture; and recitation, art, and music rooms. The entire cost of buildings and grounds has been \$125,000. This is a school exclusively for young ladies, and has no connection whatever with any school for boys. In the twenty-five years of its existence it has given instruction to more than three thousand and five hundred young ladies, about nine hundred of whom have graduated. Many of these graduates are teachers in leading schools of the South and West, and others have won distinction in literature. It is a non-sectarian school, and its Board of Trustees are selected from all Protestant

denominations. The school was incorporated under the general incorporation law of the State, in 1858, and is a permanent institution of learning, and is owned by a corporation of business men. Rev. Mr. Ward remained Principal of the seminary until his death in 1887, when he was succeeded by Professor J. B. Hancock, A.M., a graduate of Cumberland University. The course of instruction is full and thorough, embracing academic and collegiate work. Under the same management are well-organized music and art schools, with a German professor as director. The music school the present year numbers one hundred and eighty-seven. A well-equipped gymnasium is now being added. The school library is supplied with about two thousand volumes, and new books are constantly being added. This library is free to all students of the seminary. The school is at present in a prosperous condition. It has a faculty of nineteen teachers and eighteen officers. The present enrollment is four hundred and fifty-seven, with a total matriculation of six hundred and eleven, the largest in its history. The officers of the Board of Directors are as follows: President, Colonel F. E. Williams; Secretary, T. P. Bridges; Treasurer, J. B. Hancock. The other members of the Board are: C. A. R. Thompson, Walker Hopkins, P. Manlove, Joe W. Warren, and Robert Hopkins. The faculty is as follows: Principal, J. B. Hancock, A.M.; Mrs. M. H. Robertson, M.A., Presiding Teacher; Miss M. E. Watson, M.A., Sciences; Mrs. H. E. Stone, M.A., English Literature and *Belles-lettres*; Miss Jennie McKenzie, M.A., Mathematics; Miss Tommie Buchanan, M.A., Latin and Classical History; Miss A. B. Webb, Elocution; Miss Julia Bloomstein, M.A., Primary Department; Miss D. K. Mooring, French and German; Miss M. E. Ford, Logic and Psychology; Miss Mattie Wiley, M.A., Academic Department; Mlle. Marguerite Selvi, Vocal Music; Professor August Schemmell, Vocal Music; Miss S. W. Butler, Vocal and Instrumental Music; Mrs. Loulie Randle, Instrumental Music; Miss L. Avirett, Instrumental Music; Miss Nannie Seawell, Art Teacher; Miss Mollie Winford, Assistant Art Teacher. This seminary was started by Dr. Ward without pecuniary assistance from any source, and it has always been self-sustaining.

The Nashville College for Young Ladies was started by Rev. George W. F. Price with the assurance from the friends of the enterprise in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, that should the movement prove successful means would be provided for the enlargement of the school. When the success of the school became apparent Dr. D. C. Kelley upon solicitation undertook to raise the funds necessary to provide the institution with adequate grounds and buildings, provided the school was freed

from personal control, and placed under the patronage management of the above-mentioned Church. This proposition was agreed to, and arrangements were made by which the young lady pupils of this college were to have the benefits of the museum, library, apparatus, and lectures of Vanderbilt University. A site was purchased on Vauxhall Street near Broad, upon which a large, commodious building was erected, four stories high and one hundred feet by one hundred and forty feet in size. It contains about one hundred rooms, each of which has outward openings to the light and air. It was afterward found necessary to provide additional space for the enlargement of the college, and accordingly a large part of the Woods property on the corner of Broad and Vauxhall Streets was secured. This lot is one hundred and eighty feet on each street, and the buildings upon it were remodeled and fitted up for the purposes of the school. Two years afterward, in 1887, it was found necessary to secure additional room, and Broad Street Amusement Hall was rented and fitted up for chapel and recitation-rooms. In June, 1888, the foundations of a new building designed to be used exclusively for school purposes was laid, and the building itself completed January 1, 1889. It was formally opened February 8 following. This building is one hundred and ten feet by fifty feet in size, and is five stories high, including the basement. At the opening of the institution in September, 1880, there were present fifty pupils. The annual attendance at this college has been for 1881, 104; for 1882, 147; for 1883, 203; for 1884, 209; for 1885, 243; for 1886, 250; for 1887, 284; for 1888, 304; for 1889, 326; for 1890, up to May 7, 400. The college is organized in departments as follows: Kindergarten, for the youngest scholars; Primary, for children next older; Intermediate, for children from ten to thirteen years; Academic, girls from thirteen to fifteen years; Collegiate, girls from fifteen to nineteen years; Post Graduate; Music; Art; Physical Culture; Kindergarten training-class, for teachers and mothers; and the Boarding Department. The property is worth \$100,000, and the number of graduates in the past ten years has been one hundred and twenty-seven.

Goodman & Eastman's Business College was established in 1865, as Earhart's Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College. It subsequently became one of the international chain of commercial colleges. In 1874 Professor Frank Goodman was appointed Principal of the college, and has occupied that position ever since. The course of study comprises both theory and practice. The branches pursued are single and double entry book-keeping, commercial arithmetic, business penmanship, commercial law, and such other studies as are needed in an education of this

kind. The college is now conducted by Goodman & Eastman (F. Goodman and R. Eastman), and is located at the north-east corner of Church and Cherry Streets.

Jennings's Business College was established in 1884 by R. W. Jennings, who has had many years experience in various kinds of business. His teaching is largely from his own experience. The branches of study pursued are similar to those in other business colleges in the country selected with a view of preparing young men for the business activities of life. It is located at the north-east corner of Church and Summer Streets.

Belmont Collegiate and Preparatory School is the latest organized educational institution in Nashville. It is located in West End, some distance south-west of the new reservoir and a considerable distance south of Vanderbilt University. It consists of the Acklin place, upon which had been expended in making it a beautiful suburban residence about \$450,000. This place was purchased in July, 1889, by Miss Ida E. Hood and Miss Susan L. Heron, both of Philadelphia, but of ten years' successful experience as teachers in the South, the last five of which were in Pulaski, Tenn., in connection with Mr. W. T. Glasgow, of Nashville, who is the business manager of the school. The design of Miss Heron and Miss Hood is to establish a high grade school for young ladies, in which they will enjoy, in addition to first-class educational facilities, all the advantages and comforts of an elegant home. Belmont Place, as this location is called, has its own water-works, gas machine and appliances, and electric light plant, and is thus independent of the city in these modern conveniences. The source of water supply is a never-failing limestone spring. The faculty of this school will be composed of members of the faculty at Martin College, Pulaski, and others from Wellesley College and Cornell University. The gymnasium is being thoroughly fitted up by Dr. Sargent, and the house is being furnished throughout by the Robert Mitchell Furniture Company, of Cincinnati.

Public education, or the education of the young at the public expense, the method which now finds most favor, theoretically at least, in all the States of the American Union, began to attract attention in Nashville in 1821. On the 28th of February of that year, a paragraph was published in the *Clarion* to the effect that in consequence of the high rates of tuition in this place, many persons were unable to educate their children. In order to remedy that evil and to afford the means of education to all classes of the community, the corporation had then recently appropriated a considerable sum of money for the purchase of a lot and the erection thereupon of a house for a common school. A liberal sum had also been

subscribed by the citizens for the same purpose. James Condon was mayor of the town at that time, and he advertised for a teacher for the Nashville English School, one who was qualified to teach English grammar, writing, and arithmetic. The school-house was ready for occupancy about September 1, 1821. This school-building stood near the corner of High Street and Cumberland Alley, from ten to fifteen feet east of the former and forty feet north of the latter. There was a door in the north and near the level of the ground and also one in the south end from four to five feet above the ground, and there were windows on the sides. According to Hon. Edwin H. Ewing, the name of the first teacher who taught during the years 1821-23 was Heron. The school did not last long as a corporation school, however, for the reason that only the children of the poor attended, and by their attendance they were brought out in contrast with the children of the wealthier classes, and thus their pride was wounded, as well as that of their parents. The school was therefore poorly patronized and as a corporation school soon abandoned. The building was afterward rented to private parties for school purposes. Mr. Stevens, who is mentioned in the history of private schools, rented this building for several years. In the City Council July 5, 1828, Mr. Johnson, of the School-house Committee, reported that the committee had rented the school-house for the coming year to Messrs. Stevens & Young for \$150; that their notes had been taken for that amount, payable semi-annually; that the committee had settled with Messrs. Young & Stevens for the previous year's rent, and had taken their notes, payable one day after date, for the balance due, \$110.57; that the probable expense of fencing in said school-house would be about \$360; and they recommended the appropriation of a sum not exceeding \$100 to be paid in four months to be applied, together with the proceeds of the notes above mentioned, to the fencing in of the said house. During a part or all of the years 1838 and 1839 an English and classical school was kept in this house by Mr. Samuel E. Hogg, and it is believed for several years thereafter. His charges were \$15 per session for reading, writing, and arithmetic, and \$20 for the higher branches. Some of the pupils of Mr. Hogg were Crawford Arnold, "Bob" Fletcher, "Rud" and "Jack" Fletcher, "Bill" Campbell, John and Andy Hogg, "Sam" Chester, J. E. Allen, Frank Washington, and Thomas D. Craighead. The building continued to be used for private schools until the war; and since then, up to about 1879, it was used as a carpenter shop. It was then torn down, and the ground is now occupied by a private residence.

The next attempt—and the first that was successful—to establish public schools in what is now Nashville was made in South Nashville in

1850. The Board of Aldermen of that corporation held a meeting on May 11 of that year, at which the Finance Committee of the Board was instructed to confer with the Commissioners of Common Schools in Districts Nos. 2, 9, and 10, with regard to the establishment of a permanent school for the benefit of each, and of such other things that might properly belong to the subject.

On July 27 a School Committee was appointed, consisting of Messrs. Murrell, Winston, and Macey, whose duty it was to consider the propriety of procuring a site for a common school.

On November 9 it was resolved that a committee of three be appointed to solicit subscriptions for a free school in South Nashville, Messrs. McEwen, Parks, and Murrell being appointed. Afterward the Mayor was added to the committee.

On January 7, 1851, it was decided that an election should be held on the subject of free schools on Saturday, January 18. The result showed that a majority of the people were in favor of the system.

On February 8 Mr. McEwen, from the Committee on Public Schools, reported that the committee for subscriptions for the establishment of public schools had received subscriptions to the amount of \$1,840, payable in one, two, and three years; and \$50, payable in brick work on demand. He also reported that Mr. Lincoln proposed to give a lot near the railroad on which to erect the proposed school-house; and that Mr. Trimble also proposed to give a lot for the same purpose, on the corner of Franklin and Market Streets. On the same day a bill was introduced by Mr. McEwen to establish public schools in South Nashville. The Board of Aldermen finally, on February 22, passed an act to establish said public schools, which was as follows:

“Section I. Be it enacted that there shall be established within the corporate limits of South Nashville a public school, to be known as the South Nashville Institute.

“Section II. Be it enacted that at the first meeting of the City Council, in January of each year, seven persons shall be elected by the Board, who shall constitute a Board of Trustees or Visitors, who shall elect their own officers and hold their places for one year, or until their successors shall be elected; provided that the first Board of Trustees may be elected at any regular meeting of this Board within the present year.

“Section III. Be it enacted that the trustees shall take a general supervision of public education, and have their own times and places of meeting; enact their own by-laws and rules of order; keep a record of their proceedings; select sites, and build school-houses; supply teachers, determine their salaries, and prescribe their duties; visit the schools reg-

ularly; and discharge such other labor as may from time to time be imposed by the City Council, and report quarterly to the same; provided that in all contracts involving the expenditure of money the consent of the Mayor and Aldermen shall be secured.

“Section IV. Be it enacted that the Common Council shall appoint of their own number a committee, to be denominated the ‘Public School Committee,’ who shall have the right of visiting the public schools at any time, and of attending the meetings of the Board of Trustees. They shall also, when required, make reports to the Common Council, with such suggestions and recommendation as they may conceive important to the cause of public education.

“Section V. Be it enacted that for the present year the sum of 1 mill to the dollar be levied upon all the taxable property, and 25 cents upon each poll within the limits of this corporation; which shall be collected by the City Collector, and paid over to the Treasurer, for the purpose of establishing and maintaining the cause of public education.

“Section VI. Be it enacted that in the event of the death, resignation, or removal of one of the trustees, the Common Council shall proceed at their first regular meeting thereafter to fill the vacancy; provided that the Board of Trustees may fill the vacancy *pro tem*.

“Section VII. Be it enacted that the children of both sexes, between the ages of six and eighteen years, within the limits of South Nashville, shall have free access to the public schools, subject to the regulations of the Board of Trustees.”

On March 8, 1851, West H. Humphreys, Dr. John B. Lindsley, Dr. C. A. Brodie, B. Winston, Charles Conger, G. W. Lincoln, and William L. Nance were elected trustees of the public schools of South Nashville; and on March 22 the Common Council appointed a Committee on Schools, consisting of Winston, Macey, and McEwen.

On April 12 Dr. Winston reported the selection of a lot on the corner of Franklin and Market Streets, upon which to build the school-house; and a contract was made with Isaac Paul, William L. Nance, and Charles Conger for the building of the house. The time for the opening of the school was fixed for the first Monday (4th) in August. The school-house in which the school was opened was a two-story brick, with two rooms in each story. The first Principal was Prof. J. G. Fellowes, who had been Principal of a female academy at Murfreesboro. He was assisted here by Mrs. Fellowes and Miss Elizabeth Haden. The first session of the school closed November 24, 1851. The trustees elected January 10, 1852, were: A. Anderson, William L. Nance, J. C. Dobson, C. A. Brodie, W. H. Wilkinson, Wilson Mullen, and J. H. L. Weaver.

For the next fall session of the school Professor J. G. Fellowes was re-engaged, at \$100 per month; Joseph L. Jarrell was engaged as assistant, at \$50 per month; Miss Florida Adams, at \$17.50 per month; and Miss Jane K. Jarrell, at \$15 per month.

On December 31, 1852, the School Committee reported that the entire amount of subscriptions to the school fund was \$2,381, of which there had been paid \$1,795.

On January 4, 1853, the following school trustees were elected: Isaac Paul, Charles H. Conger, J. H. L. Weaver, W. H. Wilkinson, P. F. Hardcastle, and H. Carroll.

The teachers for the school year 1853-54 were: Joseph L. Jarrell, Principal, at \$80 per month; Henry A. White, assistant, at \$40 per month; Miss Jane K. Jarrell, assistant, at \$20 per month. On August 15, 1853, Mrs. L. J. Norton was elected principal female assistant teacher, at \$50 per month. The number of children in attendance during this session was 208.

A primary school was established September 13, 1853, of which W. N. Chandon was chosen teacher.

Henry A. White resigned as teacher March 8, 1854, and T. W. Haley was chosen in his place. The teachers were as above indicated when the two towns of South Nashville and Nashville were consolidated.

The first official action taken by the Board of Aldermen of Nashville, looking to the establishment of a system of public schools, was on February 20, 1852. On that day an act was passed, entitled "An Act to Raise Revenue for a Public School."

"Section 1. Be it enacted, That a tax of one-fifth of one per cent. be and the same is hereby imposed upon all property assessed in the city of Nashville, to be called the 'school tax,' and to be appropriated exclusively to the building up and putting into operation of a system of public schools.

"Section 2. That a poll-tax be, and the same is hereby imposed upon all free white males over the age of twenty-one and under fifty in the city of Nashville, to be appropriated to the same purpose.

"Section 3. That no inhabitant residing upon any property which is exempt from taxation shall be admitted as a scholar in any of the public schools which may be hereafter established by the Mayor and Aldermen of this city, unless the owner or owners of the property so exempt shall waive the said right of exemption from taxation to the extent of any school tax which the corporate authorities of this city may think proper thereafter to impose, by a written waiver, which shall be registered in the Register's office of Davidson County, according to law."

In June, 1852, Alfred Hume, who had been Principal of an excellent classical school in Nashville, was engaged by the City Council to visit and examine public schools of other cities, particularly those of Boston, Mass., and Philadelphia, Pa.; and such others as he might deem expedient or necessary to the organization of the contemplated public school system of Nashville. He was required to report to the Mayor and Board of Aldermen, as soon as practicable, a plan for building and for conducting the public schools. Two hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated for his expenses. Upon his return he made his report in public at Odd Fellows' Hall, August 26, in the presence of a large concourse of his fellow-citizens. Two thousand copies of that report were published, and it is regarded as the basis of the system of public schools as they are known to-day. Soon afterward the lot at the north-east corner of Spruce and Broad Streets, one hundred and eighty-five by two hundred and seventy feet, was purchased, and proposals were received for the erection of a building. Work progressed as rapidly as possible until May 19, 1853, when the corner-stone of the first public school building was laid with appropriate ceremonies in the presence of a large audience, the oration on the occasion being delivered by Dr. W. K. Bowling. The building was completed within the year, and named the "Hume School," in honor of Alfred Hume, who had been for so long a time identified with the cause of education in the city.

On September 7, 1853, an act was passed by the City Council, entitled "An Act to Organize the High and Primary Schools of the City of Nashville."

"Be it enacted by the Mayor and Aldermen of the city of Nashville that, in order to carry into operation the high and primary schools of the city, the following plan of organization be, and the same is hereby adopted:

Section 1. "That the system of schools shall embrace high, grammar, and primary schools, under the charge of a board to be denominated the 'Board of Education,' which shall consist of six members, one of whom shall be elected from each ward by the qualified voters thereof, at each annual election for city officers, except at the first election, which shall be by the Mayor and Board of Aldermen at the first meeting in October, 1858.

"Section 2. That the Board of Education shall draw up a plan of instruction and a system of government for the high, grammar, and primary schools; and which, when adopted, shall not be deviated from unless it be so ordered by a two-thirds vote of the Board of Education, which plan shall be submitted to the Mayor and Board of Aldermen for their approval or rejection.

“Section 3. That there shall be located in the several school districts of the city primary schools for children between the ages of four and ten years, and there shall also be established in the several school districts in the city intermediate schools, for the instruction of children between the ages of ten and sixteen years, which shall be under the charge of such teachers as may be deemed most suitable by the Board of Education.”

There were several other sections to the bill, fixing the time of the commencement of the school year, etc. On January 16, 1854, the Board of Education was authorized to create such offices, and to fill them with such persons as they might deem necessary to enable them to govern and put in operation the public schools. On September 29, 1854, the Mayor was authorized to effect a loan or to issue bonds for the sum of \$30,000, with which to erect school-houses and to get the public school system in operation; and on December 15 the public school fund was placed at the disposal of the Board of Education.

On October 14, 1854, the first Board of Education was elected, and consisted of Francis B. Fogg, Charles Toms, R. J. Meigs, Allen A. Hall, John A. McEwen, and W. F. Bang. The first meeting of this Board was held November 5 following, and the schools were formally opened to pupils on February 26, 1855. On August 23, 1855, the age at which children could be admitted to the schools was raised from four to six, and on November 11 the Board of Education was made to consist of eight members instead of six. The date of their election was changed at the same time to the last meeting of the Board of Mayor and Aldermen in June of each year.

In 1856 the lot on the corner of Summer and Line Streets was purchased with the proceeds of property donated by Colonel Andrew Hynes, and the building erected thereon was called by his name. Previously, in 1855, the Trimble School, standing at the corner of Market and Franklin Streets, on a lot donated by John Trimble—as stated in the short sketch of the South Nashville Schools—was taken charge of by the Board of Education of Nashville. In 1859 M. H. Howard, Esq., presented to the city a fine lot on College Hill, on which stands the school-house named in his honor. In 1865 a lot was rented at the corner of Madison and North Cherry Streets, and an army house was purchased and moved upon the lot. In 1867 the Belle View house was purchased and converted into a school for colored pupils. In 1872 a lot was purchased at the corner of North High and Jefferson Streets, and in 1873 the Ninth Ward school-house was erected upon it.

After the war, upon re-opening the schools in 1865, the Hume building

was found insufficient to accommodate the pupils of that district; and consequently a wooden building was purchased which had been built by the United States authorities on South Vine Street, and had been used for a mess hall during the war. This building was removed to the Hume lot and fitted up for a school-house, and used several years; and finally in its stead the new brick building which now adorns that location was erected, and was first occupied in January, 1875. It is called the "Fogg School," in honor of Francis B. Fogg, who was the first President of the Board of Education.

Following is a list of the Boards of Education from the establishment of the public school system in 1854 to the present time:

1854.—F. B. Fogg, R. J. Meigs, Allen A. Hall, John A. McEwen, Charles Toms, W. F. Bang.

1855.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, Allen A. Hall, Isaac Paul, Samuel Cooley, W. F. Bang.

1856.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, R. J. Meigs, M. H. Howard, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, and J. B. Knowles.

1857.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, R. J. Meigs, M. H. Howard, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, and J. B. Knowles.

1858.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, R. J. Meigs, M. H. Howard, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, and J. B. Knowles.

1859.—F. B. Fogg, J. A. McEwen, R. J. Meigs, M. H. Howard, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, and J. B. Knowles.

1860.—F. B. Fogg, M. H. Howard, R. J. Meigs, Phineas Garrett, Isaac Paul, J. B. Lindsley, W. F. Bang, and W. F. Cooper.

1861.—F. B. Fogg, J. W. Hoyte, Isaac Paul, W. K. Bowling, J. S. Bostick, J. D. Griffith, M. H. Howard, C. K. Winston, and B. S. Rhea.

1862.—F. B. Fogg, J. W. Hoyte, M. M. Brien, M. G. L. Claiborne, J. S. Fowler, H. H. Harrison, M. H. Howard, J. B. Knowles, and M. M. Monahan.

1863.—F. B. Fogg, J. W. Hoyte, M. M. Brien, M. G. L. Claiborne, J. S. Fowler, H. H. Harrison, M. H. Howard, J. B. Knowles, and M. M. Monahan.

1864.—No election.

1865.—P. S. Fall, J. W. Hoyte, T. A. Atchison, D. D. Dickey, E. H. East, H. H. Harrison, J. B. Lindsley, and L. G. Tarbox.

1866.—P. S. Fall, J. W. Hoyte, T. A. Atchison, M. C. Cotton, R. B. Cheatham, J. H. Callender, I. P. Jones, J. B. Knowles, and J. L. Weakley.

1867.—P. S. Fall, J. W. Hoyte, T. A. Atchison, M. C. Cotton, R. B.

Cheatham, J. H. Callender, I. P. Jones, J. B. Knowles, and J. L. Weakley.

1868.—Eugene Cary, R. G. Jamison, H. S. Bennett, J. Jungerman, D. Rutledge, D. W. Peabody, John Ruhm, and L. G. Tarbox.

1869.—Dr. C. K. Winston, J. L. Weakley, Isaac Paul, George S. Kinney, A. G. Adams, J. O. Griffith, Charles Rich, John J. McCann, and James Whitworth.

1870.—J. O. Griffith, John J. McCann, and Charles Rich, for one year; Thomas H. Hamilton, Dr. C. K. Winston, and Joseph L. Weakley, for two years; George S. Kinney, L. G. Tarbox, and A. D. Wharton, for three years.

1871.—J. B. Craighead, James T. Dunlap, Charles Rich, and Rev. A. J. Baird.

1872.—Morton B. Howell, Joseph L. Weakley, Rev. Dr. Robert A. Young.

1873.—George S. Kinney, L. G. Tarbox, A. D. Wharton, and R. C. McNairy.

1874.—G. M. Fogg, Jr., A. B. Hoge, and Samuel Watkins.

1875.—M. C. Cotton, G. Schiff, and Joseph L. Weakley.

1876.—J. M. Dickerson, T. W. Hailey, and George S. Kinney.

1877.—Theodore Cooley, G. M. Fogg, and Morton B. Howell.

1878.—George R. Knox, John Ruhm, and Joseph L. Weakley.

1879.—R. B. Lea, T. W. Wrenne, and George S. Kinney.

1880-84.—G. M. Fogg, T. W. Wrenne, T. Cooley, M. B. Howell, G. S. Kinney, George R. Knox, R. B. Lea, John Ruhm, and J. L. Weakley.

1884-85.—G. M. Fogg, M. B. Howell, T. W. Wrenne, G. S. Kinney, G. R. Knox, B. J. McCarthy, T. E. Enloe, A. B. Hoge, and J. L. Weakley.

1885-86.—M. B. Howell, T. E. Enloe, T. W. Wrenne, H. B. Morrow, G. R. Knox, W. M. McCarthy, John Lawrence, and J. L. Weakley.

1886-87.—G. M. Fogg, T. W. Wrenne, H. B. Buckner, H. B. Morrow, G. R. Knox, W. M. McCarthy, John Lawrence, and J. L. Weakley.

1887-88.—G. M. Fogg, T. W. Wrenne, H. B. Buckner, H. B. Morrow, Ben Harman, E. G. Connette, John Lawrence, J. L. Weakley, and G. S. Kinney.

1888-89.—G. M. Fogg, E. G. Connette, H. B. Buckner, Ben Harman, George R. Knox, T. O. Morris, J. L. Weakley, and George S. Kinney.

1889-90.—G. S. Kinney, E. G. Connette, Ben Herman, George Knox, T. O. Morris, J. L. Weakley, T. W. Wrenne, M. B. Howell, and William H. Allen.

Following is a list of the officers of the Board of Education from the organization of the public school system in 1854 down to the present time:

Presidents: 1854-64, Francis B. Fogg; 1865-67, P. S. Fall; 1868-69, Eugene Cary; 1870-71, Dr. C. K. Winston; 1872-73, General James T. Dunlap; 1874-76, Samuel Watkins; 1877, Joseph L. Weakley; 1878-79, G. M. Fogg; 1880-85, M. B. Howell; 1885-86, G. M. Fogg; 1887-90, G. S. Kinney.

Secretaries: 1854-58, John A. McEwen; 1859-60, M. H. Howard; 1861-67, J. W. Hoyte; 1868-69, R. G. Jamison; 1870, Joseph L. Weakley; 1871, A. D. Wharton; 1872, S. Y. Caldwell; 1873, A. D. Wharton; 1874, L. G. Tarbox; 1875-76, A. B. Hoge; 1877-78, T. W. Haley; 1879, T. W. Wrenne; 1880-82, T. Cooley; 1883-84, Morton B. Howell; 1884-85, T. E. Enloe; 1885-86, T. W. Wrenne; 1887-88, E. G. Connette.

Superintendents of Schools: 1854-61, Joshua F. Pearl; 1861-62, James L. Meigs; 1862-65, office vacant; 1865, Joshua F. Pearl; 1866-69, Professor C. D. Lawrence; 1869-86, Professor S. Y. Caldwell; 1889-90, Z. H. Brown.

Following is a list of the Principals of the various public schools, from their establishment to the present time:

1855-56.—High School, L. G. Tarbox; Hume, W. B. Thompson; Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell.

1856-57.—High School, L. G. Tarbox; Hume, W. B. Thompson; Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell; Hynes, R. Dorman.

1857-58.—High School, L. G. Tarbox; Hume, W. B. Thompson; Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell; Hynes, R. Dorman.

1858-59.—High School, L. G. Tarbox; Hume, A. J. Caldwell; Hynes, R. Dorman; Lincoln Hall, J. L. Weakley; Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell.

1859-60.—High School, L. G. Tarbox; Hume, A. J. Caldwell; Hynes, R. Dorman; Trimble, S. Y. Caldwell; Lincoln Hall, J. L. Weakley; College Hill, H. M. Hale.

1860-61.—High School, L. G. Tarbox; Hume, S. Y. Caldwell; Hynes, R. Dorman; Trimble, Miss Mary J. Noakes; Howard, M. J. Hale.

1861-62.—High School, S. Y. Caldwell; Hume, A. C. Cartwright; Hynes, T. W. Haley; Trimble, Miss M. J. Noakes; Howard, Rev. Dr. Reuben Ford.

1862-65.—No schools.

1865-66.—High School, C. D. Lawrence; Hume, B. S. Braddock; Hynes, A. C. Winter; Trimble, J. A. Owen; Howard, C. T. Adams; Ninth Ward, Z. H. Brown.

1866-67.—High School, M. S. Snow; Hume, B. S. Braddock; Hynes, A. C. Winters; Trimble, J. A. Owen; Howard, C. T. Adams; Ninth Ward, Z. H. Brown; Belle View, T. A. Hamilton; Lincoln Hall, T. W. Haley.

1867-68.—High School, A. D. Wharton; Hume, S. Y. Caldwell; Hynes, Z. H. Brown; Trimble, Mary A. Soule; Howard, J. A. Owen; Ninth Ward, Alice H. Clemens; Belle View, G. W. Hubbard; Gun Factory, T. R. Adams.

1868-69.—High School, C. T. Adams; Hume, W. M. Cole; Hynes, Z. H. Brown; Trimble, Mary A. Soule; Howard, J. A. Owen; Ninth Ward, Alice H. Clemens; Belle View, G. W. Hubbard; Gun Factory, T. R. Adams.

1869-70.—High School, C. T. Adams; Hume, W. M. Cole; Hynes, Z. H. Brown; Trimble, Mary A. Soule; Howard, John A. Owen; Ninth Ward, Maggie W. Sieferle; Belle View, G. W. Hubbard; Gun Factory, H. Breckenridge.

1870-71.—High School, Z. H. Brown; Hume, Mary D. McLelland; Hynes, Emma Clemens; Trimble, Y. A. Moffitt; Howard, John Baldwin; Ninth Ward, Alice H. Clemens; Belle View, G. W. Hubbard; Gun Factory, Emma R. Smith.

1871-72.—High School, Z. H. Brown; Hume, Mary D. McLelland; Hynes, S. S. Woolwine; Trimble, Miss M. A. Cooper; Howard, John Baldwin; Ninth Ward, Maggie W. Sieferle; Belle View, G. W. Hubbard.

1872-73.—High and Hume, Z. H. Brown; Hynes, A. C. Cartwright; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Ninth Ward, Miss E. B. Moulton; Belle View (colored), G. W. Hubbard; Trimble (colored), C. F. Carroll.

1873-74.—High and Hume, Z. H. Brown; Hynes, E. Perkins; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Ninth Ward, C. P. Curd; Belle View, G. W. Hubbard; Trimble, M. S. Austin.

1874-75.—High School, A. D. Wharton; Hume, Z. H. Brown; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Hynes, E. Perkins; Ninth Ward, T. H. Hamilton; Eighth Grammar, G. B. Elliott; Belle View, J. W. Coyner; Trimble, R. A. Halley; Caper's Primary, Mrs. M. A. Douglass.

1875-76.—High School, A. D. Wharton; Hume, Z. H. Brown; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Hynes, E. Perkins; Ninth Ward, T. H. Hamil-

ton; Eighth Grammar, J. C. Redman; Belle View, J. W. Coyner; Trimble, R. A. Halley; McKee Primary, Mrs. M. R. Smith.

1876-77.—High School, A. D. Wharton; Hume, Z. H. Brown; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Hynes, E. Perkins; Ninth Ward, T. H. Hamilton; Seventh Grade Grammar, J. C. Redman; Belle View, C. W. Munson; Trimble, R. A. Halley; McKee Primary School, Mrs. M. R. Smith.

1877-78.—High School, A. D. Wharton; Hume, Z. H. Brown; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Hynes, E. Perkins; Ninth Ward, A. J. Calvert; Belle View, C. W. Munson; Trimble, R. A. Halley; McKee, Charles A. Halley.

1878-79.—High School, A. D. Wharton; Hume, Z. H. Brown; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Hynes, E. Perkins; Ninth Ward, A. J. Calvert; Belle View, C. W. Munson; Trimble, R. A. Halley; McKee, P. L. Nichol.

1879-80.—High School, A. D. Wharton; Hume, Z. H. Brown; Howard, S. S. Woolwine; Hynes, G. B. Elliott; Ninth Ward, A. J. Calvert; Belle View, C. W. Munson; Trimble, R. A. Halley, Jr.; McKee, P. L. Nichol; Knowles Street, S. W. Crosthwait.

Fogg High School: A. D. Wharton, 1880-90. Howard: S. S. Woolwine, 1880-85; Z. H. Brown, 1885-86; A. J. Calvert, 1887-90. Hume: Z. H. Brown, 1880-85; A. D. Wharton, 1886-88; Dora Bloomstein, 1888-89; Lavinia Currey, 1889-90. Hynes: G. B. Elliott, 1880-86; R. W. Jones, 1886-90. Main Street: A. J. Calvert, 1880-85; C. G. Rogers, 1885-87; H. C. Weber, 1887-90. Ninth Ward: C. G. Rogers, 1880-85; J. C. Shirley, 1885-86; H. C. Weber, 1886-87; H. B. Northcut, 1887-90. Searight: Miss N. Davis, 1879-80; R. M. Buddeke, 1880-82; E. Moore, 1882-84; G. B. Cullom, 1884-86; H. B. Northcut, 1886-90. Tarbox: Miss W. Williams, 1880-86; G. B. Elliot, 1886-90. Trimble: R. A. Halley, 1880-81; Miss S. V. Collins, 1881-83; J. C. Shirley, 1883-85; R. W. Jones, 1885-86; M. M. Ross, 1886-90. Caldwell: T. W. Hailey, 1888-90. Knowles Street: S. W. Crosthwait, 1880-83; P. R. Burrus, 1883-84. Belle View: T. W. Hailey, 1880-83; S. W. Crosthwait, 1883-87; W. S. Thompson, 1887-90. McKee: Miss E. E. Moulton, 1880-81; Mrs. P. W. Otterson, 1881-82; J. B. Childress, 1882-84; P. R. Burrus, 1885-90. Meigs: R. S. White, 1882-90. Pearl: T. W. Haley, 1882-87; S. W. Crosthwait, 1887-90. Vandeville: J. C. Walker, 1880-82; H. A. Napier, 1882-83. Knowles and Vandeville have been discontinued.

The following table condenses the history of the public schools of Nashville for the past nineteen years into the briefest possible space, and

each column shows steady and commendable progress. The city has great cause to be proud of its public school system.

YEAR.	TOTAL ENROLLMENT.			Average Number Belonging.	Per Cent. of Attendance.	Per Cent. of Enrollment.	Whole Number Tardy.	Per Cent. of Tardiness.	Number Pupils to Teacher.	Cost per Pupil for Tuition.	Total Cost per Pupil.	Average Salary to Teachers.
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.									
1870-71	1,763	1,798	3,561	2,387	93.00	62.00	6,129	1.38	42	\$14 12	\$20 63	\$654
1871-72	1,750	1,308	3,558	2,478	95.35	66.50	3,287	0.70	42	16 81	21 13	683
1872-73	1,879	1,843	3,722	2,630	95.60	67.54	2,451	0.49	45	16 91	21 89	684
1873-74	1,804	1,852	3,656	2,655	96.07	68.92	1,368	0.27	40	18 14	22 07	688
1874-75	1,967	2,031	3,998	2,950	96.63	71.28	1,113	0.22	42	17 08	22 28	710
1875-76	2,005	2,154	4,159	3,062	96.11	70.76	1,660	0.21	42	17 20	21 75	675
1876-77	1,913	2,119	4,032	3,065	95.80	73.81	1,004	0.17	40	15 56	19 39	601
1877-78	2,008	2,227	4,235	3,258	95.70	73.62	1,357	0.22	43	14 42	17 80	601
1878-79	1,925	2,197	4,122	3,336	95.63	77.41	1,051	0.16	42	14 55	17 41	599
1879-80	2,869	3,229	6,098	4,573	94.87	70.49	2,377	0.29	48	11 30	14 34	544
1880-81	2,751	3,094	5,845	4,581	95.43	74.78	1,516	0.19	40	11 90	15 23	573
1881-82	2,769	3,276	6,045	4,765	95.62	75.56	1,012	0.12	42	11 87	15 38	582
1882-83	2,870	3,298	6,168	4,635	95.18	71.47	709	0.08	36	13 00	16 98	578
1883-84	3,281	3,792	7,073	5,809	95.45	77.73	740	0.07	40	12 03	14 96	570
1884-85	3,309	3,746	7,055	5,819	95.52	78.72	695	0.07	40	12 85	14 73	580
1885-86	3,499	3,929	7,428	6,193	95.43	79.34	596	0.06	44	12 42	14 16	585
1886-87	3,742	3,965	7,707	6,329	95.45	78.38	489	0.04	43	12 69	14 50	572
1887-88	3,623	4,100	7,723	6,423	95.57	79.49	373	0.03	39	13 31	15 71	581
1888-89	3,584	4,136	7,720	6,675	96.68	82.83	188	0.016	40	13 00	16 19	569

On March 24, 1869, H. C. Thompson, Robert McClay, and Josiah Gallimore, School Directors of Edgefield, presented a communication to the Mayor and Board of Aldermen, regarding the erection of a school-house for the freedmen, which was referred to the School Committee. On the 9th of May Alderman White introduced a bill providing for the establishment of a public school in Edgefield, and creating a Board of Education, which was adopted May 16, 1870. The first Board of Education under this act was composed of John Frizzell, George Searight, and A. G. Sanford. On September 5 the School Committee reported having secured Sanford's building in South Edgefield, and McFerrin's Chapel in North Edgefield. The colored school was permanent, the trustees of the Church having transferred the deed to the Board of Education. The committee said all that remained to be done was to purchase a lot and to build thereon a school-house for North Edgefield; and they then introduced a bill for that purpose, entitled, "An Act to Provide Additional School Accommodations." This bill was introduced for the purpose of accommodating the scholastic population of the Fifth and Sixth Wards. Three thousand dollars was appropriated, and the bill was read three times and passed that night. The Board of Education thereupon purchased for \$500 a lot on the corner of Foster and Joseph Streets 150 feet square, and contracted with Edward Lawrence for the erection of the building. According to the contract the building was to cost \$2,500.

There were then in attendance upon the public schools of Edgefield 560 scholars. A. G. Sanford having removed from the town, James Morrison was elected to fill the vacancy caused thereby on the School Board, which was constituted as follows on October 1, 1870: John Frizzell, President; George Searight, Treasurer; James Morrison, Secretary.

On December 9, 1870, a communication was received from Rev. B. Sears, Agent for the Peabody Fund, promising to send a check for \$1,000 to assist the school of Edgefield. Professor Graham was Superintendent of the schools the first year; and, according to the report of John Frizzell, at the close of that year (January 2, 1871) there had been nine schools in operation—seven for white pupils and two for blacks. There was ample accommodation for every scholar seeking admission into the schools. These had one principal teacher, at \$100 per month, commencing July 1, 1870. There were seven white and two colored assistants at salaries ranging from \$40 to \$60 per month. There were five schools in the building on Russell Street, which was rented at \$600 per annum. Two schools had been in operation in McFerrin Chapel, in North Edgefield, which was rented temporarily at \$25 per month, until the new school-building should be completed. For the two colored schools a house had been furnished by the colored people free of charge, the building having been erected for school purposes. Mr. Frizzell said that to the Honorable J. B. White was mainly due the credit for securing a donation of \$2,000 from the Peabody Fund, \$1,000 of which was payable January 4, and the other on March 4, 1871.

In a report of the Board of Education for the year ending June 30, 1872, they say that the schools were doing good work; that opposition to the system had almost ceased; that the enrollment was 572 white and 173 colored pupils, making 745 in all. The scholastic population was 1,042; the aggregate expense, \$7,230.09. Mayor Marks, having been elected Superintendent of the public schools, resigned his office as Mayor on October 7, 1872; but his resignation was declined by the Board of Aldermen. During the winter of 1872-73 Professor Charles H. Schultz taught vocal music in the schools free of charge. An election was held April 19, 1873, under the provisions of an act passed by the Mayor and Board of Aldermen on April 7, 1873, entitled "An Act to Provide for the Erection of a School-house and the Purchase of a Lot of Ground in the Town of Edgefield." The proposition was to issue bonds for the purpose, and the election resulted in the casting of the following vote: 197 for the bonds and 58 against—more than a two-thirds vote in favor of the proposition. Lindsley's lot on Main Street (150x170 feet), between Foster and Minnick Streets, was selected for the site of the proposed new school-

house, for which \$2,250 was paid. A contract was then made with Patton & McInturff for the erection of a school-building, with bell-tower, to cost \$10,921. John Lewis furnished the plans and specifications at $1\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. on the cost of the building, and superintended its construction at the same rate.

According to the report of the School Committee made September 1, 1873, the scholastic population was then 1,343, while the total population of the town was 4,844. An election was held September 23, 1873, to test the sense of the citizens on the question of issuing additional bonds for the purpose of adding another story to the new building on Main Street, which resulted in a vote of 123 to 50 in favor of the bonds.

On July 19, 1875, the President of the Board of Education made a report to the Board of Aldermen which showed that the scholastic population of Edgefield was 1,554; that the enrollment for the year had been 1,060; and that the monthly attendance had been 709. The total expenses had been \$7,959.09, or \$11.22 per pupil for the ten months of school. Eleven teachers had been employed besides the Superintendent, and there had been an average of 65 scholars to each teacher. The scholastic population was divided as follows: White: Male, 553; female, 543. Colored: Male, 206; female, 252. Total, 1,554.

W. P. Marks, the popular and efficient Superintendent of the Public Schools of Edgefield for five years, died about April 22, 1877, and was succeeded the next fall by George D. Hughes. At this time the Board of Education decided to reduce the expenses of the schools by reducing the salaries of the teachers. The salary of the Superintendent was placed at \$1,000; that of the Principal of the Main Street school at \$600; that of one other teacher at \$500; those of ten other teachers at \$400 each; one at \$300; and one other at \$250, thus reducing the total annual expense on account of teachers' salaries to \$6,550, and saving on that account \$181 per month. The following table presents the principal statistics for the schools of Edgefield while they were in existence:

YEAR.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Scholastic Population.	Monthly Attendance.	Cost per Pupil per Year.
1870-71.....	\$7,887 70	\$7,662 83	1,145 ...	.....	.....
1871-72.....	7,898 30	7,717 76	1,042 435	\$16 62	
1872-73.....	7,622 76	7,480 76	1,206 526	13 75	
1873-74.....	8,066 27	7,925 96	1,343 603	12 80	
1874-75.....	7,345 04	7,204 59	1,435 709	11 22	
1875-76.....	8,353 56	8,627 33	1,554 668	16 50	
1876-77.....	8,300 48	8,365 17	1,575 720	12 65	
1877-78.....	.....	8,005 94	1,966 709	12 37	

CHAPTER XVI.

CHURCH HISTORY.

Methodist Episcopal Churches, South—McKendree Church—West End Church—Carroll Street Church—Tulip Street Church—North Edgefield Church—City Mission—Trinity Church—Other Churches—Methodist Episcopal Church—Spruce Street Church—German Methodist Church—Clark Chapel—First Presbyterian Church—Second Presbyterian Church—First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield—Other Presbyterian Churches—Cumberland Presbyterian Churches—First Baptist Church—Second Baptist Church—Central Baptist Church—Other Baptist Churches—Christ Episcopal Church—Church of the Holy Trinity—Other Episcopal Churches—First Christian Church—Woodland Street Christian Church—Other Christian Churches—Lutheran Church—Hebrew Churches—Catholic Churches—Churches of the Colored People.

IT is the concurrent testimony of all the writers on the history of Methodism in Middle Tennessee that Benjamin Ogden was the first missionary of that faith to preach in the Cumberland country, and that this was in 1787. The Cumberland Mission embraced all the forts and settlements on the north side of the Cumberland from Clarksville up to Gallatin and beyond, of course including Nashville. At the end of Mr. Ogden's first year's labors he reported sixty-three members, four of whom were colored persons. He was succeeded on the Cumberland Circuit, which he had formed, by James Haw and Peter Massie. The next year Francis Poythress came to the circuit as presiding elder, with Thomas Williamson and Joshua L. Hartley as preachers. Wilson Lee was also one of the pioneer Methodists in the country, and it was he, according to Rev. J. B. McFerrin, who formed the first Society of Methodists in Nashville, of which through his influence both James Robertson and his wife became members. Other prominent Methodists of that early day were Isaac Lindsey, William McNeilly, and Louis Crane. John Bell, Jonathan Stephenson, and Henry Birchett were among the early preachers in this vicinity. Rev. Mr. Massie died suddenly December 19, 1791, at the house of Mr. Hodges, near Nashville. According to John Carr, the first Methodist church that was built in Nashville was in 1789 or 1790, a stone building, and stood near the present location of the public square. It was soon removed to make room for business houses and dwellings. However private houses and the court-house on the public square were used after this.

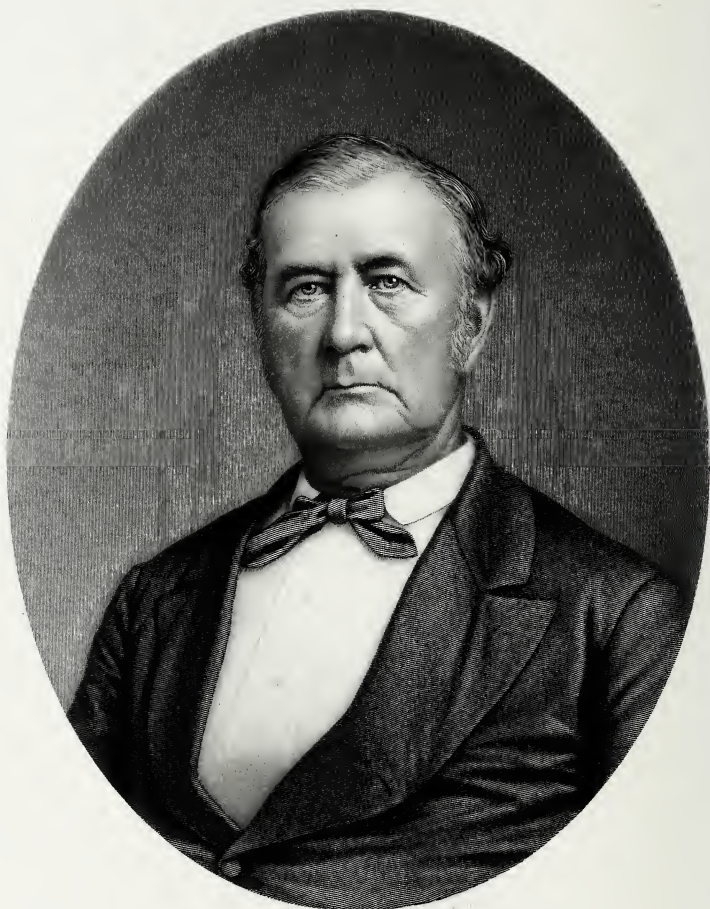
On the 23d of April, 1796, the Legislature passed an "Act to Amend an Act to Establish a Town on the Cumberland River at a Place Called the Bluff, Near the French Lick, and for Other Purposes." Section 9 of this act was as follows:

“And whereas the religious society called the Methodists have erected a meeting-house on the public square in Nashville, and ought to have the use thereof secured to them;

“Be it enacted, That the trustees of the town aforesaid shall and they are hereby authorized to execute a deed to five persons, such as the said Society shall appoint, for the land whereon the said house stands, to include twenty feet on each side and end of said house, which shall vest in said appointees of said Society a title to and for the use, and with the express limitations following—viz., said meeting-house shall be and remain to the use of said Society so far only as to give the right to their ministers to preach therein; but shall not extend to authorize them to debar or deny any other denomination of Christians the liberty of preaching therein, unless when immediately occupied by the said Society; nor shall the said trustees have power to alien their title to the same to any person or persons whatever, except to the trustees of Nashville to and for the use of said town.”

The above-mentioned meeting-house must have been the one erected in 1789 or 1790 at the south-east corner of the public square, for according to Mr. Nicholas Hobson, when he came to Nashville in 1807, “it was only a small village, principally of wooden buildings, not even affording a house for the public worship of God.” And circuit preaching was held at the house of Mr. Garrett from 1810 to 1812, in the latter year a church having been erected on the north side of Broad Street, between Vine and Spruce Streets. The lot upon which this church was erected cost \$160, and the building erected thereon was a small brick structure afterward converted into a dwelling. It soon became evident that a mistake had been made in the selection of a site for this church, and in the erection of a building which was too small. In 1817, therefore, George Poyser, one of the prominent business men of early Nashville, and supposed by some to have been an Englishman, gave to the trustees a lot fronting forty feet on Spring Street (now Church Street), and running back sixty feet. It was on the north side of the street about half-way between College and Cherry Streets. A church-building was erected on this lot covering all the ground. It was the principal Methodist church until 1833.

One of the prominent early Methodist ministers was the Rev. Colonel Green Hill. He was a member of the North Carolina Provincial Assembly in 1774, and the Financial Agent in 1776. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and by his biographers said to combine in his own person the patriot, philanthropist, and Christian. He preached in Nashville for the first time on Sunday, June 26, 1796. Zadick B. Thaxton was assigned to



A. L. S. Green

the Nashville Circuit in 1805, and preached in different parts of the country until 1850 or 1851, when he died. But probably no man in the early days of Methodism in Middle Tennessee made a more lasting impression upon his times than did Rev. William McKendree, who was assigned to the Kentucky District in 1801. In 1808 he was on the Cumberland District, which extended from Nashville to the Cumberland Mountains, in Tennessee and Kentucky, and thence into Illinois and Missouri. At the General Conference this year he was elected bishop, after which he made Tennessee his home and continued to labor for the Church until his death in 1835.

Nashville District was formed in October, 1811, and Nashville was in 1818 made a separate charge. In 1828 College Hill became a place of interest, and preaching was established in a little log house on Front Street. A commodious brick house of worship was erected about the same time near the Sulphur Springs for the colored people, which was thronged every Sunday with eager worshipers. In 1832 the old building on Church Street became too small for the growing congregation, and in 1833 a new edifice, called McKendree Church, was erected, the first sermon in which was preached by Rev. William McKendree. This building was used until 1877, when a new and elegant church was erected. The Building Committee for this edifice was composed of George W. Smith, Dr. W. H. Morgan, James Whitworth, James Hawkins, and Newton McClure. The corner-stone of this new building was laid on May 8, 1877, by Bishop Paine. This new building was eighty feet by one hundred feet in size, exclusive of an alcove in the rear. There were three towers on the front, the middle one being two hundred and thirty-two feet high, and the two side ones being one hundred and thirty feet in height. The entire cost of this building, including the center tower, which cost \$2,800, was about \$30,000. This beautiful building was destroyed by fire in November, 1879, shortly after its completion. The present noble structure was erected soon after the destruction of the first one, and is in many respects an improvement upon that destroyed.

The first regular preacher stationed at Nashville was Rev. John Johnson, who was a remarkable man in many ways. He declined a salary of \$1,000 a year and served for one of \$600. After him came the following: Rev. Hartwell H. Brown, 1820; Rev. Thomas Stringfield, 1821; Rev. Benjamin P. Sewell, 1822; Rev. Lewis Garrett, 1823; Rev. Robert Payne, 1824-25; Rev. James W. Allen, 1826; Rev. James Howe, 1827; Rev. James Gwin, 1828; Revs. James Gwin and A. L. P. Green, 1829; Revs. J. M. Holland and A. L. P. Green, 1830, with Rev. James Gwin, supernumerary.

The pastors of McKendree Church since 1830 have been as follows: Lorenzo D. Overall and John B. McFerrin, 1831; A. L. P. Green and Pleasant B. Robinson, 1832; F. E. Pitts, S. S. Moody, and D. F. Alexander, 1833; F. E. Pitts, 1834; J. B. McFerrin, 1835; Robert L. Andrews, 1836; A. L. P. Green, 1837-38; J. B. McFerrin, 1839; J. W. Hanner, 1840-41; Thomas Randle, 1842; Philip P. Neely, 1843; F. E. Pitts, 1844-45; Edward C. Slater, 1846-47; Adam S. Briggs, 1848; Lewis C. Bryan, 1849; Joseph Cross, 1850-51; Edward Wadsworth, 1852-53; Alexander R. Erwin, 1854-55; Adam S. Riggs, 1856; William G. Dorris, 1857; William D. F. Sawrie and William R. Warren, 1858; John W. Hanner and William R. Warren, 1859; John W. Hanner, 1860; S. D. Baldwin, 1861-62; No services, 1863-64; Samuel D. Baldwin, 1865; R. A. Young, 1866-69; D. C. Kelley, 1870-72; R. K. Hargrove, 1873-74; D. C. Kelley, 1875-78; J. B. West, 1879-83; J. D. Barbee, 1884-87; W. A. Candler, June to October, 1887; B. F. Haynes, 1887-89; S. A. Steel, 1889 to the present time.

The new church-building referred to above was dedicated Sunday, May 7, 1882. It is of a modified Norman-Gothic style of architecture, and is eighty-six feet by sixty-two feet, exclusive of an alcove in the rear. The roof is of slate and the front trimmings of stone. There are three towers in front, the two on the sides being each one hundred and forty feet high, and the one in the center two hundred and fifty-two feet. The seating capacity of the audience-room is eight hundred and fifty. The fine, large organ in this church cost \$3,000. The entire cost of the church-edifice was \$45,000.

The membership of this church has been as follows: 1866, 341; 1867, 470; 1868, 520; 1869, 555; 1870, 573; 1871, 748; 1872, 868; 1873, 917; 1874, 765; 1876, 760; 1877, 786; 1878, 826; 1879, 866; 1880, 856; 1881, 860; 1882, 906; 1883, 890; 1884, 1,011; 1885, 1,155; 1886, 1,098; 1887, 1,137; 1888, 1,104; 1889, 1,168.

Following are the names of the presiding elders of the Nashville District since 1828: L. Garrett, 1830; William McMahon, 1832; T. L. Douglass, 1833-35; F. E. Pitts, 1836-39; A. L. P. Green, 1840-43; John W. Hanner, 1844-47; Samuel S. Moody, 1848; Ambrose F. Driskill, 1849-51; A. L. P. Green, 1852-53; W. D. F. Sawrie, 1856; Adam S. Riggs, 1857-60; A. L. P. Green, 1861-62; No sessions 1863-64; A. L. P. Green, 1865-68; J. W. Hanner, 1869-72; D. C. Kelley, 1873-74; R. K. Hargrove, 1875-78; W. D. F. Sawrie, 1879-82; R. K. Brown, 1883-86; R. A. Young, 1887-90.

West End Methodist Episcopal Church, South, really had its origin in 1856, in the work of Mortimer Hamilton. He established a Sunday-

school on what has since become Laurel Street, near the McNairy homestead. The war soon afterward interfered with the Sunday-school, and after the war he again opened the school in a little government building on Stonewall Street. This Sunday-school was kept up for several years, and on Sunday, January 23, 1870, Rev. R. A. Young preached to those assembled, and seventeen persons united with the little Church. The congregation continued to worship in the government building until 1874, when a frame church was erected on the corner of Broad and Belmont Streets at a cost of \$3,000. The ministers of this Church have been: Rev. Fountain E. Pitts and Rev. J. M. Sharp, each about six months; Rev. W. M. Green, four years; Rev. J. W. Hill, three years; Rev. R. A. Young, six months; Rev. H. H. McKnight, six months; Rev. R. T. Nabors, six months; Rev. J. E. Harrison, six months; Rev. R. R. Jones, one year; Rev. W. M. Leftwich, three years; and Rev. Walker Lewis, the present pastor, has been in charge since 1889. Rev. Mr. Leftwich proposed to replace the frame edifice already mentioned with the present fine brick building which stands at the north-east corner of Broad and Belmont Streets. This structure is a credit to the architects and an ornament to the city of Nashville. It was commenced in 1887, and has cost \$55,000. The church is substantially built in modern style, and is handsomely furnished, both in its auditorium and Sunday-school room, the latter of which is in the basement. In the rear of the altar, in the wall, is a white-and-black Parian marble tablet, bearing this inscription: "Rev. Holland N. McTyeire, D.D., Born July 28, 1824; Died February 15, 1889. Forty Years a Preacher, Twelve Years an Editor, Sixteen Years President of the Board of Trustees of Vanderbilt University, Twenty-three Years a Bishop of the M. E. Church, South." There are beside this seven memorial windows. This church was dedicated Sunday, January 27, 1890, the sermon of the occasion being delivered by Rev. R. A. Young. Previous to the dedication, however, the remaining portion of the debt incurred in the erection of the building, \$23,081.82, was raised by subscription, and thus the elegant edifice was dedicated free from debt. The membership of this Church is now about seven hundred, five hundred having been added during Rev. Mr. Lewis's pastorate.

At the outbreak of the war there were, besides the McKendree Church, Andrew and Mulberry Churches, Claiborne Chapel, Spruce Street, Capers Chapel, Andrew Charge, the latter two for colored people, and Tulip Street Church, partly built. Upon the occupation of the city by the Union army, the churches were either destroyed or turned into hospitals for the sick and wounded soldiers, or occupied by preachers who

accompanied the army. Upon the return of the Confederate soldiers and citizen refugees, the churches were returned to those who had occupied them before the war. Claiborne Church, which stood in the eastern part of the city, and which was a neat frame building, was destroyed; but it was rebuilt, and in 1872, together with Sawrie Chapel, numbered two hundred and sixty members. The building was erected in 1868, and was a neat brick church. C. C. Mayhew was the pastor in 1868; Rev. W. D. F. Sawrie, from 1869 to 1874; and Rev. Joseph Myers, in 1876. This house of worship was afterward replaced by a new church-building on Carroll Street, near the university. Rev. W. H. Wilkes was the pastor in 1877; Rev. T. L. Moody, 1878-79; Rev. Clinton Clenny, 1880-81; Rev. R. R. Jones, 1882; Rev. J. F. Hughes, 1883; Rev. W. D. F. Sawrie, 1884; Rev. J. B. West, 1885; Rev. R. R. Jones, 1886-89, when he was succeeded by Rev. T. B. Fisher, the present pastor.

Tulip Street Church, mentioned above, was organized shortly before the war, and a church-building erected in 1859-60, on the corner of Russell and Tulip Streets, in Edgefield. Tulip Street is now Fifth Street. To this Church and Hobson Chapel, the latter located near the Gallatin pike two miles from the city, Rev. Robert A. Young was appointed. He was succeeded by Rev. J. D. Barbee in 1866, and he by Rev. John W. Hanner and Rev. D. C. Kelley, each of whom remained one year. Rev. R. K. Brown was pastor the next three years, and then Rev. John W. Hanner, Jr., in 1875. He was succeeded in 1876 by Rev. John P. McFerrin, who remained until 1878, when Rev. J. B. West became pastor and remained during 1879. Rev. J. M. Wright was pastor during 1880-81, and was followed in the latter year by Rev. W. M. Leftwich, who remained three years. Rev. J. B. West then became pastor, and remained until 1889, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. T. A. Kerley. This Church is now in a flourishing condition.

A Church was established on College Hill about 1830, and organized in a small log cabin on Front Street. Rev. F. G. Ferguson was the first preacher, in 1834. In 1836 the church-building had become dilapidated and too small, and it was therefore resolved to select a lot and build a church thereon. Accordingly a comfortable house was erected in 1837 on the corner of Market and Franklin Streets, the deed for the lot having been made by James Gray to Nicholas Gordon and others, trustees. In this building the College Hill congregation worshiped for ten years, when it was resolved to build a larger house. In 1847 Joseph T. Elliston conveyed to Isaac Paul and others a lot fronting seventy-two feet on Franklin Street, upon which was erected Andrew Charge. After some

years Mulberry Street Church was built and occupied as a second station on College Hill. About 1870 this place was sold and the congregation was consolidated with the old Andrew Charge, whose property was sold to the M. E. Church, and converted into Clark Chapel, and a new church was erected by the consolidated congregations on the corner of South Summer and Elm Street, which has ever since been known as Elm Street Church. Rev. R. A. Young was pastor of this Church, 1870-73; Rev. Felix R. Hill, 1873-1876; Rev. R. A. Young, 1876-78; Rev. W. M. Leftwich, 1879; Rev. R. K. Brown, 1879-83; Rev. J. P. McFerrin, 1883-87; Revs. J. B. Erwin and Jasper Nichols, 1887; Rev. J. B. Erwin, 1889-90.

The membership of this Church has been as follows: 1867, 370; 1868, 225; 1869, 287; 1870, 292; 1871, 430; 1872, 422; 1873, 507; 1874, 603; 1875, 581; 1877, 750; 1878, 732; 1879, 743; 1880, 660; 1881, 702; 1882, 673; 1883, 692; 1884, 790; 1885, 1,000; 1886, 1,016; 1887, 921; 1888, 963; 1889, 1,030.

North Edgefield Church was established in 1868, and had for its pastor Rev. W. R. Warren. The next pastor was Rev. T. O. Summers, Jr., who remained during 1870, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Warren. Rev. P. A. Sowell was pastor during 1872, and was followed by Rev. E. T. Hart, who remained one year. Rev. T. A. Kerley came next, and was pastor during 1874, and was succeeded by Rev. John P. McFerrin, who was pastor in 1876. The next pastor was Rev. W. M. Leftwich, who was followed by Rev. W. H. Doss in 1877, and by Rev. R. E. Travis in 1878 and 1879. About this time the name was changed to Foster Street Church, and the pastors from that time have been: Rev. R. A. Young, in 1880; Rev. J. D. Scott, in 1881; Rev. J. R. Plummer, in 1882; Rev. G. L. Beale, in 1883 and 1884; Rev. J. D. Scott, in 1885 and 1886; Rev. J. T. Curry, in 1887. In 1888 the name of this Church was again changed, this time to McFerrin Memorial Church, Dr. McFerrin having contributed largely toward the expense of the erection of a new building. Rev. Lewis Powell is the pastor of this Church at the present time. The membership of the Church has been as follows: 1870, 75; 1871, 73; 1872, 101; 1873, 106; 1874, 108; 1875, 105; 1877, 287; 1878, 125; 1879, 152; 1880, 204; 1883, 253; 1884, 214; 1885, 332; 1886, 443; 1887, 445; 1889, 518.

Mulberry City Mission—afterward the City Mission—was established in 1866. Rev. C. C. Mayhew was the first pastor in charge, remaining during the first year. Rev. W. D. F. Sawrie remained during the next two years, and Rev. C. C. Mayhew was pastor during 1869. The pastors succeeding have been: Rev. H. D. Hogan, 1870; Rev. John Rains,

1871; Rev. W. W. Brinsfield, 1872 to 1874; Rev. J. Nichols, 1875; Rev. W. W. Brinsfield, 1876 to 1878; Rev. John F. Hughes, 1888—died February 28, 1889; Rev. G. W. Winn, up to the present time. The numbers connected with this mission have been as follows: 1866, 159; 1867, 113; 1868, 400; 1869, 210; 1870, 222; 1871, 260; 1872, 86; 1874, 112; 1877, 120; 1878, 130; 1888, 83; 1889, 148.

Trinity Church was established in 1866 in Edgefield, having in that year 140 members. Rev. Felix K. Hill was pastor. He was followed in 1867 by Rev. A. W. Smith, who was succeeded in 1868 by Rev. G. P. Jackson. In 1869 Rev. R. L. Fagan was pastor, and was succeeded in 1870 by Rev. T. B. Fisher, who remained three years. Rev. W. M. Doyle was pastor in 1873, and Rev. E. T. Hart during 1874, 1875, and 1876. Rev. W. M. Leftwich then became pastor, and remained two years. Rev. J. G. Bolton was pastor during 1879; Rev. W. G. Hensley, during 1880; Rev. A. P. McFerrin, during 1881; Rev. J. F. Hughes, during 1882; Rev. G. P. Jackson, during 1883 and 1884; Rev. G. W. Burnett, during 1885; Rev. E. K. Denton, during 1886 and 1887. The membership of this and Ewing Church together, up to 1869, was as follows: 1866, 140; 1867, 105; 1868, 67; 1869, 160. Trinity alone since then: 1870, 40; 1871, 56; 1872, 85; 1873, 95; 1874, 110; 1875, 103; since which time statistics are unattainable.

Hobson's Chapel is situated near the Gallatin pike, about two miles from the city. Since 1869 its pastors have been: Rev. Thomas Maddin, 1869; Rev. J. W. Hill, 1870 to 1873; Rev. A. Mizell, 1874; Rev. W. R. Peebles, 1875 and 1876; Rev. Clinton Clenny, 1877 and 1878; Rev. T. A. Kerley, 1879 to 1882; Rev. W. Burr, 1883 to 1887; Rev. H. B. Reams, 1889 and 1890. The membership of this Church has been as follows: 1869, 75; 1870, 73; 1871, 100; 1872, 109; 1873, 110; 1874, 101; 1875, 115; 1878, 80; 1879, 83; 1880, 100; 1881, 96; 1882, 93; 1883, 98; 1884, 106; 1886, 143; 1887, 135; 1889, 123.

North High Street Church was established in 1867, in North Nashville, on North Summer, near Jefferson Street. Rev. W. D. F. Sawrie was pastor in 1868, 1869, and 1870; Rev. Henry Hogan, in 1871; Rev. John Rains, in 1872 and 1873; Rev. W. W. Brinsfield, in 1874 and 1875; Rev. J. T. Pittman, in 1876; Rev. W. W. Brinsfield, in 1878; Rev. T. A. Kerley, in 1879; Rev. R. A. Reagan, in 1880, 1881, and 1882; Rev. J. D. Scott, 1883 and 1884; Rev. G. W. Winn, 1885 to 1888; Rev. W. M. Green, 1889-90. The Church was removed to North High Street in 1879, since when its name has been as now. The membership since the change of location has been as follows: 1880, 159; 1881, 176; 1882, 188; 1883, 178; 1884, 154; 1885, 185; 1886, 340; 1887, 397; 1888,

339; 1889, 368. Since 1886 the numbers include those belonging to the City Mission.

Arlington Street Church is on Arlington Street. It was established in 1874, with Rev. J. W. Hill as pastor, who remained until 1876. He was succeeded by Rev. Lewis C. Bryan, who remained until 1880. Since then the pastors have been: Rev. Lewis Powell, 1881 and 1882; Rev. T. A. Kerley, 1883 and 1884; Rev. Wickliffe Weakley, 1885 and 1886; Revs. W. H. Doss and L. C. Bryan, 1887 and 1888; Revs. W. H. Klyce and L. C. Bryan, 1889 and 1890. In 1885 Arlington Circuit was established, and since then the pastors have had charge of the circuit. The membership has been as follows: 1875, 40; 1877, 75; 1878, 88; 1879, 88; 1880, 95; 1881, 93; 1882, 102; 1884, 123; 1885, 116; 1886, 149; 1887, 107; 1888, 200; 1889, 91.

Park Avenue Church is situated on Robertson Street, near Line Street. It was established as a mission in 1881, with Rev. R. Plummer as pastor. He was succeeded the next year by Rev. J. H. Early, who remained one year, and was followed by Rev. William Doss, who was pastor in 1883. Rev. H. C. Tucker was the pastor two years, and was succeeded in 1866 by the present pastor, Rev. J. R. Stewart. The membership has been as follows: 1882, 30; 1884, 67; 1885, 180; 1886, 233; 1887, 278; 1888, 246; 1889, 256.

Bilbo Avenue Church was established in 1886. In 1887 Rev. E. K. Denton was pastor, and was succeeded in 1888 by the present pastor, Rev. T. W. Noland. The membership has been as follows: 1887, 235; 1888, 139; 1889, 158.

McTyeire Memorial Church is situated in North Nashville, and was dedicated by Rev. Dr. O. P. Fitzgerald November 3, 1889. It is a neat frame building, with a highly attractive interior. At the time of dedication the Society was entirely free from debt, and there was a membership of about fifty persons. The pastor of this Church is Rev. R. R. Jones.

Humphreys Street Church is situated at No. 424 Humphreys Street. It was established in 1888, with Rev. Rufus J. Clark as pastor. In 1889 Rev. F. E. Alford became pastor, and still remains. The membership of this Church in 1889 was 75.

West Nashville Mission was started in 1888, with Rev. G. W. Winn in charge. The church-building erected by Rev. Mr. Winn is a neat and tasteful edifice. He was succeeded in 1889 by Rev. J. J. Ransom, the present pastor. The membership is now 120.

Fillmore Street Church was established in 1889, with Rev. G. W. Winn as pastor.

Blakemore Chapel was started in 1880, with Rev. Walker Lewis as pastor.

The Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Murfreesboro October 11, 1866, by Bishop D. W. Clark, under authority from the General Conference. At this time it had 40 traveling and 49 local preachers, 3,173 members; 2,548 Sunday-school scholars; and 13 churches, valued at \$59,100. In 1868 its boundaries were so determined as to include that portion of Tennessee not included in the Holston Conference. In 1876 the statistics were: 96 traveling, and 206 local preachers; 12,268 members; 8,359 Sunday-school scholars; 142 churches, valued at \$306,940; and 7 parsonages, worth \$2,500. Under the authority of the General Conference of 1876, the Tennessee Conference was divided by separating the white and colored work. The reasons for this division were few, but important, inconvenience in entertainment being the principal one. In addition to this, it was believed that then, since the colored members of the Conference had become somewhat familiar with Conference work, and thus able to take care of themselves, each race would be enabled to do better work and to make more progress separated than if they should endeavor to keep on together. For this reason the following resolutions were introduced:

“Whereas a majority of the white brethren, members of the Tennessee Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, have from time to time expressed themselves as desirous of forming a new Conference, stating among their reasons for such action their belief that the colored brethren with them in Annual Conference relation interfered with their success among the whites in the bounds of their work; and whereas the General Conference, at its last session in Baltimore, made provision for the formation of such new Conferences, when a majority of both white and colored members of the Conference agreed thereto; and whereas a majority of the white members of this Conference, present and voting, have asked that such new Conference be formed; therefore,

“1. *Resolved*, That the Bishop presiding at the present session of this Conference is hereby requested to form the brethren expressing this desire (including the McMinnville and Memphis Districts) into a new Conference, to be called the — Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, said organization to take place at the close of the present session of the Tennessee Conference.

“2. That any member of this Conference shall have the privilege of remaining in the Tennessee Conference, or of joining the new one to be organized according to the above resolution.

"3. That nothing in this action shall prevent any charge in the bounds of this Conference, by a vote of its membership and Quarterly Conference, choosing the Annual Conference to which it will belong."

Pending action on this report, a vote was taken on the question of division by the white members of the Conference, resulting in nineteen favoring division, and four opposing it. The blank in the first resolution was then filled with the word "Central," and the report was adopted by an almost unanimous vote, there being but two votes in the negative.

The result of the division has not been disappointing to either race. Race prejudice does not interfere now with the religious work of either whites or blacks. The discipline of Conference work steadily increases the intelligence of the colored Methodists, and it is becoming clearer and more clear that the negro can get to heaven without, as well as with, religious association with the whites in the Church.

Previous to the organization of the Tennessee Conference the work of reorganizing the Methodist Episcopal Church in Nashville was begun. This was in 1864, by Rev. M. J. Cramer. He formed a society, which for a time held services in McKendree Church, and afterward in the Masonic Hall. He was succeeded by Rev. W. H. Norris, Rev. A. A. Gee, and Rev. D. F. Holmes. During the pastorate of the latter a lot was purchased on Park Street, extending back to Summer Street, near Capitol Hill. On the Summer Street front of this lot a chapel, thirty by fifty feet in size, was erected and dedicated in October, 1876. The name of this chapel building was "Union Chapel," conferred at the suggestion of Mr. Joseph S. Carels, after Union Chapel in Philadelphia, with which he had been connected. Union Chapel attached itself to the Tennessee Conference, the history of which is briefly referred to above. Rev. D. Rutledge was then appointed pastor, and remained three years. During his pastorate there was a fifteen foot addition, and a class-room nineteen feet square added to the south side. Rev. F. A. Mason was the next pastor, who also remained three years. In 1872 the name of this church was changed to the "First Methodist Episcopal Church of Nashville" by the Annual Conference, and Rev. J. A. Edmondson placed in charge. During the following summer the work of both Church and Sunday-school was to a great extent broken up by the cholera, and Rev. Mr. Edmondson resigned. In January, 1874, Rev. J. A. Lansing was appointed pastor. The location of the church not being satisfactory, and the property being mortgaged, the Society determined to sell; and through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Lansing a lot was purchased on the south-east corner of Spruce and Demonbreun Streets for \$8,000. A building committee was

appointed, consisting of Dr. J. Braden, Rev. J. A. Lansing, W. W. Woodmansee, H. Pierce, J. W. Austin, and J. Lewis. The latter was the architect. The house then standing on the lot was moved to one side and converted into a parsonage. The foundations of the new church-building were completed in May, 1874, and by the last of December the walls were up and the roof on. But little was done on the building during 1876; but in February, 1877, Union Chapel was sold, the last service being held therein March 4. Work was then resumed on the new building, and the lecture-room was finished and occupied for the first time May 27, 1877. In the fall of 1875 Rev. L. P. Causey was appointed pastor, and was returned for the second year, holding only morning services during the last year. The Sunday-school was reorganized in July, with but ten members.

The Central Tennessee Conference having been organized, this Church was placed therein, and the name changed to the Spruce Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. L. A. Rudisill was appointed pastor, and found the congregation with ten members and a Sunday-school with six adult members and one boy. In 1878 a revival was held, resulting in adding fifty members to the Church; and in February, 1879, a second revival added forty more. In October, 1879, the church-building, with a seating capacity of five hundred, was finished, and dedicated December 3 by Bishop Wiley. This year the Annual Conference held its session in this church. The membership at this time was one hundred, and that of the Sunday-school was one hundred and fifty. In February, 1880, the building was damaged to the extent of \$1,000 by a tornado, which blew down the steeple and a part of the roof. Rev. Mr. Rudisill was pastor three years. Rev. W. B. Rippetoe was appointed in 1880; Rev. V. C. Randolph, in 1881; Rev. John Shinglar, in 1883; Rev. I. L. Chandler, in 1884; Rev. J. A. Edmondson, in 1885; Rev. T. W. Salt, in 1888. At the Conference held October 17, 1889, the Church was left unsupplied. Some few weeks later Bishop Newman selected Rev. I. Villars for the place, who remained five months, when, at his own request, he was permitted by Bishop Newman to resign the pastorate. Rev. J. M. Carter has been supplying the pulpit since Dr. Villars's resignation.

The presiding elders of this district have been as follows: Rev. G. H. Hartupée, 1867-69; Rev. D. Rutledge, D.D., 1870-71; Rev. John Braden, D.D., 1872-73; Rev. W. B. Rippetoe, 1876-78; Rev. J. W. Register, 1880-81; Rev. O. O. Knight, 1882; Rev. J. W. McNeil, 1883-86; Rev. J. M. Carter, 1887-88.

The German Methodist Church was organized in 1857, and Rev. Philip Barth was the pastor three years. He was succeeded by his brother,

Rev. Sebastian Barth, who remained until the Church was broken up by the war, in 1862. Up to this time this Church had been connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; but when reorganized in 1865 it became a part of the Methodist Episcopal Church. This reorganization was effected under Rev. John H. Barth, who remained four years, he being made an exception to the rule that a minister could remain with the same Church but three years, on account of the success that he had in building up the Church itself, and in securing the erection of a new building for its accommodation, located on North Cherry Street, between Jefferson and Madison Streets. This church is about thirty by sixty-five feet in size, and has a seating capacity of three hundred. There is also a parsonage on the lot, which is one hundred by one hundred and eighty feet, and the entire property is worth about \$8,000. The pastors since Rev. John H. Barth have been: Rev. John Tanner, 1869-71; Rev. George Guth, 1871-74; Rev. W. E. Wulzen, 1874-77; Rev. J. C. Wurster, 1877-80; Rev. W. E. Wulzen, 1880-82; Rev. J. W. Roecker, 1882-84; Rev. Charles Fritche, 1884-87; Rev. A. Graessle, 1887 to the present time. The membership of this Church is about one hundred and twenty.

It is generally conceded—indeed, nowhere denied—that the first Presbyterian divine to visit the Cumberland country and Nashville was the Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, in 1785. Mr. Craighead erected a school-house at Spring Hill, in which he taught school through the week and preached on Sundays for several years. Rev. Mr. Craighead visited various places in the vicinity of Spring Hill, among them Nashville, which was then a quite unimportant settlement. Near the close of the last century a few Scotch seceders were collected together, and a congregation formed; and to these seceders Rev. William Hume, who arrived in Nashville in 1801—direct from Scotland, his native land—preached several years. In 1818, however, he reunited with the Presbyterian Church of the United States, whither he was followed by the few whom he had so long and so faithfully served; and in this connection he labored until his death, some fifteen years later.

Another of the early Presbyterian divines who labored in the Cumberland country was the Rev. Gideon Blackburn, who was licensed to preach in 1792 by the Presbytery of Abingdon, formed in 1785 upon the petition of Hezekiah Balch, Rev. Samuel Doak, and Rev. Charles Cummings. Rev. Mr. Blackburn established a Church at the new settlement of Maryville, gradually building up other Churches in that vicinity and preaching in the many forts in that part of the country. In May, 1786, the Presbytery of Abingdon was divided and Transylvania Presbytery created, com-

prising Kentucky and the settlements of the Cumberland. This Presbytery had charge of the Churches on the Cumberland until 1810, when the Presbytery of Tennessee was formed with four members. The Rev. Gideon Blackburn left Maryville this year, and settled at Franklin, teaching in the Harpeth Academy to support his family, and supplying pulpits for fifty miles around. Under such an arrangement as this Nashville was supplied. As a result of his efforts here a Church was established and served by Rev. Mr. Blackburn until 1823, when he was succeeded by the Rev. A. D. Campbell, who was himself succeeded in 1828 by the Rev. Obadiah Jennings.

The Presbyterian Church of Nashville was organized by Rev. Mr. Blackburn, in November, 1814, with the following members: Mrs. Andrew Ewing, Mrs. Mary McNairy, Mrs. Josiah Nichol, Mrs. Thomas Talbot, Mrs. Sophia Hall, Mrs. Margaret Anderson, and Robert Staley. When Rev. Mr. Blackburn retired from the Church at Nashville it numbered about forty-five members, all but two of whom were ladies. The first church-building that occupied the site of the present Presbyterian church on the corner of Church and Summer Streets was commenced in 1812, and was first occupied by Dr. Blackburn in the fall of 1816. It was completed in 1823, when the deed to the ground was made to the Presbyterian Church for \$750. The church-building was erected by general subscription, and was open to the use of all denominations when not occupied by the Presbyterians. It was a neat brick building opening on Summer Street, with the pulpit on the south side; but soon after Dr. Campbell came the pulpit was moved to the east side. Rev. Obadiah Jennings was a finely educated and talented man, having been educated as a lawyer, and was the means of bringing many gentlemen into the Church—a new thing in Nashville. His health was, however, very poor, and his death occurred in January, 1822; and the church was draped in mourning for him when it was destroyed by fire on the 29th of that month, nothing being saved but the Bible and a hymn-book.

The next pastor of this Church was the Rev. John Todd Edgar, who was born in Delaware in 1792, and who came to Nashville August 4, 1833. Within three months from that time fifty-four new members were received into the Church; and during the fall a new, spacious, and elegant church-building was erected and dedicated. Dr. Edgar remained pastor of the Church twenty-six years, during which time there were eight revivals and eight hundred and ninety-seven members added to the roll. On account of his advanced age and increasing feebleness, an assistant was called, and Rev. Joseph Bardwell began his labors as such October 1, 1859. Dr. Edgar died suddenly, of apoplexy, November 13,

1860; and in the following January Rev. Mr. Bardwell was regularly installed as pastor.

Rev. Mr. Bardwell filled the position until February 16, 1862, when he, with the rest of the citizens, thought the city was in imminent danger of destruction by the Federal army, at which time he went South, and did not again return. From this time until July, 1865, the church was most of the time occupied by the Federal authorities as a hospital; and religious services were not held therein, except for a few months immediately after the occupation of Nashville, when the Rev. Dr. Hendricks preached. The Rev. R. F. Bunting, D.D., began his labors as stated supply in July, 1865; and was installed pastor in June, 1866. Dr. Bunting remained pastor until November, 1868, on the 15th of which month he became pastor of a Church in Galveston, Tex.

The church-building erected in 1833 was burned September 14, 1848, the fire originating in the roof while the tinnerns engaged in making some necessary repairs were at dinner. With the church itself was destroyed the largest pipe organ in the city. The present church-edifice was erected during the next three years, the corner-stone being laid by William Strickland, the architect, April 28, 1849. The first worship was held in the basement January 5, 1850; and the building was completed the following spring, at a cost of \$51,000, and was dedicated on Easter Sunday, 1851. A bell weighing four thousand and fifteen pounds, and costing nearly \$3,000, was presented in 1859 by Mrs. Adelia Acklen. When the war was ended and the building was vacated as a hospital, it was thoroughly repaired at a cost of \$8,000, of which the United States Government paid \$7,500.

Succeeding Rev. Mr. Bunting, the Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D., became pastor in December, 1868, and remained until his death, in August, 1871. Dr. Moore's pastorate, although brief, accomplished a great work in perfecting a more efficient organization, and in getting all members to work. After his death the Rev. J. F. Wheeler, of Vicksburg, Miss., was engaged as stated supply until a regular pastor could be engaged. In February, 1872, Rev. Henry J. Van Dyke, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was called, and entered upon his duties as regular pastor; but, on account of the severe illness of his wife, he was obliged to take her to Europe, and so preached only a few Sundays, and resigned November 17, 1872. In January, 1873, Rev. T. A. Hoyt, of New York, was called, and took charge February 1, remaining until May, 1883, when, on account of failing health, he resigned. During his pastorate six hundred and sixty-eight members were added to the Church, and two colonies were organized as separate Churches—the Westminster, in South Nashville; and the Moore Memorial, in West End.

In January, 1884, the Rev. Jere Witherspoon, of Jackson, was called to the Church, and entered upon his duties March 23, 1884. During the time of his pastorate six hundred and eighty-eight members have been added to the Church, and another colony has been organized into a separate Church—the Edgar Church, in North Nashville—of one hundred and eighty members. At the present time the First Presbyterian Church consists of one thousand members.

This Church has been very active in mission work. It established two missions before the war, and has established four others since. Three of these missions are now prosperous Churches. She is now carrying on the Cottage and the A. G. Adams Mission.

The Second Presbyterian Church grew out of the establishment of a Sunday-school, in the spring of 1842, by the young men and an older member of the First Presbyterian Church, among the few and scattered homes in the northern part of the city. This Sunday-school was opened April 13, 1842, in the basement of a warehouse owned by Colonel Andrew Hynes, in which salt was stored. Samuel Hill and A. G. Adams were the projectors of the school, which was opened with fifteen scholars and eight teachers. A series of prayer-meetings was commenced September 25, and held through the succeeding winter, beginning at sunrise. Mrs. Alpha Kingsley was one of the principal promoters of this enterprise, and through the Sunday-school a religious interest was awakened which resulted in the organization of the Second Presbyterian Church. During the summer of 1843 Revs. Allen Vancourt and R. A. Lapsley preached to the prospective members of this Church, and in the fall an application was made to the Presbytery of Nashville, then in session at Smyrna, that proper steps be taken to organize a new Church, to be named the Second Presbyterian Church. The following persons signed the application: Alpha and Elizabeth Kingsley, James and Margaret Erwin, James B. Ferguson, Samuel Hill, Phoebe Caldwell, Harriet Rosser, Lucy and L. A. Wingfield, Agnes Norvell, Mary Kelly, Nancy and C. H. Peabody, Elizabeth T. Clark, C. F. Williams, M. A. Eastman, A. G. Adams, James M. Hamilton, Abram Stevens, Andrew J. Smith, John and Janet McCrea, George T. and C. A. R. Thompson, and Horace J. Berry. Rev. John R. Bain was appointed to organize the applicants into a Church, they being dismissed from the First Church in order to be thus organized. Seven others, among whom was Samuel Seay, were also dismissed that they might join the new organization. The Church was accordingly organized November 12, 1843, with a total of thirty-two members. William H. Marquis was made ruling elder; and W. B. Shapard, Samuel Seay, A. G. Adams, J. M. Hamilton, Abram

Stevens, Samuel Hill, Foster Williams, and John McCrea, deacons. Soon afterward plans for a church-building were adopted, to be erected on land donated by Mr. Erwin, on College and Gay Streets. The corner-stone of this new building was laid April 25, 1844, by Rev. Philip Lindsley, D.D., assisted by Rev. John T. Edgar. The house was completed in 1846, at a cost of \$11,105.80, \$1,100 of which was raised by a ladies' fair. The house was dedicated by Dr. Lindsley in September, 1846.

Rev. R. A. Lapsley was supplying pastor for the organization until May 9, 1850, when he was regularly installed. After eleven years of service, he retired in 1855, in poor health, and died soon after the close of the war. Rev. B. H. Charles became supply in October of that year, and Rev. John S. Hayes in March, 1857; the latter was installed in 1858, and remained until 1860. During his pastorate about fifteen members were dismissed, to form the First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield. In the latter part of 1863 Rev. R. F. Allen was installed pastor, and remained in that position until the spring of 1867, when Rev. W. W. Campbell took charge. He was installed January 5, 1868, and remained until February, 1870. The Church was then, in 1871, transferred to the Presbytery of Nashville, with Rev. J. W. Hoyte as stated supply. He was installed May 1, 1872; and was succeeded by John S. Young in March, 1876, who retired from the pastorate in 1884. Rev. I. S. Arbuthnot, D.D., was pastor from 1884 to 1886. The Rev. John W. Staggs was called as pastor in April, 1888, and was installed pastor in June, 1888, which position he still occupies. His ministry has been very successful in building up the Church.

The First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield was organized May 8, 1858, with thirty members, ten from the First Church, and twenty from the Second. The officers elected were: Ruling elders, Nathaniel Cross, W. B. A. Ramsey, Jackson S. White, and Robert S. Hollins; deacons, William H. Webb, Arthur C. White, and Josiah Barton. Previous to the organization of this Church there had been a Sunday-school established by D. D. Dickey, on the corner of Fourth and Fatherland Streets, and the services of the Church were held in the school-house standing here until a church-building was erected on a lot on Woodland Street, presented to the new organization by W. B. A. Ramsey, the edifice erected on this lot costing \$5,433.26, and being dedicated free of debt April 3, 1859. The first pastor was Rev. J. W. Lanisus, who remained until his death, September 9, 1859. Rev. J. J. Hendricks was installed pastor October 27, 1860, and served until his death, March 14, 1863. It October, 1864, Rev. E. C. Trimble was engaged as stated supply, and re-

mained until September 15, 1867. On November 17, 1867, J. H. McNeilly was called to the pastorate, and remained until March 11, 1877, and on the 25th of the same month Rev. E. C. Frierson became pastor, remaining until April 24, 1882. He was succeeded by Rev. G. A. Trenholm, the present pastor, who was installed May 27, 1883. In August, 1886, it was decided to erect a new church-edifice, and accordingly the old building was taken down, and the present handsome edifice erected on the same lot of ground. In November, 1887, the new building was completed at a cost of \$17,110.88. This building was dedicated December 4 following, by Rev. Jere Witherspoon, D.D., Rev. J. H. McNeilly, D.D., and the Rev. J. Wood Pogue. At the present time the membership of this Church is three hundred and twenty.

Edgar Presbyterian Church had its origin in January, 1869, at which time Mrs. Felicia G. Porter and some others organized a mission just west of St. Cecilia Academy, and named it "Edgar," in honor of the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. E. B. McClannahan was the first Superintendent and J. B. O'Bryan assistant one year. Since that time Mr. O'Bryan has been the Superintendent. In 1871 a frame church was erected on the corner of McGavock Avenue and North Foster Street, about the center of the McGavock farm, then owned by the North Nashville Real Estate Company. The mill of the Tennessee Manufacturing Company was erected about the same time. Some time after the completion of the new church Rev. A. H. Price was placed in charge as pastor, and remained two years. He was succeeded by the Rev. E. T. Brantly, who has been in charge ever since. Under his pastorate the membership increased to one hundred and eighty-five by May, 1886, when a Church organization was effected under the name of the Edgar Presbyterian Church. The first elders were William Brantly, H. W. Sandhouse, and Jefferson Saddler; and the first deacons, R. S. Dale, John Swint, and Thomas Moxley. Since that time the membership has increased to over three hundred. The average attendance of the Sunday-school during the year 1889 was four hundred and sixty-one. The total amount of money spent in connection with this work has been about \$50,000, over \$40,000 of which has been contributed by members of the First Presbyterian Church.

The Cottage Presbyterian Church grew out of a Sunday-school established in 1850 by Colonel A. W. Putnam, W. K. Hunter, and Alfred Hume, on vacant grounds south of the railroad and near the Franklin pike. From fifteen to twenty children were assembled sometimes in a small kitchen of the Stephens house, and sometimes in the shade of a large apple-tree. Soon a large room near the pike was rented and sup-

plied with a stove, and in about two years afterward so much progress had been made that a church was erected at a cost of \$1,100. Regular preaching was held until the war, when every thing was disorganized, the building wrecked, and the congregation and the Sunday-school children scattered. In 1865 Mr. McAllister reorganized the school, which continues as a mission of the First Presbyterian Church.

The Second Presbyterian Church of Edgefield was organized January 24, 1875, with fourteen members. For a time services were held in a room on the White's Creek pike, Rev. J. H. McNeilly serving as pastor from the organization to some time in 1878. In 1876 Colonel W. B. A. Ramsey donated a large lot on the railroad, which was divided into three lots, one of which was traded for a lot in a more favorable locality, and the other two sold. The proceeds of this sale were devoted to the erection of a handsome brick church-edifice with ample auditorium, spire, and vestibules in 1878. The entire cost of this church was about \$5,000, and afterward an adjoining lot was purchased upon which an elegant parsonage was erected at a cost of \$2,000. This house of worship and parsonage stands on the corner of North Second and Wetmore Streets. The church-building was named McNeilly Chapel in honor of Rev. Mr. McNeilly, the founder of the Church. The succeeding pastors have been: Revs. Alexander Cowan, W. L. Rosser, H. S. Yergel, L. S. Overman, J. W. Pogue, and the present incumbent, J. D. McMurray, a native of Nova Scotia, whose early life was spent in Australia. The Church has now a membership of one hundred and twenty.

The Moore Memorial Church was organized November 28, 1873, under the central pastorate of Rev. T. B. Moore. The first pastor was Rev. Frank Moore, son of Rev. T. B. Moore, who remained pastor until 1878, when he removed to Covington, Ky., and began the practice of law. The church stands on an elevated site on West Broad Street, the lot having cost \$4,000, and the building having recently been remodeled at a cost of \$10,000. Since the retirement of Rev. Frank Moore the pastor has been Rev. J. H. McNeilly, who now has a large and enthusiastic membership of three hundred and twenty-five. The Sunday-school has from the beginning been in charge of George G. O'Bryan, and from a beginning of fifteen scholars now has over three hundred.

The Westminster Presbyterian Church is the successor of a Church which was organized as the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in 1856. This body of Presbyterians was called at that time Seceders. Rev. J. H. Bryson, D.D., was one of the most active of the Seceders, and raised the funds with which to erect a small frame church-building at the corner of South College and Ash Streets. This Church continued

to thrive until broken up by the war, and the church-building was used as a hospital by the soldiers of the Union army. After the return of peace there was an attempt made to reorganize the Church, and the little frame building was refitted principally by the exertions of a few ladies, among whom were Mrs. John Douglas and Mrs. Louisa Sinclair. This attempt was not a complete success, as in 1868 the Church was disbanded, many of the members uniting with the First Presbyterian Church. In 1879 Rev. T. A. Hoyt, D.D., and a few other earnest workers decided to establish a mission in South Nashville, and rented the old frame building for its use. In this building a Sunday-school was organized February 6, of that year, with J. H. Wilkes, Superintendent. The mission was very prosperous, and it soon became evident that a regularly organized Church was a necessity. In 1879 the Presbytery of Nashville appointed a commission to organize a Presbyterian Church in South Nashville, the commission consisting of Rev. T. A. Hoyt, D.D., Rev. T. M. McConnell, and Elders J. M. Hamilton and R. J. Gordon. At a public meeting held April 6, the Church was formally organized, and by a unanimous vote the name of "Westminster Presbyterian Church" selected. Rev. T. M. McConnell became the pastor. In 1880 the society decided to purchase the property they were occupying, which was done for \$1,750. Rev. Mr. McConnell remained pastor of the Church until 1883, when he was succeeded by Rev. E. A. Ramsey, now of Murfreesboro. Rev. Mr. Ramsey was succeeded by Rev. G. A. Russell, who after a short pastorate accepted a call to Wesson, Miss. Rev. J. G. Patton was then pastor a short time, when he removed to Orlando, Fla. In April, 1889, a call was extended to Rev. John R. Herndon, who entered upon his duties July 1, and is still the pastor. This society had ever since its organization felt the necessity of a more modern and commodious church-edifice, and in the summer of 1889 determined to erect one if the necessary funds could be secured. This latter being settled in the affirmative, the plans of B. J. Hodge, a young architect of South Nashville, were selected, and the process of building commenced. The church is of the Gothic style of architecture, and is built of pressed brick with stone trimmings. The auditorium is fifty feet by sixty feet, and will seat three hundred persons, and the gallery will seat one hundred and twenty-five. The tower on the corner of Ash and College Streets is ninety feet high. The building is heated by steam and furnished with the most approved style of pews. The total cost of the church was about \$12,000.

It is generally known that the Cumberland Presbyterian Church had its origin in Dickson County, Tenn., February 4, 1810, at the residence of Rev. Samuel McAdow. The originators of the Church were, in ad-

dition to Rev. Mr. McAdow, Rev. Finis Ewing, Rev. Samuel King, and Licentiate Ephraim McLean, who immediately after the formation of the first Presbytery of this Church was ordained a minister. The next meeting was held in March, at which there were present the above-mentioned ministers, five licensed preachers, and eight candidates. They adopted as their standard of theology the Westminster Confession of Faith shorn of the idea of fatality. For some time after this most of the preaching by members of this denomination was by itinerant ministers. In 1813 Robert Donnell began preaching in Nashville, but encountered considerable opposition from some of the regular Presbyterian preachers. He, however, secured the use of the court-house for a place of public preaching, and boarded at the hotel. Soon the court-house was closed against him, and the Mayor offered him the city hall. Then the Mayor died, and the hall was likewise closed. On account of the great opposition in town Mr. Donnell changed his appointment to the house of Mr. Castleman, in the country, and here were converted several of Tennessee's distinguished men. By the aid of Rev. James B. Porter the court-house was again secured, and a protracted meeting held. In 1828 a Church organization was formed with seven members, six ladies and one gentleman. Rev. James Smith was the first regular pastor, coming in 1831 and remaining two years. Under his leadership a building was commenced where the present edifice stands on North Summer Street and Cumberland Alley. The committee to receive subscriptions and superintend the erection of the building consisted of the following gentlemen: Governor William Carroll, Ephraim H. Foster, Andrew Hynes, Robert Woods, John H. Smith, George Crockett, David Park, John Harding, Samuel Seay, H. R. W. Hill, John P. Hickman, James Walker, Paul Shirley, John Austin, John Webber, James Bell, Hon. John Bell, John Price, Jeremiah Dotson, and Hon. Felix Grundy. George Crockett was the Treasurer of the committee. Hon. Felix Grundy made the largest subscription, to be paid in land. The pastors of this Church have been as follows: Rev. Abner McDowell, 1831-33; Rev. R. C. Hatton, 1834-36. For the next four years the Church was without a regular pastor, A. G. Goodlett and John P. Campbell supplying the pulpit at irregular intervals. Rev. A. G. Burney was pastor, 1841-43; Rev. Samuel M. Aston, 1845-46; Rev. J. L. Smith, 1847-50; Rev. J. C. Provine, 1850-53; Rev. Matthew Houston Bone, 1854-55; Rev. Wiley M. Reed, 1856-62; from 1862 to 1866 the Church was without a pastor, and from 1866 to 1882 the pulpit was most ably filled by Rev. A. J. Baird. During the pastorate of Dr. Baird the present elegant church-edifice was erected, completed, and dedicated. The movement resulting in its construction

was inaugurated in 1866, when a number of the members bound themselves to pay a certain monthly sum into a sinking fund. In 1868 a portion of ground adjoining the old lot was purchased, thirty-three feet in width, for \$4,000. In 1872 the congregation had so increased that the old church became too small. Seventeen thousand dollars was raised among the members by the pastor, and after the organization of committees for the solicitation of subscriptions an architect was sent North to inspect the latest church-buildings, and to make plans for a church to cost \$35,000. Upon his return \$29,000 had been raised, and soon afterward \$5,400 more was secured. After several hinderances and drawbacks the building was at length completed July 1, 1874, and dedicated August 2 by Dr. Richard Beard, of Lebanon. A pipe organ was presented by the Dorcas Society, a silver communion and baptismal sets by members of the Church, and an elegant Bible for the pulpit by the *Nashville American*. Rev. J. J. Sprowls, D.D., was called to the pastorate in December, 1882, and began his labors January 5, 1884. He was regularly installed May 4, 1884, Dr. W. E. Ward presiding, Rev. R. M. Tinnon preaching the sermon and Dr. Baird delivering the charge. Dr. Sprowls served until 1888, when the present pastor, Rev. J. W. Hubbert, was called.

The Edgefield Cumberland Church was the result of the breaking up of a Church organized in South Nashville in 1857, by members of the First Church under the leadership of Rev. A. G. Goodlett. This organization erected a church-building at the corner of Summer and Elm Streets; but, being unable to pay the debt incurred in the erection of the building, made an exchange in 1867 for the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, standing at the corner of Mulberry and College Streets, and some other property in addition. On May 2, 1872, Dr. Baird and Rev. A. J. Kirkpatrick met Hugh C. Thompson, John Frizzell, W. R. Cornelius, James L. Scott, O. H. Hight, S. B. Hagan, and John E. Gilbert, and organized the Church. Soon afterward a lot was sold them on liberal terms, part of the price being donated by Dr. William Morrow, upon which a small but tasteful church-edifice was erected. Rev. Mr. Kirkpatrick preached for a time for \$50 per month, with the understanding that he might engage in secular pursuits. Finding the arrangement unsatisfactory, he resigned, and Dr. M. B. DeWitt, Book Editor of the Publishing House, was engaged to preach. This arrangement was continued until the fall of 1877, when Rev. R. M. Tinnon assumed charge of the Church at \$900 per annum. Dr. DeWitt succeeded Rev. Mr. Tinnon, and filled the pulpit acceptably until 1889, when he was given an editorship in the Publishing House, and was succeeded in the pulpit of the Church by Dr. E. B. Chrisman, a scholarly gentleman well

and widely known for his many achievements, who has now a large and prosperous charge.

In December, 1882, there was an organization effected which commenced to held meetings in a hall at the corner of Clay and Line Streets. A committee appointed by the First Church in 1884 assisted this organization to purchase a lot 50x170 feet in size on Line Street near Watkins Park, and to erect a church-building thereon at a cost of \$2,400. By June, 1885, it was completed, and Rev. J. P. Flaniken, of Jackson, was called at a salary of \$1,000 per year. The congregation is now self-supporting and in a flourishing condition.

Besides these there is a Church of this denomination in North Edgefield, recently established, but which is on a firm footing.

The Baptists were represented in East Tennessee at the earliest settlement of that country, and it is to the lasting credit of that denomination that the first Church organization of any kind in the State of Tennessee with a regular pastor was a Baptist Church. This was in 1778 or 1779, and the Church was at Buffalo Ridge, in Washington County, the Rev. Tidence Lane having pastoral charge. This was in the Watauga settlement. In 1781 the Baptists had in East Tennessee six organized Churches, holding relations with an Association in North Carolina. In 1786 these Churches, with a few others, were formed into the Holston Association—the first body of that kind in the State. Among the pioneer Baptist ministers in East Tennessee were James Keel, Thomas Murrell, Matthew Talbot, Isaac Barton, Tidence Lane, William Murphy, John Christine, and William Reveal. In 1790 the membership of the Holston Association was 889, which in 1800 had grown to twenty-five hundred. In 1802 the Tennessee Association was formed in the neighborhood of Knoxville; in 1817 the Powell's Valley Association was organized; then followed the Hiwassee Association, in 1822; the Sweet Water, etc. These Associations comprised from ten to twenty-five Churches each; and they are still in active existence, the State numbering in all more than forty, with a total membership of over 90,000.

In Middle Tennessee the Baptists were in the field early. In those days Indians were numerous, the white population was small, and the pioneer ministers labored for the glory of God alone, without hope or expectation of pecuniary reward. There was little money to be had, and every man was obliged by force of circumstances to work hard for a living. The Revolutionary War left the country very poor every way, and Churches and schools came into existence slowly. Education was really unpopular in many places. It was said that the children ought not to be "fooling" away their time in school; the boys ought to be at work

in the field and the girls spinning, doing house work, etc. Yet the Baptist ministers could be found in every settlement; and they preached in the woods, or near the houses, and went from settlement to settlement, in this way doing immense good in the cause of Christ. Their doctrines were Calvinistic, too rigidly so for the good of the people; and yet they were wonderfully successful in bringing men and women to the Saviour. Among the early ministers in Middle Tennessee were such men as Joseph Dorris, Daniel Brown, John Wiseman, Joshua Lester, John Bond, Jesse Cox, James Whitsett, John De la Hunté (afterward corrupted to Dillahunt), Garner McConnico, Reuben Ross, Jeremiah Vardeman, Lewis Moore, Elias Fort, Jesse Brooks, Sugg Fort, Isaac Todevine (a corrupted Italian name), and many others. Elder Moore was a wonderful man; so were Reuben Ross, Isaac Todevine, and Garner McConnico. The latter possessed a large frame and a powerful voice, and had received a good education—in fact, many of those preachers were men of learning, having come from North Carolina and Virginia.

One of the early Baptist Churches was the Red River Church, at Adams Station, in Robertson County. It was organized in 1791, and has been in existence ever since, having a large, fine, and commodious house of worship. In 1791 or 1792 the Churches in the neighborhood of Nashville were united in a body known as the Mero District Association, afterward changed to Cumberland Association. In 1796 there were around Nashville the following Churches: Mill Creek, four miles from the city, which had for its pastor the beloved Father Whitsett, whose memory is dear to all his brethren in this part of the State; Richland Creek, Rev. John Dillahunt, pastor; a little farther west, the Church of Rev. James McConnico; and a Church six miles east of the city, on the present White's Creek pike. In the city there was no Baptist Church; and indeed there were none in many of the villages or towns in the State, and for this reason: By a sort of tacit agreement the Presbyterians occupied the towns, and the Baptists the country. Presbyterian ministers usually taught school during the week, and preached on Sunday, by the two occupations making a subsistence. The Baptists neither received nor expected remuneration for proclaiming the gospel, and had to make their support by tilling the soil. They preached on Sunday at least once or twice a month. So it came about that Presbyterians did not preach or attempt to organize Churches in the country, and Baptists did not attempt to organize Churches in towns. Of course there were here and there exceptions to the rule, but this was the rule. In 1820, however, the Rev. Jeremiah Vardeman, an educated and eloquent Baptist minister, came to Nashville, and held a protracted meeting for some months. Elder James Whitsett aided him in this

meeting, and at the close it was decided to establish a Baptist Church in Nashville. Many of the most influential men in the city had previously united with the Mill Creek Church; so on July 22, 1820, Rev. Mr. Vardeman and Father Whitsett organized the Church here, with nineteen members, and afterward this body joined the Concord Association. A good brick house of worship was soon built on Church Street. An effort was made to induce Rev. Mr. Vardeman to become their pastor; but he declined, and for more than two years they were without regular pastoral ministrations. During the delay Elders Whitsett, Craig, Atkinson, McConnico, and others supplied the pulpit. In December, 1822, the Rev. Richard Dabbs, of Virginia, took charge; but death called him away in May, 1825, and then for more than a year the Church was again without a regular pastor. In May, 1826, the Rev. Philip S. Fall, of Kentucky, assumed the care of the Church. Soon afterward Rev. Alexander Campbell began to disseminate his doctrines, and made wonderful inroads into the Baptist Churches of Kentucky and Tennessee. He came to Nashville and preached for some time, carrying with him the entire Baptist Church, with the exception of only five members: Major Henry Cartmell, Mrs. Sarah Cartmell, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, Lipscomb Norvell, and Mrs. Cecillia Fairfax. These five met in the court-house on the 10th of October, 1830, and assumed the Charter and Constitution of the old Church, and were henceforth to be known as the First Baptist Church of Nashville. The old "Charter, Constitution, and Rules of Decorum" were continued. They had no house of worship. Mrs. Cecillia Fairfax, one of the five above mentioned, was a lineal descendant of the celebrated Fairfax family of England. Father Whitsett gave them all the encouragement possible, and preached to the feeble congregation whenever he could, and administered the ordinances among the flock. Some others of the original Church, who had held back, withdrew, and united with them, and the membership soon grew to the number of fifty. They held services in the Masonic Hall. On the 11th of July, 1831, Rev. Peter S. Gayle was chosen pastor, and entered at once upon the duties of his office. At the end of three years he removed to Brownsville, Tenn.

The fourth pastor was Rev. R. B. C. Howell, of North Carolina, who had been for more than eight years the pastor of the Cumberland Street Church in Norfolk, Va. He entered upon his pastoral duties in Nashville on the 4th of January, 1835. At the same time the first number of *The Baptist* was issued. This paper, which he originated, and edited for thirteen years, was the only Baptist journal in this section of country. In April, 1835, a Sunday-school was organized, and on the 11th of the

same month a building committee was appointed to erect a house of worship. At the end of three years the work had been accomplished and the house was ready for occupancy, at a cost of \$30,000. It is known now as the Lutheran Church, on North Summer Street. Dr. Howell was a man of great energy and force of character, and was well educated. He was highly esteemed in the community by everybody. He wrote a great deal, and conducted many controversies; for there were at that day a great many Baptists opposed to missionary operations, Sunday-schools, a paid ministry, etc. Dr. Howell advanced the cause of Foreign and Domestic Missions, Sunday-schools, etc., with great zeal and success, and was a leader of his denomination in every way. He presided over Associations, conventions, and other religious bodies. His sermons were always instructive and captivating, and he was a man of force in the community. The dedication of the new house of worship on Summer Street was of the most impressive character. All the singers of all the choirs in the city, and a number of ministers of all denominations, took part in the exercises.

In 1843 about twenty members of the First Baptist Church here, who lived in and around Murfreesboro, took letters of dismission and formed the Baptist Church of Murfreesboro, with Rev. Dr. Joseph H. Eaton as pastor.

The colored people belonging to the First Baptist Church before the war were so numerous that the Church deemed it best to build them a house, which was done on Pearl Street, in the Fourth Ward. The Rev. S. A. Davidson was selected as their pastor. Subsequently one of their own number, Nelson G. Merry, developed so much intelligence and piety that he was licensed to preach, and was afterward ordained to the full work of the ministry. He was a remarkable man in many respects. His Church grew rapidly and was very prosperous. He and his people, aided by his white brethren of the First Church, bought a lot on North Spruce Street, and erected a large brick building. The membership grew finally to twenty-eight hundred. In 1884 Rev. Nelson G. Merry departed this life, and no such demonstration was ever before or since made at a colored man's funeral in Nashville, or perhaps anywhere else. Details would require too much space. The white ministers of the Baptist and all other denominations in the city (Roman Catholic only excepted) met in the lecture-room of the First Baptist Church, and gladly testified to the exalted character, wisdom, and prudence of the deceased. The venerable Dr. McFerrin in his remarks said, "Nelson G. Merry was a born leader among men;" and his piety and zeal in the cause of Christ were worthy of emulation and praise.

On April 14, 1850, the Rev. Dr. Howell, having resigned the pastorate, preached his farewell sermon, and soon after removed to Richmond, Va., and took charge of the Second Baptist Church of that city. In June of the same year Rev. Dr. Samuel Baker entered upon his duties as the fifth pastor of the First Baptist Church. He was a man of learning and great ability. He resigned the pastorate at the close of 1853, and took charge of a large and influential Church in Kentucky. The sixth pastor was the Rev. William H. Bayless, who was elected October 4, 1854. He had previously filled the pulpit for several months. He resigned the care of the Church August 27, 1856. He had been a judge in Louisiana, was a lawyer, and left the bench to preach the gospel. He was noted for sound sense, legal ability, and excellent powers of oratory. Temporary supplies for the pulpit were obtained for several months, the membership clamoring for the return of Rev. Dr. Howell to his old charge. They finally succeeded, and Dr. Howell again filled his old pulpit on July 13, 1857, as seventh pastor. In 1858 serious troubles sprung up in the Bible Board, which had been established here by the Southern Baptist Convention. The Board was composed mainly of members of the First Baptist Church, who were also largely represented in the Publication and Sunday-school Society. The difficulty mentioned was known as the "Graves trouble," which extended into the Church. Its prosperity, however, was not materially impaired by the conflicts through which it had passed. It was large, united, and actuated by a spirit of Christian activity and liberality. The old pastor and his charge were very successful in all their religious labors. The bickering and strife have long since passed away, and are now never alluded to. In August, 1859, the First Church withdrew from the Concord Association because of the unwarrantable interference of that body in its government, this being the third time it had been obliged to withdraw for the same reason. It has for years been a constituent part of the new Cumberland Association, which body it aided in organizing in Springfield, Robertson County, September 13, 1871.

During the civil war the Church encountered many trials. The pastor, Rev. Dr. Howell, as well as all the pastors of every denomination—with one or two exceptions—were put into the penitentiary, to stop them from preaching, and because they refused to take the oath of allegiance prescribed. They were not confined with the convicts, but placed in the main building, in rooms above the entrance-hall and offices. This continued a few months; and finally some were released here, and some went north to prison. Dr. Howell, on account of illness, was permitted to go to his home on Summer Street.

In January, 1863, the house of worship was taken possession of by military order, stripped of its pulpit, pews, and other furniture, and turned into a hospital. On the succeeding Sunday the Church and Sunday-school assembled in an upper room, over a store on College Street, and continued to meet there for seven months. In August the church was vacated and restored. Worship was resumed there the following Sunday, and as rapidly as possible the interior was refitted.

Two months afterward the house was again seized, dismantled, and occupied as a hospital. On the same day the manager of the new theater offered the use of that building "from morning till midnight, every Sunday, so long as the Church should need it." This kind offer was promptly and thankfully accepted. Prayer-meetings during the week were held in the "Christian Church," the pastor, Rev. Mr. Fall, having kindly tendered the use of the house.

The church was given up to its owners on December 23, 1863; but was taken again in less than twenty days, and used as barracks for soldiers passing through the city. This occupation continued five months. In May, 1864, an order was issued, directing the house to be put in good condition and restored. But on the very next day it was taken for hospital purposes, and so occupied for thirteen months, when all that was left of it was finally restored to the owners, June 26, 1865.

During the entire time that the government had possession of the church-building one service on Sunday was uniformly held, and the Sunday-school was kept up, Anson Nelson, one of the deacons, being the Superintendent during the troublous times.

The military authorities offered in settlement of the claim for damages to the property the sum of \$5,000 cash, which proposition it was thought best to accept, in view of the delay and uncertainty attending the prosecution of the just claim for a much larger amount. The money, however, was not paid until after great trouble and a delay of seven months. The actual cost of the work done in restoring and refitting the house was \$12,400.

Through the whole period of the war the Church, though much weakened by the absence of many of its most active members, and by pecuniary losses suffered by those who were left, maintained services without interruption. Though sorely buffeted, and driven from place to place, a spot was always found where the religious worship could be conducted; and around it would rally a faithful band of undismayed followers, ready to press forward to conflict and to victory.

In 1867 the revered pastor of the First Church—Rev. Dr. Howell—who had been for several months in failing health, with little prospect of

restoration, resigned his charge; and on the first of July the union between pastor and people which had existed so long came to an end.

The eighth pastor was the Rev. Thomas E. Skinner, D.D., of Raleigh, N. C., who entered upon his work in Nashville November 3, 1867. Within a very few months he was called upon to preach the funeral sermon of his predecessor—Rev. Dr. Howell—who died on April 5, 1868. His death was greatly deplored by the community generally, and every possible demonstration of respect was paid to his memory. Ministers of all denominations met in the lecture-room of the First Presbyterian Church, and testified by speeches and resolutions to the high character and Christian virtues of this venerable minister of God. All took part in the funeral services at the First Church, which would not hold one-half of the people who desired to attend. A minister of the gospel for forty years, and pastor of the First Baptist Church of Nashville twenty-five of these years, it was no wonder that such demonstrations took place. A magnificent Scotch granite monument stands at the head of his grave in Mount Olivet Cemetery.

Dr. Skinner resigned the pastorship November 1, 1870, and removed to Columbus, Ga., to take charge of the Baptist Church in that city. The membership increased considerably during Dr. Skinner's administration.

The Church then, with great unanimity, called the Rev. Tiberius Gracchus Jones, D.D., of Norfolk, Va. After much deliberation he felt it his duty to accept, and entered upon his labors as the ninth pastor on April 1, 1871. He served the Church faithfully for twelve years, and resigned the last of March, 1883. In receiving his resignation, the Church passed highly commendatory resolutions, and presented him with a parting gift of \$3,000. Dr. Jones's pulpit powers placed him in the front rank of the ministers in Nashville; and his sermons were marked by the simplicity and beauty of chaste, clear, and matured thought, and elevated by sound theology and true spirituality.

After the retirement of Dr. T. G. Jones from the pastorate of the First Church, Rev. C. S. Gardner, of West Tennessee, a student of the Baptist Theological Seminary of Louisville, Ky., supplied the pulpit of the First Church for a few months with ability and to the satisfaction of the members and the congregation.

In 1883, by a unanimous vote, Rev. Dr. C. H. Strickland, of Knoxville, Tenn., was chosen as the tenth pastor. After some delay he finally accepted; and on August 31 he was tendered a warm and cordial welcome. Under his administration the membership increased and the work went forward. The building on Summer Street, which had for some

years been growing unsuitable because of its small size and inconvenient locality, the residence portion of the city having been crowded away by business houses, a large committee was appointed to select another site. They purchased the lot on the south-east corner of Broad and Vine Streets, where the present large and beautiful house of worship was erected, at a cost of more than \$80,000. The old Church was sold to the German Lutheran congregation for \$10,000. Dr. Strickland tendered his resignation in the spring of 1889, and removed to Sioux City, Ia., where he is the pastor of one of the largest and finest Baptist Churches in the North-west. Then the Rev. E. V. Baldy, a recent graduate of the Theological Seminary at Louisville, was employed as a temporary pastor. He commenced his labors the last Sunday in July, and continued until the end of the year, when he went to Cuthbert, Ga., as the pastor of the Church at that place. In the summer a call was extended to Rev. Dr. T. T. Eaton, the popular pastor of the Walnut Street Church, Louisville, to become the pastor. After considerable correspondence Dr. Eaton finally decided not to accept, feeling it his duty to remain with his old charge, much to the disappointment of the Nashville Baptists. In November the Church unanimously chose the Rev. Dr. W. R. L. Smith, of Lynchburg, Va. After due deliberation he accepted, and became the eleventh pastor of the Church, and entered upon his duties January 1, 1890. He was tendered a very enthusiastic reception by the Church, and also by the other Baptist Churches and their ministers, on the evening of January 2, 1890. The exercises were long and interesting, and the new pastor started off with the good wishes and prayers of hundreds of Christians for his health, happiness, and success.

Many interesting incidents could be mentioned in connection with the First Baptist Church of Nashville, did space permit. Mr. A. H. Hicks, for many years the largest queen's-ware merchant in Nashville, was a good worker in the Church, and especially in the Sunday-school. He was for more than forty years the Secretary and Treasurer. He died March 5, 1876.

In 1845 the Baptist missionary, Rev. J. L. Shuck, brought from China a young convert, Yong-Seen-Sang by name. He was attired in his native garb, of course, and at that early day in our knowledge of the Chinese attracted a great deal of attention. He was highly educated, and consequently held a good position in his country, and was richly dressed in silk robes. They were guests of the pastor, Rev. Dr. Howell. After a sermon Sunday morning by Brother Shuck, Yong-Seen-Sang talked in Chinese, each sentence being interpreted by the missionary. He was a consistent member of the Church in Shanghai during the remainder of

his life; and died there in 1888, the venerable and honored senior deacon of the Church.

The Southern Baptist Convention met in this Church in 1851, and again in 1878. Both were interesting meetings, were largely attended, and awakened much interest throughout the community. Of this large representative body Rev. Dr. Howell was the presiding officer for many years.

In 1858, by an act of the General Assembly of Tennessee, the Church was incorporated.

The foregoing and following records show this Church to be the mother of seven Churches, and the grandmother of two—to wit, Murfreesboro, Cherry Street (Central), First Colored, Edgefield, North Nashville, Immanuel, and Howell Memorial. As a descendant of the Edgefield Church we have the North Edgefield; and as a descendant of the Central, we have the Seventh Baptist Church, on Wharf Avenue; to which may be added, as descendants, the several Churches of the colored brethren springing out of Nelson G. Merry's Church.

The Second Baptist Church was organized in 1844, at the house of John Corbitt, by those members of the First Baptist Church living south of Broad Street. Upon their organization they adopted the Articles and Covenant of the First Church. Rev. T. W. Haynes was chosen pastor, and a house of worship was erected soon afterward on Cherry Street, near the university. A second church-edifice was erected in 1858, and known as the Cherry Street Church. This building was first occupied in 1859.

In the summer of 1858 fifty-six members of the First Baptist Church withdrew from that body and constituted themselves the Spring Street Baptist Church, under the pastorate of Rev. J. R. Graves, LL.D., their church being located on Spring Street near Vine. Under an act of incorporation passed by the General Assembly March 1, 1860, the name of this Church was changed to the Central Baptist Church, at the request of the members thereof. April 14, 1870, the Cherry Street Baptist Church made over to the Central Baptist Church its house of worship and disbanded its organization, with the understanding that the Central Church should assume and pay all its debts. On the same day fifty-one of the members of the Cherry Street Church joined the Central Church, and others joined from time to time until before the year expired ninety members had united with the Central Church, which brought the entire membership up to one hundred and fifteen. This number so increased that by 1876 the membership was three hundred and five. Rev. W. G. Inman became pastor of the Central Church in 1870, and remained until 1876, when he was succeeded by Rev. M. H. Lane, who remained about

eighteen months. At the conclusion of Mr. Lane's pastorate the Rev. Dr. O. C. Pope and Rev. W. D. Mayfield each served as supply for a short time, and later the Rev. G. S. Williams came as stated below.

One of the greatest difficulties experienced by the Central Baptist Church was the extinguishment of the debt it inherited from the Cherry Street Baptist Church, as the result of the absorption of the latter Church. This debt originated in the following manner: The Cherry Street Church selected a lot upon which to erect a small church-edifice, and continuing to prosper soon found it necessary to increase the size of its building. In doing so, however, they contracted debts which they could not pay, and were compelled to sell two building sites in the rear of their premises. From the proceeds of these sales and the contributions of friends they were enabled to proceed with their work. Rev. Reuben Ford, an able and pious man, was their pastor, and the congregation grew to such an extent that the small building was no longer of sufficient capacity for its accommodation. They decided, therefore, upon a new and larger building. And while they did not begin to build without counting the cost, yet they did begin without knowing where the money was to come from. The corner-stone was laid in 1858, and in 1859 the lecture-room was ready for occupancy. A revival of religion began almost immediately to be experienced, which prevented the pastor from entering upon the work of collecting the funds necessary to pay for the new building according to his original design. Then the war came on, and this rendered it impossible to carry out the plans of the Church in this respect. The lecture-room was converted into a drill-room, and afterward into a hospital, and when the war was over the Church was nearly ended too. The pastor had died during the war, the membership had become scattered far and wide, and the debt was crushing it to the earth. The ladies of the Church at this time took hold of the matter, and soon transferred the lecture-room into a place fit for religious services. The Church decided to send an agent to the North with the view of raising the money with which to pay off their debt, and though the North, as in many other similar cases, responded nobly to the call, the Church never reaped any benefit from the contributions, as the agent converted the money to his own private use. The church was for a time left to its fate. The auditorium went to decay, the windows were broken, and the room was taken possession of by bats and the birds of the air. It was then rented to a political club as a place to hold meetings, but the party to which the club belonged was defeated at the election, and the club never paid its rent, and besides left the gas bills for the Church to pay. For all these and other reasons the Church property had to be sold, and it

was sold to B. F. Wilkins for \$10,000. Arrangements were made, however, by which the Church retained the use of the property. But there were debts outstanding besides the \$10,000 for which the property had been transferred to B. F. Wilkins; and at last, in order to clear them up, an appeal was made to the Church Edifice Department of the Home Mission Board of New York, resulting in a loan of \$8,000. But it was soon found that the Church could not pay the interest on its debt and also its current expenses, and another appeal was made to the New York Board. An agent was sent on to look after the interests of the Church, and as a result of his visit a subscription was raised to such an extent that the debt was reduced to \$6,350. In 1881 the pastor, Rev. G. S. Williams, matured a plan for the liquidation of the entire debt, which on April 1, 1882, was \$4,163.35. Mr. Williams's efforts were so successful that on Sunday, September 10, 1882, the Church celebrated its deliverance from debt. The money had been raised by subscription, and the names of the subscribers were published in the *Nashville Daily World* of September 12, 1882. Rev. Mr. Williams remained pastor of this Church until December, 1886; and he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. G. A. Lofton, D.D., who took charge of the Church May 1, 1887. The pastorate of Dr. Lofton has been very successful, about two hundred and twenty-five members having been added to the roll. Valuable improvements have been made in the property, among them being the addition of a handsome pipe organ at a cost of \$2,500. Large sums of money have been raised for all purposes, and the Church meets all its expenses. Fine congregations are in attendance, and the membership of the Church is five hundred and fifty. The Sunday-school has an enrollment of five hundred. In all respects the Central Baptist Church takes rank among the first Churches of the State.

The Edgefield Baptist Church was established in April, 1867, after weekly prayer-meetings had been held for a year or so at private houses. Twenty members obtained letters of dismission from the First Church, and uniting with others were constituted and recognized as a Church. After the ministrations of one or two of the brethren for brief periods, Rev. William A. Nelson was induced to take charge. His influence was so great that the membership constantly increased, and the elegant house now occupied by the congregation was the result. Dr. Nelson removed to North Carolina in 1879, and was succeeded by Rev. James Waters, who remained until 1881, when he was succeeded by Rev. Horace L. Kutchin as a temporary supply. In 1883 Rev. W. H. Strickland accepted a call to the pastorate, and was succeeded in February, 1886, by the present pastor, Rev. C. S. Gardner.

The North Edgefield Baptist Church was established in 1887, through the zeal and labors of some of the members of the Edgefield Baptist Church, notably H. W. Buttorff and John D. Anderson. Mr. T. T. Thompson, a machinist living in South Nashville, was the first to be called to the pulpit of this Church. His successor was Rev. A. H. Amaker, who is still the pastor.

The Third Baptist Church of Nashville was established May 2, 1876, in North Nashville. A mission Sunday-school had for some years been carried on in the neighborhood by members of the First Church, and the members of the First Church bought a lot which was conveyed to the trustees of the new organization. It had for a year or two a temporary place of worship, but in 1878 they laid the corner-stone of their present church-building, which was completed and dedicated in 1882. About seventy of the members of the First Church united with this new Church upon letters of dismission. Previous to the erection of the house Rev. A. D. Phillips and also later the Rev. C. A. Querrell had charge. The first pastor after the dedication was Rev. L. B. Fish, who remained seven years. Because of his gift of gospel melody and his mellow tenor voice, he was named the "sweet singer in Israel," and also by some "the singing Fish." He was succeeded by Rev. G. W. Griffin, D.D., and he by Rev. John Anderson. Rev. J. P. Weaver, the present pastor, is preaching to a prosperous congregation.

Immanuel Baptist Church was organized December 5, 1887. There had been a mission in this location since 1873, established by M. B. Pilcher and others. In 1875 the mission was removed to West End Academy, on Stonewall Street, and named Immanuel Mission. In 1882 Rev. George C. Truett became pastor of the mission, but after a year's service, failing to secure a proper support, he gave up the field. Soon afterward the mission bought an eligible lot lying between Broad Street and West End Avenue, upon which to erect a church. In 1887, as stated above, Immanuel Church was organized, the following being elected deacons: E. Calvert, Dr. G. P. Edwards, J. H. McDowell, and W. F. March; and Peter Calvert, clerk. Rev. W. H. Ryals was called to the pastorate, and served a short time, and soon after his labors ceased Rev. T. T. Thompson became the pastor, and so remains to the present time. At the present time the congregation worships in a comfortable church on Stonewall Street, but they contemplate the immediate erection of a church-building of their own on the lot purchased as narrated above.

The Seventh Baptist Church was established as a mission of the Central Church, on Wharf Avenue. It is now located in a substantial church-building completed in 1885. The membership numbers one hun-

dred, and the pastor is Rev. G. L. Ellis. The Central Church also has established a mission near the new reservoir and has purchased a lot upon which to permanently locate it.

The Howell Memorial Baptist Church, in the new town of West Nashville, was established by members of the First Church in 1888. A beautiful and capacious frame building was erected and dedicated by Rev. Dr. Strickland, and the Church organization is in an unusually active and flourishing condition.

In the period between 1820 and 1840 quite an anti-missionary spirit was developed and prevailed throughout this section of the country, as well as in East Tennessee and Kentucky. This sentiment prevailed to such an extent as to cause trouble in the Baptist Church, and it became necessary to divide it into two parts. This division was effected at McCrory's Creek Meeting-house in August, 1836, after a painful struggle of several days with reference to the maintenance of modified missions upon the plan of a State Convention and general association of all the Churches. This was at a meeting of what was known as the Concord Association, and the Association voted by a vote of twenty-two to fifteen in favor of a dissolution. The Churches favoring a dissolution met at Hickory Ridge Meeting-house, in Wilson County, in October, 1836, and agreed upon a call to the Churches to organize an Association with a State convention and other innovations then gradually finding their way into the Baptist Churches. In response to this call a meeting was held at the same place August 26, 1837, at which time Stone's River Association of Primitive Baptists was formed. The movement thus briefly outlined was not limited to Tennessee and Kentucky, but instead was in a certain sense general throughout the United States. The immediate result in Nashville was that nine members of the First Church and five from Mill Creek Church united in the formation of a Primitive Baptist Church May 23, 1838, which has since been in existence. The Presbytery consisted of Elders James King and Jesse Cox, of the Cumberland Association; James T. Tompkins and John M. Watson, of Stone's River Association; William Felts and W. Lowe, of the Red River Association; and James Osborne, of Baltimore, Md.

The Primitive Baptist Church of Jesus Christ in Nashville was organized May 23, 1838, under the Presbytery composed of Elder James Osborne, of Baltimore, Md.; and Elders John M. Watson, James King, Jesse Cox, William Feltz, James T. Tompkins, and W. Lowe, of Nashville, Tenn. The original membership was nineteen. From the time of the organization they worshiped in different rooms rented for the purpose until the 28th and 29th of December, 1850, when they met for the

first time in their new church, erected that year, on South College Street near the site of the present Howard school-house, in which they continued to worship until the regular monthly meeting in August, 1888, since which time there has been a contention, legal and otherwise, as to the possession of the Church property, which is still pending, and into the merits of which it is not germane to the purpose of this work to enter. It is to be hoped that the rightful ownership will be determined by the courts in due time. The pastors of this Church have been: Elder W. Lowe, up to 1839; Elder Philip Ball, up to 1855; Elder John M. Watson, up to 1866; Elder J. Bunyan Stevens, up to November, 1887; Elder P. G. Byers, from January, 1888, until the present time; Elder B. A. McLain serving as supply on the second and fourth Sundays of each month. The membership before the trouble in the Church began was one hundred and twenty-five. W. L. Nance has been clerk of this Church organization since 1846.

The Free-will Baptist Church was organized in 1882 by William Trotter and Thomas Coeffer, Mr. Trotter's family being at that time the only Free-will Baptists in the city. The school-house standing where the present Buena Vista school-house stands was secured, and a protracted meeting held therein, the result of which was upward of twenty conversions. A committee appointed for the purpose secured a lot and erected a frame house thereon 46x32, which has since been enlarged to one of 50x32, and stands on the Buena Vista pike, near the Buena Vista school-house. The pastors of this Church have been: Rev. Thomas Coeffer, until his death (in 1885); Rev. Jesse B. Stephens, until the fall of 1887; Rev. J. L. Welsh, about fourteen months; Rev. John S. Defore about three months; Rev. C. H. Pickle, about nine months; and Rev. W. M. Rogers (formerly a Methodist minister), from some time in 1889 until the present time. The membership of this Church is about eighty.

The Second Free-will Baptist Church was organized in 1889, and a church erected by them on North Summer Street near the cotton factory. Rev. John S. Defore is the pastor of this Church, and the membership is about seventy-five.

Rev. C. H. Pickle, while pastor of the Free-will Baptist Church, held services in South Nashville, and collected together about thirty persons of this faith; but upon leaving his Church in Nashville retired to Paradise Ridge, on White's Creek pike, about thirteen miles from Nashville, where he has a Church of about forty members.

Christ Episcopal Church was organized in 1829. It is generally well known that the Protestant Episcopal Church was late in being established in Tennessee, and to Rev. James H. Otey is due the credit for labor and

zeal required to effect its establishment. Rev. Mr. Otey came to Tennessee from Virginia, his native State, in 1825, and collected small congregations in Columbia and Nashville. After some difficulty he laid the foundation for a Church organization with the following individuals as members: Henry M. Edwards, Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Rutledge, Dr. and Mrs. John Shelby, Dr. and Mrs. Ann Minnick, Francis B. Fogg, Mr. and Mrs. G. M. Fogg, Mr. and Mrs. James Stewart, Mr. and Mrs. Matthew Watson, Mr. and Mrs. James Diggons, Thomas Claiborne, George Wilson, and P. H. Shipworth. From this time until 1829 the Church made little or no progress; but on June 29th of this year a meeting was held in a hall for the purpose of making preparations for the visit of the Right Rev. John Stark Ravenscroft, D.D., Bishop of North Carolina, to the first convention of the Church, which was to be held on the 1st of July. At this meeting Rev. John Davis was called to the chair, and E. Talbot made Secretary. There were present, besides these two gentlemen, George Wilber, Thomas Claiborne, James Stewart, John Shelby, Henry Baldwin, Jr., James Diggons, Francis B. Fogg, William J. Hunt, and John R. Wilson. Vestrymen were elected for the Church, and delegates to the convention mentioned above. On Wednesday, July 1, 1829, the Diocese of Tennessee was formed. In addition to Bishop Ravenscroft, there were present at the convention Rev. James H. Otey, Rev. Daniel Stephens, and Rev. John Davis. Christ Church, of Nashville, was represented in this convention by the following laymen: Thomas Claiborne, George Wilson, and Francis B. Fogg. Bishop Ravenscroft remained in Nashville, and awakened such an interest that the old Masonic Hall was too small to hold his audiences. The immediate result of this newly awakened interest was the purchase of a lot on the northeast corner of Church and High Streets, upon which a church-building was erected that served the purposes of the congregation until 1889. Services were held in a hall until July 9, 1831, when the pews in the new church-building were sold; and soon afterward the church was occupied, it having been dedicated on the 6th of the same month. In the following December Rev. George Weller was called to the rectorship; but on account of his not being properly supported by the Church, he resigned in 1837, and was succeeded by Rev. J. Thomas Wheat, under whom the membership steadily increased, and a fund was started for the building of a rectory. In October, 1848, Rev. Mr. Wheat resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles Tomes, who received a salary of \$1,200 per year. Rev. Mr. Tomes resigned May 1, 1857, and died July 10 following. Rev. Leonidas Smith, of Warrenton, N. C., became rector in June of that year, and remained until January 1, 1862, his resignation, tendered

November 4 previous, taking effect at that time. At the beginning of the war Rev. Aristides S. Smith became rector, and remained until the fall of Fort Donelson. Rev. Mr. Harlow conducted religious services from this time until 1865, when he was transferred to New York. In February, 1866, Rev. William J. Ellis, of Georgia, was chosen rector, and under his ministrations the Church was brought out of the chaos caused by the war. He resigned on November 28, 1870, because he failed to effect the free seat reform. In February, 1871, he was followed by Rev. William Graham, who reported to the convention one hundred and forty communicants. In 1878 the officers of this Church purchased a rectory on Vine Street for \$8,900, and in 1887 purchased a lot on the corner of Broad and McLemore Streets, upon which there was erected in 1888 a neat Sewanee sandstone chapel, with Scotch marble facings and windows of art glass. A new church-building is in contemplation, and will be erected in the near future directly on the corner of the two streets. The chapel cost nearly \$30,000, and the church itself is estimated to cost \$70,000. On June 8, 1889, Rev. Mr. Graham resigned the rectorship, and was succeeded on February 9, 1890, by Rev. J. R. Winchester, of Macon, Ga.

The Church of the Holy Trinity had its origin in a mission established in 1848, while Rev. Charles Tomes was rector of Christ Church. Rev. J. P. T. Ingraham was missionary in charge. Rev. Mr. Ingraham soon resigned, and the mission was without a pastor for several years. However, in 1850 the corner-stone of a new church-building was laid by Bishop Otey on a lot donated by M. W. Wetmore. Services were held in this new building for the first time in 1853; but the building itself was not completed for thirty years. In 1851 Rev. James W. Rogers became rector, and remained until 1853. Revs. Mr. Tomes and Mr. McCulloch, of the University of Nashville, supplied the pulpit until 1855, when Rev. Mr. Harlow became rector. From 1857 to 1861 Rev. Charles T. Quintard, assisted by Rev. Mr. Harris, supplied the pulpit; and through the efforts of Mr. Harris the tower was raised, and the present church-front donated by Christ Church. During the war the church-building was used part of the time for a hospital, and services were sometimes held by chaplains in the army. Rev. J. H. Bowles supplied the pulpit of this Church one year, dating from March, 1866, and was succeeded by Rev. William T. Helms; and in 1868 Rev. Moses S. Royce began his labors for the parish. He remained here five years, and died of cholera in 1873. In that year Rev. T. B. Lawson took charge; but some years afterward, the parish having become weakened by the removal from the city of several of the more influential members, he resigned to take charge

of a Church in Texas, In 1877 Rev. James B. Harrison was chosen rector, and remained until 1882. Rev. James Gray and Rev. James P. Lytton served a year each. Rev. M. M. Moore took charge in 1884 and served until September, 1886, when he was succeeded by Rev. M. Cabell Martin, the present rector. Upon his advent it was determined to finish the church-building; and on May 27, 1888, the building having been completed, it was consecrated by Rev. Charles T. Quintard, Bishop of Tennessee.

The Church of the Advent was the third Episcopal Church established in Nashville. It was organized in 1857 by Rev. Charles Tomes, as a result of an unsuccessful attempt to introduce the free pew system into his Church. The organization was effected in a room over Berry's bookstore, No. 30 Public Square, and embodied in its articles of organization the following important new conditions:

1. All persons, without distinction of sex or age, who are registered communicants of the parish, shall be entitled to vote on parochial affairs.
2. Only male communicants shall be qualified to act as vestrymen.
3. The Church, when erected, shall be free to rich and poor alike, rejecting the pew system and abolishing every species of lay privilege based upon wealth, station, or any other foundation whatever.
4. The revenue of the Church shall depend as nearly as possible on the weekly offertory.

A vestry was elected, and instructed by the congregation to call Rev. Charles Tomes to the rectorship. Rev. Mr. Tomes, thus called, accepted; and through the generosity of John Kirkman, the owner of the Odd Fellows' Hall, the use of that building was obtained gratuitously for Sunday services. June 13 was the day selected for opening divine services for the new Church. Previous to that time, however, Rev. Tomes was taken sick, and, as has been stated elsewhere, died on July 10 following. On August 10, 1857, Rev. W. D. Harlow was requested to conduct religious services at Odd Fellows' Hall until a regular rector could be secured; and he served thus until January, 1858, when Rev. Charles T. Quintard was elected. Under his ministry the number of communicants increased from fifty-four to three hundred; and a lot on Vine Street was purchased, upon which the basement of a new building was erected. On the outbreak of the war Rev. Mr. Quintard was chosen chaplain of a regiment, and was succeeded in his pulpit by Rev. George Harris, who served until the fall of Fort Donelson, soon after which event the hall above mentioned was taken possession of by the Federal soldiers and occupied by them as a barracks. Upon the fall of the Confederacy, and the return of Rev. Mr. Quintard, he found his congregation scattered;

but set to work to collect them together, and induced them to start a subscription-paper for the restoration of the church-building that had been begun before the war. In the following year the rector was called to the bishopric of the Diocese of Tennessee; but the members of the Church carried on the work of completing the church-building, and on Easter Sunday celebrated holy communion in the basement.

In November Rev. James Moore took charge of the parish; but, after much faithful labor, resigned in 1869. Thereupon the bishop took hold of the work, and by April, 1870, had the church ready for occupancy, and Rev. Thomas B. Lee was placed in charge. Soon afterward Rev. John M. Schwarzer began his ministry. In 1872 he was succeeded by Rev. Edward Bradley, and was transferred to the Diocese of Indiana in 1875. On February 7, 1877, Rev. Charles B. Dorsett was appointed rector, and was succeeded in the following November by Rev. F. A. Shoup, who remained in charge of the Church until 1880. Rev. W. G. G. Thompson supplied the pulpit until May, when Rev. W. C. Wray became rector. His services to the parish have been of great value, he having secured the liquidation of the debt which the parish had felt for many years, and reported the church ready for consecration, this ceremony being performed on Easter Sunday, 1890.

St. Anne's Episcopal Church, of Edgefield, was organized in a school-house on Fatherland Street in 1858. The following-named ladies and gentlemen were present: Rev. Dr. C. T. Quintard, Rev. L. L. Smith, M. E. De Grove, Turner S. Foster, W. H. Baker, G. H. Hunt, Q. C. De Grove, F. Shegog, W. H. De Grove, Mrs. W. H. Baker, Miss Sallie J. Buck, Miss Annie Weakley, and Miss Cecil De Grove. The name of the new organization adopted at that time was St. Stephen's. Committees were appointed to solicit subscriptions for the erection of a church-edifice upon a lot donated for that purpose two years before to Rev. Charles Tomes by Dr. John Shelby. On August 31 G. H. Hunt was elected Secretary; and Q. C. De Grove and T. S. Foster, Wardens. The first rector was Rev. William D. Harlow, who assumed charge of the parish on March 9, 1860. In April the corner-stone of the new building was laid, and the church completed the following September. Upon the arrival of the Federal army the church was closed, and was not opened again for religious purposes until after the war. The Church was promptly reorganized upon the return of peace, and Rev. J. H. Bowles was made rector. Mrs. David Williams, a descendant of Dr. Shelby, donated a lot in Edgefield to aid in liquidating the debt of the Church; and in recognition of this generosity on her part the name of the Church was changed to St. Anne's Church, in honor of her granddaughter, Mrs.

Ann Minnick Shelby. The proceeds of this lot, in addition to a generous donation from Bishop Quintard, completely paid off the debt.

Rev. Mr. Bowles resigned June 5, 1868, and was succeeded by Rev. L. P. Tschiffely, who remained until August 1, 1869. Rev. F. R. Holman served from March 14 to November 1, 1870; Rev. William Ellis, from January 1, 1871, to October 31, 1872; Rev. Augustin Stanley, from January 11, 1874, to July 13, 1878; and Rev. Thomas F. Martin, from April 13, 1879, to the present time. The lot on which the church stood was sold in 1880, and a new one purchased on Woodland Street in a more eligible situation. A new church-building was commenced in 1882, the corner-stone of which was laid by Bishop Quintard. The first services were held in this building on Christmas-day following, and the church, being free from debt, was consecrated on Wednesday, June 10, 1885. The total cost of the new church, together with the pipe organ and all the appurtenances and fixtures, was \$12,000.

St. Peter's Mission was started on Sunday, June 10, 1868, on Jefferson Street, North Nashville, by Rev. W. T. Helm and his wife. A subscription-paper, circulated to obtain funds to build a church, was liberally signed. A lot was purchased on the corner of Madison and McLemore Streets, and on May 4, 1868, a building was begun. On June 1 following it was nearly complete; but then a tornado demolished it, and a new one was begun on a larger scale. Rev. Mr. Helm solicited assistance from Northern cities with such success that this larger house was completed and paid for by February 1, 1869. Rev. L. P. Tschiffely was placed in charge, but upon his resignation the Church was discontinued. In 1871, however, Rev. Mr. Helm succeeded in reviving it, when it was turned over to Christ Church, which for ten years sustained a Sunday-school there, without any other services; but in 1881 Rev. Mr. Cabell Martin accepted the rectorship, not receiving priest's orders, however, until 1885. In 1886 the mission was admitted as a parish, and under the ministrations of Rev. Mr. Martin the parish has continued to prosper until the present time. For some time, however, on account of ill health, Rev. Mr. Martin has been compelled to be absent from his charge; but the pulpit has been ably filled by Edward E. Barthell, as lay reader. In 1888 the interior of the church-building was thoroughly renovated, and a handsome stained-glass window, donated by the bishop, was put in. A new vestibule was added in 1889, and altogether the building is one of the neatest in the city.

St. Paul's Mission was started on Wharf Avenue, in South Nashville, in 1866. It met with but little success, however, until Rev. Mr. Royce became rector of Holy Trinity Church. He purchased two lots, and pro-

ceeded to erect a neat little building, and the mission was soon ready to be organized into a parish. After the death of Mr. Royce the mission so languished that it was disbanded in 1876. Under the fostering care of Rev. Mr. Harrison it again became active, and, with the aid of funds contributed by friends in New York and from other parishes in the city, the old debt was paid off, and a new era of prosperity dawned upon the struggling mission. Still the success here is not what could be desired. Rev. Mr. Martin has conducted the mission since 1886, and is working faithfully to build up the parish, having recently added a belfry, bell, and chancel window.

The First Christian Church of Nashville is inseparably connected in its origin with the First Baptist Church of this city. Schism is the inevitable result of thought and discussion, and the First Baptist Church of Nashville is no exception to the general rule. This pulpit having been vacant for somewhat more than a year, extended a call in May, 1826, to Rev. Philip S. Fall, then preaching in Louisville, Ky. The call was accepted, and Rev. Mr. Fall soon afterward entered upon his duties as pastor of the Church. He made no secret, however, of a change in his views upon certain doctrines which the Baptists had uniformly maintained, though he at that time had no intention of separating from the Baptist Church. One of the first statements of doctrine that he made to his congregation which attracted special attention was that no congregation worshiped according to the New Testament that did not partake of the Lord's Supper on every Lord's day. This subject was thereafter carefully studied by the congregation, and at length, in August, 1827, the congregation decided its duty to be to attend to this ordinance weekly in the future. Only three of the congregation dissented from this view. The church-building in which the change of belief was consummated and made known stood on Church (then Spring) Street, between High and Vine. Dr. Philip S. Fall was an Englishman by birth, and was an eloquent preacher, as well as very attractive in his person and manners, and when he proposed a change of faith the proposition was readily accepted by nearly all of the congregation. The exceptions were only five, whose names have been given in connection with the history of the First Baptist Church. The majority of the members retained the property of the Church. Rev. Mr. Fall remained pastor of the First Christian Church thus established until 1831, when he was succeeded by Dr. William H. Wharton, of Tusculum, Ala. Dr. Wharton was a very successful pastor, and was followed by Rev. Jesse B. Ferguson. So popular was Dr. Ferguson and so strong had the congregation become, that it was decided to erect a new house of worship, which was accordingly done on

Cherry Street a short distance south of Church, near where the post-office then stood. It was the largest and finest church-edifice then in Nashville, and is said to have been the most popular. The membership of the Church was eight hundred, and there was a paid choir whose music made the Church famous throughout a great portion of the State. A difficulty, however, soon arose in the Church, on account of the eloquent and able pastor having embraced the doctrines of the spiritualists, and a litigation over the possession of the Church property resulted in its being retained by the opponents of Dr. Ferguson. About a week after the case had been settled the church was destroyed by fire, and the old building which had been sold to the Presbyterians was repurchased, refitted, and used until 1888. Dr. Philip S. Fall was again recalled from his position as President of a school in Kentucky, to collect together the scattered members and to rebuild the Church organization. Dr. Fall this time remained with the Church eighteen years, and was the only minister in Nashville not molested by the military forces for entertaining secession sympathies. During Dr. Fall's second pastorate Alexander Campbell made frequent visits to Nashville, and materially assisted to build up the Church. After the resignation of Dr. Fall, in 1876, he became President of a school in Frankfort, Ky., and he still lives there at the advanced age of ninety-two years. He was succeeded in the Nashville Church by Rev. Samuel Kelly, who remained until his death, September 18, 1879. Rev. Mr. Kelly's successor was Rev. R. C. Cave, who was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia, and when called to this charge was not in full health, and on this account, though a powerful preacher, was obliged to resign, and his brother, Rev. R. Lin Cave, the present pastor, was called to the vacancy thus caused. Rev. R. Lin Cave was educated at the Kentucky State University, at Lexington, formerly known as the Transylvania University, and was graduated in 1872 by the Bible College of that institution. He preached his first sermon in this church June 12, 1881, since which time the Church has steadily grown in numbers and financial ability, its membership now being about six hundred, about two hundred having gone to the South Nashville Church at the time of its organization.

The old church-edifice on Church Street served the congregation until 1887, when it, together with the lot, was sold for \$20,000, and for a time services were conducted in Watkins Hall, and in the meantime a new building has been erected on Vine Street, not far south of Church Street. The lot on which this new church stands cost \$11,000, and the building, when completed, cost \$20,000. It is one of the neatest church-edifices anywhere to be found, the auditorium is richly upholstered, is furnished

and finished in quartered oak, and has frescoed walls and stuccoed ceiling. The basement contains commodious Sunday-school rooms, pastor's study, ladies' sewing-room, and a reception-room.

The Woodland Street Christian Church was organized in May, 1872, after several months of preaching and Sunday-school work by different individuals. At first Pythian Hall, on Woodland Street, was used for preaching, the preachers being Elders E. G. Sewell, David Lipscomb, and R. M. Gano. In 1876 they began to erect their present house of worship on Woodland Street, between Fifth and Sixth Streets, which was completed in 1878. It is a handsome building, and cost about \$8,000. It was dedicated July 7, 1878, by Rev. Samuel A. Kelley, of the First Christian Church. Elder E. G. Sewell, who was educated at Burritt College, was the first regular pastor, serving from 1878 until 1882, and was followed by Elder W. J. Loos, who remained until 1885, when he became editor of the *Apostolic Guide*, published at Louisville, Ky. From that time until January 1, 1887, there was no regular preaching from this pulpit, but on that day the present pastor, Elder R. M. Giddens, a graduate of the Biblical College of the University of Kentucky, began to preach for the Church, and under him there have been several revival meetings, resulting in greatly increased membership, which is now about two hundred and fifty.

The North Nashville Christian Church was organized in 1882, after religious services had been held for some years in the barracks on Buena Vista pike. A neat frame house was erected on Spruce Street, near Monroe, and the Church had been progressing under the preaching of several pastors when J. P. Grigg, a school-teacher from Kentucky, came to the Church with the view of conducting revival services, and was so successful that he was induced to take charge of the Church. Mr. Grigg remained two years. For some time following there was no preaching, but in 1888 Elder J. C. Martin came and remained until the spring of 1890, when he was followed by Elder W. T. Kidwell, who is now in charge, preaching once each month. The present membership is two hundred, there is a prosperous Sunday-school, and the Church is free from debt.

The South Nashville Christian Church was organized in the latter part of 1887, and ever since that time it has carried forward the work of bringing in members with remarkable success. It is located at No. 807 South College Street, where a neat brick building has recently been completed. There have been three great revival meetings held by this organization, the first being conducted by Elder T. B. Larmore, and as a result of which there were one hundred and twenty-three

additions, about one hundred of whom joined this Church. The second revival was conducted by Elder A. M. Growden, and resulted in forty-five additions to the Church; and the third was conducted by Elder J. A. Harding, of Kentucky, adding one hundred and thirteen new members to the rolls. There have been no paid pastors in this Church, three of the elders having preached regularly for the congregation. These three elders are David Lipscomb, T. C. Martin, and W. H. Timmons. The membership now numbers between five and six hundred, and the Church is in an active and prosperous condition.

The North Edgefield Christian Church was organized the first part of 1886, in Cherokee Hall, North Edgefield. Elder J. L. Stephenson, a practicing physician, was the first preacher for this Church. He removed to Dexter, Mo., at the end of his ministry, and was succeeded in 1889 by Elder J. C. McQuiddy, the present pastor. He is a graduate of Mars Hill Academy, near Florence, Ala. About the time of the beginning of Elder McQuiddy's pastorate plans for a new church-edifice were adopted, and a neat brick church erected, capable of seating two hundred people, and dedicated in December, 1889. In the summer of 1889 a protracted meeting was conducted on a vacant lot adjoining the church, the result of which was that one hundred and fifteen members were added to the roll, the membership now being about two hundred.

Besides these five regularly organized Christian Churches there are two flourishing missions in the city, one on Line Street near the Stock Yards, which is largely indebted to Mr. A. Perry, who furnishes it a convenient and well-furnished hall, in which a Sunday-school is taught every Sunday, and preaching had twice each month. The other mission is at the corner of Lafayette and Claiborne Streets, in South Nashville, where the attendance is regular and large. Services are held here in a new and commodious hall, erected for the purposes of this mission.

The first Lutheran Church organized in Middle Tennessee was the "Shoffner Church," on Duck River, near Shelbyville, in 1825, by Rev. William Jenkins. For many years he took great interest in the growth of this denomination, and at length, in 1859, established the First Lutheran Church in Nashville, and secured the services of Rev. Herman Eggers, then a professor in the Western University, as pastor. Rev. Mr. Eggers came to Nashville in July, 1859, and delivered his first sermon in the Second Presbyterian Church on Sunday, the 31st of that month. Soon afterward the "First German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Nashville" was organized, and for some time services were held in the court-house, until the fall of Fort Donelson. After the Federal forces took possession of the city this congregation occupied the church-build-

ing belonging to the German Methodists until the fall of 1863, when the Methodists received a new pastor and the Lutherans soon again worshiped in the Second Presbyterian church. They soon began to make arrangements to build a church of their own on North Market Street, in which services were held for the first time on Sunday, February 10, 1867. In the fall of that year Rev. Mr. Eggers resigned the pastorate, and was succeeded by Rev. J. Bachman, who remained about two years. Rev. C. A. Nolte was then chosen pastor, and remained two and a half years, and was followed by the Rev. Johannes Heckel, who remained four years. Rev. F. W. E. Peschau came to Nashville from Nebraska City, Neb., in September, 1878, and introduced English services. Under him the membership rapidly grew until it numbered about two hundred and fifty. He was succeeded in 1882 by Rev. H. Juilfs, who remained two years and was then followed by the present pastor, Rev. C. E. Raymond. The present church-building on North Summer Street, between Union and Cedar Streets, was erected in 1838 by the First Baptist Church, and when they removed to their present building on the corner of Vine and Broad Streets it was sold to the German Lutheran Church.

Ohavaj Sholom ("Lovers of Peace") Congregation was organized in 1865 by Rev. Dr. Wechsler, and met for worship in Douglas Hall, on North Market Street, until 1878. Dr. Wechsler, however, did not remain long, and the congregation was practically without a pastor until the arrival of Dr. S. Goldamer in 1878. In 1877 they had erected a fine synagogue on South (now North) Vine Street, which they have occupied ever since. This temple is capable of seating about eight hundred people, and cost, together with the lot, about \$15,000. In 1888 Rev. Isaac S. Moses came to this Church and remained nine months, when he was succeeded by the present rabbi, Rev. Isidore Lewinthal, who came here August 1, 1889. Dr. Lewinthal had been rabbi of a congregation in San Antonio, Tex., previously for eleven years. The membership of this congregation is now about two hundred, and the Sunday-school has one hundred and two scholars. The officers of the congregation are: L. J. Loventhal, President; Joseph Hirsch, Vice-president; M. Werthan, Secretary; J. Lefkovits, Treasurer; M. Cronestein, Warden; and the other members of the Board of Trustees are M. Martin, Nathan Cone, Joseph Lindauer, L. Jonas, S. Weil, and I. Tugendreich. Services are held on Friday nights and Saturday mornings.

The only other Jewish congregation in Nashville is Adath Israel, which was organized in 1878 with twenty members. The President was S. Martin. The succeeding Presidents have been: I. B. Cohen, 1880; Joseph Greenstein, 1884; and H. Frank, 1885 to the present time. In

1887 this congregation bought a lot on North Cherry Street near Broad, on which it is their design to erect a synagogue in 1891. Up to this time they have held religious services in Douglas Hall on North Market Street. The present officers are: H. Frank, President; E. Franklin, Vice-president; H. Saltzman, Secretary; S. Kronestein, Treasurer. Board of Trustees: Joseph Levy, S. Gilbert, M. Freedman, and A. Bigler. S. Klyman is Warden.

In 1821 Rt. Rev. Bishop David, coadjutor of Bishop Flaget, of Bardstown, Ky., started on his first visit to Nashville, reaching here on the 10th of May. He was accompanied by Rev. Father Abell, who preached every evening during his stay in the city, in the court-house, and had large and attentive audiences. On the 11th of May mass was said for the first time in Tennessee. There were about sixty Catholics in Nashville. These Catholics were composed mainly of laborers who had come to Nashville from Pittsburg, Louisville, and Cincinnati for the purpose of building a wooden bridge across the Cumberland River, which was located just below the present magnificent piece of modern architecture that superseded not only that first wooden bridge, but also a still later structure, the suspension bridge, and the pile of stones still visible in the middle of the river indicates the place where this first wooden bridge stood. These first Catholics received from Robert Foster, a leading Mason, a gift of a lot seventy by one hundred feet in size, on the northeast corner of Capitol Hill, then called "Cedar Knob," from the fact that it was covered with a thick growth of stunted cedar trees. The lot donated by Mr. Foster not being large enough for their purposes, they purchased an additional lot of equal size, and then by subscriptions raised \$3,500, with which they bought materials for a neat little brick church-edifice, which they themselves constructed for the most part with their own hands. This church was erected in 1830.

When the wooden bridge was completed most of the laborers returned to their homes, and the few who remained permitted religious services to be discontinued and the little church to fall into decay. Soon afterward, however, Rev. Father Durbin, an itinerant priest, came to Nashville from his home in Bardstown, Ky., and was so cordially received, that he returned twice each year, at Christmas and at Easter, to visit the Catholics. Services were held in the parlor of Mr. Philip Callaghan, near the corner of Church and Market Streets. The old church on Cedar Knob was repaired with money raised by subscription, eighteen hundred dollars being raised, two-thirds of which was paid by Protestant merchants. About this time the diocese of Bardstown, Ky., to which Tennessee and other territory to the southward had hitherto belonged, was reduced to Ken-

tucky and Tennessee, and in 1837 Tennessee was made a separate diocese under the name of the Diocese of Nashville. The Rt. Rev. Richard Pius Miles, a native of Maryland, was appointed missionary to the State in October of this year, and on September 16, 1838, he was consecrated Bishop of Nashville. Upon arriving in the city Bishop Miles made his home with Mr. J. H. Buddeke, a German Catholic, until he became settled in his diocese. His house stood in the middle of a ten-acre lot, and was surrounded by many trees and a large vineyard. From this vineyard the bishop supplied all the wine for the use of the Church. In the basement of his residence, which was a three-story structure, were two chapels, in which the services of the Church were held. In these services Bishop Miles was assisted by Rev. Father Montgomery, between whom and himself existed a most beautiful friendship. Bishop Miles was very successful in his labors here, and before many years he made preparations to build a cathedral. He had intended to accomplish this work earlier in his ministry, and to this end had purchased a large lot on Market Street with the design of bringing the Jesuits here; but as the people of Nashville were opposed to their reception, he disposed of the property by piecemeal, selling the first lot to the Gas Company for \$5,000. The cathedral, standing on the south-east corner of Cedar and Summer Streets, was dedicated November 1, 1847. It cost, when completed, \$47,000. It was christened the "Church of the Seven Dolors," but subsequently its name was changed to that of St. Mary's. The debt incurred in the erection of this cathedral was much of it paid off by subscriptions which the bishop solicited in Philadelphia. In 1849 a splendid pipe organ was erected in the cathedral, at a cost of \$2,000. Great attention was paid to music, and the cathedral choir was long famous in the city.

In 1859, Father Montgomery having died, Rt. Rev. James Wheelan was made coadjutor, with the right of succession. Bishop Miles died February 1, 1860, and Bishop Wheelan immediately entered upon his duties as Bishop Miles's successor. Bishop Wheelan resigned in May, 1863, and retired to a Dominican convent at Somerset, Ill. He was succeeded in the cathedral here by Rev. Father Kelley, who administered the affairs of the parish until 1866. These were the stormy years of the war, and religion was to a great extent neglected by all denominations, but during the occupation of the city by General Rosecrans Catholicism was the form of worship preferred by those by whom he was immediately surrounded, and many of the same faith remained in the city after the close of the war.

Rt. Rev. Patrick A. Feehan was consecrated Bishop of St. Louis

November 1, 1865, and in November, 1866, was regularly installed as the head of the Diocese of Tennessee, relieving Father Kelley. Bishop Feehan improved the cathedral and increased the congregation. His work in Nashville was extremely successful, schools, convents, and hospitals, mentioned elsewhere, being the result of his arduous and indefatigable labors. He remained in Nashville until 1880, when he was made Archbishop of Chicago. In this year Rev. Richard Scannell became pastor at the cathedral, and was assisted by Rev. Father Veale and Rev. Father Gill. On June 24, 1883, Rev. Joseph Rademacher was consecrated Bishop of Tennessee, and has since been in charge of St. Mary's Cathedral. He has been very successful in all the work he has undertaken. At the cathedral he is assisted by Revs. T. Larkin and T. F. Delaney. The membership of this parish is now about twelve hundred, and it is very prosperous and influential.

The next Catholic Church established in Nashville was the Church of the Assumption in 1856. The building was erected that year from material taken largely from the old building on Capitol Hill under the supervision of the Rev. Ivo Scatchs, a Flemish priest, who was assisted by the German congregation. This building was erected on the corner of Vine and Monroe Streets, and J. H. Buddeke and G. H. Wessel were among the leading spirits in the enterprise. The pastors since the war have been: Rev. Fathers N. J. Konen and L. Schneider, to 1867; W. J. Revis, to August, 1871; Philip Rist, to February, 1872; Joseph Uphaus, to June, 1875; F. Xavier Griesmayer, to December, 1875; Mathias Kenk, to 1880; Rev. Clement Roessner, 1881; Rev. D. Dickman, 1882; Rev. Clemens, 1883; Rev. S. Kunkler, 1884-85; Revs. Clement Roessner and George Fleitch, 1886; Rev. Rochus Schuele, 1887; Rev. Joseph Ophaus and Rev. Paulinus Trost, 1888-90.

St. Columbia Church was erected in 1873 by Rev. Father Meagher, on Main Street, near South Fifth. Father Meagher died in Memphis of yellow fever, and was succeeded by Rev. Father Gazzo in 1880, who has remained until the present time.

St. Joseph's Catholic Church is situated on Knowles Street, near Hyne. It was established in 1886, with Rev. R. Scannell, pastor, who was succeeded in 1888 by Rev. P. J. Gleason.

The colored people in Nashville have numerous churches, which are well attended. There are certain denominations, however, which as yet have made no progress in organizing Churches among these people. The Baptist Church has the greatest number of adherents and Church organizations among them, the Methodist Episcopal Church the next largest number, the Congregationalists next, the Methodist Episcopal Church,

South, next, then the Primitive Baptists, and the Christian. There was for several years an Episcopal Church among them, but is none now.

Following are the names, location, etc., of the colored Baptist Churches:

Missionary Baptist, afterward called the First Baptist Church, located on North Spruce Street, between Cedar and Union Streets, of which the Rev. Nelson G. Merry was pastor from 1866 until 1884; Rev. R. T. Huffman, until 1886; and Rev. M. W. Gilbert, until 1890.

Mount Zion Baptist Church is located on McLemore Street, near Jefferson Street. It was established in 1870. Rev. Jordan Bransford was pastor until 1888, since when Rev. William Anderson has been the pastor.

Vandavell Baptist Church was established in 1877, and is situated at the corner of Stewart and Marks Streets, on Treutland Street, near Harris. Rev. R. B. Vandavell has been pastor since its establishment.

The Second Baptist Church stands on South Summer Street, near Demonbreun Street. Rev. A. Buchanan has been pastor ever since 1881.

Cedar Street Baptist Church is on Cedar Street, near Park Street. Rev. S. W. Duncan has been pastor since 1887.

Missionary Baptist Church is located on East Hill, near the paper mill. Rev. W. P. T. Jones was pastor in 1881, and Rev. R. Page has been pastor since that time.

Wilson's Springs Baptist Church is located between High and Summer Streets, near Wilson's Spring. Rev. Alexander Winston was pastor during 1866 and 1867, and Rev. A. Buchanan since 1871.

Mt. Nebo Baptist Church is on the Clifton pike, two miles from the city. Rev. P. H. Benson was pastor in 1878, and Rev. S. D. Dillon since that time.

Missionary Baptist Church is situated on Jefferson Street, near Odd Street. Rev. W. Haynes has been pastor since 1878.

Mt. Olive Baptist Church is located at No. 908 Cedar Street. Rev. R. T. Huffman has been pastor since 1888.

Bass Street Baptist Church is situated at No. 611 Bass Street. Rev. W. Baugus has been pastor since 1889.

Spruce Street Baptist Church is situated on South Spruce Street, near Bass Street. Rev. G. Thompson has been pastor since 1889.

North College Street Baptist Church is located at No. 932 North College Street. Rev. J. B. Turner has been pastor since 1889.

The colored churches belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church are as follows:

Capers Chapel is located on Hynes Street, near McCreary. It was

organized before the war, and occupied a large brick church-edifice near the Nashville and Chattanooga depot. The lot upon which it stood was purchased in 1851 and a chapel erected upon it for the use of the colored members of McKendree Church, the M. E. Church, South. The lot and building erected thereon were paid for with money derived from the sale of the old African Church and from subscriptions by citizens and one-half of the proceeds of the sale of the old camp-ground. The old African Church and Capers Chapel were under the control of McKendree Church. This state of things continued until 1862, when Rev. Dr. Baldwin was arrested by the military authorities and sent to Ohio, leaving Capers Chapel temporarily in charge of a colored preacher, who remained until January 1, 1865, when the bishop of the A. M. E. Church came to Nashville and organized a society, the majority of whom had belonged to Capers Chapel. Of this new society Rev. Elisha Carr was pastor from 1866 until 1869; Rev. N. B. Smith, from 1877 to 1878; Rev. R. P. Newton, during 1882 and 1883; Rev. S. V. Douglas, 1884; Rev. G. T. Stewart, 1885-87; and Rev. J. M. Mitchell, since 1887.

What is now Clark Chapel, M. E. Church, was before the war Andrew Church, erected and named in honor of Bishop James O. Andrew. In 1847 a lot 72x90 feet was conveyed by Joseph T. Elliston to Isaac Paul and others, as trustees for the M. E. Church, South, fronting on Franklin Street between College and Cherry Streets, upon which was erected a substantial brick church-edifice. The congregation had been previously worshiping on the corner of Franklin and Market Streets, where they were embarrassed from want of room. In the new church they continued, with the interruption incident to the war, until 1865, when the property was sold to the Methodist Episcopal Church. A society was organized by Bishop D. W. Clark, and the name Clark Chapel was then given to the church. In the basement of this building a school was opened for the colored people, who hitherto had received no educational instruction on account of the existence of slavery, which school was the nucleus of the present Central Tennessee College, a short historical sketch of which appears elsewhere. The following pastors have preached to this congregation: Rev. John Seys, Rev. Daniel Brown, Rev. W. B. Critchlow, Rev. John Braden, D.D., Rev. W. S. Butler, Rev. James Pickett; Rev. J. G. Thompson, 1874-76; Rev. Charles S. Smith, 1877-78; Rev. D. W. Hayes, 1879-82; Rev. L. M. Hagood, 1883; Rev. Mr. Bransford, 1888-89; and the present pastor, Rev. M. White.

Thompson Chapel is located near the Central Tennessee College. Rev. John Braden was pastor from 1875 to 1883; Rev. Calvin Pickett, 1884; Rev. S. P. Bell, since that time.

Bethel Chapel is located on Fairmount Street, near Division Street. Rev. A. J. DeHart was pastor in 1882; Rev. Dallas Turner, in 1883 and 1884; Rev. J. N. Abbey, 1885-88; and Rev. C. W. Norman, since that time.

St. John's Chapel is on North Spruce Street, near Gay Street. Rev. J. W. Early was pastor in 1883; Rev. R. Harper, in 1884; Rev. G. W. Bryant, in 1885 and 1886; Rev. Redford Green, in 1887 and 1888; and Rev. T. A. Thompson, since that time.

Braden Chapel is on Ramsey Street, near South Seventh Street. Rev. W. B. Denny was pastor in 1887; and Rev. W. C. Miller, since that time.

Seay's Chapel is on the corner of Green and Fairfield Streets. Rev. J. Picket was pastor in 1885 and 1886; and Rev. Mr. Primm, since that time.

The colored Congregational Churches are as follows:

Howard Chapel is on McNairy Street, between Church and Hynes Streets. Rev. George Moore was pastor of this Church from 1878 to 1881; and Rev. W. A. Sinclair, since then.

St. James Congregational Church is on the Gallatin Pike, two miles from Nashville. Rev. N. McGavock was pastor during the years 1880 and 1881, and Rev. W. A. Nichol has been pastor since that time.

Jackson Street Congregational Church is on Jackson Street, near Clay Street. Rev. Mr. Gilmer was pastor during 1887 and 1888, and Rev. B. B. Johns has been pastor since that time.

Universal Church is on Clay Street, near Pearl Street. Rev. F. Elleson has been the pastor since its establishment in 1887.

The following colored Churches belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South:

St. Paul's Church, located on South Cherry Street, near Franklin Street. Rev. W. H. Ogleton was pastor for a few years after its establishment in 1876; Rev. B. Green, during 1881 and 1882; Rev. G. Jackson, in 1883 and 1884; Rev. Mr. Caldwell, in 1885-88; and Rev. Evans Tyree, since that time.

The Second Church is on Ramsey Street, near South Sixth Street. Rev. Evans Tyree was pastor from 1883 to 1886, and Rev. Mr. Hill has been pastor since that time.

Salem Chapel, A. M. E. Church, is on North Cherry Street, near Carroll Street. Rev. F. F. Crawford was pastor in 1886; and Rev. N. McGavock, since that time.

The colored Christian Church is on Gay Street, between North Vine and North Spruce Streets. It was established in 1866. Its pastors have been Rev. H. S. Berry, Rev. P. Taylor, Rev. S. J. Spurgeon, and S. H. Howell, the latter of whom is pastor at the present time.

The colored Primitive Baptist Churches are as follows:

Primitive Baptist Church, on Lewis Street, near Green Street, the pastor of which has been Rev. Luke Mason since 1879.

United Primitive Baptist Church, on Broad Street, near McNairy Street, of which the pastors have been Rev. A. N. Williams from 1879 to 1884, and Rev. M. Slater since that time.

Bethel Church, on Haslem Street, near Warren Street. Rev. M. Boyd has been pastor of this Church since 1888.

A movement was inaugurated in 1886 to erect a union gospel tabernacle on Summer Street, just north of Broad Street. In October of that year \$26,000 was raised on three years' time, and in May, 1890, \$13,500 more was raised on six, twelve, and twenty-four months' time. The rough foundations for the tabernacle were laid in the summer of 1889, and in the spring of 1890 the walls were built to the height of about six feet. It is proposed to go on with the building either during the summer of 1890 or in the spring of 1891. When completed it will be the largest and finest tabernacle anywhere in the South, and will be capable of seating six thousand two hundred persons. The money with which this building is to be erected has been mainly raised by Rev. Sam Jones.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE BENCH AND BAR.

The Government of the Notables—Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions—John McNairy, the First Judge—Superior Court of Law and Equity—First Solicitor-general, Andrew Jackson—Governor and Three Territorial Judges—The Inconsistencies of Americans—Superior Courts—County and Superior Courts Until 1809—The Supreme Court, Its Immense Value—John Catron, First Chief-justice—Chancery Court—That for Davidson County Sat at Franklin—Extensive Jurisdiction of the Chancery Court—The Circuit Court—Criminal Courts—Federal Courts—Nine Circuit Courts—Judges Emmons, Baxter, and Jackson—Governor Brownlow's Appointees—Judges Elected by the People—Members of the Nashville Bar.

IN the earlier chapters of this work an account has been given of the Articles of Agreement entered into in 1780, among themselves, by the founders of Nashborough, now Nashville. As these pioneers had gone away beyond all connection with the settlements in the State of North Carolina, of which State Tennessee formed a part previous to 1790; as the mother State was just then in the grasp of Lord Cornwallis and Ferguson and Tarleton, any other government except that self-imposed was not possible. Court-houses and judges and lawyers there were none in 1780 west of the Cumberland Mountains. But by a section in the Articles of Agreement it was provided as follows:

“The freemen of this country, over the age of twenty-one years, shall immediately, or as soon as may be convenient, proceed to elect or choose twelve conscientious and deserving persons from or out of the different stations—that is to say, from Nashborough, three; Gasper's, two; Bledsoe's, one; Asher's, one; Stone's River, one; Freeland's one, Eaton's, two; Fort Union, one; which said persons, or a majority of them, after being bound by the solemnity of an oath to do equal and impartial justice between all contending parties, according to the best of their skill and judgment, shall be competent judges,” etc.

Thus was the Court or Government of Notables established. In their hands the whole power of the infant settlement was lodged. These chosen twelve were Governors, Legislators, Judges—all in one. But why did these pioneers determine that *twelve* men should constitute this body of Notables? How has the world everywhere and in all ages come to regard the number twelve as possessed of some special value? Twelve hours of the day, twelve signs of the zodiac, twelve months in a year, twelve tribes, twelve apostles, twelve jurors, twelve superior and twelve inferior gods in mythology. Can it be the result of multiplying the constituent parts of the sacred number *seven* together—thus: $3 \times 4 = 12$?

However this may be, the body of twelve continued to govern and administer law in Nashborough until 1783. The Revolutionary War being then ended, North Carolina had time to look after her Western settlements. She, by act of her Legislature, simply substituted a Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, consisting of eight commissioned magistrates, for the twelve Notables. The only difference in the two bodies, besides the numerical one, was in the mode of appointment. The twelve were elected by the people of Nashborough and vicinity, and self-sworn and uncommissioned; the eight magistrates were selected by the Legislature of North Carolina, and commissioned by the Governor in the name of the State. But the eight had all the legislative, military, and judicial functions of government in their hands.

It is not to be doubted that as substantial justice was meted out from 1780 to 1788 between man and man by the twelve and the eight as we now get by more usual and accustomed State machinery in the year of grace 1890. But in 1788 North Carolina sent out here a sure-enough judge, in the person of the able John McNairy, who opened a good old-fashioned Superior Court of Law and Equity. The following is the first entry made by John McCay, appointed Clerk of this Court:

“North Carolina. At a Superior Court of Law and Equity begun and held for the counties of Davidson and Sumner, at the court-house in Nashville, on First Monday in November, 1788, present, the Honorable John McNairy, judge. Proclamation was made commanding silence under pain of imprisonment while the Judge proceeded in the public business.”

The judge brought along with him a rather remarkable young man from North Carolina. Him he appointed Solicitor-general, or, as we now call this officer, Attorney-general for the State, and the court was fully organized for the regular administration of the common and statute law of the State of North Carolina west of the Cumberland Mountains. This remarkable young man made a most efficient prosecuting attorney for Mero District, an energetic and upright Supreme Judge for the State of Tennessee, a brilliant and ever successful Major-general of the United States, an able treaty-maker with the Indians, the stern but masterful Governor of the Territory of Florida, and a President of the United States who reigned for nearly twenty years with almost absolute sway the whole country, dictating two successors in that high office when he himself gave up the position. This young man who assisted Judge McNairy in November, 1788, to organize a Superior Court in Nashville was Andrew Jackson, then barely arrived at his majority, but already licensed to practice law. It needs not that the detail of the lives of these two re-

markable men—John McNairy and Andrew Jackson—shall here be given.

In 1790, North Carolina having ceded the territory west of the Allegheny Mountains to the Mississippi River to the United States, it was organized by Congress, under the name of "The Territory South of the Ohio," it then having no more distinctive and peculiar name. It is a pity that it had not been called the Territory of Washington and the State of Washington. Indeed, in 1777 the whole of this section of country, at the request of the bold and patriotic men who then inhabited it, had been named by North Carolina "Washington." It was the first compliment of the kind ever given General Washington, and as it was self-imposed in the darkest hour of the Revolution it seems a pity it should not have continued to designate the first State created by the Congress of the Union out of territory belonging to the nation. What a grand monument it would have been for the nation to have erected to the "Father of His Country" to call the first State created by it for him "First in Peace, First in War, and First in the Hearts of His Countrymen!" But Tennessee is a nice and euphonious name, and we now at last have a State of Washington which may in another hundred years prove to be the grandest State of the whole sisterhood.

Under the act organizing the Territory South of the Ohio River the President appointed a Governor and three Territorial Judges, who were to constitute the whole machinery of State until a census should show a voting population of five thousand. Judge McNairy was continued as one of these three Territorial Judges, David Campbell and Joseph Anderson being the other two appointees. Judge Campbell had with McNairy previously been holding, by commission from North Carolina. President Washington continued Andrew Jackson in the office of District Attorney for the Mero District of the Territory, which office he held until the Territory in 1796 was merged into the State of Tennessee, when he was elected the first and sole representative of the new State in the Congress of the United States.

Speaking of this territorial government reminds one how very inconsistent we have been in regard thereto. The war of the revolution was grounded on resistance to the claim of Parliament to tax the colonies while they were unrepresented in that body. But in organizing the North-western Territory, and also the Territory South of the Ohio, all the officers of these Territories were to be appointed by Congress and the President. It looks funny to see on our statute book from 1790 on to 1794 the captions of laws which read: "By William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory of the U. S. A. South of the Ohio River;"

"Be it ordained that the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions," etc., signed only "William Blount." And there are other laws passed with the following heads: "By William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory South of the Ohio River, David Campbell and Joseph Anderson, Esq., two of the Judges in and over said Territory, Be it enacted," etc. From the end of the Revolution until now we have continued to tax the people of our Territories and the District of Columbia without giving them any representation in Congress. A citizen of the United States living in a Territory or the District of Columbia votes for no Presidential electors, for no Senators in Congress, for no Congressional Representative in the true sense, and cannot sue a citizen of a State in the United States Courts; in fact, he has no political power whatever. Before the late admission of the four new States we had certainly half as many subjects of the Union in Territories and the District of Columbia that we were subjecting to Congressional taxation with no representation as were in the colonies when they resisted the claim of the British Parliament to exercise a like power. This is certainly very curious and not very consistent, to say the least.

In 1794 the Territory, having more than five thousand votes, became entitled, under the act of Congress providing for its organization, to have a House of Representatives elected by the people. The legislative council of the Governor constituted the Upper House, and continued to exist until the formation of the State government. The courts continued as before to consist of Justices of the Peace, the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, made up of the Justices of the Peace of the county; and the Superior Court of Equity and Law, consisting of three judges, any one of whom might hold the court and exercise its general jurisdiction, both original and appellate, in both civil and criminal cases. The County Courts continued until 1835 to exercise all criminal jurisdiction below cases of felony. Felony cases with a grand and traverse jury were always tried in the Superior Courts, which in 1809 were called Circuit Courts, which name they bear now. The only change made in the court system in 1794 by the Territorial Legislature was to provide that each county in the Territory should have a State's Attorney.

John McNairy continued judge for what we would now call Middle Tennessee, and Andrew Jackson District Attorney, both holding until the organization of the new State of Tennessee, when Judge McNairy was appointed District Judge of the United States for Tennessee by the President, and Jackson was sent to Congress.

When the Territory became a State the new Constitution sought by the life tenure of the judges to render the courts independent, but was de-

fective in leaving the whole power of organizing courts to the Legislature, by providing that "The judicial power of this State shall be vested in such Superior and Inferior Courts of Law and Equity as the Legislature shall from time to time direct and establish." The judges were to be elected by the Legislature by convention of both Houses. But, as stated above, the State Legislature continued the two Courts—County and Superior—until 1809; when there was organized a Supreme Court, the Superior Court was turned into the Circuit Court, and the County Court continued as before. The Supreme Court, with appellate jurisdiction only, was to consist of two supreme judges, and one of the circuit judges of the State to sit with them; but the next year the attendance of a circuit judge was not required, and when the two supreme judges differed in opinion the judgment of the Circuit Court appealed from was to be sustained. Although the existence of a Supreme Court was provided for, it was not that third co-ordinate and co-equal constitutional department of government anchored in the Constitution, and thus able with the Constitution in its hand to say to the other departments: "Hitherto shalt thou come, and no farther." The constitutional Supreme Court, State and Federal, with this tremendous power conferred upon it, is an entirely new American invention in governmental organization, and has in the past hundred years proved the very sheet-anchor of constitutional liberty. The want of such a court is acknowledged by Mr. Gladstone as being the great defect of the British Constitution. For this peculiar power conferred on the Federal Supreme Court we are indebted to Thomas Jefferson, who in a letter to Mr. Madison—who was a member of the Philadelphia Constitutional Convention of 1787, and was trying to give supervisory and almost the supreme power of the British Parliament to the Congress—said Mr. Madison's plan would not work, and would involve too much friction between the State and nation; and proceeded to suggest the Federal Supreme Court instead, with appellate jurisdiction over State courts on Federal questions, as the better plan. Fortunately for the nation, Mr. Jefferson's idea was adopted not only by the nation, but since gradually by each and every one of the States in the organization of their State systems of judicature. But it is a curious fact that Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Madison both subsequently, in the famous resolutions of 1798-99 of Virginia and Kentucky, combated the idea that the Federal Court could be the final judge of a constitutional controversy, or a question between the nation and a State. It may be that Tennessee, which was organized in 1796 by the party of which Mr. Jefferson was the head and dominant chief, was induced to subordinate the judicial to the legislative department by the prevalence of Mr. Jefferson's then distaste to the dom-

inance which had been conferred upon the Federal judiciary. But to the credit of the very able lawyers who constituted the Supreme Court from 1809 to 1834, the precarious tenure by which their court existed did not prevent them from boldly declaring many favorite and popular measures of the Legislature to be unconstitutional, null, and void. The court, for its temerity at one time in such a contest with the Legislature, escaped being swept out of existence by only one vote. But in the amended Constitution of 1834 this defect of our system was corrected, and the grand American idea of three co-equal and constitutional departments of government—the executive, legislative, and judicial—was carried out in these words:

“The powers of the government shall be divided into three distinct departments: the legislative, executive, and judicial. No person or persons belonging to one of these departments shall exercise any of the powers properly belonging to either of the others, except in cases herein directed or permitted.”

And the Supreme Court was provided for in the Constitution, the number of its judges fixed, its jurisdiction defined, term of service given, and place of holding court. Before this constitutional organization of the Supreme Court the Legislature was constantly adding to or subtracting from the number of members of which it was to be composed—as stated above, making the number three in 1809, but reducing it to two members in 1811; but in 1815 the number was again increased to three, and in 1823 a fourth was added, and the following year a fifth; but shortly thereafter the number was reduced to four again.

In 1831 the Legislature created the office of chief-justice of the Supreme Court, which office was filled by John Catron; but in 1834 this office was abolished, and Judge Catron was not re-elected to the bench after the adoption of the new Constitution, Nathan Green being selected instead by the Legislature. The office of Chief-justice was not again provided for until 1870, when the amended Constitution required the court to select one of its body to fill this place. We have had but four chief-justices in Tennessee: John Catron, from 1831 to 1835; A. O. P. Nicholson, from 1870 to his death in 1878; James W. Deaderick, from the death of Nicholson to 1886; and Peter Turney, the present incumbent.

In 1827 the Legislature provided for the existence of a separate Chancery Court. There were to be two chancellors in the State: Nathan Green, afterward one of the Supreme Court; and William Cooke, the other. In 1831 Chancellor Green was transferred to the supreme bench, and William B. Reese, of Knoxville, was made chancellor. After the

new Constitution went into effect Judges Reese and Green, with Judge William B. Turley, constituted the new Supreme Court.

The Chancery Court for Davidson County, curiously enough, did not sit in Nashville from 1827 to 1846, but held its sessions in Franklin, Williamson County. The Nashville bar seemed to like having to vary the monotony of city practice by going twice a year, for a few weeks, to the pretty village of Franklin, to attend to their suits in chancery.

For many years a large number of the States of the Union had a separate Chancery Court, but gradually this has been changed, and now Tennessee stands almost alone in maintaining a distinct and separate Court of Chancery. Indeed, such a preference has of late been felt for this system over the common law and jury trial for civil business, that the continued existence of Chancery Courts was provided for in the amended Constitution of 1870, since when the jurisdiction of this favorite court has been so enlarged that it now can take cognizance of all civil suits except those sounding purely in damages.

The consequence is that this court has now drawn to itself almost the whole civil litigation of the State; and the Circuit Courts, which formerly tried every thing by jury, have been in effect turned into Chancery Courts, by dispensing with a jury, unless it is asked for in the pleadings by one of the litigating parties. As this demand is seldom made, it would seem absurd longer to keep up two sets of courts in the State. It would be simpler and less expensive to have but one court for civil business, and that the Chancery.

In criminal matters the jurisdiction, from the first settlement of the State to 1834, in misdemeanors, was in the County Court. Felonies have always been tried by the common law courts, called at first Superior Courts, and after 1809 Circuit Courts; which courts, with the aid of a grand and traverse jury, had exclusive jurisdiction, and continued to have with misdemeanors taken from County Courts since 1834, and given also to the Circuit Court to try and punish. In a few counties in the State a separate Criminal Court has of late been provided for—as in Davidson, Knox, Shelby, and Hamilton. In these counties the criminal jurisdiction has been taken from the Circuit Courts, and conferred exclusively upon the Criminal Court. The Criminal Court for Davidson County and Nashville was created in 1842, and Judge W. K. Turner was made judge of this court. This position he continued to hold with great ability and firmness until his death.

During the period that this country constituted a part of North Carolina—and subsequently Tennessee—before 1829, when the penitentiary code was adopted, our way of punishing criminals consisted in the old

primitive methods of hanging and branding with a hot iron; and in the lesser grades of offenses resort was had to the whipping-post and the pillory. Old people do insist that this way of dealing with crime was very effective. But since 1829 we send to the penitentiary and hang. Hangings until recently drew immense crowds of eager spectators—men, women, and children, white and black—to gaze on the horrid and demoralizing sight of a fellow-being struggling with the death throes consequent upon this mode of execution. In the last few years, however, to the credit of the Legislature, executions are now required to be held privately in the jail or jail yard, concealed by a circumvallating fence.

The Federal Courts, from the beginning of the State in 1796 until now, have been District and Circuit Courts—the first presided over by one judge for the whole State; for, though Tennessee was divided into three districts, we had but one district judge until in 1877, when West Tennessee was given a separate district judge. John McNairy continued district judge for Tennessee from 1797 to 1831; when he was succeeded by Morgan Brown, who held until 1853 with distinguished ability; when, upon his death, West H. Humphreys was appointed, who before was Attorney-general and Reporter of the State, and the author of "Humphreys' Reports." He continued until the Civil War severed the connection of Tennessee with the Union. In 1861 the Confederate Government appointed Judge Humphreys Confederate district judge for Tennessee. Upon the restoration of Tennessee to Federal relation, Judge Connally F. Trigg was made district judge. Upon his death in 1878 he was succeeded by D. M. Key, the present incumbent. The Federal Circuit Courts were held by the judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, to whose circuit Tennessee was annexed until 1869, when separate Circuit Courts were provided for, and the Union divided into nine circuits. In 1837 John Catron, who had been chief-justice of the State Court, and a resident of Nashville, was by General Jackson made a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. From that time until his death in 1865 he continued to hold Circuit Courts in Nashville and in Tennessee, his circuit consisting of the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, and Missouri. But after the creation of the nine circuit judges these courts in Nashville have been held first by Judge H. H. Emmons, of Michigan, this circuit being then and now constituted of the States of Michigan, Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee. Judge John Baxter succeeded Judge Emmons; and Baxter, in 1886, was succeeded by Howell E. Jackson, who resides at Nashville. No three more able, industrious, and conscientious judges ever adorned the bench than Emmons, Baxter, and Jackson; and it would be difficult to find five judges who in their

day gave greater satisfaction to bar and people than McNairy, Brown, Humphreys, Trigg, and Key.

During the Civil War the courts were closed; but at the end of the war the Federal circuit of John Catron, who died in 1865, was changed, and Tennessee was placed with Kentucky, Ohio, and Michigan, and Judge Swayne, of Ohio, Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, was assigned to this circuit. Afterward Emmons was appointed circuit judge under Swayne. Trigg was appointed District Judge for Tennessee instead of Judge Humphreys, who had been impeached for his adherence to the Confederate Government.

John Hugh Smith was appointed State criminal judge. Judge Frierison continued to hold the office of chancellor until his death, when Horace H. Harrison was appointed chancellor. Judge John M. Lea was appointed Circuit Court judge, and gave great satisfaction to the bar and to the people. Governor Brownlow assumed that all the offices in the State were vacant, and proceeded to fill them by appointment. He filled the supreme bench also, and made Mr. Coldwell Attorney-general and Reporter. While all this was irregular, perhaps it was the best and wisest way to get over the difficulty. Most of Governor Brownlow's appointments to judicial places were able and fair men, and upon the whole did better perhaps than would those who might have been selected by a vote of those then permitted to vote; for the Franchise Law as then made excluded all who had been engaged in the Confederate cause; and as this number embraced in Middle and West Tennessee almost the whole white population, those entitled to vote by no means fairly represented the intelligence and property of the community. The courts finally came to the rescue of the people by holding unconstitutional the Amended Franchise Law of extreme exclusion from the right to vote. To Judge Henry Cooper were the people of Tennessee indebted for this deliverance; to the credit of the Supreme Court be it said that this decision of Judge Cooper was sustained. To the Chancery Court Nashville also owed its deliverance from "carpet-bag" rule in its municipal affairs. The "Alden Administration," which was shamefully plundering the people of Nashville, was removed in a most anomalous manner. There was no way of voting them out as things stood, so to the bold and original idea of Colonel A. S. Colyar was the town indebted for its rescue and salvation by a bill in the Chancery Court, and by the appointment of a receiver to take charge of Nashville, and run it *pendente lite!* Think of a Chancery Court, by a receiver, running the fire department of a town, its police department, its water-works, its streets, its

market-house—in short, the whole municipal machinery! That able and eminent citizen, John M. Bass, formerly President of the Bank of Tennessee, was made receiver of Nashville; and right well did he discharge his onerous duties. Judge Charles C. Smith, chancellor, of Clarksville, gave the unprecedented but necessary and righteous order displacing Alden, and appointing Bass receiver. To Colonel Colyar, Judge Smith, and Mr. John M. Bass do the people of Nashville owe an inestimable debt of gratitude. They rescued them from bankruptcy, and from having to resort to the lamp-post and mob violence to free themselves, as they were in imminent danger of being driven to do, in their desperate straits, as the only apparent remedy. The extreme violence of party passions, as shown toward an able and conscientious judge in the case of the impeachment of Judge Frazier, has been detailed in another chapter of this work; and it is there told how, to reward this badly treated judge, who was impeached for doing as a judge that for which he ought to have been impeached had he refused to do, the Constitution was so amended in 1870 that the Legislature was empowered to remove the disability of holding office to one so impeached, as Judge Frazier had been; and then the people of Davidson County had the magnanimity to elect him again to the place he had so unrighteously been turned out of by his political friends for daring simply to do his official duty. It has not been stated in this chapter that the judiciary, which from 1796 to 1854 had been selected by the Legislature, by an amendment of the Constitution passed by the sanction of a popular vote upon the submission of this change for approval, having carried by a small majority, all the judges in the State were turned out of office, and for the first time in our history our judges were selected as have always been the political officers of the State. Conservative people deprecated the change; but it must be confessed that it has been found in practice not to be so dangerous as was apprehended. Certainly in regard to the supreme judiciary of the State, where the best men are generally put out by party conventions of the whole State, the mode of election by a popular vote has seemed to be equal if not superior to that of selecting by the Legislature; and in the more local elections of Chancery, Circuit, and Criminal judges, the men selected have been as fair, able, and efficient as those formerly chosen by the Legislature.

Having now pretty fully discussed our judicial system, it remains to speak briefly of a few of the very able men who have as lawyers and judges adorned the bench and bar of Nashville in times past. The bar of Nashville has always been one of the best in the nation. At the beginning of this century it was adorned by such men as Judge John Over-

ton, Robert Whyte, George W. Campbell. Judge Campbell removed to Nashville from Knoxville in 1810. He was successively judge of the Supreme Court of the State, member of Congress, Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, and Minister to Russia. Judge Overton came to Nashville in 1798, and, after meeting with great success at the bar (particularly in suits on land titles), he was put on the Supreme Court bench as the successor of Andrew Jackson. To Judge Overton the profession is indebted for collecting and publishing the first volume of "Reports of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of Tennessee." Jenkin Whitesides followed Judge Overton as the great land lawyer of Nashville. Judge Felix Grundy resigned the position of chief-justice of Kentucky, and in 1807 removed to Nashville, the bar of which he continued to adorn until his death in 1840. He was confessedly the greatest criminal lawyer of the West. Soon after his removal to Tennessee he became a leader in Congress with Clay, Calhoun, and Webster, and was in Mr. Van Buren's cabinet as Attorney-general of the United States.

Judge John Haywood, of the Supreme Court of North Carolina, also removed to Nashville in 1807, and, after a few years of brilliant service at the bar, was elevated to the Supreme Court bench of the State. His reports make him too well known to require at our hands any further mention of his great ability and learning.

Thomas H. Benton and Sam Houston also figured at the bar of Nashville; but as both went into politics, and are better known in that connection, it is only necessary to make this brief allusion to their connection with our bar.

For the next fifty years the following group remained at the head of the profession in Nashville: The Fosters—Robert C. and Ephraim H.—Francis B. Fogg, Return J. Meigs, John Catron, and Thomas Washington. The Fosters and Mr. Washington were great collecting and commercial lawyers. Francis B. Fogg became a citizen of Tennessee in 1818, and died in Nashville in 1880. At his death the bar of Nashville, in their resolutions of respect for Mr. Fogg, say: "Upon his settlement in Tennessee he commenced the practice of the law, which he pursued with unremitting diligence for half a century, until age and disease disqualified him for labor. It is no disparagement to his many distinguished contemporaries in the profession during that long and eventful period to say that he had few rivals and no superiors. His success was eminent. He commanded the confidence of the community in a remarkable degree. To a mind naturally strong and vigorous he united rare industry, and, with original scholarship of a high order, he was able to amass stores of learning on all subjects. He possessed a wonderful

memory, by which he could recall cases and incidents that most others had forgotten. He was familiar not only with the history of the law, but with the history of this and other countries. Mr. Fogg was not ambitious for office, and never sought promotion; but in 1834, by the voluntary action of the community, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, and took a prominent part in its deliberations. In 1851-52 he was elected to the State Senate from Davidson County, and aided efficiently in inaugurating the system of internal improvements which has done so much for the State. Among the statutes which adorn our code and measure and regulate the rights of person and property, it is impossible now to tell of how many he was the author; for it was the habit of Legislatures to call upon him on all occasions for aid in the preparation of bills."

Mr. Fogg told the writer of this chapter a curious incident in the life of himself and James K. Polk. When Mr. Fogg, as a young lawyer, first came to Nashville, he and Mr. Polk (then also a young lawyer) occupied an office in connection with Felix Grundy. Mr. Grundy seemed to take a great interest in him (Mr. Fogg), and remarked to him one day in the office, in the presence of Mr. Polk, that he thought it would be a good thing for him (Mr. Fogg) to go up to Murfreesboro, where the Legislature was about to meet, and offer himself for Clerk of the Senate. Mr. Grundy said it would extend his (Mr. Fogg's) acquaintance over the State by bringing him in contact with the leading men from all portions thereof, who from time to time would be in Murfreesboro during the session of the Legislature. Mr. Grundy said that he thought he could have influence enough to have Mr. Fogg elected Clerk of the Senate if he wished the place. Mr. Fogg thanked Mr. Grundy for his kind suggestion, but said that he preferred to remain in the office studying law, even if he got no cases. After Mr. Grundy went out of the office, young Polk said: "Well, Fogg, as you refused Mr. Grundy's offer, I would be glad if you would tell him that I would like to have the place myself, if he will assist me to get it." Mr. Fogg told Mr. Grundy what Mr. Polk had said, and the result was that Mr. Polk went to Murfreesboro, and was elected Clerk of the Senate. At the next session of the Legislature Mr. Polk was himself a member, and soon after was sent to Congress. While at Murfreesboro Mr. Polk met with the beautiful Miss Childress, whom he married, and who afterward so gracefully adorned the White House during the presidency of her husband, and who for forty years past has added such dignity and charm to the society of Nashville. That casual conversation threw Mr. Polk into the political arena, from which he never departed until his death twenty-five years or more

afterward. Upon so slight things do our fates hinge—Clerk of the Senate, member of the Legislature, member of Congress, Speaker of the House, Governor of Tennessee, President of the United States: the annexation of Texas, the Mexican war, the acquisition of California, the settlement of the Oregon boundary. Mr. Fogg stuck to his books, and soon was recognized as the most learned lawyer west of the Cumberland Mountains. Each young man found and continued in his chosen pursuit. But how fateful that short morning's talk between them!

Mr. Return J. Meigs was for fifty years Mr. Fogg's only rival in legal knowledge and general scholarship. They were always fast friends, and Mr. Meigs still survives, having removed to Washington City during the Civil War. Since his residence in Washington Mr. Meigs has not practiced his profession, but has held the office of Clerk of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia. To Mr. Meigs the profession is indebted for the best digest of the decisions of our Supreme Court that we have ever had. He also, in conjunction with Judge William F. Cooper, compiled the digest of our statutory law which we call the code of Tennessee.

John Catron was first Attorney-general for the Circuit Court of the State, then a member of the Supreme Court, then chief-justice of the State, and then Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court. For many years before his death the writer of this chapter looked upon Judge Catron as the strongest man on the supreme bench of the Union. He lived and died in Nashville. The next contemporary group of lawyers of Nashville were Thomas H. Fletcher, the eloquent criminal lawyer, Henry Crabb, William L. Brown, John Bell, and John Marshall, of Franklin (for though Mr. Marshall lived in the adjoining village, there Nashville's Chancery Court was held, and he constantly practiced in the other Nashville courts). It were hard to say which was the abler lawyer of the two cousins, John Bell or John Marshall. Mr. Bell, however, gave most of his time to politics, while Mr. Marshall devoted himself almost wholly to his profession.

Then came George Yerger, David Craighead, Judge James Rucks, William E. Anderson; and then Edwin H. Ewing, and his brother, Andrew—one a Whig and the other a Democrat; the one going to Congress, and the other succeeding him. Two abler lawyers the bar of Nashville and the State of Tennessee have never had. Judge Edwin H. Ewing still survives, an example to the younger generation of lawyers of the profound and extensive knowledge of the law, graced by classical and *belles-lettres* scholarship, which in time past so adorned the bar of Nashville.

But space fails us to allude to Russell Houston, Neill S. Brown, Judge Guild, Judge Nathaniel Baxter, John Trimble, John Reid, Chief-justice A. O. P. Nicholson, and Judge William F. Cooper, worthy successors of those of whom we have above spoken.

Judge William F. Cooper, though he has retired from the active pursuit of his profession, still resides in Nashville, the friend and admiration of us all. Lawyer, chancellor, supreme judge, author, scholar, gentleman, he may justly be called the Joseph Story of the West.

This brings us to those who are to-day in our courts so worthily filling the places of the illustrious men who have preceded them. Suffice it to say that no abler bar can be found anywhere in all this broad land of ours than that of Nashville. Speeches are constantly made in our courthouse which, if made in New York, and reported as fully as the newspapers of that city do those of its local bar in all celebrated cases, would be read with admiration by the people of our whole country, and confer upon those delivering them deserved national reputation.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MEDICAL HISTORY.

Early Physicians—Felix Robertson—James Roane—James Overton—Attention to Vaccination—Small-pox in 1832 and 1833—Attempts to Establish a Hospital—John Newnan—Charles K. Winston—Thomas R. Jennings—A. H. Buchanan—R. K. C. Martin—John Shelby—William P. Jones—W. L. Nichol—T. A. Atchison—C. S. Briggs—George S. Blackie—W. K. Bowling—Paul Fitzsimmons Eve—John Berrien Lindsley—James D. Plunket—G. C. Savage—John Hill Callender—Other Physicians—The Medical Society of the State of Tennessee—The Nashville Academy of Medicine and Surgery—The Nashville Gynecological Society—Homeopathic Physicians—Philip Harsch—Henry Sheffield—R. M. Lytle—J. P. Dake—Herman Falk—Thomas E. Enloe—Clara C. Plimpton—J. H. Enloe—D. R. Overman—James T. Dicks—Homeopathic Societies—Meeting of the American Medical Association.

ALL the writers on the early history of the medical profession in Nashville make mention of the fact that the first physician in the place was Dr. John Sappington, "who compounded pills, covering them with mystery and a coat of sugar," calling them "Sappington's Pills," and state that these pills were regarded as a sort of cure-all and used extensively for many years.

Felix Robertson, M.D., who was the sixth child of General James Robertson, and who was born in Nashville January 11, 1781, received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1806 from the University of Pennsylvania. He immediately returned to Nashville and entered upon the practice of medicine, secured a lucrative practice and retained it for forty years. His principal practice was in connection with the diseases of children. However, he did not confine his attention exclusively to the practice of medicine, being a public-spirited citizen, serving his fellow-citizens in various public stations. His death occurred July 8, 1865. While Dr. Robertson was absent in Philadelphia engaged in the further prosecution of his medical studies, Dr. J. R. Bedford took charge of his practice here in Nashville. Dr. F. May and Dr. R. B. Sappington were also engaged here in the practice of medicine at that time (1807).

At this early day the question of the value of vaccination began to attract the attention of the physicians of Nashville, and it will not be uninteresting to note the facts upon which they based their estimate of its value as a preventive of that dread disease, small-pox. The Parliament of Great Britain had just granted to Dr. Jenner £200,000 as a further reward for his services to mankind, and a London paper published the following facts as the effects of vaccination in various cities, which were

republished in the Nashville papers for the information of the people. Previous to the discovery of vaccination the mortality in London from small-pox was annually about two thousand persons, and the diminution of deaths from that cause was shown by the following statistics: In 1800 there died in London, from small-pox, 2,409 persons; in 1801, 1,461; in 1802, 1,319; in 1803, only 1,175; and in 1804, the small number of 568. The same results were shown to follow in other cities in England where vaccination had been resorted to. In Leeds the average number of deaths annually from small-pox previous to the introduction of this method of prevention was 328; in 1804 it sunk to 62. At Vienna the average number of deaths had been 835; in 1802 the number was only 61; in 1803, 27; in 1804, 2. At Lucknow, in the East Indies, the average annual number of deaths had been 800; in three years after the introduction of vaccination the number had been decreased to 75. The same results followed so far as information could be obtained in every great town throughout the world. From Marseilles, from Geneva, from Paris, the small-pox had been extirpated. The natives of India said: "We no longer have Attila, the small-pox."

Several years elapsed before there was any trouble here from this disease, and then that trouble was but very slight, and is mentioned later in these pages.

Dr. James Roane commenced the practice of medicine in Nashville as early as 1814, and he was long one of the leading physicians of the place not alone from his talents as a physician, but in part from his equanimity of temper and courtliness of manners. He was the son of Archibald Roane, second Governor of the State of Tennessee. His classical education was acquired at East Tennessee College, and his medical education in New York City. Dr. Roane was the first President of the Medical Society of Tennessee, in 1830, and his career of usefulness was cut short by cholera in 1833, when he fell a victim to his zeal in his profession February 27 of that year.

Dr. Hadley came to Nashville toward the latter part of 1814, and on January 1, 1815, advertised in the public prints that he had recently removed to this place for the purpose of practicing the various branches of medical science.

Dr. Boyd McNairy was born in Nashville, and began the practice of his profession here in the early part of 1815. His office at that time was in the brick house formerly owned by Robert Stothart. He graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and after beginning the practice of medicine soon acquired an enviable rank for the sterling worth of his professional and manly character. He was distinguished

for sound judgment and decision of character, and continued in the practice of medicine here until his death in 1859.

Dr. Dulany commenced the practice of medicine here in 1815 or 1816, and during the latter part of this year and the first part of 1817 was away on a tour of observation through the towns of Tennessee. He returned in May, and advertised that he would continue to practice on cancers of every description, both occult and open; on wens or indolent tumors, on tetters, scald-heads, and scurvy, scrofula, venereal diseases, gouts, rheumatism, sciatica, and the first stages of consumption, female complaints and blindness, deafness and other complaints equally troublesome and dangerous.

Mrs. Susanna Dulany was the first female dentist in the city. In May, 1817, she advertised as having lately come from the city of Baltimore, and that she was here to practice dentistry in all its branches. She drew teeth with skill and without much pain, made artificial teeth, cleaned teeth, plugged hollow ones, either with gold or lead, which not only put an end to the pain, but also preserved the teeth a great while, etc.

In May, 1817, Drs. McNairy and Shelby formed a partnership in the practice of medicine. Dr. John Shelby was a native of Sumner County, Tenn., born May 26, 1786. He received a good education, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. In 1813 he joined the army as surgeon, and served under General Jackson in the Creek War. During the war he was so severely wounded as to lose an eye. Shelby Medical College was named in his honor. His death occurred in Nashville May 15, 1859.

Dr. Higginbotham began the practice of medicine in Nashville in October, 1817.

On November 1, 1817, occurred, it was believed, the first case of small-pox that had ever been known in Nashville or its vicinity. This case was on board a boat in the Cumberland. Precautions were taken against its spread to the inhabitants of the town. Vaccination was urged upon the citizens as one of the means necessary to prevent its ravages, and no other case occurred at that time.

Dr. Adam Gibbs Goodlett began the practice of medicine in Nashville in October, 1817. He was a native of Virginia, having been born in Orange County, that State, in October, 1782. He began the study of medicine in Kentucky, and afterward pursued the study in Philadelphia under Dr. Rush, Dr. Barton, and other eminent physicians. He returned to Lexington, Ky., and there continued the practice of his profession until the breaking out of the war of 1813-15, when he joined the army and was made surgeon of the Seventh Regiment of Infantry. After the

close of the war he was sent on a special mission to Europe, and in 1817 settled in Nashville, where he practiced medicine until 1848, when he retired to a farm in Rutherford County, and there died suddenly of heart disease April 19 of that year. Dr. Goodlett was a prominent physician in his day, a man of strictly temperate habits, and was highly respected by all who knew him.

Dr. Samuel Hogg commenced the practice of medicine in Nashville about the 1st of June, 1819. He was born in Caswell County, N. C., April 18, 1783. When prepared to practice medicine he came to Tennessee and settled first at a small village on the Cumberland, then went to Lebanon, and in 1812 accepted the position of surgeon to a regiment and was at the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815. He was afterward sent to the State Legislature and to the Congress of the United States, and in 1840 was made President of the State Medical Society. Dr. Hogg was one of the most noted of the medical profession in the State, and died of consumption May 28, 1842, after a life well spent in doing good to all about him.

Dr. James Overton removed from Lexington, Ky., in October, 1819, and commenced the practice of medicine in Nashville at that time. He was born in Louisa County, Va., in August, 1785. He at first studied law; but abandoning the design of following that profession, he entered the office of the famous Dr. Rush, of Philadelphia, and was soon afterward, through the influence of Henry Clay, elected Professor of *Materia Medica* during his lecture course in the Medical Department of Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky. He delivered one course of lectures, was transferred to the chair of practice, and resigned his position and as above narrated came to Nashville, where he followed the practice a short time, when he retired to a large plantation, and died near this city September 23, 1865.

On the 25th of April, 1821, Dr. Overton removed three stones from the bladder of a son of Mr. Condon, of this place, which was considered a remarkable operation at the time. In the early practice of medicine in Nashville and in the State at large there were a good many cases of this kind, and the early physicians were especially skillful in this line of surgery. On May 15, of the same year Dr. Felix Robertson performed the operation of removing a stone from the bladder of a Mr. Roland, who was twenty years of age. The stone was three and a half inches in its largest circumference and weighed one-half an ounce.

In 1820 and 1821 Drs. Robertson & Waters attended to dentistry in all its branches. They paid particular attention to transplanting sound, living teeth in place of those that were decayed.

Dr. J. O. Ewing began the practice of medicine in Nashville in July, 1823. He said in his advertisement that in order to qualify himself for the practice of medicine he had devoted twelve years to the study of the classics and the science of medicine, the last three years more especially to familiarizing himself with the best modes of practice. He formed a partnership with A. G. Ewing under the firm name of J. O. & A. G. Ewing.

Dr. Hayes, in September, 1823, resumed the practice of that branch of medicine relating to midwifery in order to rescue it from the hands of the ignorant and presumptuous.

Dr. — — Yandell commenced the practice of medicine here in 1830. Dr. J. W. Bacon had been in practice here some time, and returned from Philadelphia in 1831, determined to follow his profession here. Dr. — — Esselman commenced the practice here in April, 1831, having his office with Dr. James Roane. Dr. J. R. Putnam, surgeon dentist, was then located on Summer Street, a few doors south of the Presbyterian church. Dr. M. Atchison was also at that time a surgeon dentist, having his office on Cherry Street. Dr. J. M. Cantrell began the practice of medicine here in October, 1831, and had his office with Dr. McNairy. Dr. William B. Dorris offered his professional services to the people of Nashville in May, 1832. Dr. Syd Smith began to practice here in June, 1832. Dr. J. H. Harris, dental surgeon, located here about the same time, and resided with Rev. Mr. Gwin. Dr. F. H. Badger was also engaged in the practice of dentistry at this time. In 1833 Dr. Becton was in partnership with Dr. McNairy.

In 1832 there was considerable anxiety and excitement with reference to the cholera. It had appeared at various places in the country, and it was well known to medical men that public and private cleanliness and temperate habits of living were essential to the prevention of the disease or to the mitigation of its severity in case preventive measures should fail. Hence in July of this year the subject of cleaning up the city began to attract the attention of the authorities of the place. The necessity of removing the mass of filth which had been accumulating for years was urged upon the council through the public press, and the method that they were then pursuing was criticised for the reason that it was calculated to aggravate the difficulty instead of doing good. The accumulations of filth were being carted just outside the corporation limits, and there dumped and left to rot and fester in the heated rays of the sun, thus filling the air with the most offensive effluvia. It was thought that unless a change was made in this matter, the cholera upon reaching Nashville would find its work already done by a malignant fever or some other

equally fatal disease. On the 14th of July there was a meeting of the council to consider what further measures, if any, were necessary relating to the cholera. It was resolved that the commissioners appointed at a previous meeting be made permanent during the term of the board, and that they be required to inspect their respective wards at least twice each month. They were also required to make a full report to the board of all who failed to comply with the requisitions of the committee. The corporation hands were required to work on the streets and to clean the town of nuisances.

In connection with this subject the Board of Health submitted a report to the Mayor and Aldermen in September, 1832, they having appointed a committee to draft a system of rules respecting diet, which they wished to submit to the people for their guidance. The committee consisted of Drs. Boyd McNairy, James Roane, Samuel Hogg, J. L. Hadley, Felix Robertson, and James Overton. The report of this committee took ground against quarantine regulations as being ineffective and often injurious. They recommended that the city be thoroughly purified, including the streets, alleys, lanes, etc., and also the cellars of houses and business buildings. They latter they said should be made *dry*, and the floors covered with lime. They also recommended to all the citizens temperance, cleanliness, ventilation, wholesome food, and warm and sufficient clothing. They went into minute directions as to the articles of food which should be used and which should be avoided, and insisted upon the duty of all to make immediate report of all diseases of the stomach and bowels, to the Board of Health, with the view of the prompt application of the appropriate remedy.

On October 22, 1832, the Board of Health held a meeting at which a committee was appointed to draft such resolutions as were proper for the direction of those who might have charge of any one taken with the cholera previous to the attendance of a physician. Prevention, they said, was more valuable than cure. In order to prevent an attack of cholera they advised that no medicine be taken so long as a person was well; that no lax or disordered state of the stomach or bowels should be neglected; that upon noticing the premonitory symptoms the patient should immediately bathe the feet and legs for half an hour in water as warm as it could be borne; remain in a warm room, drink warm mint, sage, or balm tea, and abstain from all food. If the attendance of the physician should be delayed more than an hour, or if the symptoms should be urgent, apply a large mustard plaster over the stomach and bowels, and give to a grown person two grains of calomel, rubbed down with a little brown sugar, or twenty or thirty drops of paregoric every half-hour for

six hours, with a mild dose of castor oil an hour after the last powder. This course of treatment should be pursued until bilious or consistent discharges were produced. The Board also said that intemperate, dissolute, or drunken persons were the favorite victims of cholera, and were the first to establish its epidemic existence, and that such persons should if practicable be removed from the city; and that all tippling houses, especially those accessible to the black population, should be promptly suppressed.

The report of the Board of Health on December 13, 1832, was to the effect that in the opinion of the board epidemic cholera had made its appearance in Nashville within the past few days and that there had been three deaths from the disease. There was then a period of several weeks without any deaths from cholera; but on January 19, 1833, there were 10 cases and 6 deaths; on the 21st, 9 cases and 3 deaths; on the 22d, 5 cases and 1 death; on the 23d, 3 cases and no deaths; on the 24th, 3 cases and 1 death; on the 25th, 1 case and 1 death; on the 26th, 4 cases and 2 deaths; on the 27th, 2 cases and 2 deaths; on the 28th, 2 cases and no deaths. On February 1 there were 4 cases and 1 death; on the 2d, 3 cases and 2 deaths; on the 4th, 10 cases and 5 deaths; on the 5th, 4 cases and 2 deaths; and from this time on the disease assumed a milder form and soon disappeared.

In May, 1833, the cholera again made its appearance in Nashville. By the 8th of the month a few deaths occurred among the colored population. There was then a lapse of more than two weeks before any other cases occurred; but on the 28th of the month it appeared in a fatal form, twenty cases being reported, six or seven of which had terminated fatally. On the 29th there were seven or eight fatal cases and a good many new ones. On Friday, May 31, there were five burials; on June 1, 7; on the 2d, 4; on the 3d, 4; on the 4th, 4; the 5th, 2; and in all from the 28th of May up to and including June 7, 42; 21 whites and 21 blacks. On the 8th there was 1; the 9th, 5; 10th, 6; 11th, 8; 12th, 2; 15th, 9; 17th, 8; and from this time on the number of deaths steadily diminished. Among the notable deaths during this period were those of Francis Porterfield, one of the most prominent merchants of the place, and Josiah Nichol, President of the Branch Bank of the United States, located in Nashville.

Toward the latter part of 1823 the necessity for a hospital began to be seriously felt in Nashville. To assist in the establishment of such an institution the Legislature, on October 15, passed a law authorizing the drawing of a lottery. The town council of the city therefore, on the 28th of October, adopted a resolution favoring the conveying to the use of

said proposed hospital a lot in the south field purchased of W. Barrow for the use of said hospital and for no other purpose. The managers of the lottery were Boyd McNairy, Felix Robertson, James Overton, and James Roane. The necessity for such an institution was set forth eloquently and at great length by the Board of Managers. They said: "To justify the propriety of such an enterprise it will only be necessary to reflect and to know that the sons and daughters of many a high-spirited emigrant, whose bones are still bleaching on the field of Indian conflict, pine and perish in the bosom of our country, the victims of want and bodily affliction. They are daily seen, haggard and wan in their aspect, begging a miserable and uncertain morsel of subsistence from house to house and from door to door in our streets or partially covered by loathsome tatters stretched upon the naked earth and exposed to the winter's piercing blasts, uttering their midnight and solitary supplications to the throne of grace and mercy. In comparison with these pitiful and blighted specimens of our species the condition of the meanest reptile that crawls in filth and the insensibility of inferior animation is dignified and desirable. They have their appetites and instincts to guide them and a bodily organization to sustain the station in nature which has been assigned to them by the fiat of their Creator. Not so with man destitute of reason. His society is avoided by men and animals of a lower order, and he wanders a lost and destitute stranger in the midst of those feelings and motives which bind into society the multiform varieties of animated nature, and which minister in turn to the preservation and felicities of their existence. It is for the sole purpose of collecting into a body and of providing some comfortable habitation for these peculiarly afflicted and unfortunate individuals of the human family that the profits of the lottery are to be employed by its managers."

The scheme of the lottery was as follows: One prize, \$8,000; one prize, \$4,000; one prize, \$2,000; one prize, \$1,000; two prizes, each \$500; ten prizes, each \$100; twenty prizes, each \$50; one hundred and fifty prizes, each \$20; nine hundred prizes, each \$10; total, \$30,000. The number of prizes was one thousand and eighty-six, and the number of blanks, one thousand nine hundred and fourteen.

The result of the drawing was not published, so far as could be learned, nor was the hospital built in accordance with the plans of its projectors. In fact, it is believed that the city of Nashville had no hospital of its own until the present year, 1890, the city's patients being cared for by one or the other of the two medical colleges upon contract with the city. A brief sketch of the present city hospital may be found in the chapter on "Public Institutions."

Reference has been made to a few of the older physicians of the city, and additional sketches are here presented, though not of all that are worthy to be thus mentioned.

John Newnan, M.D., was one of the most distinguished physicians of Nashville from 1810 until his death in 1833. He was a native of Scotland and a graduate of Edinburgh University. He was a man of marked peculiarities, but of strong abilities in his profession. John C. Newnan, M.D., son of John Newnan, was born in Nashville in 1818. He was a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, and practiced his profession in this city for many years. He died in 1870.

Charles K. Winston, M.D., was a native of Kentucky, in which State he commenced the practice of medicine. He moved to Nashville in 1842, and until 1876, when his health failed, he was a leading physician. He filled the chair of materia medica and pharmacy in the Medical Department of the university for many years, and was a fine lecturer. John Dudley Winston was a native of Kentucky and a graduate of Transylvania University. He moved to Nashville in 1849, and was constantly engaged in practice until his death in 1873.

Thomas Reid Jennings, M.D., was a son of Rev. Obadiah Jennings, D.D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Nashville. Dr. Jennings received his degree from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, and commenced the practice of medicine in Nashville in 1835. For thirty years he was the most prominent physician in the State. He was twice a member of the State Senate, and declined a nomination for Congress. He was a man of varied talents and accomplishments. In 1854 he was made Professor of Physiology in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and was afterward transferred to the chair of anatomy. He died in 1874, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

A. H. Buchanan, M.D., was born in Virginia, was a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, practiced for many years in Columbia, Tenn., and moved to Nashville in 1842. He was one of the original faculty of the University of Nashville, filling the chair of physiology and surgical anatomy. He was a surgeon of distinguished skill and a fine teacher. He died at Stone Mountain, Ga., June 20, 1863, a refugee from his home during the Civil War.

John P. Ford, M.D., was born in Cumberland County, Va., January 7, 1810, and was reared in Huntsville, Ala. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and practiced medicine in Alabama and Mississippi before removing to Nashville in 1842. Here he enjoyed a large practice and was much esteemed and beloved. He filled the chair

of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the Shelby Medical College of Nashville, now the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University. He died in 1865.

R. K. C. Martin, M.D., was a native of Tennessee and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He commenced the practice of medicine in 1833, and was one of the leading physicians in the city until his death in 1870. Robert Martin, M.D., was also a native of this State and for many years a prominent physician. He died in Knoxville in 1877. John Irwin, M.D., was for twenty years a practitioner in Nashville, and died in 1854.

John Shelby, M.D., was born in 1786 in Sumner County, Tenn. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and practiced in his native county before removing to Nashville in 1820. For many years before his death in 1859 he had retired from practice, and from 1849 to 1853 was postmaster in this city.

John M. Watson, M.D., was a native of Tennessee, and before his removal to Nashville in 1851 was a leading practitioner in the adjoining counties of Rutherford and Williamson. He was a minister of the Old Baptist faith, and was very popular both as a physician and a minister. He was, until his death in 1865, Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville from its founding in 1851.

William P. Jones, M.D., is a native of Kentucky. Previous to moving to Nashville in 1849 he practiced medicine in his native State. In 1862 he was made Superintendent of the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane, and held the position eight years. He was postmaster in this city from 1877 to 1885, and is connected with the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee.

John D. Kelley, M.D., was a native of Kentucky, and practiced medicine in Nashville from 1837 to 1865. He was made collector of internal revenue for the northern district of Kentucky in 1866, and died in 1870.

G. A. J. Mayfield, M.D., was a native of Tennessee and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He practiced medicine in Nashville from 1852 to 1864, when he died in the hospital service of the United States Government. S. D. Mayfield, M.D., was also a native of this State and a graduate of Transylvania University. He practiced medicine in this city from 1862 to 1870, and died in 1880.

W. A. Atchison, M.D., was a native of Kentucky and a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Louisville. Long a practitioner at Bowling Green, he removed to Nashville in 1875, where he now resides engaged in successful practice.

W. L. Nichol, M.D., was born in this city in 1828, and is a graduate of the University of Nashville and of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. For several years he was a surgeon in the United States navy, and settled in practice in this city in 1854. He has filled several chairs in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, and is now Professor of the Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine.

T. A. Atchison, M.D., is a native of Kentucky and a graduate of Transylvania University. He practiced many years at Bowling Green, Ky., and removed to Nashville in 1855, where he has since held a foremost position as a practitioner. For many years he has been Professor of General and Special Therapeutics and State Medicine in the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University.

W. A. Cheatham, M.D., is a native of Tennessee, and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He commenced the practice of medicine in this city in 1845, and has been longer in practice here than any other man in the profession. From 1852 to 1862 he was Superintendent of the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane.

J. W. Maddin, Sr., is a native of Alabama. He is a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville. He first practiced medicine in Texas, but after the war removed to Nashville, and has since practiced in partnership with his brother, Professor T. L. Maddin.

C. S. Briggs, M.D., is a native of Kentucky, though nearly his whole life has been spent in this city. He is a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and since 1883 has filled the chair of surgical anatomy and operative surgery in his *Alma Mater*.

O. H. Menees, M.D., is a native of this State, and was reared in Nashville. He is a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, and since 1883 has occupied the chair of general and special anatomy in his *Alma Mater*.

G. W. Hale, M.D., is a native of one of the Eastern States and a graduate of one of the medical colleges of the city of New York. He has practiced his specialty of diseases of the eye, ear, throat, and nose in this city for several years, and has achieved a fine success and reputation.

George S. Blackie, M.D., is a native of Scotland, and was educated in medicine at the University of Edinburgh, at the University of Bonn on the Rhine, at Berlin, and at Paris. He first was resident physician at Mowcroft private lunatic asylum, near London; then practiced medicine at Kelso, Scotland; and came to Nashville in 1857, which has been his place of residence ever since, with the exception of 1873 and 1874. His



Engraved by J. H. Smith & Co. N.Y.

Paul F. Davis.

specialty is the natural sciences. He is a member of numerous medical societies, and has contributed largely to medical and literary journals.

W. K. Bowling, M.D., was a native of Virginia, born in 1808. He commenced the study of medicine with Lyman Martin, M.D., of Owen County, Ky., and attended his first course of lectures at the Medical College of Ohio, at Cincinnati. He graduated from the Medical Department of Cincinnati College in 1836. He commenced the practice of medicine in Logan County, Ky., where he set up a medical college in a cave, and filled all the professorships himself. As a member for Logan County of the Constitutional Convention of 1849, he laid the corner-stone of public education in Kentucky. In 1851 he founded the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, and sustained it for twenty-five years. The same year he assisted in founding the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and was elected Professor of the Practice and Institutes of Medicine. In 1853 he delivered the oration at the laying of the corner-stone of the first public school building in South Nashville. He was connected officially with the American Medical Association many years. During his entire life he was an active and most successful practitioner of medicine.

Paul Fitzsimmons Eve, M.D., was of English descent, but was born in Georgia in 1806. He commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Charles D. Meigs, at Athens, Ga., graduating in 1828 from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. After practicing medicine for a year in Georgia, he prosecuted his medical studies in London and Paris. He then served in a hospital in Warsaw for some time, and, returning to the United States, was elected Professor of Surgery in the Medical College of Georgia. In 1851 he was made Professor of Surgery in the University of Nashville, serving in that chair ten years. After serving as Professor of Surgery in the Missouri Medical College a short time, he returned to Nashville, and was appointed Professor of Operative and Clinical Surgery in the same university in which he had previously served; and in 1877 he accepted the chair of principles of surgery and diseases of the genito-urinary organs in the newly founded Nashville Medical College. Dr. Eve was certainly one of the greatest and most successful surgeons that ever practiced in the Southern States. He died November 3, 1877. Two sons of Dr. Paul F. Eve are now engaged in the successful practice of medicine in Nashville—Duncan Eve, M.D., and Paul F. Eve, M.D.

John Berrien Lindsley, M.D., is a native of New Jersey, born October 24, 1822. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from the University of Nashville in 1839. He acquired his medical education in the of-

fice of Dr. William B. Dickinson and in the Medical Departments of the Universities of Louisville and Pennsylvania, graduating from the latter in 1843. His medical studies were pursued as a part of a theological course, and he was ordained minister in 1846. In 1849-50 he attended medical lectures in Louisville, and in 1852 and 1859 he pursued his studies in France and Germany. In 1850 he was appointed Professor of Chemistry and Pharmacy in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and at the same time Dean of the Medical Faculty. From 1855 to 1870 he was Chancellor of the university, preserving it unharmed during the war. He is a member of numerous medical societies, and is the author of several works pertaining to Tennessee. He is at present Secretary of the State Board of Health.

James D. Plunket, M.D., a lineal descendant of Lord Plunket, of Ireland, is a native of Tennessee. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1863, and immediately entered the Confederate army, serving as surgeon during the remainder of the war. In 1865 he established himself in the general practice of medicine in Nashville, where he has resided ever since.

G. C. Savage, M.D., is a native of Mississippi, born in 1854. He commenced the study of medicine in West Tennessee, and in 1876 and 1878 attended medical lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating in May of the latter year. He practiced medicine in Jackson, Tenn., until 1880, when he returned to Jefferson College and took a post-graduate course, studying ophthalmology and otology. He returned to Jackson, and carried on the general practice in connection with his specialty until 1884, but confined himself to his special practice in 1884 and 1885. During the latter part of 1884 and 1885 he studied in the hospitals of London and Vienna, and returned to Jackson, resuming only his specialty. In July, 1886, he came to Nashville, having been elected to the chair of ophthalmology and otology in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, which position he still holds. He is a member of the State Medical Society, of the American Medical Association, and of the Nashville Academy of Medicine and Surgery.

John Hill Callender was born in Davidson County, Tenn., November 28, 1831. He attended the best classical schools in Nashville until his seventeenth year, when he entered the University of Nashville, and remained a student until its suspension in 1850. In 1851 he entered the law office of Nicholson & Houston, Nashville, and soon afterward the Law Department of the University of Louisville. The illness of his father, followed by his death, recalled him from his legal studies, which a short time afterward were finally abandoned. After a short visit in St. Louis



ENGRAVED BY

J. R. Baird

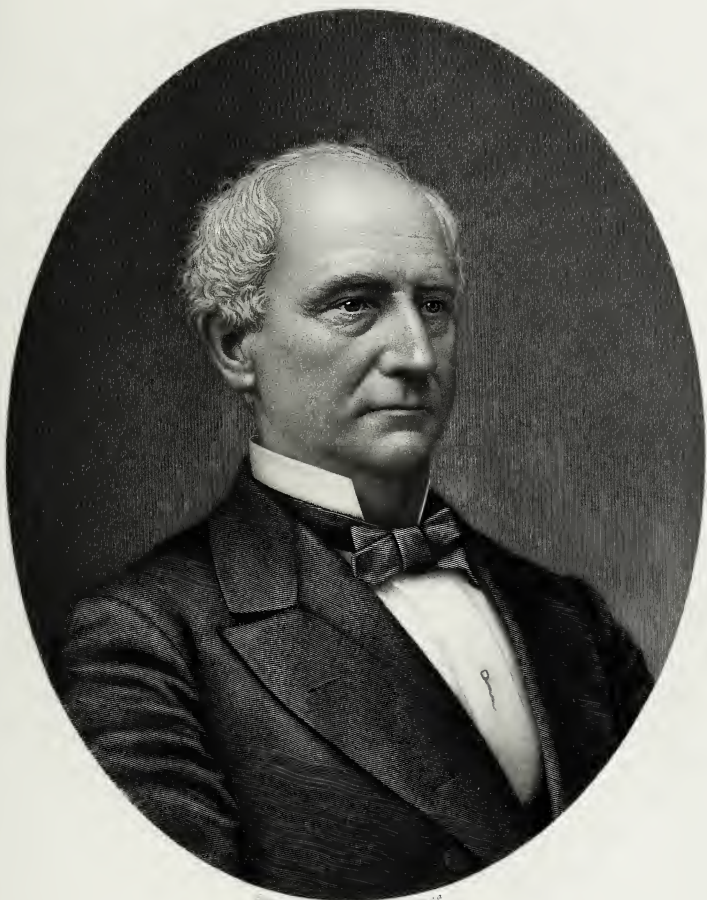
he returned to Nashville and began the study of medicine, taking his degree in the University of Pennsylvania in 1855. After three years' experience as joint editor and proprietor of the *Nashville Patriot*, he was made Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the Shelby Medical College, Nashville, Tenn., and remained in that position until 1861, when he was appointed surgeon in the Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, under General Zollicoffer. He resigned this position in February, 1862. In 1868 he was made Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and in 1869 he was appointed Medical Superintendent of the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane, which position he still retains. The same year he was transferred to the chair of diseases of the brain and nervous system in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and in 1880 he was transferred to the chair of physiology and psychology in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University. In 1881 he was made President of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane, and is the youngest man and the only man from the South ever honored with that position. He was one of the witnesses summoned to give expert testimony in the trial of Charles J. Guiteau, the assassin of President Garfield, on the question of his sanity; and, though leaving home believing Guiteau insane, after a laborious investigation came to the conclusion that he was not insane. Dr. Callender is carefully trained in the classics, is a voluminous reader, has a most retentive memory and a wonderful power of analysis. His knowledge of men and things is so comprehensive and accurate that he is called by his friends and associates a "walking encyclopedia." In his specialty of the treatment of diseases of the mind he ranks among the foremost men in the United States. He was President of the section on Physiology at the Ninth International Medical Congress at Washington in 1887.

Full biographical sketches may be found in the last chapter of this work, of Dr. Thomas L. Maddin, Dr. Thomas Menees, Dr. William T. Briggs, and Dr. John R. Buist.

The Medical Society of the State of Tennessee was incorporated by an act of the Legislature January 9, 1830. Its first meeting was ordered to be held in Nashville on the first Monday (3d) in May, 1830, boards of censors to be appointed for the three divisions of the State, to grant licenses to applicants to practice medicine within its limits. There were named in the charter one hundred and fifty-four physicians, and ninety-seven were present at the first meeting. This meeting was held in accordance with the requirements of the charter, and the organization was

effected and completed by the adoption of a Constitution and By-laws, and a code of medical ethics. Officers were elected for two years, as follows: President, James Roane, of Nashville; Vice-president, James King, of Knoxville; Recording Secretary, James M. Walker, of Nashville; Corresponding Secretary, L. P. Yandell, of Rutherford County; Treasurer, Boyd McNairy, of Nashville. Charles Caldwell, of Transylvania University, being at the time in the city, was elected an honorary member of the society. The censors appointed for Middle Tennessee were: Drs. Douglass, Stith, Hogg, and Estill; for East Tennessee, Drs. McKinney and Temple; and for West Tennessee, Drs. Young and Wilson. The society at the time of its organization passed a resolution emphatically condemnatory of the habitual use of ardent spirits, and urgently recommending total abstinence.

In 1832 Dr. Roane was re-elected President of the Society; and Dr. King, Vice-president. In 1834 Dr. Felix Robertson was elected President; and Dr. John Crisp, of Gibson City, Vice-president. In 1836 Dr. Robertson was again elected President. In 1840 Dr. Samuel Hogg was elected President; and Dr. A. H. Buchanan, Vice-president. In 1842 Dr. Buchanan, of Columbia, was elected President; and Dr. George Jefferson, Vice-president. In 1844 Dr. Buchanan was re-elected President; and Dr. Jefferson, Vice-president. In 1846 Dr. Buchanan was again re-elected President; and Dr. Daniel McPhail, Vice-president. In 1850 Dr. Watson was elected President. In 1853 Dr. Felix Robertson was elected President; and Dr. Haskins, of Clarksville, Vice-president. In 1855 Dr. Haskins was elected President, followed in 1857 by Dr. Ford. In 1859 Dr. C. K. Winston was elected President; and in 1861 Dr. Avent was elected President; and Dr. Nichol, Vice-president. During the war no sessions were held, and the first one after its close was held April 20, 1866. At this meeting Dr. Robert Martin was elected President; and Dr. Nichol, Vice-president. In 1867 Dr. Lipscomb, of Shelbyville, was elected President; Dr. Menees, Vice-president; Dr. Du Pre, Corresponding Secretary; and Dr. Plunket, Recording Secretary and Treasurer. In 1868 Dr. John D. Winston was elected President; and Dr. Grant, of Pulaski, Vice-president. In 1869 Dr. Grant was elected President; and Drs. S. P. Crawford, W. L. Nichol, and Frank Ramsey, Vice-presidents—one for each of the grand divisions of the State. In 1870 Dr. Manlove was elected President; and Dr. Towler, of Columbia, Vice-president. In 1871 Dr. Paul F. Eve was elected President; and Dr. William Batte, of Pulaski, Vice-president. In 1872 Dr. S. S. Mayfield was elected President; and Vice-presidents as follows: Dr. P. D. Sims, East Tennessee;



Engraved by Samuel Hilditch, 1874

J. L. Menees.

Dr. B. F. Evans, Middle Tennessee; and Dr. B. W. Avent, West Tennessee. In 1873 Dr. C. C. Abernethy was elected President; and Dr. Wright, of Chattanooga; Dr. Woodson, of Gallatin; and Dr. Pearce, of Union City, Vice-presidents for East, Middle, and West Tennessee respectively. Dr. G. W. Currey was elected Corresponding Secretary; and Dr. J. D. Plunket, Recording Secretary. The officers elected in 1874 were: Dr. J. B. Murfree, of Murfreesboro, President; Dr. S. Y. Green, of Chattanooga; Dr. T. B. Buchanan, of Nashville; and Dr. P. T. Evans, of Union City, Vice-presidents for East, Middle, and West Tennessee respectively. Dr. G. W. Currey, of Nashville, was re-elected Corresponding Secretary. In 1875 the officers elected were as follows: President, Dr. J. H. Van Deman, of Chattanooga; Vice-presidents, Dr. P. D. Sims, Dr. J. J. Abernethy, and Dr. P. F. Evans, for East, Middle, and West Tennessee respectively. Dr. F. M. Wight, of Chattanooga, was elected Corresponding Secretary. In 1876 the officers elected were as follows: Dr. J. J. Abernethy, President; and Dr. F. Bogart, Dr. J. H. Dickens, and Dr. S. T. Evans, Vice-presidents for East, Middle, and West Tennessee respectively. Dr. R. D. Winsett was elected Corresponding Secretary; Dr. Duncan Eve, Permanent Secretary; Dr. J. W. McAlister, Recording Secretary; and Dr. J. D. Plunket, Treasurer. In 1877 Dr. B. W. Avent, of Memphis, was elected President; Dr. J. W. Copeland, Dr. B. F. Evans, and Dr. Heber Jones, Vice-presidents for East, Middle, and West Tennessee respectively. Dr. Duncan Eve was elected Permanent Secretary; Dr. A. Morrison, Recording Secretary; Dr. R. D. Winsett, Corresponding Secretary; and Dr. J. D. Plunket, Treasurer. In 1878 the officers elected were as follows: President, Dr. B. F. Evans; Vice-presidents, Dr. E. M. Wight, Dr. H. J. Warmuth, Dr. D. D. Saunders, for East, Middle, and West Tennessee respectively. Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley was elected Permanent Secretary; Dr. A. Morrison, Recording Secretary; Dr. R. W. Mitchell, Corresponding Secretary; and Dr. J. D. Plunket, Treasurer. In 1879 the officers chosen were: Dr. E. M. Wight, of Chattanooga, President; Dr. B. B. Lenoir, Dr. N. G. Tucker, and Dr. G. B. Thornton, Vice-presidents for the three divisions of the State, commencing with East Tennessee. Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley was re-elected Permanent Secretary; Dr. A. Morrison, Recording Secretary; Dr. R. W. Mitchell, Corresponding Secretary; and Dr. J. D. Plunket, Treasurer.

The officers since then have been as follows: Presidents: G. B. Thornton, M.D., Memphis, 1881-82; W. F. Glenn, M.D., Nashville, 1883; A. B. Padlock, M.D., Knoxville, 1884; D. D. Saunders, M.D., Memphis, 1885; Thomas L. Maddin, M.D., Nashville, 1886; W. T.

Briggs, M.D., Nashville, 1887, P. D. Sims, M.D., Chattanooga, 1888; T. T. Happel, M. D., Trenton, 1889; G. A. Baxter, M.D., 1890. Recording Secretaries: C. C. Fite, M.D., Shelbyville, 1881-84; A. Morrison, M.D., 1885-86; D. E. Nelson, since then. Corresponding Secretary: A. Morrison, M.D., 1881-82; office then discontinued. Treasurers: V. S. Lindsley, M.D., Nashville, 1881-82; D. J. Roberts, M.D., 1884-85; R. Cheatham, M.D., 1886-89; J. P. G. Walker, M.D., 1890.

There was in existence for several years a Davidson County Medical Society, and also a Nashville Medical Society; but both of these have been discontinued. There is, however, an Academy of Medicine and Surgery, a brief history of which is here introduced.

The Nashville Academy of Medicine and Surgery was organized in April, 1886, with about thirty members. J. W. Maddin, Sr., M.D., was the first President; N. D. Richardson, M.D., Vice-president; and J. W. McAlister, M.D., Secretary and Treasurer. Since this first organization the officers have been as follows: Presidents, T. A. Atchison, M.D.; W. A. Atchison, M.D.; J. S. Cain, M.D.; and James B. Stephens, M.D. Vice-presidents: W. T. Haggard, M.D.; C. W. Winn, M.D.; — — Hardin, M.D.; and G. C. Savage, M.D. Secretary and Treasurer: J. W. McAlister, M.D.; J. L. Watkins, M.D.; Harlow Tucker, M.D.; and George H. Price, M.D. The academy meets every second and fourth Thursday in the month; and at each meeting cases are reported, an essay is read, upon which a discussion follows; and then a discussion upon some general topic. Cigarette smoking has been discussed, and it is now in contemplation to take up the subject of wearing mourning for the dead.

The Nashville Gynecological Society was organized October 15, 1889, with eight members. W. T. Haggard, M.D., was chosen President; James B. Stephens, M.D., Vice-president; and Richard Douglass, M.D., Secretary. This Society is composed of specialists in this branch, and others who take an interest in the subject. Its purpose is to discuss gynecology and hear read contributions upon the subject by its members and others. The officers are elected semi-annually, and at present are: W. L. Nichol, M.D., President; W. A. Atchison, M.D., Vice-president; and Richard Douglass, M.D., Secretary.

The first homeopathic physician to appear in Nashville was Dr. Philip Harsch, a native of Germany, educated at the University of Giessen, who came to this city in 1844. His acquaintance with the new system of medicine was made in Cincinnati, Ohio, under Dr. Pulte. The success of Dr. Harsch in the treatment of Asiatic cholera in Nashville attracted attention to him, and inspired a confidence in the new system of practice. He continued in Nashville for a number of years, after the war devoting



J.P. Lake

himself to agricultural and mercantile pursuits. He died in 1870, at an advanced age, from injuries received in a runaway of his horse.

The next practitioner in the new school was Dr. George Kellogg, who came to Nashville from New York in 1853. He remained here only about two years, leaving the city on account of ill health.

Dr. Henry Sheffield came to Nashville in 1855. He was a native of Connecticut and a graduate of the Cleveland (Ohio) Homeopathic Medical College in the class of 1852. He soon attained an honorable standing among the physicians of Nashville, and is well known as a Mason as well as a physician.

Dr. R. M. Lytle was a native of Tennessee, a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and a well-known surgeon in the Confederate army. Upon the close of the war he located in Nashville. He was distinguished as a diagnostician, taking in the case of a patient as by intuition. He practiced mainly in Edgefield. His sister was the first wife of Colonel E. W. Cole. He died in Nashville, while in full practice, of heart disease.

Dr. J. P. Dake was the next homeopathic physician to settle in Nashville, coming here in 1869. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., under the famous Dr. Eliphalet Nott, in 1849; and commenced the study of medicine immediately afterward, under Dr. Gustavus Reichhelm, of Pittsburg, Pa., who was the first homeopathic physician west of the Alleghanies, arriving in Pittsburg in 1837.

Dr. Dake took a course in the Geneva Medical College, New York (old school), in 1850, being all the time, however, under the tuition of Dr. Reichhelm. He then took a course at the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating in 1851. He practiced in Pittsburg, Pa., as a partner of Dr. Reichhelm, until the latter moved to Philadelphia, in 1853, when he succeeded to the practice of the firm, remaining in Pittsburg until 1863. For two years—from 1855 to 1857—he was engaged as Professor of Materia Medica in Hahnemann College. He was President of the National Homeopathic Society in the year 1857. In 1863 he was obliged to give up practice, on account of ill health. In 1869 he came to Nashville, and has since been engaged in the practice of medicine here almost continuously. When not thus engaged he has been traveling in Europe, where he paid great attention to the outfit and management of hospitals, and has very decided views as to what they should be. While believing that the public hospital may be made of use to the medical student, he would not sacrifice the interests of the inmates for any clinical advantages to the student. He has long been known as an opponent of meddlesome legislation with the practice of medicine. He

is in favor of the State exercising its power to compel every physician to state under oath what he has done to qualify himself for the practice of medicine, leaving the largest liberty to the individual sick in the selection of his medical attendant and the means of cure, and the greatest freedom on the part of the practitioner in the selection of the methods and means in the treatment of the sick. He believes that for boards of medical censors to strive to compel all physicians to conform to some assumed standard is absurd; and he regards medicine as a progressive science—as yet more an art than a science—and very far from perfect. He is looking forward to greater discoveries and great improvements as the light of experience increases, and would have no barriers placed in their way.

Dr. Dake has exerted great influence for homeopathy in Nashville and throughout the South. His success in the treatment of Asiatic cholera in 1873 attracted attention throughout the entire country, he losing but one case out of sixty-three treated. He was appointed to discuss the subject of Asiatic cholera before the World's Homeopathic Convention, which met in London, Eng., in 1881, and delivered an address in accordance with that appointment. He is the author of a chapter on the same subject in "Arndt's System of Practice," a cyclopedia of homeopathic medicine. He was one of a commission which made a report on the therapeutics of yellow fever in 1878, the members going on the field immediately after the subsidence of the epidemic, and collecting statistics which proved that under homeopathic treatment the mortality among yellow fever patients was only about fifty per cent. of what it was under the treatment of the old school.

Dr. Dake has two sons in partnership with him in the practice of medicine: William C. and Walter M. Dake. The former graduated in 1872 at the University of Nashville, and afterward attended the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and the New York Homeopathic Medical College. He immediately began the practice of medicine in Nashville, and has continued in it ever since. He is widely known as an author on diphtheria. Dr. Walter M. Dake attended lectures in the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee, and afterward at Pulte Medical College, Cincinnati, O. He afterward studied in the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating therefrom in the spring of 1877. He then became associated with his father and brother in Nashville in the practice of medicine, and has thus continued to the present time.

Dr. Herman Falk was a native of Germany and a graduate of the Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago, in 1877. He practiced in Nashville for a number of years, and died in 1881.

Dr. Thomas E. Enloe, born in West Tennessee, graduated from the

Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and began practice here in 1874. He has been in practice in Nashville ever since. He took the first prize in surgery at the time of his graduation. Upon the announcement of his adherence to the new school of medicine, he was denounced by a certain medical journal as being a deserter from the practice of "honorable medicine." In reply to this charge he published a pamphlet maintaining his right to choose for himself the best methods and means of cure. Having secured a proper education deemed sufficient for the practice of medicine, he considered himself competent to judge for himself. The result of the attack and reply was such as to place him at once in possession of a large practice, which he has since retained. Dr. Enloe is a brother of Hon. Benjamin A. Enloe, member of Congress from the Eighth Tennessee District.

Dr. Clara C. Plimpton, a graduate of the New York Homeopathic College for Women, located in Nashville in 1878. She was the pioneer physician of the new school in the Southern States. She has a large practice and is very successful. She is the attending physician at the hospital attached to the Woman's Mission Home at Nashville. Her career since locating in this city has been such as to demonstrate not only the right of women to practice medicine, but also their adaptation to the special departments of the diseases of women and children.

Dr. J. H. Enloe, a brother of Dr. T. E. Enloe, is a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, in 1879. He practiced a few years in Rome, Ga., and came to Nashville in 1886, where he has been engaged in the practice of medicine ever since.

Dr. D. R. Overman studied medicine at the University of Michigan, at the Cincinnati hospital, and afterward graduated at the Pulte Medical College, at Cincinnati, O., in 1870. After graduation he practiced at Walnut Hills about eighteen months, then went to Georgia, to East Tennessee, and finally located in Nashville in 1886. In 1887 he became particularly interested in the use of specific oxygen, and has used it in his practice ever since. In February, 1890, he formed the Specific Oxygen Company, composed of W. J. Miller, President; G. W. Hutchison, Vice-president; E. G. Connette, Secretary; J. T. Hutchison, Treasurer; F. P. Loose, Manager; and D. R. Overman, M.D., Medical Director.

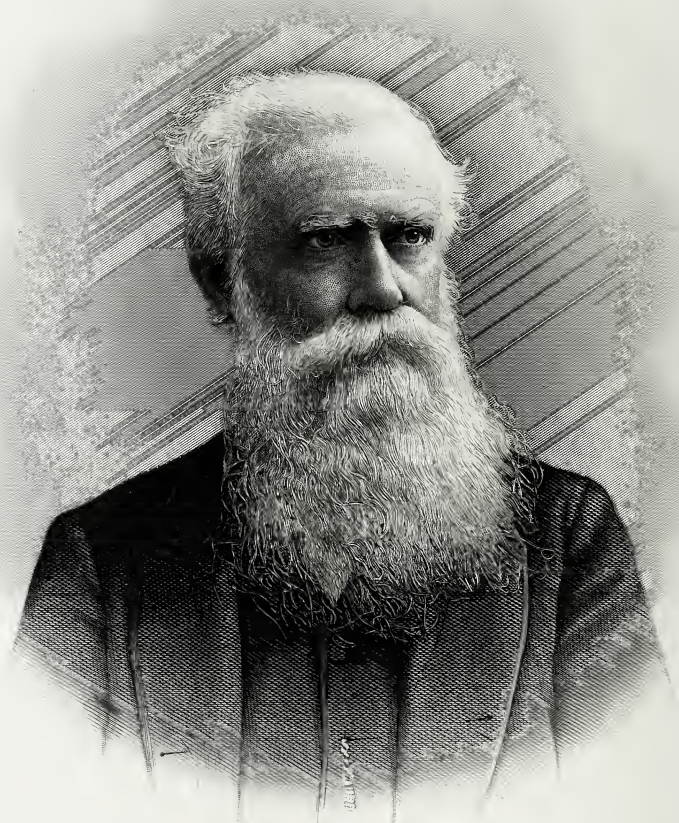
Dr. James T. Dicks is a graduate of Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago, in 1878. After graduation he practiced in Indiana until 1884, since which time he has been practicing medicine in Nashville.

The Davidson County Homeopathic Society was organized in 1870, with Dr. Henry Sheffield, President, and Dr. J. P. Dake, Secretary. This organization was afterward enlarged into the Homeopathic Society

of Middle Tennessee. The officers of this society have been as follows: In 1875, Dr. J. P. Dake, President; Dr. E. R. Smith, Secretary. In 1876, Dr. E. R. Smith, President; Dr. William C. Dake, Secretary. In 1877, Dr. T. E. Enloe, President; Dr. W. M. Biddle, Secretary. In 1878, Dr. Wm. C. Dake, President; Dr. A. R. Barrett, Secretary. In 1879, Dr. Wm. C. Dake, President; Dr. Walter M. Dake, Secretary. In 1880 the same officers were re-elected and retained their positions until October, 1889, when the Hahnemann Club was formed to take the place of the Homeopathic Medical Society of Middle Tennessee. This club has, from the first, been composed of eight homeopathic and two eclectic physicians; the former being Dr. J. P. Dake, Dr. William C. Dake, Dr. Walter M. Dake, Dr. Thomas E. Enloe, Dr. C. C. Plimpton, Dr. James H. Enloe, Dr. P. S. Boyd, and Dr. D. R. Overman; and the latter, Dr. F. H. Fisk and Dr. G. M. Hite. This club is both professional and social, holding biweekly meetings at the house of some member, the host presiding. Dr. J. H. Enloe has been Secretary ever since the organization. At each meeting a member is appointed to read an essay at the next meeting, and also two other members to lead the discussion of the subject treated in the essay. Besides papers of strictly professional nature there have been papers read on "Compulsory Vaccination;" "The Management of Public Hospitals;" and upon "The Regulation of the Practice of Medicine by Law."

Dr. J. P. Dake, the senior member of the club, states that the name chosen was in honor of a great leader of medical reform, the influence of whose work had effected greater changes in the practice of the healing art than that of any man since the time of Galen. He accords to Hahnemann the credit of proving to the world the uselessness and harmfulness of heroic drugging and depletion and torture, and the greater directness and certainty of a treatment directed by a plain law of nature. He says any and all healers of the sick are welcome in the club and free to express their views and report results of any methods or means of cure, as the club has no dogma or creed or code to maintain that would forbid professional freedom.

A most important event in the history of medicine was the meeting of the American Medical Association in Nashville, May 20 to 23, 1890. The attendance was very large, the entire number of physicians and others directly or indirectly connected with the Association being from one thousand to twelve hundred. The papers read were so numerous and important that it was impossible for them all to be read to the whole Association, hence the division into sections as follows, each section holding separate meetings: Surgery and Anatomy: B. A. Watson, Jersey City,



Engr'd by E. G. Withers N. Y.

Thos. L. Madden M. D.

N. J., Chairman; and J. B. Deaver, Philadelphia, Secretary. Obstetrics and Diseases of Women: William Warren Potter, Buffalo, N. Y., President; and Joseph Hoffman, Philadelphia, Secretary. State Medicine: John B. Hamilton, Washington, D. C., Chairman; and Francis S. Bascom, Salt Lake City, Secretary. Ophthalmology: S. C. Ayers, Cincinnati, O., Chairman; and E. J. Gardner, Chicago, Secretary. Laryngology and Otology: John O. Roe, Rochester, N. Y., Chairman; and Frank H. Potter, Buffalo, N. Y., Secretary. Diseases of Children: I. N. Love, St. Louis, Mo., Chairman; and D. F. Brush, Mt. Vernon, N. Y., Secretary. Medical Jurisprudence: T. B. Evans, Baltimore, Chairman; and T. D. Crothers, Hartford, Conn., Secretary. Practice of Medicine and Materia Medica and Physiology, Dermatology, and Syphilography: J. E. Atkison, Baltimore, Chairman; and William T. Corlett, Cleveland, O., Secretary. Dental and Oral Surgery: J. L. Williams, Boston, Mass., Chairman; and Eugene S. Talbot, Chicago, Secretary.

The only time this Association had previously met in Nashville was in 1857. On that occasion a grand ball was given at the State Capitol in honor of the Association, of which the following is the card of invitation:

"IN HONOR OF THE DELEGATES TO THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.

"The committee on behalf of the citizens will be pleased to see you at the Capitol on Thursday, May 7, at 8 o'clock P.M.

"Nashville, April 15, 1857.

"Committee of Invitation: Dr. R. C. Foster, Dr. W. L. Nichol, Dr. J. H. Horton, Dr. J. H. Callender, Dr. T. L. Maddin, Dr. C. L. Lewis.

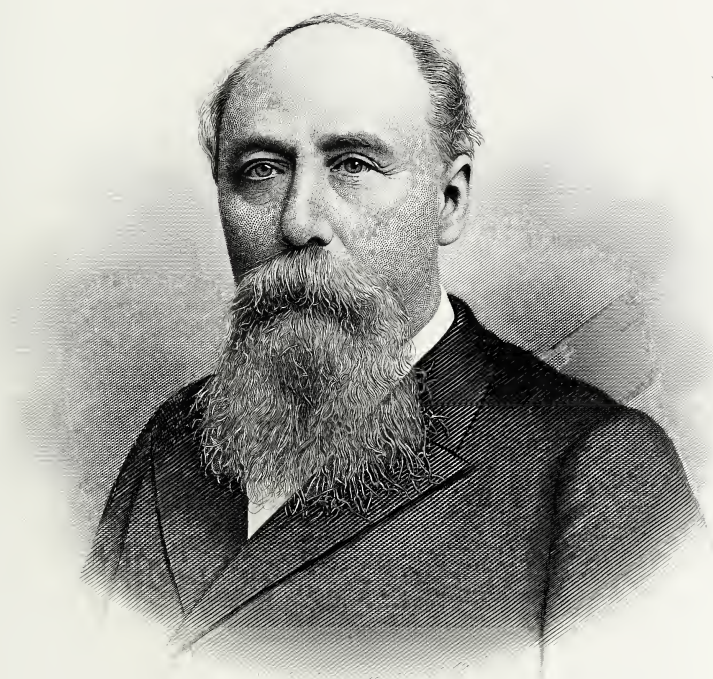
"Managers: Governor Andrew Johnson, Hon. Washington Barrow, Hon. W. K. Turner, General S. R. Anderson, Dr. A. H. Buchanan, Dr. J. D. Kelley, Dr. John Waters, Dr. D. T. McGavock, Hon. John Bell, Hon. Edwin H. Ewing, Hon. John Catron, Hon. Nat Baxter, Dr. J. N. Esselman, Dr. T. R. Jennings, Dr. R. C. K. Martin, George W. Cunningham, Hon. Cave Johnson, Ex-governor Neill S. Brown, Hon. F. K. Zollicoffer, R. C. McNairy, Esq., Dr. Felix Robertson, Dr. John Shelby, Dr. James Overton, and R. C. Foster, Sr., Esq."

Of the above Committee of Invitation, four participated in the meeting of 1890—viz., Dr. John H. Callender, Dr. W. L. Nichol, Dr. T. L. Maddin, and Dr. C. L. Lewis. Of the list of managers there are but three now living: Hon. Edwin H. Ewing, of Murfreesboro; Hon. Nathaniel Baxter, and George W. Cunningham.

The meeting was one of the most important the Association has ever held, and a great deal of attention was given the visiting delegates by the

citizens of Nashville. The officers elected for the ensuing year were: Dr. W. T. Briggs, of Nashville, President; R. J. Dunglison, of Pennsylvania, Treasurer; W. B. Atkinson, of Pennsylvania, Permanent Secretary; and C. L. Richardson, District of Columbia, Librarian.

A most notable feature of the meeting here was the exhibit of chemical and pharmaceutical preparations, surgical instruments, appliances, etc., in Amusement Hall, on Broad Street. The exhibit embraced every instrument and appliance used by medical practitioners; and for variety, quantity, and quality has seldom been excelled. Its value was not less than a million dollars, and was arranged by the following gentlemen as a local sub-committee on exhibits: Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, Chairman; Deering J. Roberts, Richard Douglass, C. S. Briggs, H. W. Morgan, W. J. Sneed, John P. McFarland, J. W. McAlister, D. R. Stubblefield, Ambrose Morrison, and Paul F. Eve.



FRY & SON, NEW YORK

W. T. Briggs

CHAPTER XIX.

CEMETERIES.

First Burial Places—The City Cemetery—Epitaphs on Tombs of Distinguished Dead—Mount Olivet Cemetery—Nashville National Cemetery—Confederate Cemetery—Confederate Monumental Association and Confederate Monument—Mount Calvary Catholic Cemetery—Mount Ararat Cemetery—The Hebrew Cemetery.

THE first burial places in the vicinity of Nashville were on open grounds near the sulphur spring, and two or three country places in the neighborhood. The City Cemetery began to be used as a place of interment in 1822. The following table shows the number of interments from that year to 1859, inclusive. It was compiled by Professor R. C. Currey up to 1853, and for the later years by the publishers of the "Nashville City and Business Directory" for 1860, a rare book loaned the writer of this chapter by F. W. Weller, Esq.

The following is the record of burials in the City Cemetery:

YEAR.	WHITES.			BLACKS.			Total.	YEAR.	WHITES.			BLACKS.			Total.
	Males.	Females.	Infants.	Males.	Females.	Infants.			Males.	Females.	Infants.	Males.	Females.	Infants.	
1822.....	27	10	14	7	...	11	69	1842.....	42	28	49	20	26	47	212
1823.....	22	5	23	5	5	14	74	1843.....	42	43	72	22	44	42	265
1824.....	19	5	35	5	11	27	102	1844.....	61	43	112	19	22	57	314
1825.....	18	12	13	6	7	15	71	1845.....	44	41	67	20	19	47	238
1826.....	17	10	28	11	12	27	105	1846.....	70	50	139	21	21	67	368
1827.....	24	9	37	11	13	35	129	1847.....	70	65	198	36	37	76	476
1828.....	33	8	52	23	11	39	166	1848.....	82	64	179	24	21	74	446
1829.....	34	16	70	17	21	50	208	1849.....	171	168	190	75	65	70	739
1832.....	14	19	41	5	12	24	115	1850.....	190	155	231	77	92	93	838
1833.....	78	34	86	48	55	54	355	1851.....	63	50	145	34	25	69	386
1834.....	42	19	52	13	16	33	175	1852.....	85	63	221	35	46	98	548
1835.....	74	55	79	46	46	36	336	1853.....	77	58	149	35	40	70	429
1836.....	33	28	76	20	14	54	225	1854.....	120	102	178	60	46	92	598
1837.....	40	29	57	14	19	39	198	1855.....	89	75	164	32	39	75	474
1838.....	29	22	60	15	18	41	185	1856.....	62	62	161	27	41	74	427
1839.....	43	25	53	22	24	33	200	1857.....	59	69	147	25	40	61	401
1840.....	42	26	63	21	21	48	221	1858.....	68	55	166	33	37	55	414
1841.....	34	40	78	22	24	70	268	1859.....	83	60	162	37	51	90	483

In the above table all under ten years of age are included in the list of infants.

There is no official record of mortality for 1830 and 1831, nor till May in 1832.

The City Cemetery embraces twenty-seven acres regularly laid out into streets. The above table shows 11,259 burials previous to 1850, among them many of the prominent and historic characters not only of Nashville,

but also of Tennessee. General James Robertson, the founder of Nashville, Governor William Carroll, Hon. Felix Grundy, Dr. John Shelby, Duncan Robertson, Dr. Robert Porter, General Felix K. Zollicoffer, General James E. Rains, Colonel John Tipton, and numerous others rest there from their labors.

The visitor to this cemetery is informed that Hon. Robert Whyte was born in Wigtonshire, Scotland, January 6, 1767; and died at Nashville November 12, 1844. Perhaps as appreciative an epitaph as any in this burying-ground is that on the fine monument to Governor William Carroll. The language is as follows:

“To the memory of General William Carroll, born in Pennsylvania March 3, 1788. He was distinguished in the battles of Talladega, Emuckfaw, Enotochopco, Tohopeka, and New Orleans, and as Chief Magistrate of Tennessee for twelve successive years.”

The above is on the west side of the monument. On the south front is the following:

“As a gentleman he was modest, intelligent, and courteous. As an officer he was energetic, gallant, and daring. As a statesman, firm, wise, and just.

“To commemorate her estimation of his character and services, the State of Tennessee has caused this monument to be erected.”

Another monument bears the following inscription:

“Sacred to the memory of Felix Grundy, born in Berkeley County, Va., September 11, 1777; died in Nashville, Tenn., December 19, 1840.”

On still another is this record:

“The Masonic Fraternity of Tennessee, to Wilkins Tannehill, Past Grand Master; loved and honored, his brothers revere his memory.”

Another inscription is as follows:

“John Sommerville, born in York, Penn., June 25, 1770; died at Nashville April 26, 1846. He removed to Nashville in 1799, in the various banks of which city, from 1812 to his death, he successively filled the offices of Clerk, Teller, Cashier, and President. The duties of these offices he discharged with a fidelity that never faltered, and an integrity which was above the reach of temptation. He has left a name which will long be cherished by his family and friends.”

But it will perhaps be a surprise to many to learn that such an appreciative epitaph as the following should be found dedicated to the memory of Colonel John Tipton, inasmuch as he is set forth in such an unenviable light in certain histories of the State. In Chapter VII., page 101, it is stated that on account of the monument to Colonel Tipton being broken into four or five pieces it was impossible for the writer to get the

inscription. Since that chapter was written the writer of this chapter, in company with the writer of that, arranged the pieces of the broken slab in such a manner as to render it easy to copy the inscription, which is presented below. However, it is proper to state that the inscription was made public in the newspapers of that day, and it was also stated that it was written by Hon. Ephraim H. Foster:

“This monumental slab, sacred to the memory of the late Colonel John Tipton, of Washington County, in the State of Tennessee, was placed here by the members and officers of the 19th General Assembly of that State as a token of regard for the talents and excellences of the deceased. An early adventurer in this country, Colonel Tipton was distinguished for his daring intrepidity in the sanguinary Indian wars of the day. He gave promise of the future by the deeds of his youth, and verified public expectations by the lofty stand he afterward assumed and always sustained. In the councils of the State he was an incorruptible patriot, bold in conception and fearless in execution. Covered with honors and with years, he descended to the grave on the 8th day of October, 1831, in the 64th year of his age.

“How sleep the brave who sink to rest
By all their country’s wishes blessed!
When spring, with dewy fingers cold,
Returns to deck their hallowed mold,
She there shall dress a sweeter sod
Than Fancy’s feet have ever trod.”

Mount Olivet Cemetery is one of the most beautiful cemeteries in the South. It contains one hundred and five acres, is two and a half miles from the city, and fronts on both the Lebanon and Stone’s River turn-pikes. It was established in October, 1855, by a stock company chartered by the State of Tennessee. In this cemetery are numerous monuments, mausoleums, obelisks, etc., and many distinguished men lie buried within its limits, among them Hon. John Bell and Aaron V. Brown. Its surface is undulating. It has a clear running brook, and many noble native forest-trees. The entire tract has been laid out by a skillful artist, and thousands of evergreen and other ornamental trees, collected from the surrounding forests, have been added to the native forest-trees, and the whole is surrounded by an osage-orange hedge. Neither pains nor expense have been spared in its adornment.

The company owning this cemetery was incorporated in 1855 as the “Mount Olivet Cemetery Company,” and was composed of A. V. S. Lindsley, C. W. Nance, B. W. Hall, J. H. Buddeke, J. F. Morgan, Anson Nelson, and Thompson Anderson. The first Board of Directors was

composed of the same gentlemen, except that J. H. McDonald was one of the directors instead of J. F. Morgan. The officers of this company have been as follows: Presidents: A. V. S. Lindsley, 1855-85; Thompson Anderson, 1885 to the present time. Vice-presidents: Thompson Anderson, until 1885; T. J. O'Keefe, 1885 to present time. Secretary: C. W. Nance, 1855 to the present time. Treasurers: W. A. Eichbaum, J. H. Buddeke, Thomas Callender, 1872 to the present time. Superintendents: William Woodward, F. Schlinig, and B. F. Woodward.

The number of interments in this cemetery from its opening for that purpose to June 1, 1890, is 10,909, including 1,450 Confederate soldiers.

The Nashville National Cemetery is situated on the west side of the Gallatin turnpike, six miles north of Nashville. It was established January 28, 1867, the selection of the site having been made by Major-general George H. Thomas. The Louisville and Nashville railroad runs through it from north to south, cutting it into nearly equal portions. The location was thus chosen by General Thomas so that, as he said, no one could come to Nashville from the north and not be reminded of the sacrifices that had been made for the preservation of the Union. The cemetery is about one mile south of Madison Station. It contains sixty-four acres of land, beautifully undulating and surrounded by a stone wall, covered with a coping of sawed limestone slabs.

The main entrance is near the center of the east side, and is covered by a handsome arched gate-way of white marble, the entrance being through double iron gates. A main avenue extends from the gate-way through the grounds, and from this main avenue numerous branches wind around in such manner as to reach the entire area. The cemetery is thus divided into numerous sections of various shapes and sizes. East of the railroad, in the south part of the grounds, is a circular mound, upon which is set up a thirty-two pound gun as a monument. Four other iron-gun monuments are located elsewhere on the grounds. On the first gun mentioned is placed a bronze shield inscribed with date of the establishment of the cemetery and the number of interments at the time of the making of the inscription.

The graves in this cemetery are placed in parallel rows or in curves concentric with avenues. They are marked with marble head-stones bearing the number of the grave and the name of the soldier buried beneath, together with the State to which he belonged. The bodies were removed from the places of original interment—the burial-grounds around Nashville, the battle-fields of Gallatin, Bowling Green, Cave City, and those in the immediate vicinity of Nashville. Much labor and money

have been expended in laying out and beautifying the grounds under the direction of a skilled engineer, and by the natural growth of the trees, shrubs, and flowers they become more beautiful every year. The number of interments is as follows: White Union soldiers, 13,893; colored Union soldiers, 1,910; employees, 730; Confederates, 4. Total, 16,537.

In Tennessee there are seven national cemeteries—Nashville containing 16,537 graves; Memphis, 13,981; Chattanooga, 13,001; Stone's River, 6,145; Pittsburg Landing, 3,596; Knoxville, 3,156; Fort Donelson, 669. Total graves, 57,085.

The Confederate Cemetery was established in 1869 by the Ladies' Memorial Society of Nashville. It is situated in the center of Mount Olivet Cemetery, and is for the burial of Confederate soldiers who fell in the battles in the vicinity of Nashville. It is on a very pretty hillock, which has a natural slope in every direction. In the center, and on the highest point in the cemetery, is a monumental circle, which from the first was reserved for the erection of an obelisk to the memory of the Confederate soldier. Thirteen rows of graves encircle this reserved space, with four avenues from the center, extending north, south, east, and west. The first six rows from the center contain the remains of soldiers from other States; the seventh row contains the "unknown," and the outer rows contain the remains of Tennessee soldiers. There are interred in this Confederate cemetery about fourteen hundred bodies. Following is a brief account of the erection of the monument referred to above, together with a short history of the association which secured its erection:

The Confederate Monumental Association was incorporated May 9, 1887, for the building and erecting of a Confederate monument in Mount Olivet Cemetery. The incorporators were John Overton, M. A. Spurr, W. G. Bush, F. S. Harris, Isaac Litton, John P. Hickman, Frank Anderson, Harriet M. Overton, Sue P. Allen, Rebecca A. Porter, Felicia G. Porter, Caroline D. M. Goodlett, Ann E. Snyder, Alicia F. Dyas, George B. Guild, Kittie G. McKee, Fannie M. McMurray, Isabella M. Clark, Kittie K. Lindsley, Sallie McG. Lindsley, Lucinda T. Litton, Annie Litton, Fannie D. Harris, Tennie Wharton, Kate L. Hickman, Ella Hill, Alexander Bolton, W. J. McMurray, M. B. Toney, M. B. Pilcher, W. B. Bate, Frank Porterfield, E. R. Richardson, D. B. Cooper, Thomas L. Dodd, H. W. Hall, and Mark S. Cockrill. The association was organized by the election of John Overton, President; W. G. Bush, First Vice-president; F. S. Harris, Second Vice-president; Harriet M. Overton, Third Vice-president; Sue P. Allen, Fourth Vice-president; Rebecca A. Porter, Fifth Vice-president; Felicia G. Porter, Sixth Vice-

president; Caroline D. M. Goodlett, Seventh Vice-president; John P. Hickman, Secretary; M. A. Spurr, Treasurer.

A committee of twenty ladies was appointed to receive subscriptions, which committee collected all the funds that were used. After a canvass of a few months it became evident that sufficient money could be realized, and conferences were held with sculptors with regard to the erection of a monument. A proposition received from M. Muldoon & Co., of Louisville, Ky., was decided upon, and a committee was appointed to close the contract. This committee was composed of George B. Guild, Dr. W. J. McMurray, Colonel John Overton, Mrs. John Overton, Mrs. B. B. Allen, and Miss Alicia Dyas. The contract, which was closed February 16, 1888, required the monument to be completed May 1, 1889, and to cost \$10,500. A committee on design of soldier to be placed on top of the monument and on inscriptions was appointed, consisting of George B. Guild, Dr. W. J. McMurray, and General W. H. Jackson. The monument, having been erected, was accepted by the association May 10, 1889. The ceremonies of unveiling the monument occurred May 16, following.

The monument is of Vermont granite. Its height from the ground to the top is forty-five feet six inches. The first base is sixteen feet square, and upon this base rest three other, smaller bases. On the upper part of these three is inscribed, in bold relief, raised letters, "Confederate Memorial." On the third base rests a die block, on which there are four raised panels, with the following inscriptions:

Front: "This shaft honors the valor, devotion, and sacrifice unto death of Confederate soldiers of Tennessee. The winds of heaven kissing its sides hymn an everlasting requiem in memory of the unreturning brave."

Rear: "Erected through the efforts of women of the State, in admiration of the chivalry of men who fought in defense of home and fireside, and in their fall sealed a title to unfading affection."

Right: "In the magnanimous judgment of mankind, who gives up life under a sense of duty to a public cause deemed just, is a hero."

Left: "The muster-roll of our dauntless dead is lost, and their dust dispersed on many fields. This column sentinels each soldier grave as a shrine."

The die block upon which are these inscriptions is surmounted by a Grecian cap-stone, on which rests the large, massive shaft, twenty-eight feet high and four feet square at the base. Upon each side of this shaft appears the monogram, "C. S. A.," and entwined around the shaft is the Confederate battle-flag, the staff of which is broken. The shaft is surmounted by a beautiful cap of foliage leaf, on which stands the Confed-

erate soldier, nine feet two inches high, in battle line, with his gun at rest and looking toward the north. His cartridge-box, on the belt of which appear the letters "C. S. A.," his bayonet at his side, and canteen hanging from his shoulder, are plainly visible. This soldier figure was carved at Cararra, Italy, by Carlo Nicoli.

The ceremony of unveiling was largely attended, there being, according to the *American*, upward of ten thousand persons on the ground. Prayer was offered by Rev. D. C. Kelley, D.D., Captain George B. Guild delivered the dedicatory address, and Dr. W. J. McMurray received the monument on the part of comrades in an eloquent address. Colonel John Overton introduced the orator of the day, Hon. W. C. P. Breckenridge, whose oration was very eloquent and impressive. Rev. R. Lin Cave uttered the closing prayer, and the benediction was pronounced by Rev. J. H. McNeilly.

Mount Calvary Catholic Cemetery is located north-west of Mount Olivet Cemetery, and is about two miles from the city. Fifty acres were purchased here in 1868 for \$15,000. The grounds have since then been greatly improved, and are now exceedingly beautiful and attractive. It is under the management of the cathedral congregation, the bishop and pastor of the Church being *ex officio* members of the special committee having it in charge.

Mount Ararat Cemetery, belonging to the colored people, is located two miles from Nashville, on the Murfreesboro pike. It was opened in 1869 by an association of negroes, and has been governed by a board of trustees.

The Hebrew Cemetery is two miles from the city, and near St. Cecilia Academy. Originally it contained two acres of ground. It has since been considerably enlarged, and is now one of the most beautiful cemeteries in the city.

CHAPTER XX.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

The Protestant Orphan Asylum—St. Mary's Orphan Asylum—The State Penitentiary—The Tennessee School for the Blind—The Tennessee Hospital for the Insane—The City Hospital—Davidson County Asylum for the Poor and Insane.

THE Protestant Orphan Asylum is one of the excellent institutions of Nashville. It was established January 16, 1845, under the direction of a Board of Managers, with Mrs. H. Hitchcock as the first President. At first it was located on McLemore Street near Church Street, but in 1866 it was removed two miles out on the Franklin pike. Subsequently it was removed to No. 143 South Spruce Street (what is now No. — North Spruce). It is now located on the Franklin pike just outside the city limits, at what was the homestead of Dr. C. D. Elliott. This house has recently been improved by the addition of a wing for a dining-room and dormitory, at a cost of \$6,000. Up to 1882 the number of children admitted to the care of the institution was about five hundred, and the number has averaged since then about forty in regular care of the institution. The children admitted are generally kept in the Asylum until able to take care of themselves, or are taken away by married people who have no children of their own. Mrs. Felicia G. Porter was President of this Asylum for many years, and to her untiring labors and zeal in its behalf much of the credit is due for the success which has attended it. She died in 1889, and was succeeded in the office of President by Mrs. R. A. Young, of the West End Methodist Episcopal Church, South; the other officers being as follows: Vice-president, Mrs. A. G. Adams, First Presbyterian Church; Second Vice-president, Mrs. M. Hamilton, McKendree Church; Treasurer, Mrs. D. F. Wilkin, First Presbyterian Church; Recording Secretary, Mrs. P. H. Manlove, First Cumberland Presbyterian Church; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. B. R. Cutter, First Cumberland Presbyterian Church. At the last annual meeting, held February 3, 1890, at the residence of Mrs. Thomas S. Marr, No. 115 South Spruce Street, an executive committee was appointed consisting of the President, Recording Secretary, Treasurer, and Mrs. J. W. Manier and Mrs. James Kirkman. Besides these officers there are twenty-seven managers, representing all of the Protestant Churches in the city, as follows:

First Presbyterian Church.—Mrs. A. G. Adams, Mrs. D. F. Wilkin, Mrs. G. W. Fall, and Mrs. H. Craighead.

Moore Memorial Church.—Mrs. H. Clark, Mrs. William Mitchell, and Mrs. R. T. Bowles.

McKendree Church.—Mrs. M. Hamilton, Mrs. G. W. Manier, Mrs. W. T. Turley, Mrs. S. J. Keith, and Mrs. W. B. Cooper.

Christ Episcopal Church.—Mrs. A. J. Porter, Mrs. James P. Kirkman, and Mrs. J. Knowles.

First Baptist Church.—Mrs. H. G. Scovel, Mrs. G. E. Gilbert, and Mrs. Roger Eastman.

First Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—Mrs. L. H. Lanier, Sr., Mrs. B. R. Cutter, and Mrs. P. H. Manlove.

First Christian Church.—Mrs. E. A. Wharton, Mrs. T. S. Marr, and Mrs. Andrew Ewing.

West End Methodist Church.—Mrs. R. A. Young, Mrs. Ed Buford, and Mrs. H. B. Plummer.

Tulip Street Methodist Church.—Mrs. G. McClelland, Mrs. Frank Moore, and Mrs. Thomas Stratton.

First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield.—Mrs. R. S. Hollins and Mrs. J. N. Brooks.

First Baptist Church of Edgefield.—Mrs. Ed Hill.

St. Anne's Episcopal Church.—Mrs. William Orr and Mrs. George Jackson.

Elm Street Church.—Mrs. William McCarthy and Mrs. R. W. Turner.

Carroll Street Church.—Mrs. Hooper Phillips.

The Advisory Board consists of Mrs. A. G. Adams, Mrs. John M. Lea, Mrs. Thompson Anderson, Mrs. H. G. Scovel, Mrs. Joseph H. Thompson, Mrs. Baxter Smith, and Mrs. George A. Smith.

The number of inmates at the time of the last annual report was thirty-one, and the expenditures for the year then closing were in round numbers \$3,000. There are ten acres in the grounds, and the property is valued at \$10,000.

St. Mary's Orphan Asylum was established in November, 1863. The first meeting of the Cathedral congregation called for the purpose of organizing an orphan asylum was held November 15 of that year. At this meeting there were present thirty-two gentlemen. These gentlemen resolved to organize themselves into a society for the purpose of contributing and securing contributions to assist in establishing and supporting a Catholic Orphan Asylum. Of those who attended this meeting the following were enrolled as members: Very Rev. J. A. Kelly, Philip Olwill, E. E. Jones, William Winter, John Curran, James Doyle, Patrick Ryan, John Dolan, Thomas Reilly, Michael Keane, Patrick McGovern, Thomas Farrell, Lawrence Olwill, F. H. Cunningham, Patrick Pendergast, B.

Eckelcamp, Thomas Panton, Peter C. Hanson, Martin Drury, Thomas Connor, and H. S. Thatcher.

A meeting was held March 6, 1864, at which rules were adopted for the government of the association, and the following officers were elected: President, Philip Olwill; First Vice-president, Thomas Connor; Second Vice-president, Michael McCormack; Secretary, E. E. Jones. Some time previously Very Rev. J. A. Kelley had been declared Treasurer and Director until the arrival of Rt. Rev. Bishop Feehan. A site for the asylum was purchased from John Kirkman for \$10,000. It was situated about two hundred yards south of Brown's Creek, and between the Chattanooga railroad and the Murfreesboro pike on an elevated plat of ground and commanding a fine view of the surrounding country. On May 17, 1864, Sisters Benoine, Josepha, and Gertrude arrived in the city from Somerset, O., and immediately took charge of the asylum. On the 19th of the month the first orphan was received into the asylum, sent there by Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee. Thirteen others arrived before July 1. Sister Gertrude, who had been ill ever since her arrival in the city, died July 7, and from that time until November 28, 1864, the two remaining Sisters took care of the orphans. On that day Sisters Mary Dolores and Ursula arrived from St. Catherine's, in Kentucky. On November 30 the Federal and Confederate armies encompassed the building on all sides, and the inmates were in great danger from the batteries of the contending forces. The Federal commander, therefore, informed the Sisters that it was necessary for them to leave the premises, and about 4 A.M. of December 1 they, together with the orphans, took possession of the basement of the Catholic cathedral, where they remained four weeks. They then moved to a house of Mr. Reade, on the Franklin pike, remaining there until September 1, 1865.

Immediately after their removal to the cathedral a guard was placed in possession of the asylum property, with the view of protecting it as well as possible; but on the nights of December 10 and 11 the weather became very cold, and as a consequence all the fencing was torn down and burned. On the night of the 12th a regiment of Federal soldiers overcame the guard, and carried away and burned all the doors, window shutters, sash, and all other wood work about the building, and a day or two more sufficed to destroy all the wood about the premises. The walls of the building were themselves so far destroyed as to render rebuilding necessary. During the summer of 1865, however, the Government of the United States restored the building to its original condition, and it was again re-occupied by the Sisters and the orphans under their charge September 1, 1865.

The house soon proved too small, and Rev. Father Kelley added a second story to the building at a cost of \$10,000, exclusive of the cupola, which was contributed by Mr. William Simmons. Upon the completion of the building efforts were made to furnish it in a comfortable manner, and many of the most prominent Protestants contributed liberally toward this end. The entire cost of the addition and furnishing was \$11,216.10.

The State Penitentiary is situated on West Church Street, about a mile and a half from the court-house. The original building was erected in 1830 and 1831, though the date "1828" is on the south front of the building. In 1857 the west wing was added at a cost of \$36,000, and in 1867 two large workshops were built, which are known as the east and west shops. The buildings occupy three sides of a hollow square, embracing an area of about five acres, and the value of the entire property is now estimated at \$600,000. The number of convicts varies, being now upward of fourteen hundred, many of whom are, however, employed outside the prison in mining, railroad building, and other forms of labor. Up to 1871 the prisoners were employed by the State, but that year the law was so changed as to lease the prison and prisoners to private parties under contract for six years at a time. The first contract was taken by Cherry, O'Connor & Co., composed of W. H. Cherry, Thomas O'Connor, and General W. Y. C. Humes, the latter a practicing attorney of Memphis. The second lease was taken December 1, 1876, by different individuals, but under the same firm name, these parties being W. H. Cherry, Thomas O'Connor, A. N. Shook, and William Morrow. Matt Allen was Superintendent of the works. This company continued to lease the institution until 1889, when the lease was secured by the Cherry-Morrow Manufacturing Company, a brief history of which is presented on page 228.

The Tennessee School for the Blind was chartered in 1846. This was not, however, the commencement of work in the interest of blind persons. That work was begun in 1844, by an exhibition in one of the churches of the ability of the blind to read raised letters by the sense of touch. By means of this exhibition such an interest was awakened in the subject of education of the blind that it was determined to establish a school for that purpose. Subscriptions were made, and a house rented and furnished. Much that was then done was owing to the efforts made by Mrs. John Bell, Mrs. Matthew Watson, Mrs. Joseph H. Marshall, and Mrs. William H. Morgan. The first teacher selected was James Champ-
lin, who had given the exhibition above referred to, but, on account of feeble health, he was unable to bring about important results. Trustees were about this time appointed in the persons of Rev. J. T. Edgar, Rev.

R. B. C. Howell, and Rev. J. T. Wheat. These trustees elected as Principal W. H. Churchman, who remained but a short time after the school received its charter from the Legislature, and was succeeded by E. W. Whelan, of Philadelphia, who remained until May, 1849. Mr. Jacob Berry, also of Philadelphia, then succeeded to the principalship of the school, but in a few months died of cholera, as did also the Matron of the school and several of the most promising pupils. Mr. Whelan then volunteered to take temporary charge of the school, remaining but a short time, when he was succeeded by Mr. Fortescue, who was in charge but two months.

The visitation of the cholera and the frequent changes of its management rendered the school any thing but popular, and it was for a time but poorly patronized. J. M. Sturtevant took charge of the school in January, 1850, and in 1852 an appropriation was obtained for the erection of a building upon a lot to be donated by the citizens of Nashville. The building was occupied in January, 1853, and enlarged to meet the necessities of the school from time to time until 1861, when the entire cost had reached \$25,000. During that year it was seized for a Confederate hospital, and so used until shortly after the fall of Fort Donelson, when it became a Federal hospital. In November, 1862, the building was entirely destroyed, and the pupils, who had, from the time of the seizure of the building by the Confederate authorities, been taken care of in private houses, were gradually dispersed to their respective homes. Those who had no homes were taken care of by the Superintendent until 1867, when the school was reorganized and carried on in a rented building. In October, 1872, Hon. John M. Lea purchased the Claiborne residence, on Lafayette Street, near the old water-works, for the purpose of donating it to the Tennessee School for the Blind, and it was thus donated shortly afterward. In 1873 the Legislature appropriated \$40,000 for the erection of a building, and the succeeding Legislature appropriated \$30,000 more. The Legislature of 1879 made an appropriation of \$34,000 for the purpose of carrying on the school during the years 1879 and 1880, and permitted other moneys previously appropriated to be used in making improvements on the building.

The number of pupils has varied with the ability of the school to care for them, the highest number being sixty-six previous to 1880. The number during 1889-90 was 77 white and 14 colored children.

The Tennessee Hospital for the Insane is situated on the Murfreesboro turnpike, six miles from Nashville. The grounds comprise a beautiful farm of four hundred and eighty acres, in one of the healthiest localities in the State. Its establishment was the result of a visit to Tennessee of

Miss D. L. Dix, a noted philanthropist, who, perceiving the inadequacy of the accommodations for the insane, memorialized the Legislature on the subject; and the Legislature, in response to this memorial, passed an act, February 5, 1848, establishing a hospital for the insane. The commissioners appointed by the Governor under this act were Alexander Allison, Lucius J. Polk, Andrew Ewing, T. J. Player, Samuel D. Morgan, John J. White, H. S. Frazier, D. D. Donaldson, and J. B. Southall. Dr. John J. Young was appointed Superintendent, and General A. Heiman architect, of the building to be erected. The two latter-named gentlemen visited various cities in the Northern and Eastern States for the purpose of examining institutions of a similar kind there, in order that they might perfect their own plans and do their work intelligently. At length the plan of the Butler Asylum at Providence, R. I., with slight modifications in architectural style, was adopted.

The hospital building is of the castellated style of architecture, with twenty-four octagonal towers placed on the corners of the main building and its wings. From the main building rises a large octagonal tower, twenty-five feet above the roof and sixteen feet in diameter. The building is 405 feet from east to west, and 210 feet from north to south. The height of this building is eighty-five feet from the ground to the top of the large tower. The center, right, and left of the main building are four stories high above the basement, and the intervening ranges and wings are each three stories high.

The interior construction and arrangement are such as to best promote the convenience, comfort, and health of the inmates. The entire building contains two hundred and sixty-five rooms, exclusive of domestic apartments, laundry, bath-rooms, clothes-rooms, etc. The ventilation of the building is most excellent, a constant supply of fresh air being furnished by means of a centrifugal fan, driven by steam. The heating arrangements are no less complete. The same is true of the accommodations for water, there being five tanks holding in the aggregate about eight thousand gallons, and filled by means of the steam-engine. The grounds surrounding the buildings are laid out in a most beautiful manner, and every known modern appliance and convenience are employed to restore the unfortunate inmate to a sound condition of mind.

The Superintendents of this asylum have been: W. A. Cheatham, 1852-62; W. P. Jones, M.D., 1862-69; John H. Callender, M.D., 1869 to the present time. The total number of admissions to this hospital since its foundation, March 1, 1852, to December 19, 1888, was 6,321, and the total number of discharges 5,889, leaving 432 in the hospital at the latter date.

The Davidson County Asylum for the Poor and Insane is situated three miles from the city on the Gallatin turnpike. The grounds occupied comprise one hundred and twelve acres of land, purchased in 1874 for \$13,000. A house and office for the Superintendent were erected in place of the farm buildings that were upon the place at the time of the purchase. An insane asylum, a row of cottages for colored people and buildings for white people, were erected on three sides of an open square, the family residence occupying the fourth side. Other buildings were added as needed, at a cost, including the land, of \$31,000.

The annual expense of this institution is about \$20,000, one-fourth of which is met by the products of the farm. The Superintendents of the farm have been: Thomas Harris, from 1874 to 1875; W. S. Newsom, 1875 to 1877; I. J. Lanier, from 1877 to 1888; and J. Bowen, Jr., from 1888 to the present time. The number of inmates of this institution now is as follows: Whites: Males, 70; females, 52. Colored: Males, 47; females, 44. Children: Whites: Males, 3; females, 6. Colored: Males, 5; females, 1. Employees, 14. Insane: Whites: Males, 14; females, 12. Colored: Males, 13; females, 9. Total, 300.

As stated in the Medical Chapter, Nashville had no public hospital until within the past year, except an unimportant, small affair immediately after the war, in which the sick poor were treated. A few years ago the faculty of the Medical Department of the University of Nashville added a wing to their college building, devoting it to hospital uses. Upon a contract as the lowest bidder this hospital received the sick poor for the city, and used the sick as material for clinical instruction. The two medical colleges were opposing bidders for the contract, and the faculty of the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee becoming the lowest bidders, the care of the sick was awarded to them, at a stipulated price for a term of years. As their term was drawing to a close a move was made for the establishment of a proper city hospital. Urged by newspaper editorials and articles, the Board of Public Works now in office brought the matter before the City Council and secured favorable action, and the erection of the present stately edifice, near the Tennessee School for the Blind, was the result. It was opened in the spring of 1890.

CHAPTER XXI.

SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

Masonic Lodges—Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Knights and Ladies of Honor—Knights of Pythias—United Order of the Golden Cross—American Legion of Honor—Ancient Order of United Workmen—Royal Arcanum—Frank Cheatham Bivouac, No. 1—George H. Thomas Post, No. 1—Sheridan Post, No. 67—Tennessee Confederate Soldiers' Home—Ladies' Hermitage Association—Catholic Associations—Young Men's Christian Association—Female Bible and Charitable Society—Nashville Bible Society—Tennessee Antiquarian Society—Tennessee Historical Society—National Jackson Club—National Prison Reform Association.

THE societies and associations, secret and otherwise, in Nashville are so numerous that it is impracticable to do otherwise than to treat each briefly in this chapter. The Masons are probably older than any other order in the State, the first charter for a Masonic Lodge in Tennessee having been issued by the Grand Lodge of North Carolina December 17, 1796. This first lodge was organized in Nashville, and was named St. Tammany, No. 1. All the lodges organized in Tennessee up to 1812 continued under the authority of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina, with one exception, and that was a lodge organized under a charter issued by the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, which gave rise to a dispute between the Grand Lodges of the two States of North Carolina and Kentucky as to their jurisdiction. The difficulty between the two Grand Lodges was not settled until a separate Grand Lodge was established in and for Tennessee.

This step was finally accomplished in 1813, a charter being granted by the Grand Lodge of North Carolina December 27 of that year. This charter was in the nature of a deed of relinquishment, and is believed to be the only one of the kind in the United States. The original Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee required its meetings to be held at the same place at which the Legislature convened, but in 1815 it was so amended as to make Nashville the permanent place of meeting. Up to 1819 these meetings were quarterly, since when they have been annual. The visit of the Marquis de Lafayette has been mentioned on page 102, and it is only necessary to add here that on that occasion he was elected an honorary member of the Grand Lodge, and was introduced to the lodge by General Jackson. This was on May 4, 1825. Several years previous to this time Cumberland Lodge, No. 8, had been organized.

Cumberland Lodge, No. 8, held a meeting at 9 A.M., June 24, 1818, for the purpose of laying the corner-stone of Masonic Hall, about to be erected. The procession was formed at 11 A.M., and an oration was delivered at 1 P.M. at the Presbyterian Church by John H. Eaton. The Rev. S. Streeter preached the sermon on the occasion, treating it as the anniversary of St. John the Evangelist. The corner-stone of the present Masonic Temple was laid October 6, 1858. During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878 the order was especially active in relieving the suffering, contributing over \$24,000 to that purpose. In 1885 the Grand Lodge had 409 subordinate lodges under its jurisdiction, with a total membership of 15,263. The total number of subordinate lodges in 1890 is 564.

Cumberland Lodge, No. 60, was instituted June 24, 1812, by dispensation from the Most Worshipful Robert Williams, Grand Master of North Carolina, and by Robert Searcy, the oldest Past Grand Master present. The following officers were installed: Hon. John Overton, W. M.; Lemuel T. Turner, S. W.; William P. Anderson, J. W. Afterward the following persons were appointed and installed: Anthony Foster, Treasurer; Thomas G. Bradford, Secretary; Ephraim Pritchett, S. D.; John C. McLemore, J. D.; and Duncan Robertson, Tyler. Members joined the lodge to the number of ten before any petition for initiation was presented, the first petition being by George Morgan, October 20, 1812. The first person raised to the degree of Master Mason in this lodge was Wilkins Tannehill, April 28, 1813.

The Grand Lodge of Tennessee having been established, as related above, Cumberland Lodge, No. 60, surrendered its charter received from the Grand Lodge of North Carolina, and received a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, dated February 8, 1814. Soon afterward a charter was granted to this lodge as Cumberland Lodge, No. 8, located at Nashville, and it has continued in existence until the present time. It meets at Masonic Temple on the third Saturday of each month.

Nashville Lodge, No. 27, was organized in 1821. James Overton was its first W. M. In the latter part of the year 1830 it ceased to exist, its members uniting with the old lodge. Subsequently Sewanee Lodge, No. 131, Nashville Lodge, and Segnoyah Lodge were organized; but in 1851 or 1852 they were all united under one charter and named Phenix Lodge, No. 131, which has been in continuous existence ever since. It meets regularly on the third Monday in each month at the Masonic Temple.

Claiborne Lodge, No. 293, was organized in 1865, and has been in existence ever since. It meets regularly in Claiborne Hall, South Nashville, on the second Monday in each month. Edgefield Lodge, No. 254, was also organized in 1865. It meets regularly on the first Thursday

night of each month at the corner of Woodland and Fifth Streets. Germania Lodge, No. 355, was organized in 1868. It meets regularly at the Masonic Temple on the second Monday of each month. Corinthian Lodge, No. 414, was organized in 1870, and meets in the Masonic Temple on the first Thursday night of each month.

Cumberland Chapter, No. 1, Royal Arch Masons, was organized some time previous to 1853. It meets on the second Thursday of each month at the Masonic Temple. Edgefield Chapter, No. 75, Royal Arch Masons, was organized in 1868, and was in existence until 1880, when it was discontinued. King Cyrus Chapter, No. 107, was organized in 1873, and meets regularly at the Masonic Temple on the second Tuesday night of each month.

Emulation Lodge, No. 3, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, was organized in 1882, and meets regularly at the Masonic Temple on the fourth Tuesday night of each month.

The Grand Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, meets annually in Nashville on the Wednesday preceding the meeting of the Grand Lodge. The Most Worthy Grand Lodge meets annually in Nashville on the second Monday in November.

Nashville Council, No. 1, Royal and Select Masons, was organized previous to 1847. It meets regularly at Masonic Temple on the third Thursday of each month. Fuller Council, No. 46, R. & S. M., was organized in 1868, and ceased to exist about 1880.

Nashville Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar, was organized previous to 1847, and meets regularly at the Masonic Temple on the third Tuesday of each month. The Grand Council, Royal and Select Masters, was organized previous to 1853, and meets annually in Nashville after the closing of the Most Worthy Grand Lodge. The Grand Commandery Knights Templar meets annually at such places as may be selected. The Sixteenth Annual Conclave was held in Nashville in 1878.

The Nashville Masonic Board of Relief was organized in 1873, and meets in the Masonic Library rooms on the first Tuesday of each month. The Masonic Library Association was established in 1883, and meets in the Masonic Temple on the first Saturday of each month.

The first lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Tennessee was instituted in Nashville June 1, 1839. This was Tennessee Lodge, No. 1. The lodge meets regularly at Odd Fellows' Temple on the third Tuesday night of each month. Nashville Lodge, No. 2, was instituted June 9, 1849, and after a successful career of about fifteen years it met with misfortune, became discouraged, and surrendered its charter about the close of the war. Trabue Lodge, No. 10, was instituted September

8, 1845, and continued to prosper until 1881, when it was discontinued. Smiley Lodge, No. 90, was instituted August 25, 1854. It meets regularly at No. 712 South Cherry Street every Friday night. Aurora Lodge, No. 105, (German) was instituted April 16, 1858. It is made of the best of the German citizens of Nashville, and holds meetings every Thursday night at the corner of Jefferson and North High Streets. Edgefield Lodge No. 118, was instituted February 16, 1867, and was discontinued in 1881.

Nashville Encampment, No. 1, was the result of the consolidation of Ridgely Encampment, No. 2, Olive Branch, No. 4, and Edgefield Encampment, No. 32, in 1871. The first two had been in existence as separate encampments for many years. The consolidated encampment meets regularly at Odd Fellows' Temple on the first and third Wednesdays of each month. Germania Encampment, No. 36, was instituted previous to 1870. It was in existence until 1881, when it was discontinued.

The Grand Lodge of Tennessee was instituted August 10, 1841. It meets in Nashville on the first Wednesday after the third Monday in October, each year. Canton R. H. Barry, No. 1, was organized in 1885, and meets in Odd Fellows' Temple on the first and third Wednesdays of each month.

Odd Fellows' Hall Association was chartered for the purpose of raising money to fit up the old Nashville Theater, which had recently been purchased by the various lodges of Odd Fellows then in Nashville. The work of fitting it up was reported done in January, 1850, the entire cost of the building being \$30,000. This amount was greater than the lodges could raise, and the property was therefore lost. The lodges thereafter met in several different places until in 1873, when they purchased a lot on the south-east corner of Church and North High Streets, upon which they erected the magnificent temple now standing, and moved into it in the early part of 1875.

The Grand Encampment of Tennessee was organized July 21, 1847, by T. B. Shaffner, of Louisville, Ky., Special Deputy Grand Sire. The encampment meets in Nashville on the third Monday in October of each year.

The temperance societies organized in Nashville have been very numerous. They have been of the Sons of Temperance or of the Independent Order of Good Templars. Tennessee Division, afterward Council, No. 30, was instituted March 20, 1847, and was in existence until 1875. It was during this period that most of the societies of Sons of Temperance were organized, performed the work so far as they could which they had mapped out for themselves, and in one or more years ceased to

exist. Lodges of the Independent Order of Good Templars were organized later, but yet there were some organized in Nashville before the war. After the war they became very numerous, and particularly between 1870 and 1880, some of them continuing to exist until within a few years, but at the present time there are none in Nashville except those organized and sustained by the women and the Catholics. These are the Davidson County Woman's Christian Temperance Union, which meets every three months in the parlors of the Y. M. C. A. building; the Central Union, which meets every Wednesday afternoon in the lecture-room of McKendree Church; the East Nashville Union, which meets every Tuesday afternoon; and St. Joseph's Total Abstinence Society.

The order of the Knights of Honor was introduced into Nashville by the organization of Tennessee Lodge, No. 20, May 6, 1874, with fifteen members. This lodge meets regularly every Friday night. Cumberland Lodge, No. 66, was organized soon afterward, and holds meetings on the second and fourth Mondays in each month. Olympus Lodge, No. 67, was organized also during 1874, and meets every Tuesday night. Vanderbilt Lodge, No. 79, was organized in 1875, and meets every Tuesday night. Humboldt Lodge, No. 90, was organized in 1875, and holds meetings every Monday night. Rock City Lodge, No. 113, came soon afterward, and meets every Tuesday night. West End Lodge, No. 124, was organized during the same year, and meets every Friday night. Protection Lodge, No. 155, was organized also in 1875, and meets every Tuesday night. North Nashville Lodge, No. 172, was organized during 1875, and meets every Tuesday night.

The Grand Lodge of Tennessee was organized in Nashville July 3, 1875; by Supreme Director Dr. A. E. Keys, of Mansfield, O., the body being governed by the Constitution of the Supreme Lodge until October, 1875, when a permanent Constitution was adopted.

The Grand Lodge, Knights and Ladies of Honor, was organized in the hall of Harmony Lodge of Nashville, April 7, 1879. The Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Missouri was adopted and Nashville fixed upon as the permanent place of meeting. The meetings are biennial on the second Monday in April. A special session was held in Nashville December 12 and 13, 1881, and the first biennial session was held April 2, 1883. Up to that time there had been paid out in benefits to families of deceased members in Tennessee over \$80,000. Following are the names of the lodges of this order in Nashville; Eureka Lodge, No. 20, which meets on the first and third Wednesday nights of each month at the corner of Jefferson and Vine Streets; Harmony Lodge, No. 42, which meets at Odd Fellows' Temple every other Wednesday night; Myr-

tle Lodge, No. 82, which meets on the first and third Monday nights, at the corner of South Market and Center Streets; Star Lodge, No. 5, which meets every Friday night at the Corner of North College and Capitol Avenue; Sylvan City Lodge, No. 84, which meets every fourth Friday night in each month on South Fifth and Woodland Streets; and Ennis Lodge, No. 479, which meets at Cherokee Hall every Monday night.

The order of the Knights of Pythias was introduced into the State of Tennessee in March, 1872, by the establishment of Holston Lodge, No. 1, at Knoxville. Damon Lodge, No. 2, was instituted at Chattanooga, and Myrtle Lodge, No. 3, at Nashville. Other lodges were instituted in other parts of the State. The Grand Lodge was organized at Nashville April 2, 1872, at which time there were present in Nashville, besides the three lodges mentioned above, Bayard Lodge, No. 4, of Murfreesboro; Tennessee Lodge, No. 5, and Memphis Lodge, No. 6, both of Memphis. Besides Myrtle Lodge, No. 3, there have been organized in Nashville the following lodges: Calantha Lodge, No. 8, which is not now in existence; Reynolds Lodge, No. 33, which meets every Monday night; Caruthers Lodge, No. 36, which meets every Wednesday night; and Lucullus Lodge, No. 54, which meets every Monday night. Myrtle Lodge meets every Friday night.

The United Order of the Golden Cross was organized in Tennessee in 1876. The Supreme Commandery was organized July 4 that year, under a charter granted a short time previously. The first subordinate commandery was Peace No. 1, at Knoxville, July 11. The order increasing quite rapidly, a called meeting of the Supreme Commandery of the World was held at Knoxville, May 10, 1877, for the purpose of organizing a Grand Commandery for Tennessee. The second annual session and all subsequent ones have been held in Nashville. In 1880 it was decided to hold biennial sessions, which have likewise been held in Nashville. No person not pledged to total abstinence from intoxicating liquors is admitted to membership. The lodges in Nashville are as follows: Nashville Lodge, No. 7, which meets at Pythian Hall every Tuesday afternoon; Magnolia Lodge, No. 11, which meets in the Odd Fellows' Temple every other Wednesday night; Myrtle Lodge, No. 13, which meets every Friday night at No. 13 South Cherry Street; Pearl Lodge, No. 14, which meets every Tuesday afternoon, at the corner of North Summer and Monroe Streets.

The Grand Council of the American Legion of Honor was organized at Nashville August 3, 1882. There are four subordinate councils of this order in Nashville—viz., Centennial Council, No. 117, which meets at Pythian Hall, on Union Street, on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each

month; Star Council, No. 702, which meets at Pythian Hall on the first and third Wednesday nights each month; Friendship Council, No. 1,015, which meets at the corner of South Market and Center Streets on the second and fourth Thursday nights in each month; and Rock City Council, No. 1,016, which meets at Simmons' Hall on the first and third Thursday nights each month.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen originated in Meadville, Pa., in 1868. Tennessee Lodge, No. 2, was instituted at Nashville November 27, 1876. It meets in Simmons' Hall every Wednesday night. This was the first lodge of this order in the State, and No. 2 was given to it on the supposition that Lodge No. 1 had been organized at Memphis, which was found afterward to be a mistake, and for this reason there has never been any lodge No. 1 in Tennessee. The Grand Lodge of Tennessee was organized in Nashville February 22, 1877. Annual sessions were held until 1883, when biennial sessions were substituted. The other lodges formed in Nashville have been as follows: Hope Lodge, No. 5, which meets at Odd Fellows' Temple on the second and fourth Friday nights each month; Edgefield Lodge, No. 7, which meets every Tuesday night at Weakley Hall; South Nashville Lodge, No. 12, which meets every Thursday night; Hermitage Lodge, No. 15, which meets every second and fourth Friday night at Odd Fellows' Temple; Enterprise Lodge, No. 28, which meets every Tuesday night at Simmons' Hall; Nashville Legion, No. 1, Select Knights A. O. U. W., was organized in 1887, and meets every Friday night in Simmons' Hall.

The order of Royal Arcanum originated in Massachusetts, the Supreme Council being incorporated November 5, 1877. The first council established in Tennessee was Nashville Council, No. 92, May 22, 1878, with twenty-eight charter members. This council meets every Monday night in Pythian Hall; Old Hickory Council, No. 294, meets in Mayo's Hall every Thursday night; Magnolia Council, No. 295, meets in Nickel's Hall every Monday night; and Edgefield Council, No. 314, meets in Pythian Hall every Friday night.

There are in Nashville two branches of the Catholic Knights of America. Branch No. 1, which meets every second and fourth Sunday in each month, and Branch No. 3, which meets every first and third Sunday at No. 320 Union Street.

The order of the Iron Hall is represented in Nashville by the following branches: Branch No. 61, which meets on the first and third Thursday nights each month at South Market and Center Streets; Branch No. 87, which meets on the first and third Monday nights each month at the corner of Jefferson and North Vine Streets; Ladies' Branch, No. 496.

which meets on the second and fourth Monday nights each month at Ratterman's Hall; Sisterhood Branch, No. 624, which meets at South Market and Center Streets on the second and fourth Monday afternoons each month; Branch No. 667, which meets on the second and fourth Monday nights each month, at the corner of Jefferson and North Vine Streets; and Branch No. 71, which meets at the corner of Broad and McNairy Streets.

Frank Cheatham Bivouac, No. 1, was the first local association of the kind formed in Tennessee. Following are the names of the charter members: R. G. Rothrock, George B. Guild, F. S. Harris, Jesse Ely, John P. Hickman, Frank Anderson, George F. Hager, John W. Morton, T. F. P. Allison, W. J. McMurray, T. F. Sevier, E. R. Richardson, and Norman Farrell. The objects of the association are strictly "social, historical, and benevolent," and its labors are directed to cultivating the ties of friendship between survivors of the army and navy of the late Confederate States; to keeping fresh the memories of comrades who gave up their lives for the cause they deemed right, in battle or in other fields of service, or who have died since the war; to the perpetuation of the records of their deeds and heroism; to the collection and preservation in the manner judged best of all material of value for future historians; to aiding, assisting, and relieving to the extent of its ability all members, their widows, and orphans, in extreme cases of sickness and want; and to providing for their burial when necessary. Eligibility to membership consists in having served honorably in the army or navy of the late Confederate States, during the war between the States, serving until the close of the war, unless previously discharged for real physical disability, or honorably released from service, having an unimpeachable war record and having been of good standing since. The charter was obtained December 3, 1887. Since then the organization has grown rapidly. About thirty bivouacs or branch organizations have been established in different States, and these now have a membership of upward of three thousand. Great good has been accomplished in relieving the necessities of its members, burying their dead, collecting important war material, etc. Through its influence, and with the co-operation of the Ladies' Monumental Association, it has built and had erected a fine monument to the Confederate dead in Mt. Olivet cemetery, a description of which is elsewhere inserted in this volume. It procured from the State what is known as the "Hermitage" property, containing four hundred acres of land, and has established a home there for indigent members, which is destined to be one of the greatest charities in the State. Its present outlook is very encouraging. This property is in the

hands of nine trustees elected by the State organization. The following are the officers of Frank Cheatham Bivouac: George B. Guild, President; W. J. McMurray, Vice-president; George F. Hagar, Secretary; John P. Hickman, Financial Secretary; and Rev. J. H. McNeilly, Chaplain. The permanent head-quarters of Frank Cheatham Bivouac are in a large and commodious hall in Baxter Court, Church Street, Nashville, and are open every day and on Friday nights of each week.

George H. Thomas Post, No. 1, G. A. R., was organized February 27, 1882, with sixteen charter members. May 1, 1883, the Provisional Department of Tennessee and Georgia was formed with four posts and an aggregate membership of one hundred and thirty-six. The Department of Tennessee and Georgia, comprising Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia, was organized February 26, 1884, under special order No. 4 from national head-quarters. George H. Thomas Post meets in Odd Fellows' Temple on the first and third Monday nights in each month. The Commanders of this post have been E. S. Jones, J. Lawrence, W. J. Watson, F. Pfeister, J. P. Radford, H. Bader, and W. J. Watson, the latter being in command at the present time. The Senior Vice-commanders have been A. Wolf, E. M. Main, A. L. Ritchey, S. J. Brooks, J. P. Kincaid, J. W. Lawless, and L. C. Mills. Junior Vice-commanders: H. Pierce, J. Chamberlain, Herman Basler, P. M. Radford, W. O. Callaghan, W. Dreuski, L. L. Terry, and J. Walsh. Surgeons: L. D. Hogle, M.D., A. L. Ritchie, M.D., F. Weisse, M.D., and T. Foster, M.D. Chaplains: V. C. Randolph, S. J. Brooks, and E. M. Cravath. The membership of this post is one hundred and two.

Sheridan Post, No. 67, G. A. R., was organized in 1889. The officers of this post are: Commander, S. O. Merrill; Senior Vice-commander, B. F. Caillonette; Adjutant, C. H. Smartt; Surgeon, C. J. Crawley; Chaplain, O. P. Price. The membership of this post is now fifty-two.

The Young Men's Democratic Club of Nashville was organized in the fall of 1886. W. O. Vertrees was its first President, and Charles E. Currey its first Secretary. The purpose of the club is to cultivate Democratic thought and disseminate Democratic ideas. In December, 1888, a charter was obtained, there being eleven charter members. Soon afterward the President resigned, and Allen G. Hall was elected to the vacancy. At the annual meeting of the club in January, 1890, the following officers were elected: Allen G. Hall, President; P. F. Cleary, Vice-president; E. W. Carmack, Second Vice-president; Charles A. Miller, Third Vice-president; Thomas J. Slowey, Fourth Vice-president; John P. Hickman, Secretary; Charles Sykes, Treasurer; and Ed K. Glenn, Financial Secretary. Each applicant for membership is re-

quired to sign an application indorsed by at least two members in good standing. The club has handsome apartments in the Berry block in which it holds its meetings.

The Tennessee Confederate Soldiers' Home was established in accordance with an act of the Legislature of the State, passed in 1866. Under this act four hundred and seventy-five acres of the "Hermitage" farm were turned over to the uses of the Home for twenty-five years, and \$10,000 was appropriated toward fitting it up. The act also provided for a board of nine trustees, five of whom were to be from Middle Tennessee, two from West Tennessee, and two from East Tennessee. They were to be nominated by the State Confederate soldiers' organization, and appointed by the Governor. When thus nominated and appointed and organized, the property was turned over to them in trust for the purposes named in the act. These trustees were: For Middle Tennessee: R. H. Dudley, W. J. McMurray, M. S. Cockrill, of Nashville; George L. Cowan, of Franklin; and E. Shephard, of Shelbyville. For East Tennessee: J. Shipp, of Chattanooga; and J. T. Luttrell, of Knoxville. For West Tennessee: R. A. Allison, of Jackson; and John M. Taylor, of Lexington. This Board of Trustees organized by electing M. S. Cockrill President, and the following Executive Committee: M. S. Cockrill, R. H. Dudley, and W. J. McMurray. The organization was effected May 17, 1889. The Governor being informed of the organization, the property was turned over to them. This board has fenced the property with a plank and wire fence five feet high; has built three frame cottages in different parts of the grounds; has bored three artesian wells; sowed about two hundred and thirty acres of clover; planted thirty acres of corn, potatoes, and vegetables, and has completed a barn. The board is now prepared to build barracks which will cost \$8,000, and accommodate from forty to fifty inmates. There has been cut upon the place about one hundred thousand feet of lumber from trees that the board did not wish to remain standing. There are now ten soldiers in the Home, and there are applications on hand from nearly fifty more.

The Ladies' Hermitage Association was chartered February 19, 1889, for the purpose of purchasing from the State two hundred and fifty acres of land, including the home and tomb of President Andrew Jackson, with a view of preserving and adorning the same for all time, in a manner befitting the memory of that great man. The incorporators were Mrs. Rachel Lawrence, Mary W. May, Mrs. Mary Hadley Clare, Mrs. E. L. Nicholson, Miss Louise Grundy Lindsley, Mrs. Henry Heiss, and Mrs. Mary C. Dorris. An organization was effected by the election of

the following officers: Mrs. Nathaniel Baxter, Sr., Regent; Mrs. A. S. Colyar, Vice-regent; Mrs. J. M. Dickinson, Second Vice-regent; and Mrs. D. R. Dorris, Secretary. The General Assembly has assigned to the care of this Association the house and tomb of Andrew Jackson, together with twenty-five acres of land, the other four hundred and seventy-five acres having been turned over to the Trustees of the Confederate Soldiers' Home. The Association intends to convert the "Hermitage" into a kind of national museum, and invite pilgrims from the North, South, East, and West, who delight to honor the memory of the man who made national the sentiment, the "Federal Union must and shall be preserved."

St. Mary's Orphan Association has been in existence since 1866. Its meetings are held on the first Sunday in each month. St. Vincent De Paul Society was organized in 1866 for the purpose of relieving the poor at their homes. It meets every Sunday. St. Joseph's Total Abstinence Society was organized in 1868 to encourage the cause of temperance. It meets on the second and fourth Sundays in each month.

Parnell Branch of the Irish National League, of Nashville, was organized November 15, 1885, for the purpose of assisting the Irish in Ireland in gaining home rule. Its first officers were: Chris Powers, President; M. J. McKee, J. W. Johnson, and John Burns, Vice-presidents; T. J. Slowey, Treasurer; M. J. Laffey, Secretary; and John McCormack, Collector. This branch has forwarded through Rev. Dr. O'Reilly, since August, 1886, \$2,341.80, and something over \$2,000 before that time. The officers elected in 1889 were: James Killelea, President; James Malloy, M. J. Laffey, and James Brew, Vice-presidents; T. J. Rooney, Recording Secretary; A. J. Hook, Financial Secretary; James Grady, Sergeant-at-arms; M. J. Martin, Collector; and B. McCabe, Treasurer.

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in January, 1855, and incorporated March 2, 1858. In 1861 it had one hundred and seventy-five members, and a circulating library of about four hundred volumes. It was broken up by the war, but reorganized in 1867; but again, after an existence of some months, was suspended, society being still in an unsettled state. On November 16, 1868, the Nashville Tract Society was organized; and in 1873 this society resolved itself into a Young Men's Christian Association. John Lellyett was elected President; Willis Bonner, Vice-president; Frank Hume, Recording Secretary; William Cassetty, Corresponding Secretary; and H. W. Forde, Treasurer. This society ceased active operations the following spring, but again reorganized May 15, 1875, and sent delegates to the National Young Men's Christian Association, at Richmond, Va. At this reorgan-

ization M. L. Blanton was elected President; A. D. Wharton, Vice-president; J. E. Goodwin, Treasurer; and R. S. Cowan, Recording Secretary. Frank P. Hume was General Secretary and Librarian of the Association until 1879, when he was succeeded by John H. Elliott. Since then R. C. Rolph, Frank P. Hume, and C. E. Thomas have held this position, the latter gentleman holding it at the present time.

J. B. O'Bryan was elected President in 1880; J. Thomas, Jr., in 1881; M. L. Blanton, in 1883; J. Bowron, in 1884; and M. B. Pilcher, the present President, in 1887. J. P. McGuire was elected Vice-president in 1879; J. W. Bonner, in 1881; R. B. Lees, in 1883; P. R. Calvert, in 1885; and H. A. Myers, in 1887. R. S. Cowan was elected Treasurer in 1879; G. C. Terry, in 1881; W. M. McCarthy, in 1884; W. D. Woolwine, in 1886; and R. T. Morrison, in 1887. The present Financial Secretary and Librarian is Frank P. Hume.

The present handsome building of this Association was erected in 1888. It stands on Church Street, just below the building now occupied by the Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Publication, and cost \$67,000.

The Female Bible and Charitable Society of Nashville was organized May 5, 1817, by the adoption of a Constitution and the election of officers. The motives and objects of the society were set forth in the preamble to the Constitution, as follows:

“We whose names are subscribed, taking into consideration the situation of those around us, both with respect to religious information and the temporal wants of many, and reflecting that requests to the throne of grace from us ought to be attended with corresponding exertions, have formed ourselves into a society so that by combination our aid may be rendered more general and more efficient, and have unanimously adopted the following Constitution,” etc.

There were eleven Articles to the Constitution, and the officers for 1817 were as follows: Mrs. A. Richardson, First Director; Mrs. S. Robertson, Second Director; Mrs. N. Ewing, Third Director; Mrs. Julia Anderson, Secretary; Mrs. James Trimble, Treasurer; and Mrs. T. Talbot, Mrs. M. Tannehill, Mrs. Felix Grundy, Mrs. S. Cantrell, and Mrs. Josiah Nichol, Managers. The first annual meeting of this society was held at the Methodist meeting-house April 6, 1818, at which time a reorganization was effected. The Philadelphia Female Charitable Society had then recently made a donation of Bibles, which the Nashville Society undertook to distribute to those unable to purchase for themselves, along with religious tracts; and it also endeavored to relieve the indigent and distressed, so far as lay in its power. How long this society was in existence could not be ascertained, but it was followed a few years after-

ward by the Nashville Bible Society, which was temporarily organized August 25, 1823. A permanent organization was effected on the 30th of the same month, in the Methodist Church. The Hon. John Haywood was made President; Governor William Carroll, General Andrew Jackson, and Colonel Edward Ward, Vice-presidents; O. B. Hayes, Corresponding Secretary; Benjamin Litten, Recording Secretary; and John Sommerville, Treasurer. There were sixteen directors of the most prominent men of Nashville. Hon. John Haywood delivered an address on the incomparable value and beauty of the Bible, and argued that as it had originated in the Divine mind so it had been preserved by the Divine arm. Nathaniel Cross was Secretary of this society from 1829 to 1854; and then President until his death, in 1866. Dr. A. G. Goodlett was Vice-president until his death, in 1866. In January, 1867, A. G. Adams became President; Joseph S. Carels, Secretary; and Anson Nelson, Treasurer. The present officers are: Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, President; city pastors, Vice-presidents; A. G. Adams, Treasurer; and Frank Slemmons, Secretary.

The Tennessee Antiquarian Society was organized October 21, 1819, by the election of the following officers: John Haywood, President; Rev. William Hume, Vice-president; Ira Ingram, Treasurer; Francis B. Fogg, Corresponding Secretary; Wilkins Tannehill, Recording Secretary; and R. E. W. Earl, Librarian. The principal objects of this society were to collect from the most authentic sources all the phenomena, relics, antiquities, and organic remains which might reflect light upon the zoology and geology of the Western country; the government, laws, customs, manners, religion, science, and civilization of the ancient inhabitants; and collect authentic accounts of the early settlement of Tennessee; what hostile expeditions were carried on, with all their circumstances; what inroads were made upon the early settlements of the whites by the Indians, the means employed to repel them, and who were the principal actors and survivors, etc.

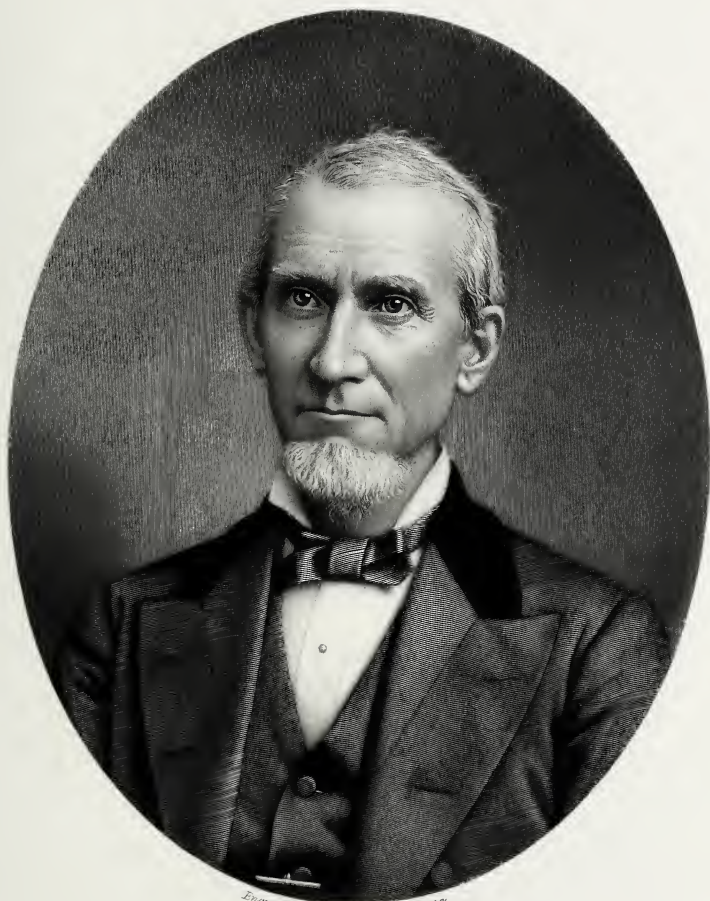
Such were the ambitious purposes of the society. It did not long exist, however—probably because its duties, if well performed, were laborious; because the results of their labors were appreciated by but few, and by even those few unrewarded. Some time after it had ceased to exist a number of public-spirited citizens met in the library-rooms of the Merchants' Association, to reorganize an historical society. The organization was effected in May, 1849, by the election of Nathaniel Cross, President; A. W. Putnam, Vice-president; William A. Eichbaum, Treasurer; J. R. Eakin, Corresponding Secretary; and W. F. Cooper, Recording Secretary. This society, like the former, had a brief exist-

ence, and in May, 1857, was again reorganized by the election of A. W. Putnam, President; Thomas Washington, Vice-president; W. A. Eichbaum, Treasurer; R. J. Meigs, Jr., Corresponding Secretary; Anson Nelson, Recording Secretary; and John Meigs, Librarian. The society was soon the recipient of valuable contributions from all parts of the State, and also from other States; and up to the war its work went on successfully in all directions.

In January, 1860, it received from Egypt, through J. G. Harris, the fine Egyptian mummy now in its possession in the Watkins Institute building. Many of its articles were lost during the war, and for several years active operations ceased. In 1874 it was reorganized by the election of Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, President; Dr. R. C. Foster, Vice-president; Dr. John H. Currey, Treasurer; General G. P. Thruston, Corresponding Secretary; Anson Nelson, Recording Secretary; and Mrs. P. Haskell, Librarian. Dr. Ramsey died in 1884, and Judge John M. Lea was elected to the presidency, which position he still retains. At the same time Hon. J. D. Porter was elected Vice-president, serving as such officer until 1888, when he was made Vice-president for West Tennessee. Hon. J. D. Porter was Second Vice-president from 1849 until 1884, when General G. P. Thruston succeeded him, and was followed by A. T. McNeal in 1885, who was succeeded in 1888 by Anson Nelson, who then became Vice-president for Middle Tennessee. At the same time Colonel W. A. Henderson was made Vice-president for East Tennessee. John M. Bass succeeded Anson Nelson in 1888 as Recording Secretary, and is still in that position. General Thruston was succeeded as Corresponding Secretary in 1880 by J. A. Cartwright; he by John M. Bass, in 1887; and he by Gen. Thruston, in 1888. Dr. Currey was succeeded as Treasurer in 1879 by Joseph S. Carels, the present Treasurer. Mrs. Haskell was succeeded as Librarian by Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley; he by R. T. Quarles, in 1881; and he by Joseph F. Carels, the present Librarian, in 1886.

The last annual meeting of the Tennessee Historical Society was held May 13, 1890, at Watkins Institute, and the following officers elected: President, Judge John M. Lea; Vice-presidents: Middle Tennessee, Anson Nelson; West Tennessee, Hon. James D. Porter; East Tennessee, Hon. W. A. Henderson; Recording Secretary, John M. Bass; Corresponding Secretary, General G. P. Thruston; Treasurer and Librarian, Joseph S. Carels.

The National Jackson Club was organized November 18, 1889. The object of the club is to honor President Andrew Jackson, by an annual meeting in Nashville on January 8. In connection with this annual meet-



*Engraved by Samuel Sarasin. Phil.^a
—Photo by W. F. Armstrong.*

John M. Lea.

ing it is also intended to have speeches by distinguished men and a banquet to the guests on the occasion. The first meeting of the club was held January 8, 1890.

The following officers were elected on November 18, 1889: President, Hon. A. K. McClure, of Pennsylvania; Vice-president, Hon. Benton McMillin, of Tennessee; Vice-presidents at Large: Hon. J. George Harris, of Tennessee; Hon. J. F. Johnston, of Alabama; Hon. A. S. Colyar, of Tennessee. There were also elected two Vice-presidents from each State, one of whom was a Republican and the other a Democrat. The Finance Committee consisted of Colonel E. W. Cole, Dr. William Morrow, C. J. Sykes, E. B. Stahlman, M. Nestor, L. T. Baxter, D. B. Cooper, G. H. Baskette, and J. G. Branch. The Executive Committee was composed of T. T. Wright, General W. H. Jackson, L. D. McCord, E. C. McDowell, A. C. Floyd, and John W. Childress. The Secretary of the club is Laps D. McCord.

One of the most interesting events of recent occurrence in Nashville was the meeting, on November 16, 1889, of the National Prison Reform Association. In order to prepare for the meeting of the Association the local Executive Committee held a meeting, November 6, in the rooms of the Commercial Club, at which there were present: Dr. J. D. Plunket, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, General G. P. Thruston, Hon. M. F. House, J. W. Allen, A. L. Landis, Jr., J. L. Percy, Rev. Dr. C. D. Elliott, Mrs. Nat Baxter, and Mrs. Duncan R. Dorris. Arrangements were made at this time for the meeting of the Association. On the 13th of the month the Ladies' Hermitage Association held a meeting to perfect arrangements for the entertainment of the members of the Prison Association. At this meeting the following persons were present: Mrs. Nat Baxter, Mrs. M. C. Goodlett, Dr. and Mrs. J. M. Safford, Mrs. A. S. Colyar, Mrs. Wright, Mrs. Henry Clark, Mrs. H. M. Pierce, Mrs. D. R. Dorris, Mrs. Isaac Reese, Mrs. W. K. Miller, and Mrs. W. L. Hicks. Committees were appointed: On refreshments; on excursion to the "Hermitage;" to decorate Watkins Hall; to prepare flags, and to assist in decorating Watkins Hall.

The Board of Directors of the Prison Association held a meeting at the Maxwell House on the evening of the 15th, at 7:30 o'clock. At this meeting Ex-president R. B. Hayes, as President of the Association, presided. On Saturday evening (the 16th) a large meeting was held in Amusement Hall, on Broad Street. The following gentlemen occupied seats on the platform: Ex-president R. B. Hayes, President, and Dr. F. H. Wines, Secretary, of the National Prison Association; Governor R. L. Taylor, General John F. Wheless, Judge H. H. Lurton, Colonel A.

S. Colyar, General G. P. Thruston, Dr. J. M. Safford, Mr. R. A. Campbell, Dr. J. D. Plunket, Judge Nat Baxter, Senator W. B. Bate, Dr. J. H. Blanks, Prof. W. M. Baskervill, Dr. R. A. Young, Chancellor W. H. Payne, Dr. C. F. Smith, Superintendent Z. H. Brown, Dr. N. D. Richardson, Mr. A. B. Tavel, Prof. W. R. Garrett, Prof. B. B. Penfield, Captain J. L. Percy, and Judge James Whitworth.

Governor R. L. Taylor delivered a short address of welcome, in the course of which he said that so long as he remained Governor no child should be sent to the penitentiary, an announcement which was received with applause. Ex-president Hayes then delivered the annual address of the President of the Association, which was warmly received, and its strong points were given the applause of approval. Among many other things that were worthy of remembrance he said that a lack of popular confidence in the fairness and justice of criminal trials begets crime. If justice fails in the courts, public sentiment will at least tolerate mobs and lynch law. In these modern days, when wealth has such power, delays in criminal proceedings offer temptations to bribe-giving and bribe-taking, and the administration of justice is corrupted and loses respect. One of the specified objects to which the Prison Association had devoted itself was the improvement of the procedure in the enforcement of criminal laws. The jury system needed wise and extensive modification; and Mr. Hayes suggested that instead of excluding men from the jury because they were intelligent, and had therefore formed an opinion, that should be the principal reason for admitting them to the jury. Then again, instead of requiring a unanimous verdict, as is now the case, and which makes it so easy for the jury to disagree by the bribing of one member, it would be much better to require only a majority vote of five-sixths, or even of three-fourths, the judge concurring in the verdict. Many other suggestions were made, but the address was published in full in the *American* of November 17, and the reader must be referred to that publication for further particulars in this able and interesting address.

The business session of the Association began on Monday morning, the 18th, in the hall of the State House of Representatives. Another meeting was held in the evening at 8 o'clock, in Watkins Hall, at which several papers of great interest were read and discussed. The National Chaplains' Association held a meeting in the morning of the same day, at the Maxwell House, at which religious work in the prison was the principal subject discussed.

At Watkins Hall, on the evening of November 20, the Association was called to order by Mr. Hayes, and upon the recommendation of the

Board of Directors the following officers were elected to serve for the year 1889-90:

President: Rutherford B. Hayes.

Vice-presidents: Lieutenant-colonel Thomas F. Barr, U. S. A.; Hon. S. H. Blake, Toronto; General R. Brinkerhoff, Mansfield, O.; Ex-governor Rufus B. Bullock, Atlanta, Ga.; Dr. A. B. Byers, Columbus, O.; John C. Carroll, Little Rock, Ark.; Hon. Gordon E. Cole, St. Paul, Minn.; Rev. T. L. Eliot, Portland, Ore.; H. G. Fisher, Huntingdon, Pa.; Theodore D. Kanouse, Sioux Falls, S. D.; Chariton T. Lewis, New York; General H. B. Lyon, Eddyville, Ky.; James McMillan, Detroit, Mich.; Rev. Myron W. Reed, Omaha, Neb.; Governor Thomas Seay, Montgomery, Ala.; Dr. P. P. Sims, Chattanooga, Tenn.; Hon. T. L. Stevens, Augusta, Me.; Richard Vaux, Philadelphia, Pa.; E. C. Watkins, Ionia, Mich.; Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Boston, Mass.; and Edwin S. Wright, Allegheny, Pa.

Secretary: Dr. Frederick H. Yines, Springfield, Ill.

Assistant Secretaries: Rev. John L. Milligan, Allegheny, Pa.; Charles E. Felton, Chicago.

Treasurer: Charles M. Jessup, New York.

A Board of twenty-six Directors was then elected, and the following Executive Committee: Z. R. Brockway, Elmira, N. Y.; John H. Patterson, Trenton, N. J.; W. M. F. Round; F. B. Sanborn, Concord, Mass.; Gardner Tufts, Concord, Mass.; and Francis Wayland, New Haven, Conn.

Standing Committees were then appointed: On Criminal Law Reform; on Police; on Prison Discipline; on Discharged Prisoners; and on Juvenile Reformatory Work.

A resolution was adopted, expressing the desire and hope that the President and Congress of the United States would respond to the invitation of the Government of Russia to take part in the deliberations of the International Penitentiary Commission, which meets in St. Petersburg in 1890, by the appointment of one or more suitable delegates to represent the United States on that occasion.

A resolution was then adopted, thanking all parties in Nashville with whom the members of the Association had come in contact for the many kindnesses and courtesies extended to them, and said: "All of these many kindnesses and attentions have made a deep impression on our hearts; and we now profess our willingness to come to Nashville again as soon and as often as possible, and we hope that the good people may be in part repaid by the results of this meeting hereafter."

CHAPTER XXII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A. G. Adams—Nathaniel Baxter—Jere Baxter—Dr. W. T. Briggs—John C. Brown—Dr. J. R. Buist—John C. Burch—Michael Burns—M. R. Cockrill—E. W. Cole—E. G. Eastman—Rev. A. L. P. Green—W. H. Harding—John M. Hill—W. H. Jackson—Edgar Jones—Dr. Philip Lindsley—Dr. T. L. Maddin—Dr. T. Menees—Samuel D. Morgan—William Nichol—E. B. Stahlman—Hiram Vaughn—James C. Warner—Dempsey Weaver—James Whitworth—T. W. Wrenne.

ADAM GILLESPIE ADAMS, son of David and Jane (Gillespie) Adams, was born at the old family homestead near Strabane, County Tyrone, Ireland, July 12, 1820. He was of a family of twelve children, nine sons and three daughters. Their forefathers were originally from Scotland, who settled in the north of Ireland, and are therefore justly called Scotch-Irish, and were of Presbyterian ancestry. At the age of twelve he was placed in a wholesale grocery, grain, and lumber establishment in Strabane, and continued there nearly seven years. In this house he was under good religious and social influence, and as his home was only two miles distant he made visits there every week, so that really he was under the guiding and molding hand of his pious mother during his stay in Strabane. At the age of nineteen, on May 8, 1839, he with a younger brother emigrated to America, sailing from Londonderry, and after a passage of thirty days landed in New York. After a week's rest there he proceeded via Philadelphia and Pittsburg to Nashville, where he had two brothers and many relatives, arriving at the old Nashville Inn on the 1st of July. He soon secured employment in the wholesale dry goods house of Eakin & Brothers, who had also two retail stores in Shelbyville, where every species of merchandise was sold. To one of these stores he was assigned, and remained there over a year, when the death of one of the Eakin brothers occurred, and one of the stores in Shelbyville was closed. He was then transferred to the wholesale store in Nashville, where he worked his way to the front, and on the 1st of January, 1850, became a partner in the new firm of Eakin & Co. In 1854 Mr. Adams was elected a director in the Union Bank of Tennessee, and in that position passed with honor through the trying times of the Civil War. In the same year their business having so increased as to require a resident buyer in the East, the senior member of the firm, Thomas Eakin, removed first to Philadelphia and later to New York, leaving Mr. Adams in charge of the store in Nashville. He thus con-



A. G. Adams

tinued until in 1859, after a very successful career, the firm was dissolved. For a year it required all of Mr. Adams's time to wind up the old business, and during this time he started some young men in the wholesale shoe business. At the end of the year he purchased the Eakin store house and went into business more extensively under the firm name of A. G. Adams & Co. The war commencing soon afterward, business was destroyed and the country accounts became almost worthless. Mr. Adams's health not permitting him to enter the army, and business being transacted only by army followers, he removed with his family to New York City, where he remained until the close of the war.

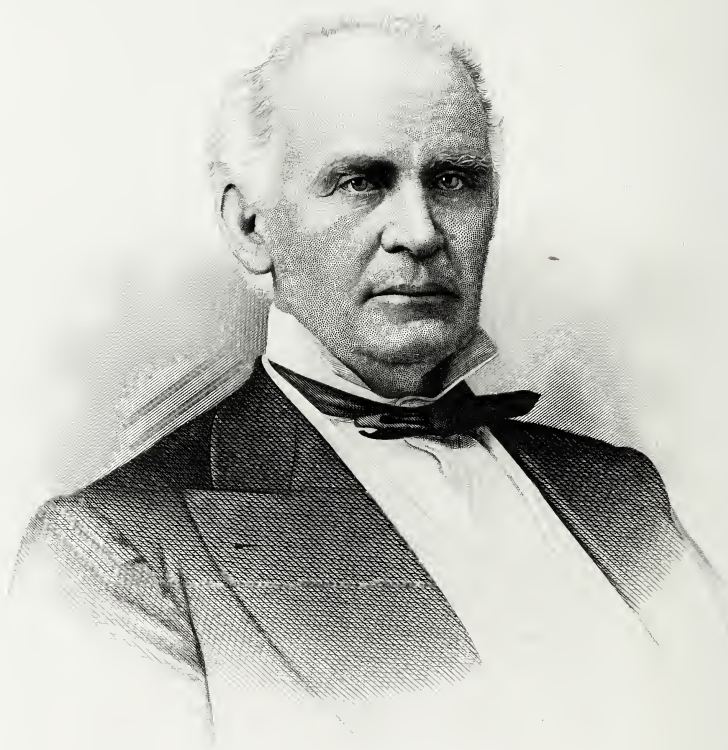
At this juncture his firm owed considerable money, which, on account of their inability to collect debts due them, for reasons above stated, they were unable to pay. His true and tried friend, Thomas Eakin, then a banker in New York City, without any prospect of ever being repaid, generously insisted upon lending him sufficient money for compromising his firm's indebtedness. In 1865 he and his former partners, Thomas Gibson and Robert G. Throne, resumed business in Nashville under the old firm name of A. G. Adams & Co. In a short time they were able to repay their benefactor, and also the principal and interest of the part their creditors had remitted. It was not many years before the large losses caused by the war were more than made good.

In 1876 the firm name was changed to Adams, Throne & Co., and under this style he continued in active business until December 1, 1888, when he retired, leaving his sons, David P. and A. G. Adams, Jr., to succeed him. During the last twenty years of his active life he applied himself closely to his business and made fast friends of his customers. He also took an active part in various other enterprises, especially that of the establishment of the Tennessee Manufacturing Company, of which he was one of the first directors. In 1880 he was elected President of the Equitable Fire Insurance Company, of Nashville, which position he still holds. In 1849 Mr. Adams made a visit to his old home in Ireland, and he made a second visit much later in life—in 1883. On his first return he was strongly urged to remove to New York City, and was again urged to remove there in 1876; but being strongly attached to the noble people of this section, and particularly to this beautiful city, he had resolved to reside permanently in Nashville. At a public meeting of the citizens of Nashville to take steps to celebrate their centennial, April 24, 1880, Mr. Adams was appointed Chairman of the Committee of Reception, and by virtue of this appointment was made a member of the Board of Directors of the Centennial Commission. At the first meeting of the National Congress of the Scotch-Irish, which was held in Columbia in

May, 1889, and which was attended by representatives of the race from nearly every State, he was elected Vice-president of the society from Tennessee.

Mr. Adams was baptized in infancy, and at the age of fifteen made a public profession of religion, became a member of the Presbyterian Church, and immediately identified himself with the Sunday-school, to both of which he has ever since been devotedly attached. In 1840, upon coming to Nashville, he joined the First Presbyterian Church. Soon afterward Rev. Daniel Barker was invited by the pastor, Rev. Dr. Edgar, to hold a protracted meeting, which lasted three weeks, and it was during this meeting that Mr. Adams resolved anew to devote himself to the cause of religion. In 1842 he was one of two to establish a mission Sunday-school in the northern part of the city, and was elected its Superintendent. This movement resulted in 1843 in the organization of the Second Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Adams was elected a ruling elder, and served in both these relations until 1862, when he was displaced by military order. Before his return to Nashville in 1866 he was elected Superintendent of the Sunday-school of the First Presbyterian Church, and upon his return in April of that year he was elected a ruling elder in that Church, and has held both positions ever since. In 1854 he was elected Treasurer of the Nashville Bible Society, and has held that position to the present time. As one of the oldest elders in the First Presbyterian Church, the session appointed him one of the trustees of the poor fund left by the late John M. Hill in 1870. He was appointed Secretary and Treasurer by the trustees, and holds both positions to the present time. In 1868 he was appointed Chairman of a Committee on Sunday-schools by the Presbytery of Nashville, and he still holds this position. His first report to the Presbytery was sent to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and was adopted by the General Assembly as the model to be followed by all the Presbyteries. A new Sunday-school mission was recently undertaken by Miss Martha O'Bryan for the First Presbyterian Church, and on account of Mr. Adams's well-known devotion to the cause of the Church she named it the A. G. Adams Mission. A neat church-building has been erected for it on the corner of Clay and Harding Streets, which has been paid for by him.

Mr. Adams has been twice married—first to Susan Porterfield, daughter of Francis and Melinda Porterfield, May 12, 1846. Mrs. Adams died April 2, 1848. His second wife was Miss Mary Jane Strickler, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Eakin) Strickler, of Shelbyville. His second marriage occurred April 19, 1851. By his second wife he has had eight children, five sons and three daughters, all of whom are living



Engr. by E. G. W. 1860. N. B. N.

Nathaniel Baxter

except the youngest, Martha Catherine, who died in early life. These children have all been reared and educated in accordance with Mr. and Mrs. Adams's views of religious duty, and all are, like their parents, devoted members of the Church. Mrs. Adams has always been an efficient co-worker with her husband, and much of his success in business and his happiness in the Church and at home is attributable to her watchful solicitude and tender care.

NATHANIEL BAXTER was born November 13, 1812, at the narrows of Harpeth River, in what is now Cheatham County. He is of honorable English ancestry, his great-grandfather emigrating to Maryland in the early days of that commonwealth. From there his descendants removed to Virginia and North Carolina, and in the latter State Jeremiah, the father of Nathaniel Baxter, was born in 1777. Jeremiah Baxter removed to Davidson County in 1809, settling near Nashville. In 1811 he removed to the Harpeth Narrows, where Nathaniel was born, and died in 1833. In 1831 Nathaniel's parents removed to Maury County, and he attended Jackson College during the years of 1834 and 1835. In 1836 he commenced reading law in the office of Hon. Edward Dillahunty, a sound lawyer and a distinguished judge. In 1836 he enlisted for six months to serve in the Seminole War in Florida. From this war he returned in the spring of 1837, and continued his law studies with Judge Dillahunty. In September of the same year he was licensed to practice law, and on January 1, 1838, opened a law office in Columbia, removing, however, May 1, to Lewisburg, where he resided until the fall of 1842.

In 1841 he became a candidate for the Legislature; but belonging to the Whig party, and the Whigs being greatly in the minority, he was defeated. His contest for the place, however, attracted the attention of the Legislature, and it elected him Attorney-general for the judicial district including Maury, Marshall, Giles, and Hickman Counties. In 1842 he removed to Columbia, and resided there until the spring of 1847, when he removed to Nashville. In 1852 Governor William B. Campbell tendered him the Attorney-generalship for the judicial circuit including Williamson, Davidson, and Sumner Counties, and at about the same time Hon. Thomas J. Maney, Circuit Judge of the same circuit, resigning, a petition signed by nearly all the members of the Nashville bar was presented to Governor Campbell, requesting the appointment of Mr. Baxter to the vacant judgeship, and on reception of the petition Governor Campbell offered him his choice of the two positions. Mr. Baxter chose the latter position. At the end of the term of his office the Legislature elected him to the same place for the term of eight years, but as

the State Constitution was at this time so amended as to provide for the election of judges by the people, Judge Baxter was elected by the people to the same position.

When his term of office expired the Federal army was in possession of the State, and although Judge Baxter had always been opposed to the dissolution of the Union, yet when the majority of the people of the State declared in favor of secession, he cast in his lot with them and spent most of his time in the States south of Tennessee until the war had closed. Four of his sons served in the Confederate army. The war having ended, Judge Baxter returned to Nashville and resumed the practice of the law. He continued thus engaged until the close of 1868, and spent the next year upon his farm.

In 1870 he was re-elected Circuit Judge, serving during the eight years' term. At the end of that time he returned to the practice of the law, and so continued until 1885, when he was appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court at Nashville, which office he now holds.

Judge Baxter was married first to Miss Martha O. Hamilton, daughter of William Hamilton, Esq., of Nashville. She died in 1839, leaving an infant child. In 1842 he was married to Miss Mary L. Jones, daughter of Dr. John R. Jones, of Duck River, Tennessee. Judge Baxter has four children living, Edmund Baxter, at present attorney for the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company; Nat Baxter, Jr., for years a practicing lawyer, but now President of the Southern Iron Company; Jere Baxter, candidate for the nomination for Governor on the Democratic ticket, a sketch of whom appears also in this volume; and Miss Louisa Baxter, living at home with her parents.

JERE BAXTER, without fame, either in civil or military life, is the best known and the most prominent figure among all the young men of the South. His prominence comes alone from his aggressive nature and progressive spirit. A man whose mind, in its very nature, is as broad and liberal as it is progressive—a mind that has but little to do with the past, except as the past is valuable in lessons, but who scans the present and looks into the future with unerring aptitude. His achievements, unaided by fortune or friends, are the trophies of his life. What he has accomplished, it can be truly said has been done within and of himself. By no means has it been the result of accident or exceptional environment, nor has it been through trusts or combined capital, or legislative aids, or by legacies or advice from bigger men.

More than any young man the South has yet produced has Mr. Baxter done his own thinking, taken his own steps, and achieved his own victories—a man of rare endowments, of fine presence, of generous im-



Engr. by W. W. Woodbury

Wm. Parker

pulses, of sound judgment, and above all, with a manly pride in the South's recovery from the devastation of war, which has made him at times seem to the world reckless in aggressive strides which no man before him had ever meditated.

Mr. Baxter has lately become a candidate for Governor—that is, asking the nomination of his party. Up to this time he had no enemies—all bespoke his praises, all commended his activity, all admired his energy, all congratulated him on his successes, and all acknowledged his wonderful genius. That, as a boy, he should walk from city to city in Europe, teach English for money to travel on, come home while yet a boy and successfully publish a literary journal; then make law-books; then operate railroads; then build up industrial cities like Sheffield; then erect great buildings in his own city on a new style of architecture; then embark in trade, single-handed, and accumulate a fortune in open, fair dealing with men all of whom were able to take care of themselves; and then turn his attention to farming and stock raising on a larger scale than any man had ever done in the South—and everywhere succeed, of course attracted attention, and made him the subject of universal esteem and admiration among the people who had watched and known how completely he was the architect of his own fortune.

Since his candidacy, for the first time, he finds himself, in the estimation of politicians, a very doubtful citizen: especially is he wanting in adhesiveness to party. They say he is national and not Southern; that he is a business man and not a Democrat. His development and growth in business life, his wonderful success in various ventures, in the estimation of some of his own party, particularly editors of newspapers, wholly unfit him for the office of Governor. That he was born in the South—not in the war because he was a mere child, but fully identified with the cause, his four older brothers being in to the close—and that he has always voted the Democratic ticket with these gentlemen is not enough. It is a curious feature in Southern politics that a large element, the element that has usually controlled conventions, makes business qualifications a bar to political preferment.

The candidacy of Mr. Baxter is being watched with great interest. It is a new style. Mr. Baxter is perhaps the first man that ever became a candidate for a high office in Tennessee who went at it without having his friends in front. He holds nobody responsible, but says that he wants the office. The novelty of his boldness is attracting wide attention and quite favorable comment.

His versatility is marvelous; his reading extensive; his manner pleasing; always cool, always courageous. Broad, catholic, he respects the

rights and creeds of all, and accepts adverse criticism like a philosopher. In his canvass he is surprising his adversaries; not by his eloquence, except as intensity makes him eloquent, but by his logical arguments and extraordinary array of facts, on what is the burden of his heart: building up the South. A Southern man all over, yet he is national and honors the flag that is common to all the States.

WILLIAM T. BRIGGS, M.D., one of the most distinguished surgeons of Nashville, was born at Bowling Green, Ky., December 4, 1828, and received his literary education at the same place. Dr. Briggs's father, John M. Briggs, M.D., was a native of Nelson County, Ky., was born April 8, 1798, and died in 1882. He was the son of a farmer who was of Scotch descent, but a native of Nelson County, Ky. When twenty-four years old Dr. John M. Briggs married Miss Harriet Morehead, sister of Governor Charles S. Morehead, of Kentucky. Dr. Bowling, in his "Life of John M. Briggs," says of this lady: "This estimable lady, with much of the mental force and sweetness of manner that made her illustrious brother the idol of his people, was the mother of W. T. Briggs, M.D., of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, who has earned for himself a national and a European reputation; imperishable, because it rests not upon what he has taught or said, but upon what he has actually done." Dr. John M. Briggs was a Baptist and a fine specimen of the Kentucky gentleman, of the *suaviter in modo* of the old regime.

Dr. W. T. Briggs, the subject of this sketch, graduated in medicine from Transylvania University before he had reached his twenty-first year, and practiced with his father three years at Bowling Green. He was elected to the position of Demonstrator of Anatomy in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville in 1852, and in 1854 removed to this city, where he has resided ever since. Soon after his settlement in Nashville he formed a partnership with Dr. John M. Watson, Professor of Obstetrics in the university. This partnership lasted until the death of Dr. Watson in 1866.

In 1856 Dr. Briggs was made Adjunct Professor of Anatomy with Dr. Thomas R. Jennings, Professor of Anatomy in the university. The operations of the university were suspended during the war; and at its close, in 1865, Dr. Briggs took the chair of surgical anatomy and physiology, vacated by the death of Dr. A. H. Buchanan, which he held until 1866, when he was transferred to the chair made vacant by the death of Dr. Watson, the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children. In 1868, Dr. Paul F. Eve having resigned, Dr. Briggs succeeded him as Professor of Surgery in the university. This latter position he continues

to hold in the consolidated departments of the two universities. He has been offered the chair of surgery in medical schools of several different cities, but has so far preferred to remain in Nashville.

Dr. Briggs is at the present time President of the American Medical Association, and has been its Vice-president. He was one of the delegates to the International Medical Congress at London, England. In September, 1887, he was chosen President of the section of general surgery in the International Medical Congress to be held in Washington in the same month; was President of the American Surgical Association in 1885; and was President of Tennessee State Medical Society in 1886. He has always been a patient and thorough student, and has the largest medical and surgical library in the South. Financially Dr. Briggs has been successful. Before the war he belonged to the Whig party, but when the war came he sympathized with the South. In 1850 he was made a Master Mason at Bowling Green, Ky. In religion he is orthodox, though not a member of any Church.

With regard to his success in surgery Dr. W. K. Bowling said: "Dr. Briggs ranks high among the first surgeons of the continent. He has had extraordinary success, and has performed operations that no other man ever did perform successfully. Endowed by nature with inflexible determination of purpose and unflinching energy, he has from the beginning shown such celerity and dexterity in his operations, or what I might denominate deftness in manipulation, that he is simply unparalleled."

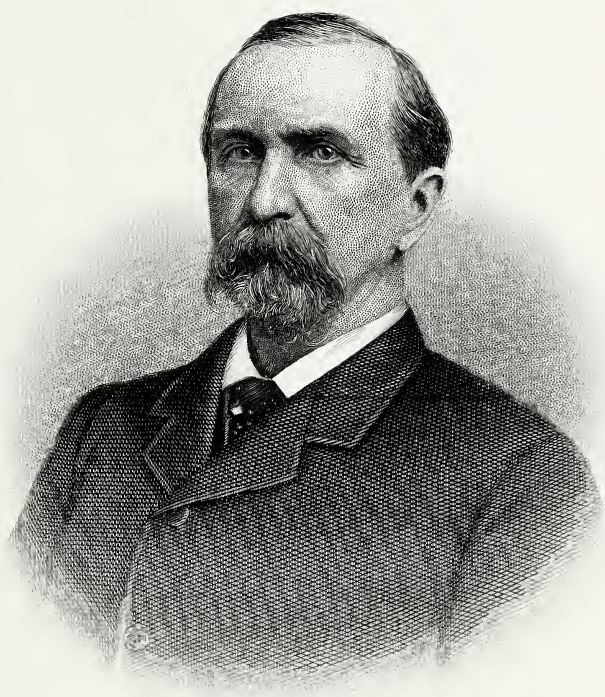
Some of his most notable cases have been as follows: Ligation of the internal carotid artery for traumatic aneurism, 1871; removal of both entire upper jaws for gunshot injury, 1863; removal of lower jaw for gunshot wound, 1863; removal of entire lower jaw for osteochondroma; hip-joint amputation for elephantiasis arabum, leg weighing eighty pounds, 1875.

Dr. Briggs has been a valuable contributor to medical literature. Some of his more important publications are as follows: "History of Surgery in Middle Tennessee;" "Tetanus Treated by Chloroform;" "Enchondromatous Tumors of the Hand, Fore-arm, and Arm;" "Successful Amputation at the Shoulder-joint;" "Traumatic Aneurism of the Internal Carotid, the Result of a Puncture, Ligation of the Common Carotid, and then of the Internal at the Seat of Injury;" "Death from Chloroform;" "Escape of Catheter into the Bladder During Its Use for the Relief of Retention;" "Unilocular Ovarian Tumor Operation, Recovery;" "Dislocation of the Radius and Ulna Backward in a Patient Two and a Half Years Old;" "Multilocular Ovarian Tumor, Tapped More

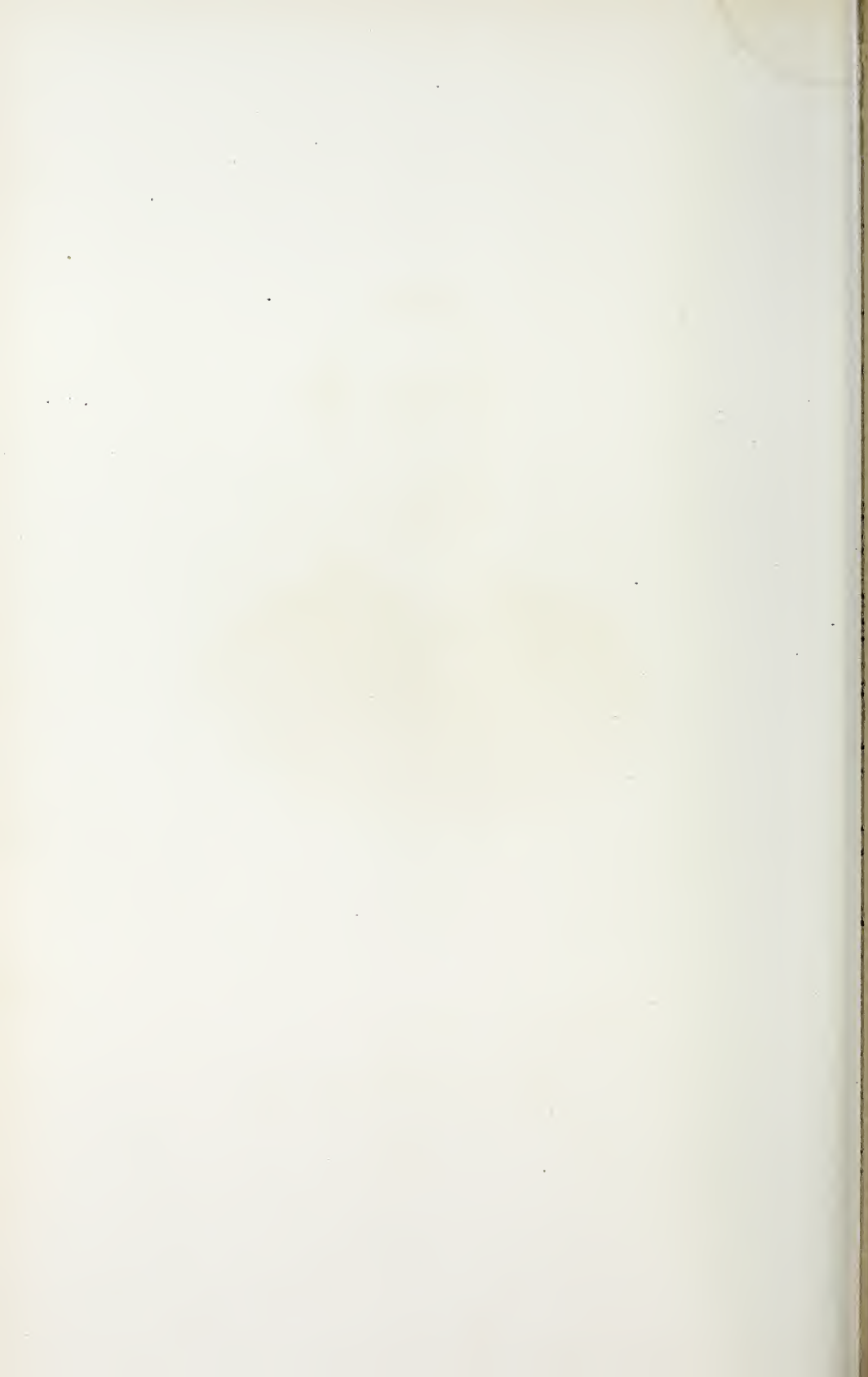
Than Fifty Times; Extensive Parietal, Intestinal, and Vesical Adhesion; Incision Eight Inches Long, Weight of Tumor Eighty-five Pounds; Recovery;" "Trephining in Epilepsy;" "The Antiseptic Treatment of Wounds after Operations and Injuries;" "The Surgical Treatment of Epilepsy." He has performed the operation of lithotomy over two hundred times by the media-bilateral method, with but six deaths; of trephining one hundred times, with but five deaths; has removed over two hundred ovarian tumors and ligated all the principal arteries.

Dr. Briggs was married in Bowling Green, Ky., May 25, 1850, to Miss Annie E. Stubbins, a native of that town and a daughter of Samuel Stubbins. Her mother was a Miss Garrison. By this marriage there have been born four children: Charles S. Briggs, M.D., a prominent surgeon of Nashville, and Professor of Surgical Anatomy and Operative Surgery in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville; Dr. Waldo Briggs, who graduated in medicine from the University of Nashville in 1876, and who settled in St. Louis in 1877; Virginia Lee Briggs, born in Nashville February 11, 1862, and educated in Nashville and at Baltimore; and Samuel S. Briggs, born in Nashville, June 8, 1868, and now a student in Nashville.

JOHN CALVIN BROWN, Ex-governor of Tennessee, was born in Giles County, this State, January 6, 1827. His father was Duncan Brown, a native of Robertson County, N. C., who emigrated to Giles County in 1809. By occupation Duncan Brown was a farmer, and in politics a Whig from the date of the organization of that party to his death. The father of Duncan Brown was Angus Brown, a native of Scotland, who settled in Robertson County, N. C., about 1750, and who served a short campaign in the Revolutionary War, under General Francis Marion. Duncan Brown had but two sons, each of whom became Governor of Tennessee: Neill S. Brown, born in 1810, and the subject of this sketch. John C. Brown grew to manhood in his native county. He was educated at the common schools of his neighborhood and at Jackson College, Columbia, an institution destroyed by the war. He became an accomplished scholar, speaking both Latin and French, the former with almost as much fluency as his native tongue. He studied law with his brother, Neill S. Brown, and was admitted to the bar at Pulaski in September, 1848. He early established a fine reputation as a sound legal adviser, and continued to practice law with distinguished success until the breaking out of the war. But he did not permit his devotion to his profession to interrupt his private studies in general literature; and having means and leisure he supplemented those private studies by a journey abroad in 1858 and 1859, visiting the country of his forefa-



Wm. L. Ing
John Brown
1881



thers and then making a tour of the continent, Egypt, and the Holy Land.

John C. Brown had always been a Whig, was a great admirer of John Bell, and was, during the presidential campaign of 1860, an elector on the Bell and Everett ticket. Like all of the old Whigs, he was an ardent lover of the Union and was devotedly attached to the system of government under which he lived. He was never a believer in the doctrine of the secession, but when the State of Tennessee decided to cast her fortune with the other slave States, although it cost him much pain to do so, yet he promptly chose to go with his people and to draw his sword in their behalf. In that great conflict there was no truer, braver, and more self-sacrificing soldier than John C. Brown.

His first act in connection with that war was to raise a company of soldiers in Giles County, which, together with other companies, constituted the Third Tennessee Regiment, of which he was himself elected colonel. The regiment was immediately mustered into service of the State of Tennessee, and went to Camp Cheatham, near Springfield, where it remained until July 26, 1861. It was then ordered to Camp Trousdale, Robertson County, where it was joined by the Eighteenth, Twenty-third, and Twenty-fourth Regiments of Infantry, and two battalions of cavalry, all of which were placed under his command as senior colonel. September 19, 1861, under orders from General Albert Sidney Johnston, his regiment joined the forces under General S. B. Buckner, near Bowling Green, Ky., and soon afterward was sent with a detachment of the army to Fort Donelson. When this fort surrendered to General Grant, February 16, 1862, he was captured and sent to Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, as a prisoner of war. He remained in prison until September 23, 1862, when he was exchanged and sent to Chattanooga, Tenn. Soon afterward he was made a Brigadier-general, and ordered to report to General Bragg, who was then preparing to move northward into Kentucky. At the battle of Perryville he was shot through the thigh, but as soon as possible afterward, and while still on crutches, he reported for duty to General Bragg at Murfreesboro. Not then being able to sit upon his horse, he was placed in command of the post at that place. At Tullahoma he took command of the Tennessee Brigade of soldiers, which he continued to command in 1864. He was in command of this brigade in the retreat of General Bragg before Rosecrans in the summer of 1863 and throughout the campaign around Chattanooga which followed that retreat. He was in command of the same brigade at the great battle of Chickamauga and also at that of Missionary Ridge. During the battle of Chickamauga a canister-shot knocked him off his horse. On the re-

treat from Missionary Ridge he commanded Stevenson's Division, bringing up the rear of the army as it fell back to Dalton, Ga. During the memorable campaign terminating in the loss of Atlanta to the Confederacy in the summer of 1864, as General Joseph E. Johnston fell back, fighting at nearly every step, General Brown was promoted to a Major-generalship at the request of General Johnston. In the campaign in Tennessee under General Hood in the fall and winter of 1864 he was in command of Cheatham's old division, and in the desperate attack of the Confederates upon the Federal forces at Franklin he was again shot through the thigh, very nearly through the same place made by the wound at Perryville. He retired from Tennessee with General Hood, and afterward joined the army which had again been placed under General Johnston in North Carolina, and he was with this army at its final surrender. With reference to his soldierly qualities, Hon. James D. Richardson, in his memorial address upon the life of General Brown, delivered January 29, 1890, at the opening of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Tennessee, said: "No man surpassed him in his devotion to duty as a soldier. As a manager of men he had no superior. He knew all the instincts of his soldiers—what moved them, what inspired them, and what controlled them. He knew when to indulge and when to forbid. He enforced discipline, sometimes with a rigorous hand, but always in such manner as to command the approval of the true soldier. Thus he enjoyed the confidence and won the affection of his troops to an unparalleled extent, and each private in the ranks felt that he had a friend in his general."

From 1865 to 1870 he applied himself diligently to the practice of the law. In the latter year he was a member of the Constitutional Convention which framed the present Constitution of the State, and was chosen its President. In this position he met the demands upon him in a manner satisfactory to his friends and with great credit to himself. At the first election for Governor under this new Constitution he was elected Governor of the State over his Republican competitor, Hon. W. H. Wisener, the vote being for the successful candidate 76,666, and for the defeated one 41,278. He was re-elected in 1872 over Hon. A. A. Freeman by a vote of 97,689 to 87,100. During his second term as Governor he urged upon the Legislature the necessity of funding the State debt and the levying of a sufficient tax to pay the interest upon the debt and the current expenses of the State. The present public school system was inaugurated during his second term as Governor, and much credit is due to Governor Brown for its adoption and for its successful inauguration. The law authorizing the lease of the penitentiary was passed upon his

recommendation, and the plan now in vogue was put in operation while he was Governor. He retired from the office of Governor at the end of his second term with the esteem and confidence of the entire people of the State.

Soon after retiring from political life he turned his attention to the subject of railroads, in which he found more congenial occupation than in politics. He was selected by Jay Gould to assist him in the building of that grand system of railroads, the Texas Pacific, which was to connect the East with the Pacific Ocean. "As general adviser and counselor of the Gould system in the West, as Receiver, as Vice-president, and finally as President of the Texas Pacific Railway Company, he acquired new laurels, and won for himself the most gratifying reputation. . . . While in Texas, engaged in the active work of this railway company, there appeared indications of failing health. He gave up business there, returned to Tennessee in the spring of last year, and located in Nashville. His friends at once saw a change in him. He was not the same man in appearance and vivacity he had once been to them, despite his efforts to so appear."

About this time a change occurred in the management of the Tennessee Coal, Iron, and Railroad Company. He was tendered the presidency of the company, which position he accepted, resigning the presidency of the Texas Pacific Railway in order to do so. He at once began to master its details and to advance its interests, but time to accomplish his designs in this relation was not allowed him, for his death occurred August 17, 1889, at Red Boiling Springs, Macon County, Tenn. The remains were at once brought to Nashville, and funeral services held in the Episcopal Church, conducted by Bishop C. T. Quintard, assisted by Rev. D. L. Wilson, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Pulaski, Tenn. August 20 his remains were taken to Pulaski for interment, in charge of a special guard of honor from Cheatham Bivouac, consisting of Major H. C. Bate, Captain R. K. Polk, Captain W. T. Hardison, and Lieutenant A. Lindsley. Arriving at Pulaski, the remains, in the presence of friends, comrades, and associates of other days, were committed to the earth, where they will gradually crumble away, while his record and good name live in the memories of the people he loved and served, an everlasting monument.

Governor Brown was made a Master Mason in Pulaski Lodge, No. 101, in 1851; a Royal Arch Mason in Pulaski Chapter, No. 20, March 27, 1871; a Knight Templar in Pulaski Commandery, No. 12, April 26, 1871; and in 1870 was elected Most Worshipful Grand Master of Tennessee.

Governor Brown was twice married: first to Miss Ann Pointer, of Pulaski, who died, leaving no children; and the second time to Miss Elizabeth Childress, daughter of Major John W. Childress, of Murfreesboro, who always contributed her full share toward her husband's happiness and fortune. By this marriage there were born four children. One, a daughter, became the wife of the Hon. Benton McMillin, now serving the Fourth Congressional District of Tennessee in the United States Congress. Mrs. McMillin died in 1888. Another daughter, Miss Daisy, Brown, died in 1887. The two children living are Miss Birdie Brown and John Calvin Brown, Jr.

Before General Brown's death he had purchased a house on Spruce Street, where he meant to make his future home for himself and family, and where his widow and children now reside. It is not necessary to write any extended eulogy of General Brown. No man since the organization of the State ever lived more respected by all. No man ever more ably filled so many and such distinguished positions in the State, and no man ever died more universally regretted by the community. He was about to enter upon most useful and important services to the whole South when he was, so unfortunately for all, forced to cease his earthly labors.

JOHN R. BUIST, M.D., was born in Charleston, S. C., February 13, 1834, and was the eldest child of Edward T. and Margaret R. Buist. In early life he moved with his parents to Greenville County, where he was daily inured to the labors of farm life and habits of industry. His father, a Presbyterian divine and a man of ripe scholarship, graduated from Princeton Seminary. He was pastor of several congregations in South Carolina, and President of Laurensville Female College. His predominant traits of character were love for the truth and loyalty to his own convictions. He died in 1878, at the age of sixty-eight.

Dr. Buist's grandfather, Rev. George Buist, D.D., a native Scotchman, graduated from the University of Edinburgh, and was sent to Charleston, S. C., in 1792 to fill the Scotch Presbyterian Church at that place, and was its pastor up to the time of his death in 1808. He left four sons, all of whom became eminent in professional life. Dr. Buist's mother, Miss Margaret Robinson, born in Charleston, S. C., was, on her father's side, Scotch-Irish, and on her mother's side of French-Huguenot extraction. She died in 1849, leaving two children, John R. Buist, subject of this sketch, and Edward S. Buist. The latter was a physician, entered the Confederate army as surgeon, and was killed while operating on a Confederate soldier at the bombardment of Fort Walker on Hilton Head.

The subject of this sketch, having completed his academic studies, entered South Carolina College, where he graduated in 1854. After studying medicine two years at the Charleston Medical College, he entered the Medical Department of the University of New York, whence he graduated in March, 1857. He then served as *interne* fifteen months in Bellevue Hospital, New York, and afterward attended medical lectures in the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, during the winter of 1858-59. In the latter year he went to Paris and was a student under the celebrated Trousseau, Nelaton, and other distinguished professors. In January, 1860, he settled in Nashville and began the practice of medicine. In May, 1861, he was appointed assistant surgeon of the First Tennessee Regiment, but was promoted surgeon, in May, 1862, and assigned to the Fourteenth Regiment; and soon afterward made brigade surgeon, and transferred to General George Maney's Brigade, under General Bragg, with which he remained during the war. Dr. Buist's services were very arduous and valuable during the entire period of the war. Returning to Nashville after the final surrender, he formed a partnership with R. C. Foster, M.D., and practiced with him one year, when he formed a partnership with Dr. John H. Callender, which continued until Dr. Callender was appointed Superintendent of the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane in 1869. Since that date Dr. Buist has practiced alone, giving his undivided attention to private practice, except when he was engaged in the sanitary affairs of the city. He was a member of the city Board of Health from its foundation in 1874 until 1880, and was at times both Secretary and President of the board.

He was Professor of Oral Surgery for three successive sessions from 1878 to 1883 in the Dental Department of Vanderbilt University, retiring on account of the arduous duties of his private practice. Early in 1885, realizing that his health was failing, Dr. Buist retired from practice and settled on a farm in Maury County, where he remained three years, when, with restored health, he returned to Nashville and resumed his practice.

Financially Dr. Buist, after losing his all in the war, has accumulated a comfortable competency. His success in life, in point of character and usefulness, he has been heard to say is due to his father, who, having profound views on the subject of education, considered the style of education then existing in both schools and colleges as failures in the main. Instructing his children himself at home, with the aid of books, he imparted to them what he thought much more important information than any thing contained in books. He taught them that the object of intellectual culture was to think for themselves; to recognize and hold

to the truth; that virtue and religion are one; and that without these no education was complete.

Dr. Buist married in Nashville, July 3, 1876, Miss Laura Woodfolk, a great beauty and reigning belle. She was the daughter of General W. W. Woodfolk, who was of a leading North Carolina family. Her father was a member of the Legislature from Jackson County, served on Governor Carroll's staff, was a man of fine ability, and acquired a large fortune, being one of the richest men in Tennessee when the war broke out. Mrs. Buist's mother, *nee* Ellen Horton, was a daughter of Joseph W. Horton, Sheriff, County Clerk, and otherwise prominent in the early history of Davidson County. She was educated at the famous Nashville Female Academy, under Rev. C. D. Elliott. By this marriage Dr. Buist has one child, a son, William Edward Buist, born December 27, 1871. Mrs. Buist died March 5, 1890.

JOHN C. BURCH was a son of Morton N. Burch, of Hancock County, Ga., and Mary (Ballard) Burch, a native of Jefferson County, Ga. He was born in Jefferson County in 1827. His father occupied a high social position, and was several times a member of both houses of the Georgia Legislature. Colonel Burch entered Yale College in 1843, and graduated with honor in 1847, in a large class in which there were many men since eminent—among them B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri. After graduating he studied law, and practiced for three years in Georgia, moving to Chattanooga in 1852. He was elected to the lower house of the Tennessee Legislature in 1855, and in 1857 to the Senate. Colonel Burch won a high place in the regard of his own (the Democratic) party, and in the respect and esteem of his opponents during his legislative career. That was a day of great issues and close divisions and thorough sifting of public questions, a day when the best mettle of Tennessee was found in the Legislature. The period from 1850 to 1860 was Tennessee's best legislative era. In the time with the "Native American" question uppermost, and the great questions of internal improvements and bank policy, Colonel Burch made so much reputation that he was elected Speaker of the Senate, notwithstanding his age and little experience. Cool, collected, and always prompt, affable, and unfailingly just, he discharged the duties of the office so well that in a body where a very fierce political debate occupied many days of the session, no appeal was ever taken from one of his decisions—a fact to which his political opponents bore willing testimony, in complimenting his justice, impartiality, and knowledge of parliamentary law. Colonel Burch was justly regarded as the best parliamentarian in the State, a qualification which often stood him in good stead in the Senate as its Secretary.

In 1859 Colonel Burch became editor of the *Union and American*, a position which he filled with signal ability during the stormy canvass of 1860, always being warmly Southern in his views, and with the advanced thought of the South. When the war came he entered the service, and served faithfully and gallantly during the war on the staff of General Pillow, and subsequently on that of General Forrest and of General Withers. He renewed the practice of the law in Nashville at the close of the war, and was attaining high rank at the bar when the journalistic instinct tempted him again to that labor for which he was so well fitted, purchasing a controlling interest in the *Union and American* in 1869, where he labored as managing editor and chief writer, as well as taking a close interest in the business management, performing an immense amount of work, and keeping up at the same time his political acquaintance in the State. In 1873 he was appointed Comptroller of the State at a very important time; and it is conceded by political friend and foe that he discharged his duties with great ability, rigid integrity, and perfect justice and impartiality. In March, 1879, Colonel Burch was elected to the position of Secretary of the United States Senate, and soon won the esteem and good-will of the Senators of all parties, for his close attention to business and his thorough fitness for the position.

As a lawyer, politician, and journalist Colonel Burch had been before the public for nearly thirty years. He was able, prudent, and cautious; a man of thorough culture, of capacity to fill any position, of thorough integrity and manly character, of a vast fund of information, and of calm and courtly manners. His calmness and reserve, which were at first caused probably by a keen sensitiveness, and which had become a second nature, caused many to regard him as a cold man. But no man had a kindlier nature, a readier sympathy, or held to a friend or an obligation with a firmer grasp. No man was ever more unostentatious in his deeds. No man was gentler or more gentlemanly to dependents and to those of a different social scale.

As a writer he was vigorous and incisive, never descending to any thing low or unmanly, even in the most heated canvass. He wrote with ease and good taste. His style was pure English, simple and unaffected—seldom ornate, but always attractive. He possessed rare discrimination as to the value of silence; he was seldom tempted to go beyond what was necessary, or to overload his subject. He was an able and eloquent speaker, and when he entered a canvass his calmness, self-poise, and self-command made him a formidable opponent. He had labored long and patiently through all the hardships of a political and journalistic career, patiently enduring the evil and enjoying the good, winning the confidence

of all who knew him and the affectionate regard of those who knew him best; and he had just begun to pluck the fruits of his labors in the success of a journal he did so much to establish, in the enjoyment of a high place, and in the field which was opening up before him, when he was cut down in the fullness of his life, in the period of his vigor, leaving the wife and children he had so tenderly loved.

Colonel Burch, while practicing law in Chattanooga, was married to Miss Lucy Newell, a most amiable and estimable lady, and at the time of their marriage a noted belle. To them were born eight children, the eldest and fourth dying in infancy. The others survive. Katharine N. is married to Leslie Warner, Esq., a prominent iron manufacturer. Mary Ballard is married to Charles Schiff, President of the Queen and Crescent system of railways. John C. is Secretary and Treasurer of the Herald Publishing Company, and, in connection with George H. Armistead, owns and controls the *Herald* newspaper of this city. Charles N. is an attorney connected with the firm of Demoss & Malone. Robert Lee is a student at Vanderbilt University; and Lucius, the youngest, is at school. The four boys reside with their mother on West Broad Street, and there is not a happier and brighter home in the city of Nashville.

MICHAEL BURNS was born in County Sligo, Ireland, in 1813. His father and mother—Patrick and Catharine (Clark) Burns—were both natives of Ireland. They were in good circumstances, and his father held some of the most important offices in the county. Patrick Burns and his ancestors for several generations had been agents, collectors of the rent of the Fox estates in Ireland. Mrs. Burns's relatives also held positions of great responsibility. Patrick Burns died in 1822, and Mrs. Burns in 1828, thus leaving young Michael an orphan at the age of fifteen. He had excellent educational advantages in Ireland, attending school there ten years, and became a fair English scholar. At an early age he was apprenticed to the saddler's trade in Sligo, emigrated to Quebec, Canada, in 1831, and came to Nashville in 1836; and was engaged from that time until the breaking out of the war in the saddlery, saddlery hardware, and leather business.

On November 29, 1853, Mr. Burns was elected Director in the Nashville and North-western Railroad Company; and Vice-president, on October 27, 1861. In 1864 he was elected President, serving until August 10, 1868. He was also President of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Company. He was a Director in the Bank of Tennessee, and from 1859 to 1865 a Director in the Union Bank of Tennessee. In 1870 he was elected President of the First National Bank of Nashville. Since 1878 he has been a Director in the Third National Bank and in the Amer-

ican National Bank of Nashville. For more than twenty years he was a Director of the Nashville Commercial Insurance Company. He has been connected with banks as Director and President for thirty-five years.

In addition to the offices he has held in connection with railroads, Mr. Burns was elected to the State Senate from Davidson County in 1887. During his first term in the Senate he was chairman of the Committee on Banking and a member of the Committee on Ways and Means. While occupying his seat in the Senate he always manifested the same independence in the expression of his sentiments and convictions that has characterized him as a private individual. He was elected again to the Senate of Davidson County in 1889, for the regular term of two years.

During and since the war Mr. Burns had great influence with the national administration in shaping its course with regard to matters in Tennessee. He was on intimate terms with President Lincoln, and a great favorite of his. He was also on intimate and friendly terms with Andrew Johnson, while he was Governor, and afterward when he became President. While Mr. Burns was not an active participant in the rebellion, yet, his home and family being here, he gave it his sympathy, and there was a battery of artillery in the Confederate army named after him—the “Burns Artillery.” When the Federal army arrived he showed its authorities friendship, and he had the confidence of the authorities on both sides to the conflict.

The following letter, besides showing the intimate relations existing between Mr. Burns and Governor Johnson, has an historic interest, and is hence introduced in this connection:

STATE OF TENNESSEE, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, }
NASHVILLE, TENN., June 14, 1864. }

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure of commending to your consideration my old friend, Michael Burns, of the city of Nashville. Mr. Burns is a gentleman of high standing in the city, and of rare business qualifications. He is the President of the Nashville and Chattanooga and the North-western railroads; and by his energy, skill, and capital has contributed largely to the successful progress of the latter road, which, as you are advised, is now in running order to the Tennessee River. The government owes him much for his hearty co-operation with the Secretary of War and others in constructing this great military and commercial enterprise, by which we can soon be relieved of the exacting extortions of the Louisville and Nashville road; and all the troops and munitions of war can be transported over a much shorter, cheaper, and more secure, and at all seasons certain line to this point. Mr. Burns visits Washington on important business, which he will lay before you, and any assistance or kindness you may be pleased to give him will be heartily appreciated and conferred upon an esteemed and worthy gentleman. I have the honor to be, with great regard, your obedient servant,

ANDREW JOHNSON.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President of the United States.

[Indorsed] Hon. Secretary of War, please see and hear the bearer, Mr. Burns.

A. LINCOLN.

August 3, 1864.

Mr. Burns and Andrew Johnson were intimate friends for thirty years. In politics Mr. Burns has always been a Democrat; and though a Union man and opposed to the overthrow of the government of the United States, yet when the State of Tennessee seceded from the Union he acquiesced in that decision, believing that his allegiance was due to the authorities in control over him. During the war he spent much of his time in relieving the poor, and securing the release of prisoners and the stay of executions, and in procuring pardons for prisoners.

Mr. Burns never took the oath of allegiance to either Government, but was loyal to the powers in authority, whether Federal or Confederate. His policy during the war was to take care of his railroads, and in this he was very successful. During his presidency of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Company and North-western Railroad Company he was sorely pressed, in 1866, by the officers of the government to pay in part for the material he had purchased for his road from the quartermaster's department, but by an appeal to President Johnson payment was postponed until a settlement could be made or time given the road to earn the money. In May, 1865, after Mr. Johnson became President, Mr. Burns secured an order from him to bring out cotton, and secured about twelve hundred and fifty bales belonging to the road. Of this he sold some in Boston, depositing some in a New York bank to pay the interest on the road's indebtedness; the remainder he sold in Liverpool, depositing the money in the Bank of the Republic, New York, to pay coupons due there, all moneys going to build the unfinished road and pay off its indebtedness.

With regard to the ability manifested by Mr. Burns while President of the North-western Railroad Company, and the rapidity with which he carried on the work of building the unfinished portion of it, the following extract is sufficiently explicit. It is from a report of the State Senate Committee appointed to investigate the whole matter of the roads, and was made in 1871:

"At the time said road was turned over to Mr. Burns, in September, 1865, of the ninety-two miles west of the Tennessee River only about fifty had been constructed, and that had not been operated for years. The iron had been torn up by the United States authorities and removed from about thirty miles of the route. The embankments had washed, cuts caved in, and cross-ties rotted, as well as all bridges and trestles of every kind; and that part which was left had grown up in wild growth, so that it was as costly and difficult to rebuild that portion of the road which had been built as that which had never been touched. The committee here beg leave to call attention to the economical manner in which



E. J. W. W. W. W. W.

*Your friend
Mark R. Cockrill*

Mr. Burns, as President of said company, husbanded the small means at his disposal for the construction of said ninety-eight miles of road, to which must be added the immense bridge over the Tennessee River; and the committee deem it but just to Mr. Burns also to commend the dispatch with which said Herculean task was accomplished. Ninety-three miles of road built in eighteen months, with the bridge over the Tennessee River, is a feat the like of which is not often performed in building railroads, and is not only in happy contrast with the tardy progress made by his predecessors and others who have undertaken the construction of railroads; it also compares favorably with the rapidity with which the great Pacific was built."

Mr. Burns was married in Nashville March 14, 1842, to Miss Margaret Gilliam, who was born in Ireland, and was a daughter of William Gilliam, a queen's-ware merchant who was lost in the steamer "Arctic" in 1856. To his wife Mr. Burns attributes in large degree his financial success. His partner in all his successes, the sharer of all his struggles, and the true helpmate of his life, died in Nashville September 1, 1885. At the time of her marriage she was a member of the Methodist Church; but Mr. Burns being a Roman Catholic, she joined that Church in 1844, and died in the communion, leaving seven children whom she had reared in virtue and sobriety, from which they have not departed.

Nashville has produced no more remarkable man than MARK ROBERTSON COCKRILL. A brief sketch of his life and character will be here given; for no history of Nashville would be complete without some notice of this pioneer in stock-raising and the distinguished writer and thinker on all agricultural subjects.

Mark Robertson Cockrill was born near Nashville December 2, 1788; and died June 27, 1872. His father was John Cockrill, who was one of the pioneers who came with General James Robertson from the Watauga settlement of East Tennessee to found the new town of Nashborough (now Nashville) on the bluff on the Cumberland River. John Cockrill married the sister of General Robertson, then a widow, Mrs. Ann Johnson, who was one of those heroic women who performed that most adventurous voyage in flat-boats down the Tennessee and up the Cumberland in 1779-80 under the leadership of Colonel John Donelson. The people of Tennessee should see to it that in future the world shall be made fully acquainted with the marvelous heroism and dauntless courage displayed by our ancestors in founding a new empire in the West as shown in this unparalleled voyage of Donelson and the devoted wives and daughters of Nashville's founders. It is as well worthy of being made the theme of the poetic muse as the voyage of the "Mayflower."

The results flowing from the one may well challenge comparison with those of the other.

John Cockrill lived to see the town he had helped to found in the wilderness grow to be a city of cultivation and refinement and wealth. He died in 1837, and lies buried beside his wife, who had died in 1821, at the family homestead near Nashville, known as Cockrill's Spring.

To John Cockrill and his wife were born eight children—viz., John, Nancy, Stirling, James, Mark R., Susanna, Sarah, and Patsy Cockrill. Mark R. Cockrill married Miss Susan Collinsworth, a sister of John and James Collinsworth. James Collinsworth removed to Texas and became Supreme Judge of that republic under the presidency of General Sam Houston. John Collinsworth also was made Surveyor-general of Texas at the same time.

In early life Mark R. Cockrill was a land surveyor; and having determined to devote himself to agricultural pursuits, particularly to the rearing of improved stock, he saved all he could make by surveying to be applied to his chosen pursuit. Before he attained his majority Mark had succeeded in procuring a number of superior horses and mares and commenced breeding them, pasturing them in the wild canebrakes around Nashville. While so engaged he laid the foundation of his after eminence as an authority in agricultural matters by reading and studying every book applicable to the subject he could get. In 1812 Mr. Jarvis, then Minister from the United States to Spain, made the first importation of the celebrated Spanish merino sheep, landing his flock at Washington City. Mark R. Cockrill, in 1814, with that bold energy and decision ever characteristic of him throughout life, determined to procure a part of this improved flock. So getting up all the money he could, he went to the Federal capital and succeeded in purchasing ten head of this Jarvis importation. There were no railroads or steam-boats in those days, so Mr. Cockrill had no other way to get his precious little flock to Nashville except to drive them all the way on foot. This he did and thus laid the foundation of that celebrated herd the wool of which, at the World's Fair in London in 1851, carried off the prize for the finest wool grown anywhere in the world. The medal given to Mr. Cockrill at the World's Fair is a beautiful bronze one, having on one side the heads of Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort. On the other side allegorical figures of Europe, Asia, Africa, and America are standing around, while a wreath is being placed on the head of a kneeling figure. The motto around these figures is as follows: "*Dissociata locis concordi pace legavit.*" And stamped on the rim is the name of the victor, thus: "Cockrill IV." The figure IV. indicated the class to which the wool belonged,

and the name was misspelled Cockerill instead of Cockrill. The fineness of the fiber of Mr. Cockrill's successful exhibit of wool was shown by the micrometer to be $\frac{1}{2500}$ of an inch. The next finest to this was from Spain, and was $\frac{1}{2300}$ of an inch.

Mr. Cockrill was very proud of having at Lexington, Ky., won a silver cup for the exhibit of the three best sheep over Hon. Henry Clay, who exhibited specimens of his flock grown from a present made him by Hon. Daniel Webster, from his farm in New Hampshire. This cup is now in the Cockrill family, and has engraved on it: "Henry Clay's Defeat."

Mr. Cockrill was also a pioneer in the introduction of the imported shorthorn cattle from England into the South and West, having begun to grow shorthorns as early as 1832, and continued to do so as long as he lived. He also raised the thoroughbred horse, though not for the turf, believing the blooded horse the best basis for an animal useful for all the purposes to which the horse can be applied in peace and war.

In 1829 Mr. Cockrill became a cotton planter in Mississippi, and by devoting to this pursuit his usual personal supervision and energy he made a success of it, as he did of every thing he turned his attention to, growing as much as twenty-five hundred bales of cotton on his farm per annum. But in 1857 he sold his place in Mississippi, and retired from cotton growing.

So greatly had he distinguished himself and such honor had he conferred upon his native State that the Legislature of Tennessee of 1853-54 determined to confer upon him a gold medal as expressive of the estimation in which the people of Tennessee held him. The State had never before nor since conferred any such honor upon a civilian. The following is the act of the Tennessee Legislature:

"Whereas our worthy fellow-citizen, Mark R. Cockrill, has devoted a long life to the advancement and development of our agricultural resources and especially to the improvement and perfection of the wool-growing interest, and whereas it is the policy of Tennessee to foster and encourage agricultural pursuits; therefore,

"Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, That as a manifestation of our high appreciation of his valuable services and as a testimonial of our regard for his eminent success in his useful and honorable labors a gold medal, with a suitable device upon it, be presented to him by the State of Tennessee.

"Resolved further, That a committee of three be appointed to have said medal prepared and present the same."

Accordingly the committee had a beautiful gold medal made and presented it to him in the name of the State. On one side of the medal is

the coat of arms of Tennessee, and the motto, in Latin: "Peace hath her victories no less than war." On the other side of the medal is the following inscription: "Presented to Mark R. Cockrill by the State of Tennessee as a Testimonial of His Eminent Services in the Promotion of Agricultural Pursuits."

Mr. Cockrill became an acknowledged authority upon all questions relating to agriculture and stock-raising. He was a close student and a terse and vigorous writer. His contributions to the press on these subjects were everywhere in the United States and Europe copied in the journals of the day with interest and respect. Many of the best essays in the Patent Office Reports are from his pen, and show how highly he was regarded as an authority on any topic he chose to discuss.

To Mr. Cockrill were born ten children, five of whom died young. Five of his children still survive him—viz., Mrs. A. J. Watkins, widow of William E. Watkins; Benjamin F. Cockrill; James R. Cockrill; Mark S. Cockrill; and Henrietta, wife of Albert Ewing.

EDMUND W. COLE was born in Giles County, Tenn., July 19, 1827. His grandparents, on both sides, were prominent people of Virginia, and the male members of the family were participants and officers in the Revolutionary War. His father and mother, Willis W. and Johanna J. Cole, were both Virginians, who went first from that State to Kentucky and afterward came to Tennessee. His father died when he was three months old, leaving his mother with six sons and three daughters, and extremely limited means. Raised a farmer's boy, Edmund Cole worked on his mother's place until eighteen, and had only the ordinary country school facilities during that time, which consisted of a few months in each year, "after the crop was laid by." In 1845, at the age of eighteen, he came to Nashville. Without any acquaintance in the city, he had to rely on his own resources. He commenced his career as clerk in a clothing store at a small salary. Everybody seeing that the young man was bent on success, he had tempting offers from other houses, but stood to the contract with his employer until the year was out. The next year he went into a bookstore on an increased salary, followed by two more years as a clerk in a boot and shoe house. By close application to business and the interests of his employers he advanced rapidly in position and salary, never being out of employment, and all the time utilizing every spare hour in educating himself for the important and responsible positions he was destined to fill in life. His mother, who was a very pious good Methodist woman, of remarkable mind and settled, solid habits, gave to Edmund the best moral culture, and particularly taught him that moral character is the basis of all true success. Hence, following

the advice of his good old mother, he very soon after reaching Nashville joined the Methodist Church, of which he has been a member about forty-five years, and is now President of the Board of Trustees of McKendree Church. She advised him also to have decided opinions of his own on all subjects, but always to respect the opinions and rights of others. Once when an editor asked Mr. Cole the secret of his success in life he replied: "By being faithful to my employers and studying their interests." In early life he made up his mind that he would never have business difficulties and litigations. Making it a rule to always look ahead and have fair understandings with men at the beginning of transactions, he never went into a business engagement or enterprise without first asking himself: "Will this be just and fair to everybody?" And believing that a man must have a moral idea in his head and reverence for a superintending Providence, he has made it a rule of conduct to be remarkably particular and exact in every thing he does. Instead of going out "skylarking" of nights with the town boys, young Cole went to his room and read and studied to improve himself. The result was that he never danced a step, never was intoxicated, and never gambled.

In 1849 Edmund Cole was made book-keeper in the Nashville post-office, where he remained two years, and filled the place with such credit that in 1851 he was elected general book-keeper of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, which laborious position he filled with great satisfaction to the company until 1857, when he was elected Superintendent of the road—a splendid advance in twelve years for a friendless but resolute boy! This latter office he held until the war between the States broke out. Fort Donelson fell, Nashville was evacuated, and Mr. Cole, having identified himself with the fortunes of the Confederacy, sent his family South. After the war they returned to Tennessee, but finding politics and society much changed, he went to Augusta, Ga., in the summer of 1865. In the fall of that year he was elected General Superintendent of the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company, which position he resigned in May, 1875. In August, 1868, he was elected President of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, which position he held without opposition for twelve consecutive years. His success in the management of the affairs of this company is something phenomenal; he added millions to the value of its capital stock. During his administration the Nashville and North-western, McMinnville and Manchester, Winchester and Alabama, and Tennessee Pacific railroads were added to the main line.

Mr. Cole was first to conceive the idea of a grand trunk line under one management, from the West to the Atlantic sea-board, believing such a

line with a transatlantic line of steamers practicable. With this idea he went to work in 1879, forming his combinations by purchasing the St. Louis and South-eastern railroad from St. Louis to Evansville, having previously purchased the Owensboro and Nashville, and putting under contract the unfinished portion between Evansville and Nashville. He next, with the aid of his own and his friends' stock, bought for his company a controlling interest in the Western and Atlantic railroad from Chattanooga to Atlanta; afterward contracting for his company to lease the Central railroad of Georgia, together with all its branches and leased lines, about one thousand miles, with its splendid steam-ship line. He then had control of two thousand miles of road; but having flanked his rival, the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company, in the West and in the South, that company bought in New York City, in January, 1880, a majority of the stock in the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railway, and Mr. Cole resigned.

He was for twelve years Vice-president and one of the lessees of the State road of Georgia since 1871, and still holds the latter relation to that road. On May 27, 1880, he was elected President of the East Tennessee, Virginia, and Georgia Railroad Company, having control also of the Memphis and Charleston railroad. While President of the East Tennessee, Virginia, and Georgia railroad, he formed in New York the syndicate with Mr. George I. Seney and others, by which he extended the line of his road to Meridian, Miss., and to Brunswick, on the Atlantic, and by extending the Knoxville branch to the State line of Kentucky, and by contracts with the Kentucky Central and the Louisville and Nashville, secured connections from the West to the Atlantic, via Knoxville and Atlanta. Having large private interests requiring his personal attention, and desiring some recreation after many years of close attention to business, he resigned the presidency of the East Tennessee, Virginia, and Georgia railroad in May, 1882.

Since then Mr. Cole has contributed largely to the prosperity of Nashville by the erection of several large business blocks. The one on the corner of Union and Cherry Streets, the Cole building, is considered the handsomest in the South. In the room at the corner of this building, fitted up with all modern improvements, and almost without regard to cost, Mr. Cole inaugurated and opened to public favor, September 1, 1883, the American National Bank, with a capital of six hundred thousand dollars. The rush to subscribe for stock in his bank was unprecedented in the history of banking in Nashville. He took the presidency himself, and after managing this financial institution for about six months, with the assistance of his able cashier, he established its credit so high

that he was enabled to consolidate with it the Third National Bank of Nashville, an old and prosperous institution, well established in public confidence. This permitted him to withdraw from the details of banking, which are not peculiarly tasteful to him. He was mainly instrumental in reorganizing the American National Bank after its consolidation, with a capital of one million dollars, and electing John Kirkman, President, John M. Lea and Edgar Jones, Vice-presidents, and A. W. Harris, Cashier, accepting for himself the place of Chairman of the Executive Committee. This bank has become one of the most important financial institutions in the South. In 1888 the Directors decided to move to College Street, and Mr. Cole separated from the institution. In 1889 he was mainly instrumental in organizing the Capital City Bank, which is located in the Cole building at the corner of Cherry and Union Streets, and took the Chairmanship of the Executive Committee, with Hon. S. A. Champion as President, and Colonel P. P. Pickard as Cashier. Although this bank has been in operation only about one year, its stock is selling on the market at \$1.10.

In the basement of the Cole building, a story absolutely fire-proof, with tiled flooring, elegantly fitted up offices and coupon-rooms, and an enormous burglar and fire proof vault for the public, containing eight hundred safes or apartments for private use, Mr. Cole inaugurated the Safe Deposit, Trust and Banking Company, which has met with phenomenal success, and is destined to be a blessing not only to Nashville, but also to the surrounding country. Nothing, however, seems too much for his indomitable will and energy to accomplish. His powers of combination are wonderful, and while not neglecting the minutest details his mind seems to grasp readily and with ease and to put together aggregates in harmonious relations that would stagger and confuse most persons.

Mr. Cole was elected at the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in 1886, delegate to the Quadrennial General Conference that met in Richmond, Va., in May, 1886. In that Conference he served on the Committee on Missions, and was elected President of the Board of Missions of the Church for the quadrennium ending May, 1890. In June, 1886, he issued a layman's appeal to the Church in behalf of Missions and missionary work, which was well received and highly complimented by the Church papers. He was elected a member of the General Conference Sunday-school Committee, and was also chosen chairman of the committee to select the place for the next General Conference in 1890 and arrange for the same.

At the Tennessee Conference in 1889 Mr. Cole was elected a delegate to the General Conference which met at St. Louis in May, 1890.

As a memorial to his son Randall, who died in October, 1884, before reaching his majority, Mr. Cole bought and presented to the State of Tennessee the valuable property known as the Tennessee Industrial School, situated near the Murfreesboro turnpike, about one and a half miles from Nashville, a short historical sketch of which appears elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. Cole's *personnel* is very striking. He is sixty-three years old, of tall, commanding figure, weighs two hundred and twenty-five pounds, and is remarkably well preserved. His manner is grave and polished. He has almost magnetic influence over men, which is in part accounted for by the justness and liberality of his opinions and actions. As an illustration of this may be mentioned his opposition to extreme railroad legislation by the Tennessee Legislature of 1882-83. Contrary to the advice of friends, he stood up against such legislation, and in a most elaborate and exhaustive speech, at the Grand Opera-house in Nashville, February 27, 1883, against the measures of the bill then pending in the Legislature, drew public attention to the matter; and what was known as the caucus railroad commission bill, with plenary powers, was superseded by one only advisory in terms.

In politics he is a Democrat; in religion, as before stated, a Methodist; but he is broad-minded and never finds fault with others about either their political or religious views. He is an active and influential member of the State Board of Health and of the Tennessee Historical Society, is a Mason, and a patron of literature, music, and the fine arts. His home, "Terrace Palace," in Nashville, is noted for its elegant hospitality, and fully illustrates within the motto, *Salve*, over its entrance. It has recently been remodeled and improved, and is now beyond doubt one of the handsomest and most truly palatial palaces in the South.

Mr. Cole has been twice married: first to Miss Louise McGavock Lytle, daughter of Archibald Lytle, Esq., one of the most prominent citizens of Williamson County, and of an old and distinguished Tennessee family. Mrs. Louise M. Cole died in 1869, leaving five children.

Mr. Cole has been pecuniarily a very successful man. He is by long odds the largest owner of city property in Nashville, besides having extensive real estate interests elsewhere. At the same time he has been a liberal and public-spirited citizen; there is scarcely one public enterprise, educational, religious, or charitable, in the city built in his time, to which he has not been a contributor.

Mr. Cole was married to Miss Anna V. Russell, of Augusta, Ga., December 24, 1872, and has two children by this marriage. Miss Russell was called the "pride of Georgia," and was considered the most beauti-

ful and brilliant woman in the State. Her classic beauty, intellectual culture, rare dignity and grace of manner, have excited universal admiration, both in this country and in Europe. Those who know Mrs. Cole well say she is possessed of great patience and fortitude. A pen picture of her, drawn by a correspondent from the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, says: "She is a magnificent-looking woman, with powdered hair, fair complexion, and eyes soft, with a sheer dreamery of gray tinting. She sat surrounded, and was as quiet in manner and as serene in power as a picture from a master."

A recently published sketch of Mr. Cole says: "We risk nothing when we affirm that he is one of the marked men of this age—of the active stirring times in which we live. The make-up of his head, its broad base and crowning elevation, designate him at once as no ordinary man. Its whole exterior indicates an enormous brain power, and thoroughly poised. He is no dreamer—no wild, incoherent enthusiast. Deliberation, careful, and judicious thought, stamp his brow, while his movements, so steady and uniform, unfold the real character of the man. Breadth of comprehension and a vigorous, determined will are his great resources in traversing the field of destiny into which his qualifications have thrown him. Not perhaps so quick to act as some of his peers, yet as sure and certain when he does act. His stand-point is that of reason, of facts. He seems to adopt the inductive system in reaching conclusions. He ascends from parts to the whole, leaving nothing in his rear to interfere with his investigations and their results. Nor has he reached his zenith. There are yet further conquests in store for him."

ELBRIDGE GERRY EASTMAN, one of the principal editors and political leaders of the ante-war period in Tennessee, was born in Bridgewater, N. H., February 27, 1813. He was descended from a highly honorable family in the history of his native State, distinguished for their intelligence, patriotism, and high moral worth. His father was named Timothy and his mother Abigail (Wilkin) Eastman, and the former was alive at the time of his son's death.

E. G. Eastman was in the main dependent on his own resources for fame and fortune; and having a taste for the printer's trade, he was apprenticed to that business. Having learned his trade, he went to Washington to take the position of proof-reader on the *Washington Globe*, and while thus engaged he was noticed by James K. Polk, then a member of Congress from Tennessee. This was in 1839. Mr. Polk being favorably impressed with Mr. Eastman's general intelligence and excellent character, invited him to become a resident of Tennessee; and, accepting this invitation, he moved to Knoxville and established the *Knoxville*

Argus. While editing this paper he evinced a decided talent for newspaper work, became the leading Democratic editor in East Tennessee, and continued to maintain this rank until Mr. Polk was elected President of the United States. At this time he was offered a position in Washington, and accepted the important office of Third Assistant Auditor of the Treasury, for the purpose of improving his financial condition. His services were, however, soon needed at Nashville, as editor of the *Union*, and he came here about the first of the year 1847. He then successively filled the positions of editor of the *Union*, editor of the *American*, and finally editor of the *Union and American*, after the consolidation of the two papers, until his death. During his entire editorial career he was noted for the terseness and pungency of his style and for the vigor of his paragraphs. No one, perhaps, was superior to him in this line in the State. His principal forte, however, was the exercise of unerring judgment in directing the course of his paper.

But his talents and labors were not limited to editorial work. He was an ardent and devoted friend of the farmer and the mechanic; and his reports, papers, and suggestions, on subjects in which these two classes were especially interested, were always held in high esteem by them. He was also attached with equal zeal and devotion to the educational interests of the people at large, knowing that only in the education of the people rests the security of Republican institutions and the defense of the people themselves against such rulers as may be unscrupulous, ambitious, and powerful.

He was a man of great candor, fairness, and sincerity. His political principles were matters of conscience. He was what may be called a true Democrat, believing in a plain, republican form of government, which should guard and protect the rights of the people. He was remarkable for the evenness of his temper, his most intimate friends seldom or never having known him to be positively angry; and, while he had dislikes, he was incapable of malice. As a friend he was confiding, kind, and true. In his domestic relations he was tender and loving beyond expression, and his pride and hope centered in his wife and children.

He died of apoplexy, on the morning of November 23, 1859. On Tuesday, the day before his death, he was observed to be unusually cheerful, which was the more noticeable on account of the sadness with which he had been afflicted for the few days previous, occasioned by the killing of his friend and associate editor, George Gilmer Poindexter, by Allen A. Hall, editor of the *Nashville News*, on account of certain editorial paragraphs in the *Union and American*. Mr. Eastman's death was almost entirely without warning, he being ill only about an hour before

he died. His death, following so closely on that of Mr. Poindexter—the latter having been killed on the 18th of the same month—was profoundly felt throughout the entire community. The Legislature of the State, upon hearing of his death, almost immediately adjourned in respect to his memory. The editors and publishers of the city held a meeting in the Mechanics' Institute, extended their sympathy to the family, and resolved to attend the funeral in a body. The Typographical Union also held a meeting at which they adopted resolutions of a similar import. The two Masonic Lodges then in existence also did the same. The funeral services were conducted in the First Baptist Church by Revs. Howell and Sehon, after which the remains were taken to the city cemetery, where at the public vault the impressive rites of the Masonic fraternity were performed by Charles A. Fuller, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. Thus passed into eternity one who was almost universally respected, admired, and loved for his many noble traits of character.

Mr. Eastman was married October 11, 1838, to Lucy Ann Carr, of Baltimore, Md. They had ten children—six sons and four daughters, of whom five sons and three daughters are still living.

GEORGE GREEN and Judith, his wife, were pioneers in Virginia, Tennessee, and Alabama. They were Christian people, of the Methodist faith and of good repute. George Green was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was one of the immortal nine hundred patriots who conquered the boasting Ferguson at King's Mountain.

Of this couple was born, in Sevier County, Tenn., June 26, 1806, Rev. ALEXANDER LITTLE PAGE GREEN, D.D., the subject of this sketch. Very early in life he joined the Methodist Church. At eighteen years of age he was licensed to preach, and was admitted on trial into the Tennessee Conference July 15, 1824. For fifty years he was an itinerant Methodist preacher, and died on the fiftieth anniversary of his entrance into the Tennessee Conference, July 15, 1874, at the old family residence on Vine Street, Nashville, then occupied by his son-in-law, Thomas D. Fite.

In early life he was employed by his brother, who was Indian Agent, as an assistant and as interpreter for the traders. He preached to and taught the Cherokees and Creeks with much success, and his association with them made some impression on him. He was fond of outdoor life. As a Methodist preacher he labored diligently and successfully on circuits and districts, in stations and special agencies. Yearly he received his appointment at the Annual Conference, and, as he said, "was a field hand and found himself."

He took high rank in the Church councils, and the polity of the Church

was largely modeled by his wise and prudent efforts. The litigation between the two great branches of the Methodist Church concerning the common Church property, in the year 1844, was successfully conducted by Dr. Green, and the funds obtained were used in establishing the Publishing House in Nashville. The location of the Publishing House in Nashville is due largely to Dr. Green. By his influence and appeals he secured a strong financial inducement from the business men of the city; and at the General Conference, when the question was decided, by his arguments, earnest appeals, and well-selected statistics of Nashville's commercial, educational, and geographical facilities, he secured a decision in favor of Nashville, although other cities, of greater population and wealth, were actively competing.

Dr. Green was prominent in all Church work, and especially in the Sunday-school. Whenever the announcement was made that Dr. Green would address the Sunday-school the largest audience-rooms were crowded to their capacities. He was a great favorite with the children, and no one knew better how to instruct and entertain them. He was an original, eloquent, and effective preacher. He was first stationed at Nashville in 1829, where his labors were attended with great success. McKendree Church was finished during his pastorate, in 1833. He was presiding elder of the Nashville District twelve years. A striking word-picture is given of him in the text used by Bishop McTyeire at his funeral (2 Sam. iii. 38): "Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?" The daily newspaper headed a long article on the death of Dr. Green "The Fallen Pillar."

Dr. Green was greatly attached to Nashville—"fell in love with it at first sight," as he said, and adopted it as his home. He was a stockholder in its first railroad (the Nashville and Chattanooga), and also in the Louisville, Nashville, and Great Southern; also a stockholder in the Nashville Gas Company, and a member of the first Board of Directors. With the assistance of Joseph T. Elliston and John M. Bass, he opened up Union Street from Market Street to College Street, no financial aid being asked or given by the corporation of Nashville. In his many building contracts he used home mechanics and home material, even when to do so required change of plans and great delays. He took great pride in Nashville, and predicted great things for its future. He was a deep and earnest sympathizer with the South in 1861, and for his devotion went into voluntary exile during the occupation of Nashville by the Federal army. He was deeply interested in all educational enterprises of his Church, and also of the city of Nashville. He was not college bred, but highly appreciated liberal education, and worked and studied faithfully

when opportunity offered to remedy this defect. He was a trustee of the University of Nashville, from which institution he received his degree of Doctor of Divinity; was a stockholder and trustee of the old Nashville Female Academy, and an original trustee of the Tennessee School for the Blind. He was especially interested in the permanent establishment in Nashville of the Vanderbilt University, and was a member of the Board of Trust and Treasurer at the time of his death. He was deeply impressed with the importance of a theological school, in which young men wishing to enter the Christian ministry could be properly trained for the work. He labored with tongue and pen for such an establishment, and created the public sentiment which resulted in the movement in several Conferences of the Southern Methodist Church to found a Southern university with a Theological Department as one of its prominent features.

In none of the positions of honor and trust, which required much of his time, did he demand or expect any pecuniary reward. In his calling as a minister of the gospel he was always ready for any extra service, without understanding as to pay.

He had a large, well-selected library; was an industrious reader, and a fluent writer. "The Papers of Dr. Green," edited by his son, Rev. William M. Green, are full of interest to the general reader. His fine judgment made him a good business man, and his liberality and genial manner made him a universal favorite. He was a most entertaining conversationalist, and was excelled by no one in relating an anecdote. He was fond of working with his own hands in his garden and fields at "Greenland," five miles north of Nashville. He loved the woods and the streams, and was an ardent follower of Gentle Sir Isaak Walton. He was a skillful and successful angler. He knew the habits of the game fish of the Tennessee streams, and had a lecture—the subject, "Fish and Fishing"—which was very entertaining and instructive.

Although a member of many Boards, a man of affairs, and fond of fishing, he allowed nothing to interfere with preaching the gospel, which was his one great business. He never neglected an appointment or curtailed its services for any other call. He was married in 1831, to Miss May Ann Elliston, an accomplished Christian lady, a direct descendant on the maternal side of the Ridley Buchanan pioneers of Tennessee, and remotely of the noted Bishop Ridley, the martyr. She appreciated her husband's talents, and helped him in every way in his chosen life-work. She was a good wife and a good mother. Five children were born to them in Nashville, where they always lived. The eldest died in infancy; the others are to-day citizens of the city of their nativity—viz., Mrs. Thomas

D. Fite, Captain Frank W. Green, Rev. William M. Green, D.D., and Mrs. Robert A. Young.

For a more complete biography of Dr. Green the reader is referred to the "Life and Papers of Dr. Green," by his son, Rev. William M. Green, D.D.

GENERAL WILLIAM G. HARDING was born September 15, 1808, in a log cabin still standing at "Belle Meade," near Nashville, which at the time of his birth was the home of his parents, John and Susannah (Shute) Harding. The Harding family trace their lineage to Martin Harding, the Huguenot. The Shute family emigrated from Pennsylvania to Tennessee previous to 1798, and thus were among the early settlers of the State.

The characteristics of General Harding's youth were energy, courage, and unswerving devotion to the truth. His education in the primary branches of reading, writing, and arithmetic was acquired in such schools as the neighborhood afforded at the time, and even at that it was interrupted by work upon the farm, his father believing, as many farmers do still, that a valuable part of a boy's education was to learn how to work. At the age of fourteen years he entered the University of Nashville, where the influence upon his character was, he thought, not of the best, because a good many of the students were not of a studious turn of mind, and with a decision of character uncommon to his years he communicated to his father his conviction that his only course was to seek another school. His father advised him to return to his class and resist the influences by which he was surrounded; but he replied to his father: "These boys are my friends; I will not offend them; my only way is to leave the school and seek another." Receiving permission to make his own selection, he set out from home at the age of sixteen, and examined for himself how discipline was maintained at Princeton, N. J., and at Harvard College, at Cambridge, Mass. He also visited Middletown, Conn., where "The American Literary and Scientific Academy," taught by that highly accomplished military man and ripe scholar, Captain Allen Partridge, formerly Superintendent of West Point Military Academy, was located. Carefully examining here the routine and curriculum, and being highly pleased with its management, he entered the school, a total stranger to professors and students; and keeping himself aloof from the other students, he formed no intimate relations before he had ample opportunity to become acquainted with their characters.

He graduated in 1829, his course having been marked by studious and high military habits and bearing, holding every office in his company from corporal to captain. He was also inspector of the corps of cadets, the highest military office of the institution. While young Harding was



W. D. Harding

in attendance the school numbered among its students such distinguished gentleman as Horatio Seymour, of New York; Harry Seymour, of Connecticut; Iturbide, of Mexico; Colonel H. M. Sanford, of New York; Ex-governor Hoge, of North Carolina, and many others of equal distinction in civil life. The only certificate of graduation ever given in Captain Partridge's own handwriting was given to young Harding, and was in these words:

"I hereby recommend William G. Harding, a graduate of this institution, as a scholar, a gentleman, and a soldier, to all whom it may concern."

A strong and lasting friendship sprung up between Captain Partridge and young Harding, and on leaving his *Alma Mater* he persuaded his instructor to accompany him to Tennessee. While here they both visited General Andrew Jackson, in whom they found a congenial spirit, both of them being possessed of many of the characteristics that distinguished the old hero.

On the 17th of November, 1829, General Harding was married to Miss Mary Selene McNairy, daughter of Nathaniel McNairy and Catharine (Hobson) McNairy, of Nashville. By this marriage he has one son living—John Harding. After his marriage he settled in a log cabin on the "Stone's River Farm," where he lived a plain, economical life, engaged in raising cotton. He was the first in this section to ship cotton to New Orleans, and corn to Charleston, S. C., by rail. His wife died in 1837, and in 1839 his father turned over to him the "Belle Meade Estate," then comprising about fourteen hundred acres of land and one hundred and twenty-five slaves of all ages. Here he resided until his death, constantly giving his personal attention to his plantation, and adding adjoining acres to the estate to make room for the increase of his negroes. He was opposed, as his father had been before him, to purchasing slaves. He was also opposed to trusting his slaves to the charge of an overseer; consequently he would never invest in a cotton or sugar plantation, but kept his slaves around him. In this course he was declining what was considered the most profitable method of employing slave labor, but he preferred it as the more humane. Rather than mortify his negroes by separating their families, he enlarged his plantation and kept them under his own supervision. During the civil war his slaves remained faithful to him, and after the war a large number remained with him for years as freed persons.

General Harding was a leading agriculturist and stock breeder in the State. He also took great interest in affairs of the State and the general government. Politically he was a Democrat of the Jackson type. He

was the first to suggest to Dr. Overton the necessity of building the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, and labored with the Doctor several days before he would consent to agitate the subject, considering it a wild and visionary project.

General Harding was a close reader all his life, and an advanced thinker on agricultural subjects. He kept fully abreast of the times in the use of improved farm implements and machinery, and especially in the improvement of the blooded horse. He was also a writer of great ability on farm subjects. He was always regarded as a man of the highest integrity and honor, and looked with regret upon the decline which he witnessed in the simplicity, honor, and kindliness of manner which transpired in his day. In his early days a man's word was as good as his bond; written contracts were seldom resorted to, mutual help and confidence being the rule. General Harding regarded the character of the past as far superior and preferable to that of the present day.

General Harding did not regard the race-track as necessarily immoral or irreligious. He was at the same time a staunch friend of religion, and believed that every man should identify himself with the Church; and he also thought that if religious people would recognize the usefulness of the race-track, as is the case in England, they would do much to eliminate all of the objectionable features therefrom.

General Harding was married the second time to Miss Elizabeth McGavock, daughter of Randall and Sarah (Rogers) McGavock, January 2, 1840. By this marriage he had two daughters—Selene, the eldest, wife of General W. H. Jackson, the present proprietor of "Belle Meade;" and Mary Elizabeth, wife of Judge Howell E. Jackson, of the Sixth Judicial Circuit. Mrs. Harding died August 3, 1867. General Harding derived his title from having been elected Brigadier-general of Militia.

One of the rarest and most excellent traits of human character is that of magnanimity. This was a striking feature in the character of General Harding. His aim was always the truth, pure and unadulterated, and whoever convinced him that any view he entertained was erroneous he immediately admitted his error, no matter how warmly and earnestly he might have defended his own view of the matter in controversy. He never postponed doing the "*amende honorable*," even to a servant whom he had unintentionally wronged, but was swift to confess the wrong and ask pardon. He was a lover of truth for the truth's sake, and he scorned falsehood and deceit as the meanest and most degrading vice, destructive alike of mutual confidence and self-respect.

For the Christian religion he entertained a profound respect, and his standard of Christian character was for a long time so high as to keep



John M. Hill

him from joining the Church, fearing, in his own self-depreciating way, that he was unworthy to be classed among Christians. Yet if a life-long observance of the golden rule be a criterion of Christianity, there was no period of his youth or later manhood in which he might not have aspired to that noblest of human characters, "a Christian gentleman."

JOHN MELCHOIR HILL was born April 6, 1797, in Lancaster, Pa. He was of Dutch descent, and his ancestors were among the colonists who settled in that part of Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century. His parents, Gottlieb and Sarah Hill, were in comfortable circumstances, and gave their children, four sons and a daughter, a good education in both English and German. They were members of the Lutheran Church, and threw around their children a religious influence which was manifest through their entire lives.

The subject of this sketch was the oldest of the family. He was apprenticed at an early age to a German merchant in Lancaster, and was thus introduced to an active business life. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he went to Pittsburg with the view of making that his future home; but, catching the spirit of adventure which about that time induced many young men to seek their fortunes in the West and South, he, with a number of others, came to Tennessee, settling at Pulaski, in Giles County, in 1819. However, he came to Nashville, being then at the age of twenty-two.

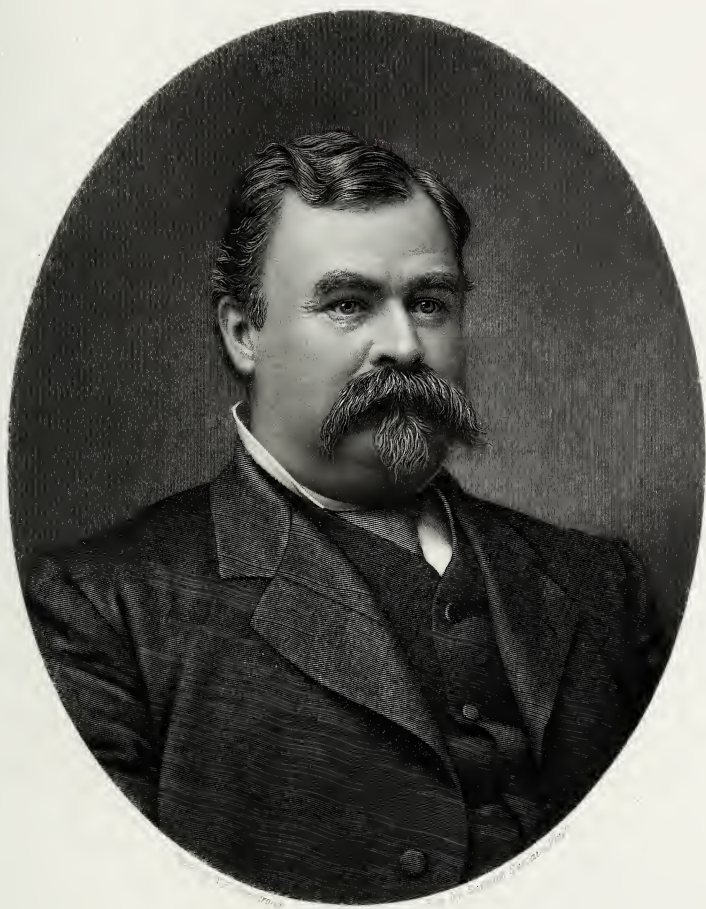
On the 21st of July, 1824, he was married to Miss Phœbe Thompson, a native of Cincinnati, O., and descended from one of the pioneer families of that part of the State. Miss Thompson, while a woman of great personal beauty, was yet more noted for her lovely disposition and exemplary character, and for the determined energy and sound judgment with which she aided her husband in his efforts to make his way in the world. Thus encouraged by her, he determined to accumulate a fortune, and applied himself with a resolution and vigor which nothing could daunt. He commenced business in Nashville in a small store on the east side of Market Street, about midway between the old Union Hall and the Public Square. Being exact and conscientious in all his dealings, he gained the confidence of the community, and his little store was soon filled with customers. At the end of a few years his business so increased that a larger room became a necessity, and he moved to a building formerly occupied by Porter & Rawlins, using the upper part for a family residence. His business continuing to increase, he soon opened two branch houses, one in charge of Vernon K. Stevenson, and the other in the care of Ralph Martin, both of them young men of good habits and excellent business training. Mr. Hill then formed a partnership with

Major Joseph Vaulx and James J. Gill, and went into an extensive auction and commission business, in a building standing on the ground now occupied by Gray & Kirkman's hardware store. There being at that time but two or three small jobbing houses in Nashville, large amounts of merchandise sent out from the East found their way into the hands of country merchants through this house of Mr. Hill's.

Having accumulated a handsome fortune, Mr. Hill retired from active business in 1845, and was succeeded by his brothers-in-law, George and Charles Thompson. This step was, however, ever afterward a matter of regret to him, often saying that "it was far better to wear out than to rust out." But after retiring from business he devoted a great deal of time to religious work. In 1833, during a great revival in Nashville, he joined the Presbyterian Church, then in charge of Dr. J. T. Edgar. Under the instruction of this celebrated divine Mr. Hill soon became fully as active in the Church as he had been in his store. He was earnest and indefatigable in every thing, and was foremost or among the foremost in every scheme devised to promote the prosperity of the Church. He was soon elected a deacon, and a few years afterward was made a ruling elder. He was most generous in all his donations to benevolent enterprises and a liberal, though unostentatious, private giver. In his will he bequeathed in trust to the elders of the First Presbyterian Church twenty thousand dollars, to be used for various benevolent purposes.

In all respects Mr. Hill was a good citizen. He never shunned a public duty. As a fireman in the early days he was always one of the first at the brakes of the old hand-engine when the alarm of fire was given. As a public officer he always labored for the public good. In the days before the war he was a share-holder and a director in all the banks and insurance companies in the city, and was also among the foremost in all manufacturing enterprises. He loved his adopted city, and always had a warm place in his heart for her young men. He was a genial host, and liked to have his friends about him. He was a lover of nature and her beauties, and took especial delight in the cultivation of flowers. In his old age he was very fond of a quiet day's fishing, and when he went out on an excursion of this kind he always took with him Isaak Walton's "Complete Angler." Mr. Hill was a stern lover of the truth, a man with an inflexible will, and yet with the broadest and kindest views of men and things. He had a fine intellect, and with proper culture he could have become eminent in any of the learned professions of life. He died January 26, 1870, heartily mourned by the whole city.

GENERAL W. H. JACKSON is a worthy representative of that Scotch-Irish race which has given to this country so many excellent soldiers,



W H Jackson



statesmen, and men of letters, and which has supplied so many sturdy heroes in all walks of life. He was born in Paris, Henry County, Tenn., October 1, 1835. His father, Dr. A. Jackson, and his mother, Mary W. Hurt, were both natives of Virginia; were married in 1829, and removed to West Tennessee in 1830. The only surviving children of this marriage are William H. Jackson and Howell E. Jackson, the latter an ex-United States Senator from Tennessee, and now United States Circuit Judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit, consisting of Kentucky, Michigan, Ohio, and Tennessee.

William H. Jackson was reared amid good and wholesome precepts in the home circle, and received sound instruction in the school and Church. Possessed of a sanguine spirit, his fearless bravery and warm espousal of the weaker side in boyhood's strifes secured him strong friends and ardent admirers. His impetuosity of spirit and love of adventure made field sports more attractive than the monotonous duties of the school-room, and clearly foreshadowed his future manhood. While a member of the senior class of West Tennessee College, he received the appointment of cadet at West Point, and entered that institution in 1852.

The discipline of that military school was of the greatest benefit in its influence on the restless and ambitious spirit, and at the same time the prospects of a military life opened up broader fields and presented strong *stimulus* to exertion. He graduated with credit in the large class of 1856, and, after the usual furlough at home, he reported in the fall of the same year to the Cavalry School of Instruction at Carlisle, Pa., to Colonel Charles May, of Mexican War fame. One year later he joined his regiment of Mounted Rifles, U. S. A., then stationed in various parts of Texas and New Mexico. He remained in this frontier service as second lieutenant, under Colonel W. W. Loring, from 1857 to the spring of 1861. In this connection full scope was given to his love of adventure in following Indian trails and the exciting incidents peculiar to this branch of military service. Individuality was developed, self-reliance constantly exercised, perils encountered, and bravery stimulated.

For persistence in duty and gallantry in action he was frequently complimented not only from regimental head-quarters, but from head-quarters at Washington. At the commencement of the Civil War he was operating against the Apaches in the vicinity of Fort Staunton, N. M.

Viewed from the stand-point of that day, it was to be expected that our young cavalry officer should take sides with the South. There resided his family, his dearest friends, his childhood associates. While separating with regret from his companions in arms who had with him

stood the brunt of many an Indian conflict, or participated with him in the fierce attack on savage hordes, yet without hesitancy he decided to go with his native State in the conflict. In pursuance of his resolve to aid his native State, Lieutenant Jackson tendered his resignation, turned over to the proper officers of the United States army every cent of government funds and every description of public property in his possession; and, in company with Colonel Crittenden, of Kentucky, Major Longstreet, and others, made his way to Texas, ran the blockade at Galveston, reached New Orleans, sent in the tender of his services through Major Longstreet to the Confederate Government, and was at once commissioned captain of artillery by the Governor of Tennessee.

After performing various duties, he was assigned, at New Madrid, in 1861, to the command of a battery of light artillery. At the battle of Belmont, being unable to land his battery, Captain Jackson (by order of General Pillow) led an infantry charge against a portion of the United States troops, and was wounded in the side with a minie-ball, which he still carries—a striking reminiscence of the horrors of war. After recovering from what was supposed at the time to be a mortal wound, he was promoted to a colonelcy and assigned to the command of the Sixth Tennessee and First Mississippi Cavalry, then operating in West Tennessee and Mississippi. At the taking of Holly Springs, Colonel Jackson, for gallant conduct, was promoted Brigadier-general, and in command of cavalry took part in all the various movements of Generals Hardee, Polk, and Joe Johnston, commanding the cavalry on the left wing in the memorable Georgia campaign.

Among other military services was his engagement with the dashing Kilpatrick at Lovejoy's Station, leading with Forrest the Confederate advance into Tennessee, and covering the retreat of Hood. For this he was recommended for promotion to a division, and was assigned to the command of Forrest's old division, with the Texas brigade added. With this fine command he operated till the close of the war, when he was assigned by General Dick Taylor, on the part of the Confederates, and General Dennis, on the part of the United States army, as commissioner for the parole of troops at Gainesville, Ala., and Columbus, Miss. To delineate fully the part General Jackson played in the Civil War is not our purpose; it is not necessary to place before the reader so voluminous a history as would be requisite to do the subject justice. His characteristics are what we seek; these stamp him as a man of high type. He engaged in the service of the South from a sense of imperative duty. He gave to the cause unquestioned ability. His courage was spontaneous and impetuous. His training and experience gave him coolness and

sound judgment. He was chivalrous to his foes and disposed always to conduct war upon the principles of civilized usage, with as little of severity and harshness as its barbarous nature permitted.

The war having closed, General Jackson engaged in agriculture with the same resolute purpose which had actuated his military life. Taking charge of his father's planting interests, he managed two farms, organized a mixed force of white and colored labor, superintended their work with judgment, and secured profitable results. In this new field of labor he gained a distinction not inferior to that he gained in the profession of arms. His pre-eminent qualifications in the field of agriculture have always been widely appreciated. He organized the National Agricultural Congress, and called the first meeting of that organization in the city of Nashville, out of which movement grew all the other organizations of farmers in the United States. He was President of the National Agricultural Congress, of the Farmers' Association of Tennessee, of the Bureau of Agriculture for the State, and of the Executive Board of the Rural Sun Publishing Company, publishers of a weekly journal devoted to the interests of Southern agriculture. From the Bureau of Agriculture was issued that comprehensive work entitled "Resources of Tennessee."

In politics General Jackson has been one of the foremost men in the South since the war. He has always been a Democrat, but has wisely kept aloof from the political arena, regarding it as equally disturbing and unsettling as the military life. In the wide and useful field of agriculture he has done what lay in his power to unite tillers of the soil, in all sections, North and South, in one great fraternity, in order that they might realize their full power in the scale of national importance. General Jackson was the first President of the Safe Deposit, Trust and Banking Company, of Nashville.

In December, 1868, General Jackson married Miss Selene Harding, daughter of General W. G. Harding, of "Belle Meade," near Nashville, one of the most eminent agriculturists and stock raisers in the country. The children of this marriage are as follows: Eunice, William Harding, and Selene Harding.

He has managed "Belle Meade," the oldest nursery for thoroughbred horses in the country, since 1868. He has brought the place to a high state of improvement, and the blooded stock to as high a plane as any other breeding establishment in America. The following figures speak for themselves: The yearlings sold at the annual sales there, at public auction, from 1875 to 1890 inclusive, realized \$377,945; and these yearlings have realized for their owners, on the American and English turf,

in stakes and purses, \$1,830,389. This is believed to be a showing unparalleled by any public breeding establishment in the world.

EDGAR JONES, President of the American National Bank of Nashville, was born in Aberdeen, Miss., February 18, 1838. His father, Caleb Holder Jones, was a native of Kentucky; but moved to Winchester, Tenn., where he married Miss Eliza M. Hume, a daughter of Rev. William Hume, one of the most noted early educators of Nashville, having been one of the Faculty of Nashville University, and afterward Principal of the Nashville Female Academy, from 1820 to 1833. Mr. C. H. Jones was a lawyer by profession, and practiced law in Mississippi until the breaking out of the war with Mexico, in which war he served as a private soldier until after the surrender of Vera Cruz, March 27, 1847; and in this city died of yellow fever shortly afterward. Mrs. Jones then, after the death of her husband, removed to Nashville for the purpose of educating her children, of whom she had five—two sons and three daughters—Edgar, the subject of this sketch, being the eldest. She remained in Nashville, thus engaged, until her death, in 1857. Edgar Jones attended the school taught by his uncle, Alfred Hume, until 1855, when he went to Clarksville, and there became a clerk in the Planters' Bank, a branch of the Planters' Bank in Nashville. His uncle, William Hume, was Cashier of the branch at Clarksville. Mr. Jones remained there as clerk until the fall of Fort Donelson, in February, 1862; when he came to Nashville with the effects of the branch bank, depositing them with the parent bank here, of which Mr. Dempsey Weaver was in charge. Mr. Jones remained with Mr. Weaver until its affairs were wound up, in 1865. When the Third National Bank was organized, in July, 1865, Mr. Jones was elected its Cashier, Dr. W. W. Berry being its President. This bank had a capital of \$100,000, all paid up at the beginning, and over \$1,500,000 deposits. It was a complete success from the beginning, and paid its stockholders large dividends. It continued in successful operation until 1884, when it was consolidated with the American National Bank, which had been organized a short time previously, with a capital of \$600,000, which upon the consolidation of the two banks was increased to \$1,000,000. Mr. John Kirkman was President of this bank until his death; and Mr. Jones, Vice-president. Upon the death of Mr. Kirkman, Mr. Jones was elected as his successor. John M. Lea was elected Vice-president; and A. W. Harris, Cashier. All these gentlemen still occupy the same positions.

In point of service Mr. Jones is one of the oldest bank officers in the State, having been constantly in the business since 1855; and not only is he one of the oldest bankers, but he is also one of the most successful.

Mr. Jones's grandfather, Rev. William Hume, was a Presbyterian minister, and Mr. Jones himself is a Presbyterian, having joined that Church in 1858. He is at the present time a member of the Moore Memorial Church. He was married, December 4, 1866, to Miss Susan S. Cheatham, daughter of Colonel E. S. Cheatham, of Springfield, Tenn., by whom he has five children—all sons.

Mr. Jones attributes his success in life mainly to his association and business connection with such men as Dempsey Weaver, W. W. Berry, Daniel F. Carter, and Alexander Fall, and expresses the opinion that any man who will choose such associates will seldom fail.

PHILIP LINDSLEY, D.D., was very prominently before the people of Tennessee as President of the University of Nashville for twenty-six years. He was a native of New Jersey, having been born in Morristown, in that State, December 21, 1786. Both his father and mother were of English descent; both the Lindsleys and the Condicts were pioneer settlers of Morristown, and influential Whigs of the Revolution. John Lindsley was one of the early settlers of the New Haven colony, and came from London, Eng., with his two sons, John and Francis. He died at Guilford, Conn., 1650. His son Francis removed to Newark, N. J., in 1667, and died there in 1704, leaving a son John, born in 1667, who settled at Morristown, N. J., and left a son John who was born in 1694. His son was named Philip, who was the father of Isaac. Isaac was the father of Philip Lindsley, the subject of this sketch.

The early life of Philip Lindsley was spent in his father's family at Basking Ridge, N. J., and in his thirteenth year he entered the academy of Rev. Robert Finley, of that place, remaining there nearly three years. In November, 1802, he entered the junior class of the College of New Jersey, and graduated in September, 1804. He then became an assistant teacher, first in Mr. Stevenson's school at Morristown, and then in Mr. Finley's at Basking Ridge. This latter position he resigned in 1807, and became a member of Mr. Finley's Church and a candidate for the ministry. He was then for two years a tutor in the college at Princeton, devoting himself at the same time to the study of theology, chiefly under the direction of its President, Dr. Samuel Stanhope Smith. On April 24, 1810, he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New Brunswick.

Continuing his theological studies during the next two years and preaching also for a time at Newtown, L. I., where he declined overtures for a settlement, he made an excursion into Virginia and afterward into New England, and in November, 1812, he returned to the College of New Jersey at Princeton, in the capacity of senior tutor. In 1813 he be-

came Professor of Languages and Secretary of the Board of Trustees. He was also librarian and inspector of the college during his connection with the institution. In 1817 he was twice chosen President of Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky., but in both instances declined. The same year he was ordained *sine titulo* by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, and was elected Vice-president of the College of New Jersey. In 1822 he was acting President of this institution. In 1823 he was chosen President of Cumberland College, at Nashville, Tenn., and of the College of New Jersey, declining both appointments. The same year the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Dickinson College.

After declining to consider overtures concerning the presidency of the Ohio University at Athens, he was again offered the Presidency of Cumberland College, and accepted the office in 1824. He arrived in Nashville December 24, to assume the duties of the new position, and was inaugurated with much ceremony January 12, 1825. The corporate name of Cumberland College was changed the next year to the "University of Nashville."

In May, 1834, Dr. Lindsley was unanimously elected Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States, then holding its sessions in Philadelphia. In 1837 he was elected a member of the "Royal Society of Northern Antiquarians," at Copenhagen. In May, 1850, he was elected Professor of Ecclesiastical Polity and Biblical Archæology in the New Albany Theological Seminary, and having resigned the presidency of the university in October following, he removed to New Albany in December and entered upon the duties of the professorship at the beginning of the next year. Here he remained until April, 1853, when, contrary to the unanimous wish of the board, he resigned the office. The remaining two years of his life were spent mainly in study, devotion, and social intercourse. A few weeks before the meeting of the General Assembly in Nashville, in 1855, he was asked if he would serve his Presbytery as a commissioner to the Assembly. His reply was: "I have never sought any appointment, and when God has placed upon me a duty I have endeavored to discharge it." He was therefore appointed, but remarked upon leaving home that it was probable he should never return. He did, however, reach Nashville, but only to die. On Wednesday morning, May 23, while surrounded by his children at the breakfast table, he expressed the opinion that old men should not travel from home, as it often put their lives in jeopardy. A guest pleasantly inquired if he was not acting inconsistently with his own advice, to which he replied: "No; I am here also at

home—as well die here as anywhere.” A few minutes afterward he was struck with apoplexy, and passed instantly into a state of unconsciousness, in which he remained until his death, which occurred at 1 o’clock the next Friday morning.

When the tidings of his alarming illness were communicated to the General Assembly special prayers were immediately offered up in his behalf, and the funeral solemnities were conducted the next Monday by distinguished members of the Assembly. His remains now repose in Mt. Olivet Cemetery by the side of his first wife and youngest son.

Dr. Lindsley had been married twice: first to Miss Margaret Elizabeth, only child of the Hon. Nathaniel Lawrence, successor of Aaron Burr as Attorney-general of the State of New York. Mrs. Lindsley died in 1845. He was married in 1849 to Mrs. Mary Ann Ayers, widow of a kinsman, Elias Ayers, founder of New Albany Theological Seminary. Mrs. Ayers was a daughter of Major William Silliman, of Fairfield, Conn., and a niece of Professor Benjamin Silliman, of Yale College. Dr. Lindsley left five children—three sons and two daughters. All of his sons graduated at the University of Nashville. Adrian Van Sinderen Lindsley, Nathaniel Lawrence Lindsley, and John Berrien Lindsley are the three sons. The daughters were Margaret Lawrence, who married Samuel Crockett, Esq., of Nashville; and Eliza Berrien, who married Rev. J. W. Hoyte, D.D.

Dr. Lindsley, while President of the University of Nashville, was offered the presidency of Washington College, at Lexington, Va., and Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pa., both in 1829; in 1830 he was twice chosen President of the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa; in 1834 he was chosen Provost (President) of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and President of the College of Louisiana, at Jackson; in 1837 he was chosen President of the South Alabama College, at Marion; and in 1839 he was chosen President of Transylvania University, all of which positions he declined to accept that he might remain in Nashville in the service of the university he loved so well. He believed in the practicability of building up a great university in Nashville, which was then the south-western outpost of educational institutions. In this field he determined to make the impress of his ideas as to education and of his character permanent, and hence his refusal of so many flattering offers. It is well known that here he labored under many discouragements; and this fact, taken in connection with the many inducements tendered him to retire from his position, renders his devotion to the cause of the university in particular, and to education in general, both heroic and sublime.

Dr. Lindsley persistently sought to impress upon the public mind the necessity and value of a great university. In the brief historical sketch of the University of Nashville, elsewhere in this volume, is presented an outline of his plan for the university here. The following extract from his longest and ablest address, delivered in 1837, shows that he well knew such an institution could not be erected in a few years: "While I would duly encourage and improve the common college as well as the common school, there ought to be in every State, at least in each of the larger States, one institution of the highest order and most comprehensive and commanding character. If we cannot achieve this object in five or twenty years, it may be done in fifty or five hundred. If we cannot hope in our day to rival Berlin, Munich, Gottingen, Leipsic, Copenhagen, Vienna, Halle, Leyden, Paris, Moscow, or even St. Petersburg, we may commence the enterprise and leave posterity to carry it onward toward completion. For complete, in the nature of things, it can never be. It must be growing, advancing, enlarging, accumulating, till the end of time."

What has been called Dr. Lindsley's favorite opinion was that every human being is entitled to an education as a rightful inheritance. It should be sought not merely as a means of making a livelihood, but as a great good in itself. Men ought to be educated because they possess minds capable of improvement and of being made happy by knowledge. Education is the great equalizer of society, and the special heritage of the poor. Every individual who wishes to rise, or wishes his child to rise, ought to endeavor to obtain for himself and to confer upon his child a liberal education, so that all his noblest faculties may be cultivated, and this should be independent of all motive of pecuniary reward. "Educate your son in the best possible manner, because you expect him to be a man, and not a horse or an ox. You cannot tell what good he may achieve or what important offices he may discharge in his day. For aught you know he may, if you do your duty by him, become the President of the United States. At any rate he has reason and understanding, which ought to be cultivated for their own sake. Besides, learning is itself a treasure—an estate—of which no adverse fortune can ever deprive its possessor. It will accompany and console and support him to the world's end and to the close of life."

This sketch of Dr. Lindsley may fittingly close with an estimate of his life and work by his principal biographer, Dr. Leroy J. Halsey, of the Theological Seminary of the North-west, at Chicago: "But perhaps the most striking illustration of his influence as an educator is seen at Nashville itself—the scene of his longest labors, the home of

his adoption, the resting-place where his ashes sleep. We have no citizenship at Nashville; and hence cannot be accused of partiality in what we are about to say. But of all we have seen and known, we may safely say, there is no city west of the mountains which seem to us so justly entitled to be called the 'Athens of the West' as Nashville. And for that distinction we think there is no man to whom Nashville is so much indebted as Dr. Lindsley. We say this too with a full knowledge and appreciation of the eminent labors of his compeers and predecessors. There were many faithful laborers with him and before him, whose names the people of Nashville will not willingly let die—serving well their generation in all the professions and vocations of life—Priestly, Hume, Jennings, Weller, Trimble, Lawrence, Troost, Hamilton, Stevens, Berry, Craighead, Crutcher, Porter, Yeatman, Woods, Shelby, McGavock, Ewing, Foster, Nichol, McNairy, Gibbs, Robertson, Roane, Overton, Rutledge, Hunt, Tannehill, Campbell, Polk, Grundy, Fletcher, Cannon, Carroll, Jackson, and many others—all intimately associated with the reputation of the city abroad and her prosperity at home. But among all these eminent and honored citizens we doubt not that for deep, wide, and lasting influence the foremost place is due to Dr. Lindsley."

The name of THOMAS L. MADDIN, M.D., will descend in the medical history of Tennessee. He stands eminent among the prominent members of the medical profession.

Dr. Maddin, as co-editor of the *Monthly Record of Medicine and Surgery* at Nashville, from 1857 to 1861; as professor and lecturer in Shelby Medical College, Nashville, Tenn.; as one of the most successful surgeons in the South, having performed exceptionally difficult and delicate surgical operations; as occupying various professorships in the Nashville medical schools; and as a successful private practitioner, ranks high in the noblest of all professions. As a teacher his style is full, accurate, and clear; as a professor he is a sound and reliable demonstrator of advanced medical science; while his learning and skill as a diagnostician are recognized by his professional brethren wherever his name is known.

Though of gentle and sympathetic nature, he is self-possessed, unembarrassed, and self-reliant in medical or surgical emergencies, and proceeds alike with equanimity, celerity, and dexterity. No physician's life better illustrates the fact that "the practice of medicine is a pleasure, a service, and a sacrifice" than that of Dr. Maddin, who, when a call is made, has no respect for weather, his own peril, or the social position of the patient.

But what writer, not a physician, can know or assign to his proper medical rank the physician and surgeon? From the very nature of the profession his lectures can be attended only by medical students, and cannot be reported. So of a physician's practice: it is all private and of too delicate a nature to be discussed. His skill—the result of a life-study—can only be judged by the results of his practice, in testimony of which but few professional men can claim a more hearty indorsement of the community in which he lives, of the profession of which he is a member, and a larger and more grateful clientage than Dr. Maddin. As a citizen he is liberal and progressive in matters of public interest.

Thomas L. Maddin was born in Columbia, Tenn., September 4, 1826. In 1845 he graduated A.B. from Lagrange College, Alabama, under the Presidency of Robert Paine, D.D., afterward bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. In his senior year at college, while pursuing his own studies, he was selected by the Faculty as tutor in the preparatory department of the institution—a compliment alike to his proficiency and industry.

For a year after leaving college he taught a private school, to provide means to enter upon the study of medicine; and in March, 1849, took his medical degree from the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, under Profs. Gross, Drake, Caldwell (a connecting link between ancient and modern medicine), Cobb, Yandell, and Miller. After receiving his diploma, he practiced medicine four years in Limestone County, Ala., in partnership with his former preceptor, Dr. Jonathan McDONALD, a man of very high professional claims and of pre-eminent ability in the practical duties both of physician and surgeon.

In April, 1853, Dr. Maddin settled in Nashville. From 1856 to 1858 he was Professor of Anatomy, and from 1858 to 1861 Professor of Surgery in Shelby Medical College, Nashville; from 1869 to 1873 he was Professor of the Institutes of Medicine in the University of Nashville, and from 1873 Professor of the Institutes and Practice of Clinical Medicine in the same institution; and also from that date (1873) Professor of the same branch in the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University, both of which positions he still fills (1890); from 1873 he has also been President of the Faculty of the Medical Departments of both institutions.

Dr. Maddin is a member of the Nashville Medical Society; the Tennessee State Medical Society, of which he has served as President; the American Public Health Association; the American Medical Association; in 1876 was a Tennessee delegate to the International Medical Congress in Philadelphia; and in 1887 a delegate to the International Medical Congress at Washington City.

In the first year of the late war, during the occupation of Nashville by the Confederate States army, he had the management of a large hospital in Nashville. The wounded of both armies sent from the battle of Fort Donelson, and a large number of Confederate sick, were left in his care when General Johnston retreated to Shiloh, and were surrendered by him on the occupation by the Federal army.

From the beginning of the late war for six or seven years educational enterprises were in a state of chaos in Nashville, as it was the Federal military base of the Army of the Cumberland; and for several years after peace was declared it was necessary to enforce a military despotism to prevent anarchy. Dr. Maddin remained in the city; and though from nativity, education, and socially in sympathy and fellowship with the people of the South, yet politically he was loyal to the integrity of the Union. But the interpretations of those in authority admitted no conditions of divided loyalty, demanding not only that of the head, but also that of the heart. Yet he demeaned himself with the good judgment to command the respect and professional confidence of the medical staff and officers stationed in the city, who availed themselves liberally of his medical skill, both for themselves and their families. He was thus enabled to be of service to many citizens who were resting under the censure of disloyalty; and justly, for there were but few families not represented in the Confederate States army. Upon one occasion, while attending upon the wife of a Major-general stationed at Nashville for typhoid fever, some eight or ten staff officers were waiting in the parlor to hear the report of the Doctor. When he announced the patient much improved the party received the report with much satisfaction, and this led to many social pleasantries. The Doctor laid in a complaint in his own behalf before them that the officers in command did "not recognize his social, professional, and personal merits."

They inquired one and all: "How so? Don't we send for you when we are sick? And we do not remember to have been remiss in polite consideration."

"Not that," he responded, "for on that score you extend more than I merit; but it is this: that I am about the only citizen in Nashville that you have not honored with a place among the convicts in the penitentiary, for you have made it the post of honor for our best citizens."

They responded with much pleasantness: "Doctor, don't give yourself discomfort on that score: we have not overlooked you; for you would have been there too, but we have use for you professionally."

This incident illustrates his good sense, prudence, and judgment; for

although he was classed by them with the South, yet he commanded their confidence and respect.

Whether his reputation be best based on the learning displayed in his lectures, on the success of his practice as a private physician, or on his skill as a surgeon, it is hard for the writer to determine; but the fact is easily stated that he has devoted his best energies to the study and practice of medicine, and consecrated the activities of a busy life to his profession with a loyalty alike creditable to himself and science. He has successfully performed most of the capital surgical operations—among them, ovariectomy; ligation of the external iliac, femoral, hypogastric, and circumflex ilii arteries, all in the same operation, for traumatic aneurism of the external iliac artery; ligation of the left subclavian artery also for traumatic aneurism. This operation was, under the circumstances, deemed impracticable by able and experienced surgeons in consultation. The patient was a distinguished officer of the First Tennessee Confederate regiment. On a second consultation, with Dr. Frank H. Hamilton, of New York, who was serving in high official rank on the medical staff of the Federal army, and was then on duty in Nashville, and, in common with other able counselors agreed that, though a forlorn-hope, the operation gave the only chance for the patient's life, he tendered his valuable assistance to Dr. Maddin in executing the work. Some of Dr. Maddin's other difficult, though successful, operations were: Hip joint amputation in a child about two years old; removal of superior maxillary and palate bones, etc.

On his paternal side Dr. Maddin is of Irish extraction. His grandfather Maddin was an Irish patriot, and was compelled to leave his country as a refugee on account of his loyalty to his native land. He settled in Philadelphia, and died there.

Dr. Maddin's father was Rev. Thomas Maddin, D.D., a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and for upward of sixty years an itinerant preacher. He was stationed at Nashville, Tenn., as early as 1817, and organized the first Church Sunday-school in that city. He repeatedly represented his Conference in the General Conference of the Church. For his personal character he was not only esteemed, but sincerely loved by all with whom he had ministerial, social, and personal relations. He was a firm, stern, uncompromising man on all questions where right was concerned; yet gentle and kind and of a most lovable nature. His native modesty and sensitiveness of character were such that he was always shocked at unrefined and profane language used in his presence, and would turn away from company of that kind. He was not only a very distinguished divine, but ranked among the foremost, both

in counsel and in the pulpit as one of the highest dignitaries in the Church. A natural born orator, he did much to popularize Methodism in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama. He was also a Mason of high rank, and for a time was Grand Lecturer of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. He died in Nashville in 1874, at the age of seventy-six.

Dr. Maddin's mother's maiden name was Miss Sarah Moore, a native of Kentucky and descendant of an old Maryland family. She was devoted to her family and her domestic duties, and her life was characterized by great gentleness and purity, traits which her children seem to have largely inherited. It is said of her that she was never heard to speak a harsh word; her children obeyed her not through fear, but because they loved, honored, and revered her, which made it always their pleasure to shape their conduct in accordance with her teachings and her wishes. She died at her home, near Huntsville, Ala., in 1864, at the age of sixty-four, having been the mother of eight children: 1. Mary Maddin, wife of Dr. F. E. H. Steger, near Huntsville, Ala. She has four children: Captain Thomas M. Steger, a prominent lawyer at Nashville; Dr. Robert W. Steger, a successful physician now living at Chicago; Mrs. James Jackson, of North Alabama; and Mrs. Alice Tuck, of Nashville. 2. Dr. Thomas L. Maddin, subject of this sketch. 3. Prof. Ferdinand P. Maddin, a very successful educator—first at Athens, Ala.; then at Columbia, Tenn.; and now at Waco, Tex., where he has lived since 1857. He was for many years President of Waco College. He married Miss Mattie Malone, of Limestone County, Ala. 4. Dr. John W. Maddin, an eminent physician of Nashville. He married Miss Annie Downs, of Waco, Tex. 5. Margaret F. Maddin, now the widow of Andrew J. Conally. She has one child, the wife of Dr. J. L. Watkins. These two, with Dr. Watkins, constitute Dr. Maddin's immediate family, and make their home with him.

Though not a politician, Dr. Maddin is an hereditary Democrat. The only Whig vote he ever cast was for Hon. Gustavus A. Henry for Governor of Tennessee, because the views of his opponent (Andrew Johnson) were somewhat too agrarian to suit the Doctor's political ideas.

Dr. Maddin has not only made a name among the leading physicians and surgeons of the South, but he has been comfortably successful financially. He began business life without pecuniary inheritance. His success has come from his devotion to his profession and an ambition to qualify himself in the highest sense for its administration, loving it as a science and for the blessings it puts in his power to bestow upon his fellow-men. Therefore he has practiced not altogether for financial profit, but from a spirit of humanity and professional pride. He has never used

tobacco nor been a drinker of intoxicating spirits. Governed by the instructions of his good parents, the warp of his early education in Christianity has controlled his life. He has been a member of the Methodist Church since early childhood, and believes it the duty of every one to identify himself with some Christian institution; yet he is known to be liberal in reference to opinions and creeds, and very charitable in his judgment of men's motives and actions. His moral creed is to keep a conscience void of offense.

Dr. Maddin is five feet ten inches high; weighs one hundred and fifteen pounds; has fine silky hair and beard, a face unwrinkled and a form unstooped by the weight of years; though he is a man of most delicate organization and of the finest sensibilities, as his splendid portrait—itsself a study—shows at a glance. It is the very picture of health and amiability.

This brief notice is deemed proper to be chronicled in the history of the community he has so well served, and is recorded by one who has known him long and intimately.

THOMAS MENEES, M.D., an eminent physician and citizen of Nashville, was born June 26, 1823, on Mansker's Creek, in Davidson County, Tenn. The family is of Scotch origin, and the original manner of spelling the name was "McNees," but there remains no accurate tradition of the clan. Benjamin Menées, the great-grandfather of Thomas Menees, was a native of Amherst County, Va., and served with credit as a soldier in the War of the Revolution. He emigrated as a pioneer and settled on the Sulphur Fork of Red River, in what is now Robertson County, Tenn., and was here County Court Judge in 1791. For the protection of himself and family and the families of his neighbors he erected a block-house, and drilled his sons and daughters in the use of fire-arms, and they all became practiced sharp-shooters. This block-house was head-quarters for the settlers, and a general rendezvous in case of an attack by the Indians; and in this block-house he died in 1811.

James Menees, a son of Benjamin Menees, was a noted Indian fighter and pioneer. He was a member of Colonel John Donelson's famous party of emigrants who came down the Tennessee River and up the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers to Nashville, a full account of which is presented on page 70. He was one of the early sheriffs of Robertson County, serving a long time in that capacity. The maiden name of his wife was Rebecca Williams, a graduate of the Salem Moravian Female College of North Carolina, who died when their only child, Benjamin Williams Menees, was an infant. Upon arriving at manhood's estate, Benjamin W. Menees served under General Jackson in the Creek War and in the war

with Great Britain in 1812-14. He was a thrifty, hard-working, and honest farmer, with strong mind and will power. He married Miss Elizabeth Harrison, daughter of Thomas Harrison, of Sumner County. He died in Robertson County in 1863, at the age of seventy-four. Mrs. Menees was a highly educated woman, of deep and earnest piety, and devotedly attached to her husband and children, and it is largely to her influence that her son, the subject of this sketch, owes what he has been and is; and to his father he is indebted for his systematic and business-like habits, which have distinguished him during his entire life.

Although born in Davidson County, Dr. Menees was reared in Robertson County, and lived there until 1862. There he received a country school education, and taught school himself one term when he was a young man. He was earnest and apt in his studies, and made the most of the opportunities afforded him. Not being satisfied with the life of a school-teacher, he selected the profession of medicine, and began to study it in the office of Dr. Robert K. Hicks, of Springfield, in 1841. He next took a course of lectures in the Medical Department of Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky., practiced his profession for a year at his father's, five miles from Springfield, and from 1844 to 1845 he practiced medicine at Springfield, Tenn., and met with gratifying success. In 1845 he returned to Transylvania University, and there took the degree of M.D., March 6, 1846. From 1845 to 1855 he was in practice with Dr. Hicks, and from 1855 to 1861 with his younger brother, Dr. George W. Menees.

Dr. Menees possessed earnest political convictions, and did not hesitate to give expression to his views on all proper occasions. He participated to a greater or less extent in every presidential campaign from 1844 to 1860. A man of extraordinary declamatory power, quick perception, apt in repartee, with the courage of his convictions, he took high rank as a political debater. While thus sacrificing time from his professional duties he was averse to accepting office, but in spite of his reluctance he was nominated in 1849 for the lower branch of the General Assembly. Though the county usually had a reliable Whig majority of about five hundred, he was defeated by a Whig majority of only thirty-eight votes. In 1857 his party friends again demanded his services as a candidate for the State Senate, insisting that in him alone lay any hope of overcoming the formidable Whig majority of about nine hundred in the district. While reluctant to abandon his practice, he yet yielded to the importunities of his friends and made the canvass, and was elected by a majority of one hundred and twenty votes. In his place in the State Senate he acquitted himself in a creditable manner, and to the eminent satisfaction

of his party in the State. In 1859 his friends insisted that he should become a candidate for Congress from the Hermitage District, and while he was of the opinion that the majority in that district was too large to be overcome, yet in order to satisfy his party he made the race, but was not successful. In 1860 he was a member of the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, and when the schism in that body occurred he adhered to the Southern wing which afterward assembled at Baltimore and nominated John C. Breckinridge for the presidency. In the autumn of 1861 he became a candidate for Representative in the first permanent Confederate Congress, and was elected. He was also a candidate for the same position in 1863, and was again elected, and served until the dissolution of the Congress in consequence of the surrender at Appomattox. In 1865 he commenced the practice of medicine in Nashville, and has since then made it his home, with extraordinary professional success. In 1873 he was elected Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, and in 1874 he was elected Professor of Obstetrics and Dean of the Faculty in the combined Medical Departments of that university and Vanderbilt University, in which position he has served until the present time. He is a member of the American Medical Association, of the Tennessee Medical Society, and of the Nashville Medical Society, and for many years he represented the institutions in which he is a professor in the Association of American Medical Colleges. Among the papers contributed to the Tennessee Medical Society may be mentioned: "A Paper upon Placenta Praevia," "Use of Obstetric Forceps in Delivery," and "Hour-glass Construction."

Dr. Menees has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, for forty-five years, and served as steward for a number of years. In 1858 he was made a Royal Arch Mason at Springfield, and has repeatedly represented Western Star Lodge, No. 9, of Springfield, in the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. Before the war he had accumulated a fortune of many thousand dollars, and was a Director in the Edgefield and Kentucky Railroad Company. Since the war he has again acquired a comfortable fortune.

Dr. Menees has been married twice. First, April 21, 1853, in Davidson County, Tenn., to Miss Elizabeth Hooper, a native of the same county and a daughter of Claiborne Y. Hooper, an extensive and prosperous farmer. Miss Hooper graduated at the Columbia Institute, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was much esteemed for her true womanly qualities both at home and in the social circle. She died April 24, 1861, at the age of twenty-five. By this marriage with Miss Hooper Dr. Menees had four children. The eldest, Mary Rebecca, died

in infancy. Thomas W. Menees was born at Springfield January 16, 1855; graduated from the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University in 1876; practiced with his father some years; was made Associate Demonstrator of Anatomy in Vanderbilt University; and died September 15, 1878, during the yellow fever epidemic at Memphis, a volunteer physician in the service of the Howard Association. The second son, Young Hooper Menees, was born August 15, 1857, graduated in medicine from Vanderbilt University, and practiced medicine with marked success with his uncle, Dr. George W. Menees, until his death, December 12, 1883. The youngest son of Dr. Thomas Menees, Orville Harrison Menees, was born April 15, 1859, graduated in medicine from Vanderbilt University in 1879, and succeeded his deceased brother, Dr. Thomas W. Menees, as Associate Demonstrator of Anatomy; and, after other promotions, was elected to the chair of Anatomy and Histology in the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, a position which he still occupies; is also Professor of Histology, Pathology, and Oral Surgery in the Dental Department of Vanderbilt University.

Dr. Menees was married the second time August 14, 1868, to Mrs. Mary Jane Walker, widow of Hiram K. Walker, editor of the *Nashville True Whig and Republican Banner*. She is a native of Nashville and a daughter of John Austin, who was a native of Maryland. She was educated at the Nashville Female Academy, is a Methodist, and is especially distinguished for her charities, earnestness in her Church relations, and domestic qualities. By this second marriage Dr. Menees has but one child, Mary Elizabeth Menees, who was born December 14, 1873. She is bright and vivacious, a consistent member of the Methodist Church, to which she is much devoted, and a universal favorite wherever known. She is and has been from her infancy a life-member of the Methodist Missionary Society.

SAMUEL DOLD MORGAN—his father, Luther Morgan; his mother, Ann Camera Dold; his wife, Matilda McIntosh, of Staunton, Va.—who was one of the most prominent and successful merchants of Nashville, was born November 8, 1798, in Staunton, Va. His father moved with his family to Maryville, Blount County, Tenn., when Samuel was an infant, and in about 1813 removed to Huntsville, Ala., where he amassed a large fortune trading with the Indians. Samuel was in Nashville when a boy, attending school, the University of Nashville, but he did not come to this city to live until January, 1833. His family before him had been successful merchants for fifty years, and the name "Morgan" was of great use to him when he established himself in business, but he soon afterward proved himself a capable business man independent of the

name of his ancestry. He soon became identified with the wholesale dry goods business of Nashville, and succeeded to the business of Calvin Morgan & Sons as a member of the firm of Morgan, Allison & Co., which firm in the stringent times of 1837-38 opened a bank of issue in connection with their wholesale trade. The next firm of which Mr. Morgan was a member was that of Morgan, Crutcher, & Co., of which R. H. Gardner was the "Company." The next was Morgan, Gardner & Co., and the last was Morgan & Co. The last firm was in business at the breaking out of the Civil War. Their business was always large and prosperous. All the partners were men of high tone, and justly gained the confidence of their customers, as well as the highest regards of their fellow-merchants. In all of his partnerships Mr. Morgan was the leading spirit, not only on account of his great business ability, but also on account of his large and liberal views. In addition to the management of his own affairs he took great interest in whatever was for the benefit of the general public. No man ever did more than he, if so much, in the promotion of the industrial progress of Nashville. He was most active in the establishment of all kinds of manufacturing enterprises, and notably so in the erection of cotton mills. The first mill he was interested in was at Lebanon, which was burned down before the war, in 1850. The next was built in Nashville in 1869, now owned by the Tennessee Manufacturing Company, which was planned by him and is a model of convenience and beauty. It was not only designed by him, but it was built under his direction and watchful oversight. About the time of the completion of this mill, one of his correspondents in England sent him a drawing of the model cotton mill of that country, and while the English mill was much larger than this one at Nashville, yet it was generally conceded that the one built by Mr. Morgan was of the two the better adapted to its uses. In the erection of the mill in Nashville he exercised such skill and foresight that he was always ready for his workmen, and in no instance had to take down any of his work to correct mistakes.

As a manufacturer he was successful in making salable goods, and when he retired from the presidency of the company he left more orders than the company could fill in six months. He always had a high regard for the moral purity of his operatives, and provided every means practicable for its safeguard.

The State of Tennessee called upon him to be chairman of the committee that designed and erected the beautiful State Capitol on the hill, but in the work he had to contend with some members of the committee who wished to build what he considered would be only a large brick barn. Mr. Morgan devoted a great deal of his time to the purchase of

material for its construction, received the appropriations made by the State from time to time, amounting to more than a million dollars, and faithfully accounted for every dollar, without compensation for his services. Nor did the State require of him a bond, nor was any thought of possible dishonesty, mismanagement, or negligence ever entertained. When the State Capitol was completed it was said to be the handsomest State Capitol in the country.

Mr. Morgan was one of the most hospitable of men. His house was always open to strangers, and he came in contact with nearly every prominent person who came to Nashville. He always made it a point to set forth in the best manner the great mineral resources of the State, and was foremost in devising plans for their development. Mr. Morgan was never a politician, but took great interest in public affairs. He was well informed on all public matters and was consulted by leading men in all parts of the country. He was an ardent Whig, and like most of the principal members of that party was loyal to the Union. Secession he abhorred, and though earnestly urged by South Carolina politicians to come out in its favor, steadfastly refused to do so, and took no step in that direction until President Lincoln called out troops to coerce the South. Then he went into the cause of the South with all his strength. It was his genius that established a factory in Nashville to make percussion caps, and it was the caps he made in Nashville that won the first battle of Manassas. Upon the fall of Nashville he removed to the South, taking his machinery with him and remaining there until the close of the war. After Tennessee seceded from the Union the sequestration agent served notice upon Mr. Morgan to pay to him all the money he owed to Northern creditors. He most indignantly replied that he would not do so, saying that he had bought their goods and that he would pay for them, and then he would fight them to the bitter end. He could say this in all propriety, for at that time he was making the percussion caps mentioned above. After the war was over his creditors, knowing what he had done, wrote to him asking what he could pay, and informing him that they would be satisfied with whatever he could pay. He answered that he intended to pay the entire debt with interest, and he did so, although he borrowed money at a high rate of interest to do so. He lived in Nashville after the close of the war until June 10, 1880, when he died.

With reference to the interest in and ability with which Mr. Morgan studied and contemplated public affairs, Colonel A. S. Colyar in an address delivered to a meeting held June 11, to take proper action with regard to his death, said:

“The tariff question, the American system of money, our great railroad interests, manufacturing in all its phases, were the great themes on which his mind was constantly acting. A whole life was spent, a wonderful brain employed, ever active, ever on the alert, in the examination of these vast subjects. On these subjects his mind was a vast store-house of information, and not much risk would be taken in saying that he had more to do with restoring the silver dollar to its place, whence it had been driven by a questionable policy, than any private citizen in the United States.

“Discovering the great wrong that had been done, and having studied the whole question of coinage from a practical stand-point, he made it the subject of all his talk and of all his letters to public men for several years. All who had any thing to do with the question sought him and obtained information from him. He supplied our members of Congress with facts and in every way gave them assistance. To him free and unlimited coinage of silver was the people’s right, and to deprive them of it was not only a public calamity, but a great national crime. Night after night, while other men slept, he sat up and wrote letters and mailed documents. He could not have done more if the whole question of arousing the people had been committed to him. . . .

“Mr. Morgan’s business life shows him to have been a financier of unbounded resources. To make money was natural: it required no effort. He always had a sovereign contempt for that species of financial ability which in the public mind is often made the test—that is, simply the power of making two dollars out of one. With Mr. Morgan the power to make money was not financial ability.

“Perhaps of all subjects none had been so absorbing to Mr. Morgan as manufacturing. The building up of home industries; working up our vast raw material; giving employment to our own laboring population; keeping money at home by the exchange of commodities; being independent instead of dependent was his constant theme. Studying the whole question of iron making in Tennessee, he became an enthusiast, asserting what at first nobody agreed with him about, but which turned out to be true—to wit, that a ton of iron could be made in Tennessee and put on the cars for less money than the ore to make a ton of iron would cost in Pennsylvania.

“No man had more to do in building up our railroad system. He was in his prime when the system was inaugurated. While others had zeal he had knowledge. As in other great questions, his researches were exhaustive. In preparing the first charter, devising plans to put it in operation, raising money and building the road, but one man did more than

he—Colonel Stevenson was the greatest worker, but Mr. Morgan's services were invaluable."

Mr. Morgan was a forcible writer. Whether in commerce or law he had few superiors. On one occasion it was mentioned to him that a little money would secure the passage by the Legislature of a certain measure; but he replied that none would be given for the purpose. He relied solely on the merits of the measure and the good sense of the Legislature.

At the meeting mentioned above held to take suitable action regarding his death, Mr. A. G. Adams was made Chairman, and Anson Nelson Secretary. Suitable resolutions on his life and character were adopted. No man in many years had been so generally and sincerely mourned. He had for a long time given direction to the energies of Nashville, and put forth his best efforts in her behalf, but though dead his instruction and example still live.

Mr. Morgan was a great friend of the mechanics, and they held a meeting at his death and passed complimentary resolutions to his memory, and the manufactories were closed at 12 o'clock to let the operatives attend his funeral, which they did very generally.

The Legislature of Tennessee, by resolution, gave permission that Mr. Morgan's remains should be interred in the walls of the beautiful State Capitol, and in due time he was interred in an alcove in the south-eastern corner.

WILLIAM NICHOL, one of the most prominent and worthy citizens of Nashville for many years, was born in Abingdon, Va., in 1800. His father, Josiah Nichol, was also for long years a prominent merchant and banker of the city, and most highly respected. Before coming to Nashville, Josiah Nichol was one of the proprietors of King's Salt Works at Abingdon, Va., and went thence to Knoxville, coming to Nashville in 1808. Here he was a dry goods merchant and President of the branch of the United States Bank for several years. His wife was a Miss Ryburn, of Virginia.

William Nichol was brought up to industry and diligence. Early in life, having served for some time in his father's store, he went into the dry goods business as a partner with Joseph Vaulx. He was sixteen years old at the time. The partnership continued until 1825, in which year he was married to Miss Julia Lytle, daughter of William Lytle, of Rutherford County, and sister of the wife of Hon. Ephraim H. Foster. William Lytle was a soldier of the Revolutionary army in North Carolina, joining it when the war first broke out and serving until the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. After coming to Tennessee he was in

partnership with his friend, Colonel Murfree, and owned most of the land upon which Murfreesboro was laid out, and gave his friend's name to the town.

Mr. Nichol, immediately after his marriage, went into the general commission business, and soon afterward formed a partnership with H. R. W. Hill, and they afterward took into the partnership Francis Porterfield. In the fall of 1825 they owned the steam-boat "De Witt Clinton," and subsequently built the steamer "Nashville," and also the lighter, "Talleyrand," to bring up goods from Harpeth Shoals. The partnership was dissolved in 1833, Mr. Hill going to New Orleans, where he became a member of the firm of Dick & Hill, and greatly increased his fortune. Mr. Nichol became Secretary of an insurance company, in which position he continued until the establishment of the Bank of Tennessee, when he became its President. He remained for many years President of this bank, and in conjunction with its Cashier, Henry Ewing, managed its affairs in a most skillful and honest manner.

Mr. Nichol's investments were always judiciously made. He purchased a great deal of real estate in Nashville, and also a large farm on the Lebanon turnpike, six miles from the city. Upon this farm he resided the remainder of his life, reared his children, giving to each all the educational advantages the country afforded at the time, and entertained his friends in a liberal and hospitable manner. He also invested in a cotton plantation in Arkansas, which yielded him for many years a fine income. Upon this plantation he first settled his son, Josiah, and then his son Alexander, where the latter is now residing.

Mr. Nichol took an important part in securing the final location of the capital of the State at Nashville in 1843. There were numerous rivals for the honor, and it was thought that it would aid the Legislature to decide the question if a site were offered for the Capitol building. A committee was therefore appointed by the City Council, Mr. Nichol being one of the committee, to contract with George W. Campbell for the purchase of "Capitol Hill," with the view of offering it to the State. Nashville was therefore selected as the permanent capital of the State. The price agreed upon was \$30,000, for which amount the bonds of the city were tendered. These, however, Mr. Campbell declined to receive, preferring Mr. Nichol's individual note to the city's bonds for the reason that the city's credit had not then recovered from the panic of 1837. Mr. Nichol's note was therefore given for the amount, but afterward the city authorities assumed the debt.

Mr. Anson Nelson says of him: "I knew Mr. Nichol intimately for many years. I was his business agent for six years, during which time I

collected all his city rents, as well as the money collected for him in a fiduciary capacity. I kept several different accounts for him, amounting in all to thousands of dollars. I never knew a stricter or straighter man in business. He was exact in all things, whether for or against himself. He was a just man in his dealings and also in his opinions. His rare, good sense and sound judgment was remarkable. He was a very devoted husband and father, and he admired his wife above all other women. He gave her much praise for her excellent management of the house and farm. I have often heard that when Mr. Nichol was elected Mayor of Nashville, in 1835, he brought up the credit of the city at once. After the war he performed many acts of benevolence that cannot be made public, but which if known would reflect the highest credit upon his character. No old Roman could have exhibited truer manhood or more noble action, and his entire life was one of the finest examples for the young."

As previously stated, Mr. Nichol was married to Miss Julia Lytle in 1825. Their children are as follows: Josiah, William Lytle, Eleanor, Margaret, Ann, Charles Alexander, Julia, James Edgar, Jane F., Harry D., and Lizzie B.

E. B. STAHLMAN, Third Vice-president of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company, has been a prominent citizen of Nashville for a number of years; and few, if any, of her citizens, not in political station, have taken more interest in public affairs. With a vigorous mental organism, and the ambition and impulse of an energetic nature, he could only be expected to make his mark in any department of activity he might select. He is gifted with a native strength and grasp of intellect, a force of will, a faculty of close observation, an intuitive insight into the nature of men and affairs, tact and address, and an executive ability, which have gained for him a reputation as one of the most notable and influential men in Tennessee.

He was born at Mecklenburg, Germany, September 2, 1844, and received an elementary education in a college in Germany, of which his father was the Principal. In 1857 he came with his parents to the United States, and for nine years lived in Virginia. Thrown upon his own resources, he began the struggle of life in the capacity of a laborer, and, by earnest efforts and fidelity to duty, rose by degrees until he now holds one of the most responsible and lucrative positions in the official management of a great railway system.

His English education has been limited mainly to the reading of standard books and current periodical publications, yet all who meet him are impressed with the breadth of his information and his correct and forcible

use of the English language. Few would suspect his German birth, for he speaks English without brogue or foreign accent and with admirable fluency. Mr. Stahlman has devoted a large part of his life to the railway service, beginning at the bottom and reaching one of the uppermost rounds of promotion; but his activities have not been confined to the special field of business in which he has taken so prominent a part. He has been a citizen alive to all the demands of the times, and has evinced a deep interest in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the people. His abilities have been recognized by the community, and had he chosen political life he would doubtless have been one of the leading men in that field. He did, however, serve three years as President of the City Council, resigning in 1878.

Mr. Stahlman is classed among the first railway men of the country. No man has a more correct or comprehensive view of the intricate questions involved in railroad management, and especially of the legal and constitutional relations which obtain in the many vexed issues arising from the regulation of railway traffic by Federal and State legislation. When the Interstate Commerce Bill was pending in Congress Mr. Stahlman made what is generally admitted to be the ablest and most comprehensive presentation of the transportation interests before the committee. It is generally conceded that the vigorous manner in which he met and overthrew the statements and arguments of Mr. Reagan in the committee room compelled the practical abandonment of the more objectionable features of the Reagan Bill and the adoption of a more conservative measure. His well-known ability has caused him to be put forward by the railroads of the South as the representative of their interests upon all occasions when questions relating to regulation of railroad interests by law are to be met. His argument before the Interstate Commission on the power and duty of that commission to grant relief from the operation of the "long and short haul" clause of the regulation act was a powerful effort, and so full of information and clear-cut logic, that the commission published it in their first annual report and virtually indorsed it as a statement of the reasons which induced them to refuse to enforce the provisions of the objectionable clause.

In the memorable campaign in Tennessee in 1884, over the question of abolishing the Railroad Commission, Mr. Stahlman displayed his remarkable qualities as a leader and an organizer. A commission had been created by the Legislature of 1882 which undertook to regulate rates of transportation. Mr. Stahlman, who was at the time managing the Monon Railroad, returned to Nashville, and, taking in the situation at a glance, said to the railroad managers in the State: "The people do not want

this; they want only what is right, and as the selection of commissioners is to be made by the people you can have the whole question passed upon directly by the people. If you wish it, I will take the campaign in hand and show the politicians how thoroughly the people will repudiate their methods."

Mr. Stahlman led the fight, and although the Democratic party, with its large majority, had been committed to the commission theory, and every candidate of the party from Governor down felt it his duty to stand by the party platform, the party candidates for commissioners were overwhelmingly defeated, and the Commission Act immediately repealed.

In 1888 Mr. Stahlman led in the contest over the question of voting a subscription of \$500,000 to the Midland Railroad Company. In this contest, which was unprecedented for its bitterness, Mr. Stahlman was subjected to the severest and most intemperate criticism. So intense was the passion excited that many of his hitherto good friends did not hesitate to denounce him and hurl at him the vials of abuse. But, unswerved by threats or vituperation, he moved steadily forward and succeeded in defeating the subsidy scheme. True to his own convictions and faithful to the confidence reposed in him as an officer, he braved all opprobrium and was content to trust to time and sober judgment to vindicate his action.

Notwithstanding the fierce contests in which Mr. Stahlman has been engaged, there is perhaps no man in the South who is more generally esteemed by all classes of the people. Although connected with a large corporation and at times placed at a disadvantage by the prejudice easily aroused against corporations, yet there are few men in Nashville or in Tennessee who are more sincerely respected. He came to Nashville in 1865, and in 1866 married Miss Mollie T. Claiborne, a daughter of John T. and Annie Claiborne, who came from Virginia to Tennessee in 1859. Mr. Stahlman's sociability is a prominent characteristic. He is genial, warm-hearted, and charitable. His life is adorned by clusters of enduring friendships, and one strong bond of these friendships is his well-known unswerving devotion to his friends. Altogether he is one of the most remarkable men in Tennessee, and his fine abilities have been recognized by the press and people of the State.

HIRAM VAUGHN was born November 27, 1827, on the farm upon which he now lives, a few miles east of Nashville, in Davidson County. His father was David Vaughn, a native of North Carolina, but of English descent. He moved to Davidson County, Tenn., as early at least as 1810, and settled where Michael Vaughn now lives. He married Sarah Thomas, a daughter of Joshua Thomas, who was killed in the battle of Nick-

a-jack. The children of David and Sarah Vaughn were David, Joshua T., Hiram, the subject of this sketch, Michael, and Sarah Ann, now Mrs. Robert Caruthers. David Vaughn was a man of great energy and perseverance, and added to the small farm upon which he first lived in this county other lands, until he owned some two thousand acres of choice farming land, which he placed and which his children kept in a good state of cultivation. He died in 1836, at the age of sixty-four, leaving a widow and five children, four sons and one daughter, the eldest of whom was only thirteen years of age. The mother of the children, however, proved equal to the task of rearing them and of conducting her business affairs with success, and of giving them a good, liberal education.

Hiram Vaughn was educated at the University of Nashville, graduating in 1847. He chose the vocation of agriculture, which he has followed all his life, being engaged, however, largely in other pursuits. He has been and is a large dealer in real estate, and in such property as can be made profitable. Politically Mr. Vaughn was a Whig, but has never taken a very active part in politics. He was, however, a member of the Tennessee Legislature in 1871. He has been twice married, first to Miss Catherine A. Hobbs, by whom he had three children, all of whom, as well as their mother, are dead. He was married the second time to Martha Ann Johnson, daughter of James Johnson, Esq., of Davidson County. By this marriage Mr. Vaughn has five children, four sons and one daughter, all of whom are living. James J. Vaughn is the eldest and is living on the farm; William W., is the second; Sally T., now Mrs. James L. Cooper, is the third; Preston is the fourth, and is practicing law in Nashville; and Frank N. is the fifth. William W. and Frank N. constitute the drug firm of Vaughn Brothers.

Mr. Vaughn himself is recognized as one of the staunchest citizens of Davidson County, and has for many years been prominently identified with the prosperity both of the county and the city of Nashville.

JAMES C. WARNER, the subject of this sketch, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., on August 20, 1830. His grandfather on his mother's side, Robert Cartwright, was of English descent, and one of Colonel John Donelson's party which, in April, 1780, landed at the Big Salt Lick, now Nashville. Mr. Cartwright participated in the battle of Nick-a-jack, and one of his brothers was killed by the Indians at Ross's Landing, now Chattanooga, while on the trip down the Tennessee.

Mr. Robert Cartwright had a son James, whose daughter Elizabeth married Jacob L. Warner, of Sumner County; James C. Warner was the eldest son of this marriage. In 1847 Mr. Warner removed to Nashville, where he was engaged until 1852 in business, first in the employ of

Shepherd & Gordon, wholesale grocers, and then with Kirkman & Ellis, hardware dealers. In 1852 Mr. Warner went into the hardware business on his own account in Chattanooga, and conducted the same successfully until the breaking out of the Civil War. While a resident of Chattanooga he served as Mayor of that city, and represented the counties of Hamilton, Rhea, Sequatchie, and Bledsoe in the State Legislature.

In 1863 he returned to Nashville, and in 1868 was chosen Secretary and Treasurer of the Tennessee Coal and Railroad Company, and soon after was made its General Manager. These trusts he retained and administered to the satisfaction of the company until ill health compelled him to retire in 1874. Recovering his health after a year's rest, he accepted the presidency of the Tennessee Manufacturing Company at Nashville. This company was engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods, an entirely new business to Mr. Warner, but he gave to it his personal care and supervision, and at the end of one year's official connection with this company retired with the satisfactory knowledge that it was in a prosperous condition, and that his work was thoroughly approved by the company.

Mr. Warner had long been deeply interested in the probable development of the Southern iron industries, and about 1879, as an outgrowth of his confidence, he became principal owner of the Chattanooga Iron Company, and its furnace at Chattanooga was operated under his personal supervision. Soon thereafter he purchased and operated the costly and extensive plant and property at Rising Fawn, Ga., known as the Rising Fawn Furnace. With these two plants Mr. Warner began the acquisition of that practical knowledge in the production of pig iron which has proven so valuable to his associates. After operating these plants successfully he disposed of them and was for a long time thereafter, by invitation of his successor, the Hon. Joseph E. Brown, their business adviser.

In 1880 Mr. Warner's interested attention was drawn to what was to him a new field, the charcoal practice in making pig iron, his past experience being with coke as a fuel. It was of this period that J. B. Killebrew, in an address delivered before the Commercial Club at Nashville, on April 16th, 1890, said of him: "Mr. James C. Warner, aided by L. S. Goodrich, has done more since the war to prove the values of these iron fields [meaning Western Middle Tennessee], than all other men combined. . . . It was in 1879 that Mr. Goodrich, with a sublime faith in the value of these ores, and with a persistence and enthusiasm which neither poverty could suppress nor rebuffs check, informed me that he had prevailed upon Mr. Warner to put up a furnace on the waters

of Mill Creek. It was at this time an experiment. It was a risky business, but there never was a better combination than that of Mr. Warner and Mr. Goodrich; the one with his capital, caution, prudence, and unerring business sagacity; and the other with his faith, zeal, experience, and fervid glow of enthusiasm. They worked out together the problem, and put in operation the most successful furnace that has ever been built in the South. Then followed the *Ætna* Furnace with like results; and so the business went on, expanding and growing, until it has culminated, not in the largest, but in the most successful and profitable plants that have ever been built in Tennessee or in the South. The success of the Warner furnaces has increased the price of iron lands, within the past ten years in this region, five hundred per cent. It has doubled the value of taxable property in many of the counties. It has brought to Nashville more money, which has been used in the improvement of our city, than any other enterprise either within or without the city. These furnaces have been a revelation. They have aroused a new spirit. The pioneer work has been done. The problem has been solved. A lamp has been set on high to guide the footsteps of those that may follow. The success of these furnaces has stamped Mr. Warner as *facile princeps*, the acknowledged chief of all the iron masters in the South."

In 1880, as stated, having become interested in charcoal irons, Mr. Warner, after carefully looking over the ground, organized the Warner Iron Company, with its property and furnace located in Hickman County, Tenn. The subsequent history of this property marked it as one of the finest of its kind in the country, and is a demonstration of the business sagacity and foresight of its founder.

In the spring of 1882, much against his will and judgment, because of the wearing demands on him personally, he in deference to the wishes of his friends accepted the presidency of the Tennessee Coal, Iron, and Railroad Company, the largest owner of developed coal and iron lands in the South, as well as the largest producer of coal, coke, and pig iron in that section of the country.

Mr. Warner kept this connection until the winter of 1885-86, when a prudent regard for his health caused him to retire, and at this time, after a partial recuperation, he bought the controlling stock in the *Ætna* Iron, Manufacturing, Mining and Oil Company, and in its ownership interested others, especially those who were and had been his employees. He built the *Ætna* charcoal furnace in 1886, and made it probably the most complete charcoal plant in the Southern country. Again in 1889 Mr. Warner's health became seriously impaired; and, determining to re-

tire permanently from business, he sold the various properties so built and established by him, and they are now owned and operated by the Southern Iron Company.

Mr. Warner is eminently a business man, but is never in a hurry. His movements are well considered and always count. He wastes no energy in fretting or in misdirected efforts. The leading traits of his business character are singleness of purpose, rare intelligence, persistency, broad comprehension, and fine tact in the management of those to whom are intrusted the details of great enterprises; to which must be added a purpose of absolute justice toward those under him, or with whom he has dealings. His success in many lines of business is phenomenal especially in the South. He was compelled to master each line of trade or manufacture in which he embarked by simple contact and close study; and it is extremely rare that a man is master of so many kinds of business: salesman, merchant, cotton mill manager, iron-master. In all of these Mr. Warner has been of inestimable service to his country in teaching its young men to rely for success upon their own habits of industry, and on their own thought.

The testimony of those who have been in Mr. Warner's employ is in the affectionate terms of friends to whom he is ever a willing adviser and generous helper.

On November 3d, 1852, Mr. Warner was married to Miss Mary Thomas Williams, daughter of Josiah Williams, of Maplewood, near Nashville. Their children have been as follows: Leslie, who married Miss Catherine Newell Burch, daughter of Colonel John C. Burch; James C., who died September 15th, 1859; Harry; Percy, married to Miss Maggie Lindsley, daughter of J. Berrien Lindsley; Mary Thomas, who died September, 1863; Joseph; Andrew, who died February, 1872; and Edwin, the youngest of the family.

DEMPSEY WEAVER, one of the successful business men of Nashville, and one who bore an important and honorable part in making that city one among the foremost for financial credit in the Union, was born in Chatham County, N. C., July 15, 1815, the youngest of ten children.

In 1825 the family removed to Tennessee, and settled in what is now Marshall County. Here the mother, Lucy Greene (a kinswoman of Nathaniel Greene, of the American Revolution), died, when Dempsey was only eleven years old. She was a gentle, womanly woman, with Quaker-like quietness and gentleness of manner; and though she was called away from him when his youth had just begun, it was not before she had made a deep impression on her son for good.

The father was a man of rare good judgment, inflexible integrity, and

vigorous piety—characteristics that made him often the friendly arbiter of neighborhood disputes. He was a farmer of limited means, making up for the deficiencies of a not very productive farm by the exercise of industry and economy. He died in 1849.

Dempsey as a child was of good appearance, neat in person, of an agreeable nature, and quick-witted. Such is an elder brother's recollection of him.

The small farm and slender resources of the father afforded little opportunity to his children for leisure or books; and Dempsey worked on the farm from his earliest recollection to his twentieth year, enjoying in the meantime but the most limited school training in the "old field" school of the neighborhood. Thus it was left for himself to work out the gold that was in him, and his life was to be the "guinea stamp" thereon.

In 1835 he took his first step out into the world. His ambition had been long tempting him to do something for himself, and now a neighboring merchant offered to take him into his store. His father was prevailed upon to let him go; and thus began his mercantile career. He was in this position, however, only one year, as his employer gave up business in 1836; but the young clerk had so well proved his industry and capacity for business that he was then offered a clerkship in Nashville in a produce and commission house. This position he accepted with high hopes, though his first year's salary was to be only \$150. He came to Nashville an entire stranger, and fully realized that his success must depend solely upon his own industry and good conduct. Constant application to his duties and economy in personal expenditures were necessarily the rules of his life; but he made no complaint. He had set out to succeed, and no difficulties could daunt nor sacrifices deter him. His salary was steadily increased until 1842, when he formed a copartnership with a member of the firm for which he had so faithfully labored—the late James Johnson, Esq., a man long to be remembered for his spotless integrity. This partnership continued until the year 1854, when Mr. Weaver was called to another sphere of action—namely, the cashiership of the Planters' Bank, one of the three great *ante bellum* banks of Tennessee, the parent bank being located at Nashville, with branches throughout the State. Mr. Weaver continued in this capacity uninterruptedly until 1865, when the bank, in consequence of the disasters of war, was compelled to go into liquidation. Thereupon he was made trustee and receiver of the bank, and so continued until its affairs were wound up. His long connection with the Planters' Bank established his reputation as a safe, sound, and able financier; and it is perhaps not too much to say that there was no man in the State whose judgment in matters of finance

was more respected than his; few men, indeed, were possessed of better judgment on most practical questions than he. To this rare gift which we call judgment was added, in him, untiring energy, great firmness, unflinching honesty, with the crowning gift of deep philanthropy and sweetest charity—sentiments which found expression and expansion in a life of beneficence. He was, indeed, a wise counselor and a good man, and the recognition of this was attested not only by the places of honor and trust he was called to fill, both in the secular world and in the Church, but by the well-nigh unanimous verdict of his fellows.

In person Mr. Weaver was a little above the medium in height, spare, erect, his whole frame instinct with energy and will. His face was both strikingly firm and gentle; and his eye, which carried with it through life the laughter of childhood, was nevertheless capable on occasion of withering severity in rebuke. His manners were marked by a quiet, modest dignity.

Mr. Weaver was twice married—first, in 1839, to Mary D., daughter of James Johnson, Esq.; and again, in 1844, to Frances L., daughter of Thomas S. King, Esq. Three children—one, a daughter of the first marriage; and two, a daughter and son, of the second—survive him. His death occurred on February 3, 1880, at Nassau, in the Bahama Islands, whither he had gone in the hope of improving his health. The city of Nashville has had few worthier sons, and truth and eulogy meet together in the words of his friend, the Rev. (now Bishop) Hargrove, when he says: “His unostentatious life, his pure character, his simple piety, his modest manliness, his domestic tenderness, his persistent energy, his unswerving integrity, and his Christian benefactions made him a model worthy of imitation.”

JAMES WHITWORTH was born in 1816 in Sumner County, Tenn. He was a son of James Whitworth, and a grandson of John Whitworth. His grandfather came from Amelia County, Va., in 1806, and settled on the Cumberland River near Hendersonville, Sumner County. He was one of eleven children, and was only thirteen years old when his father died. His mother was Ann Harding. The farm upon which he was born was small and poor, and it seems strange that so large a family could have been reared upon it without great suffering. But there was no suffering, and for two reasons: the children were large, strong, and active and able to work, and did it so as to supply every necessary want.

The Cumberland River played quite an important part in James's life. He cut and rafted wood to Nashville, and thus was first brought to the city which afterward became his home. James worked on the farm for the support of mother and children, and at intervals rafted wood, and

thus earned money enough to enable him to attend Wirt's Seminary for five months. With this amount of schooling, he himself commenced teaching school, and taught for five months, acquiring money with which to pay for five months' additional schooling for himself. This ended his school days. He soon managed to get hold of a few law books, and read them as best he could. He came to Nashville in 1842, and entered the law office of Edwin H. and Andrew Ewing as a student. He had no money, and but few friends or acquaintances. He was admitted to practice in the fall of 1842, and won his first case, though Jo C. Guild was his opposing counsel. He soon formed a partnership with R. N. Williams, but the following year became a partner with Messrs. Edwin H. & Andrew Ewing, remaining with them until 1847. A new law firm was then formed, composed of Andrew Ewing, W. F. Cooper, and James Whitworth, which remained intact until 1853.

In 1856 James Whitworth was elected County Judge, and zealously attended to the affairs of the county through the trying times of the war, being uninterfered with by either the Northern or Southern armies, thus saving Davidson County from great loss. If Judge Whitworth had performed no other public service, his name would still have been a part of the history of the county. At the end of the war Judge Whitworth sold his farm of five hundred acres on the Brick Church pike, and moved to the city. He assisted in organizing the Fourth National Bank, and was its President for fifteen years. He was interested in the establishment of the Tennessee Manufacturing Company, and when afterward it seemed to be on the verge of bankruptcy he accepted its presidency and made it pay its first dividend. He was a Director in the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company for five or six years; but when it commenced the policy of issuing stocks and bonds, and buying up its competitors, he sold his interest and retired from the directory. When it was found that the Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was bankrupt, with a debt of \$350,000, and about to be moved from Nashville, he was chosen President of the Book Committee, and remained its President until the debt was entirely provided for and the establishment strong and active in its great work.

It is one of the characteristics of Judge Whitworth that he gives most of his time, attention, and thought to that enterprise, establishment, or organization which is in the most financial trouble; and the moment it becomes strong and able to take care of itself he resigns his position to others.

Judge Whitworth's character is a peculiar one. Strong of body and mind, using no stimulants, regular in habits, slow to take hold, and hence

never a speculator; but looking each opportunity squarely in the face, he uses it as it presents itself.

What money he has is the accumulation of fifty years' labor. He can keep money even better than he can make it. In charity popular sentiment cannot move him. He must see the necessity, and when that appears always responds. He has neither sought nor wanted public office.

Judge Whitworth is no theorist; on the contrary, he is eminently practical, and is endowed with a strong, rich vein of common sense. Without being aggressive to a harmful degree, he is solid and firm, and in council or action makes himself felt. There has probably never been any man in this community who could influence other strong men to the same degree with Judge Whitworth. He has a just estimate of his own powers and has a correct estimate of his own measure, and for this reason has never allowed himself to assume a position or be thrust into relations of personal embarrassment from which he could not extricate himself with dignity.

His sense of justice and fair dealing and his reputation for integrity are such that testators have frequently left to him the administration of large estates without exacting the usual bond, and in no instance has any one had occasion to regret having done so. Judge Whitworth has to a marked degree had the courage of his convictions. He has none of the cunning, or even of the prudence, of what is called "policy;" but has always been clear, well-defined, outspoken, and vigorous. Now that he is growing old, and to a great degree retired from the activities of life, it can be truly and appropriately said of him that he has been a useful man to his community, his Church, and his State; and his absence has been already felt alike in public affairs and in private trusts, especially in the case of the weak and dependent, who could always confidently apply to him to instruct them in their ignorance and to guide them in their doubts and hesitation. Throughout his married life he has been so fortunate as to have had the "sweet counsel" of a devoted Christian wife, to whom he is indebted and to whom he is grateful for a happy home and household, and whose gentle character has largely molded and fashioned his own robust nature.

THOMAS WILLIAM WRENNE, President of the United Electric Railway, is of Irish descent, Catholic religion, and was born in Rockbridge County, Va., within a few miles of Lexington, December 1, 1851. He was the third son of John and Margaret Wrenne, in a family of seven children—five sons and two daughters. His parents removed from Virginia to Nashville in the latter part of 1859. His father was a man of superior attainments in theoretical and practical mechanics. His mother possessed

a strong Christian character; was zealous in her religious duties, and charitable in the fullest sense. Both were students, and placed great value upon the benefits of education. Although not wealthy, they succeeded in giving to each of their children a good English education.

With the exception of a few months the entire school life of the subject of this sketch was passed in the public schools of Nashville; where, in 1870, having completed the highest course, he was awarded a diploma. Soon after leaving school he was appointed to a clerkship in the office of the Clerk and Master of Davidson County, by the Hon. Morton B. Howell.

Hon. Nathaniel Baxter, Jr., succeeded Mr. Howell as Clerk and Master, and re-appointed Mr. Wrenne to the same position under his administration. Mr. Wrenne remained in this office until he resigned to accept a position as book-keeper in a large wholesale house in this city, but was soon appointed Secretary, Treasurer, and Superintendent of the South Nashville Street Railroad Company. While in this position, in 1875, he married Clara Virginia Hebesstreit, of Bavarian descent, and the second daughter of John Frederick and Virginia Hebenstreit. He managed the affairs of the street railroad company so well that it was soon put on a dividend paying basis, and continued to serve in this capacity until Hon. Robert Ewing, having succeeded Mr. Baxter as Clerk and Master, offered him the chief deputyship in his office, which he accepted, and during his leisure hours studied law. He was licensed to practice and admitted to the bar, and resigned his position to commence the practice of law. He successfully pursued this profession until 1882, when he was appointed Clerk and Master of the Court, serving the full term of his appointment with satisfaction to all concerned. As Clerk and Master he was Receiver of the Bank of Tennessee, and closed up the affairs of that corporation in the most satisfactory manner.

Mr. Wrenne for several years took an active part in politics. He has been a delegate to all the State conventions, gubernatorial and judicial, held within the last fifteen years, and has been Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of the county and member for Davidson on the Congressional Committee for this district. In the Democratic convention that fixed the terms of settlement of the indebtedness of the State he advocated its payment in full; and although this view was not adopted, yet, under a resolution offered by him, he was successful in having incorporated as a condition of the settlement that all State bonds held by charitable or educational institutions should be paid in full.

He is a strong advocate of free and pure elections, and abhors corrupt practices in politics as much as in any other of life's affairs. He was a

member of the City Council for several terms, until he declined re-election. For more than fifteen years he has been a member of the Board of Education of Nashville, is yet a member of that body, and is a strong friend of the public school system. The Tarbox and Caldwell schools for white children, and the Pearl school for colored children, were erected under resolutions originally prepared by him.

After retiring from the office of Clerk and Master Mr. Wrenne resumed the practice of the law, and continued thus engaged until elected President of the McGavock and Mount Vernon Horse Railroad Company (which was the first to introduce electric cars in Nashville), when he gave up his law practice to discharge the duties of this position. He projected the Summer Street and West Nashville Street Railroad Company, and was one of the largest stockholders, which resulted by consolidation with the McGavock and Mount Vernon Horse Railroad Company in building a double-track railroad from the center of the city to and beyond Vanderbilt University, and additional lines along Church Street and McNairy Street in the western part of the city, and from the Cumberland River along Broad to Spruce Street. The effect of these improvements was among other things to give a great impetus to values of real estate in the western part of the city, and to cause the city to build up in that direction more rapidly than in any other. He projected and was the largest individual stockholder in the City Electric Railway, which was the first exclusively electric railway in the city, and the first street railroad company to build the line and operate cars to Mount Olivet and Mount Calvary Cemeteries. Subsequently in the consolidation of all the street railroads in the city he was elected President of the consolidated company known as the United Electric Railway, which then enjoyed the distinction of being the largest, most efficiently equipped, and successfully operated electric railroad in existence. He is a stockholder and director in many of the prominent corporations doing business in the city. He has probably declined as many positions of trust in the nature of directorships, guardianships of minors, and administrator of estates as any man of his age in Nashville, as a rule when declining same pleading want of time to properly discharge the duties pertaining to the trust.

He has been active in developing the iron industries of the State, and was a director in the Ætna, La Grange, and Wayne Iron Companies, three of the largest charcoal iron furnaces and properties in Tennessee until absorbed by the Southern Iron Company, in which he is a director. He is also a stockholder and director in the Tennessee Fair Association, which was incorporated to develop the live stock and agricultural industries of the State, and was one of the original projectors of this Associa-

tion. He has also been connected with the newspaper business, having at one time been a large stockholder in and Vice-president and General Manager of the Union and American Publishing Company.

Mr. Wrenne is well known for his liberal views in all matters, whether religious, political, or business; and yet he is of the most decided character and opinions on all matters of importance. He is a man of strong friendships, and among his most intimate and best friends, living and dead, are ranked the ablest and most distinguished men in the city of Nashville and Tennessee. He is public-spirited, generous, and charitable; and in contributing to religious, charitable, or educational institutions he makes no distinctions, believing that the principle of the "golden rule" should govern here as elsewhere.

Every member of his family developed marked character for executive work. Each of his three brothers now living have filled and now fill positions requiring ability and tact. M. J. C. Wrenne, the oldest brother, is now the General Superintendent of the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis Railway, conceded to be the best operated road in the South. He is widely known as a successful railroad officer. James L. Wrenne, the second brother, was for several years the Superintendent of the South Nashville Street Railroad Company. David P. Wrenne, the youngest brother, is Superintendent of the La Grange Furnace, one of the largest charcoal iron furnaces in the South. All have attained success by strict attention to business, energy, and integrity of character.

NOTE TO VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY.

SINCE writing the history of Vanderbilt University, as it appears in the chapter on Education, attention has been called to the fact that before the university idea, as connected with the General Conference of 1870, was abroad in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, a movement was originated in 1857, by Bishop Soule and Dr. A. L. P. Green, looking to the establishment of Central University of the General Conference of this Church; and on January 7, 1858, the Legislature passed an act chartering the proposed university. The names of the incorporators were: Joshua Soule, James O. Andrew, Robert Paine, George T. Pierce, John Early, H. H. Kavanaugh, A. L. P. Green, J. B. McFerrin, John W. Hanner, William B. Campbell, Jonathan McDonald, W. R. Elliston, John P. Ford, Thomas L. Maddin, and James C. Malone. This charter was prepared by Bishop Soule and Dr. Green, with the assistance of Dr. J. H. Callender. The General Conference of the M. E. Church, South, was to have supervision of the above-named Board of Trustees; and the Board of Trustees was given power "to establish at Nashville a university, comprising an academic or literary department, a scientific, and such other departments as they may see proper." The Board of Trustees was given full power to prescribe the course of study and discipline, and to elect from their own number, or otherwise, a President of the university, who should be, *ex officio*, President of the Board of Trustees, etc. The act also incorporated a department for instruction in the various branches of medical science, under the name and style of "The Shelby Medical College of Central University of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," the faculty of which was named in the act, as follows: John P. Ford, Thomas A. Atchison, William P. Jones, Thomas L. Maddin, and John H. Callender, who were invested with power to increase the number of members in the faculty to ten, if necessary. A Law Department was also incorporated, in which was to be taught all branches of legal science usually taught in the most approved schools in the United States; and the following-named persons were to constitute the Board of Trustees of this department: Milton Brown, John S. Brien, Andrew Ewing, A. S. Colyar, Robert C. Foster, Sr., Charles

W. Moorman, and Thomas Martin. This board was invested with power to fill vacancies in its own number and to elect the faculty, etc.

On May 31, 1858, the General Conference of the Church, held at Nashville, adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

“Whereas the charter of the Central University of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, obtained from the Legislature of the State of Tennessee, has been presented to this Conference for its reception; and whereas this Conference has no organized existence except during its sessions, which occur but once in four years, which is too seldom for the practical management of said institution, and it is not therefore expedient that this Conference receive said charter; therefore,

“*Resolved*, That the Tennessee Annual Conference, at its next session, take into consideration the propriety of receiving said institution under its care and management; and that any other Annual Conference that may choose to do so, join the Tennessee Conference in this measure; and that measures be taken to have the charter so changed as to conform it to such an arrangement.”

Central University (afterward Vanderbilt University) was organized on this plan—viz., by co-operating Annual Conferences. But before this plan was finally adopted there was long and earnest discussion in the General Conference of 1870 over the question of establishing a Theological Institute, separate and apart from the Biblical chairs connected with the colleges then in existence. At length, on May 17, the latter idea embraced in the minority report of the Committee on Education was adopted by the Conference. The university idea was, however, afterward again taken up and prevailed, as is shown in the history of Vanderbilt University, on page 412.

INDEX.

- Adair, the English Traveler, 35, 40.
Adams, A. G., 574.
Adath Israel Congregation, 498.
Additions to the Corporate Limits of the City, 151, 152.
Address to the People of Tennessee, by Neill S. Brown, 188.
Aldermen of Nashville, 119.
American Legion of Honor, Grand Council, 562.
American Medical Association, 540.
American National Bank, 294.
American Presbyterian, 353.
Ancient Order of United Workmen, 563.
Anderson, Joseph, 508.
Annexation of Texas, 167.
Anzeiger des Sudens, 371.
Arlington Street Church, 461.
Articles of Agreement, 73, 506.
Atchison, T. A., M.D. 530.
Atchison, W. A., M.D., 529.
Aurora Lodge, No. 105, I. O. O. F., 560.

Bailey, Francis, Visits Nashville, 92.
Banks and Building Associations, 260.
Bank of Commerce, 297.
Bank of the State of Tennessee, 264
Banner of Peace, 351.
Baptist Churches, 475.
Baptist Family Visitor, 353.
Baptist, The, 352.
Baptist Reflector, The, 368.
Baptist Standard, The, 353.
Baptist Watchman, 369.
Barges and Keel-boats, 302.
Battle of the Bluff, The, 79.
Battle of King's Mountain, 84
Battle of Lexington, 55.
Battle of Nashville, 198.
Battle of New Orleans, 164.
Battle of Nick-a-jack, 83.
Baxter, Jere, 578.
Baxter, Nathaniel, 577.
Bean, Captain, 49.
Bell's, James T., Commercial Reviews, 249.
Bell, John, 518.
Belmont Collegiate School, 438.
Bench and Bar, 506.

Berry, Dr. Daniel, First Principal of Nashville Female Academy, 399.
Bilbo Avenue Church, 461.
Black Bob's Tavern, 90.
Blackburn, Rev. Gideon, 465.
Blackie, George S., M.D., 530.
Blakemore Chapel, 462.
Board of Health, 135, 140, 144; Chartered, 147.
Board of Public Works and Affairs, 151.
Boone, Daniel, 41, 50.
Bowling, W. K., M.D., 531.
Branch Bank of the United States, 268, 281.
Brennan's Select School, 434.
Brick Church Turnpike, 326.
Bridge across the Cumberland, 102, 306.
Bridge, Present across Cumberland, 327.
Briggs, C. S., M.D., 530.
Briggs, W. T., M.D., 542, 580.
Brown, Colonel Jacob, Leases Lands from Indians, 53.
Brown, Governor John C., 582.
Brown, William L., 518.
Brownlow's Appointments to Judgeships, 514.
Brush Electric Light and Power Company, 232.
Buchanan, A. H., M.D., 528.
Buena Vista, Battle of, 178.
Buena Vista Turnpike, 326.
Building Associations, 299.
Buist, John R., M.D., 533, 586.
Burch, Colonel John C., 347, 588.
Burns, Michael, 330, 590.
Burr, Aaron, Visits Nashville, 97.
Bush, W. G. & Son, 234.

Callender, John H., M.D., 532.
Cameron, Alexander, British Indian Agent, 53.
Campbell, George W., 516.
Campbell, William B., 165.
Canton R. H. Barry, No. 1, I. O. O. F., 560.
Capital City Bank, 297.
Capital City Electric Company, 233.
Carpet Bag Rule, 514.
Catholic Knights of America, 563.
Catron, John, First Chief-justice of Tennessee, 511, 518.

- Cemeteries, 543.
 Central Baptist Church, 483.
 Central Tennessee College, 428.
 Cerro Gordo, Battle of, 179.
 Chancery Court, 511.
 Chancery Court for Davidson County, 512.
 Charleville, M., Came to Nashville, 38.
 Charleston Convention, The, 184.
 Cheatham, W. A., M.D., 530.
 Cherokee and Creeks Attack Settlers, 76.
 Cherry-Morrow Manufacturing Company, 228.
 Chickamauga Indians, 57.
 Cholera, Asiatic, 138, 140.
 Cholera in Nashville, 524.
 Christ Episcopal Church, 488.
 Christian Advocate, The, 350.
 Christian Magazine, The, 353.
 Christian Record, The, 349.
 Christian Unionist, The, 354.
 Church and Spruce Street Railroad, 337.
 Church History, 453.
 Church of the Advent, 491.
 Church of the Assumption, 501.
 Church of the Seven Dolors, 500.
 Church Street Mills, 222.
 Circuit Courts, 509.
 City Cemetery, 543.
 City Electric Railway, 339.
 City Mills, The, 222.
 City Savings Bank, 298.
 Civilization Dependent on Geography, 17.
 Civil War, The, 180.
 Claiborne Lodge, No. 293, 558.
 Claiborne Machine Works, 221.
 Clark's, Mrs. M. E., School, 433.
 Climate of Nashville, 24, 25.
 Cockrill, M. R., 593.
 Cole, E. W., 332, 596.
 Colored Baptist Churches, 502.
 Colored Christian Church, 504.
 Colored Churches, 501.
 Colored Congregational Churches, 504.
 Colored M. E. Churches, 503.
 Colored M. E. Churches, South, 504.
 Colored Primitive Baptist Churches, 505.
 Coltart's, John, School, 385.
 Commerce of the Cumberland, 313.
 Commerce with Indians, 39.
 Commercial Club, 259.
 Commercial Crisis of 1837, 284.
 Commercial National Bank, 296.
 Commercial Reporter, The, 371.
 Committee of Vigilance and Safety, 191.
 Confederate Cemetery, 547.
 Confederate Monumental Association, 547.
 Constitution of Tennessee Amended, 104.
 Constitution, The, 359.
 Corinthian Lodge, No. 414, 559.
 Cottage Presbyterian Church, 470.
 Cotton Seed Oil Mill in Nashville, 221.
 Councilmen of Nashville, 123.
 Counting a Quorum, 206, 208.
 Court of Law and Equity for Davidson County, 89.
 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, 507.
 Crabb, Henry, 518.
 Crabtree Makes Trouble, 53.
 Craighead, David, 518.
 Craighead, Rev. T. B., 465.
 Crozat's, Anthony, Schemes, 37.
 Cumberland Chapter, No. 1, R. A. M., 559.
 Cumberland Church, 473.
 Cumberland College, 89, 381, 385.
 Cumberland, Duck, and Elk Rivers; What They Are Doing, 19.
 Cumberland Lodge, No. 8, 557, 558.
 Cumberland Lodge, No. 60, 558.
 Cumberland Magazine, 353.
 Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Publication, 237.
 Cumberland Presbyterian Review, 367.
 Cumberland Presbyterian, The, 367.
 Cumberland River Improvement, 316.
 Cumberland River Named, 40.
 Cumberland River, Its Value, 21, 23.
 Daily Orthopolitan, 348.
 Dake, J. P., M.D., 537.
 Dake, Walter M., M.D., 538.
 Dake, William C., M.D., 538.
 Davidson Academy Chartered, 89, 376.
 Davidson College, 96, 379.
 Davidson County Asylum, 556.
 Death Rate in Nashville, 147.
 Deforges', Stephen R., Private School, 409.
 Democratic State Convention of 1860, 182.
 Demonbreun, 38.
 De Soto, 37.
 Dicks, James T., M.D., 539.
 Doak, Rev. Samuel, 58.
 Donelson, Colonel John, 63.
 Donelson's Voyage, 70.
 Dougherty, Cornelius, First Anglo-Saxon in Tennessee, 39.
 Dulany, Dr., 522.
 Dummy Lines, 340.
 Dred Scott Decision, 181.

Dry Fork Turnpike, 326.
Dry Goods Trade before the War, 247.

Eastman, E. G., 347, 601.
Early Merchants of Nashville, 242.
Edgar Presbyterian Church, 470.
Edgefield Baptist Church, 485.
Edgefield Chapter, No. 75, R. A. M., 559.
Edgefield Cumberland Presbyterian Church, 474.
Edgefield Incorporated, 156.
Edgefield Lodge, No. 118, I. O. O. F., 560.
Edgefield Lodge, No. 254, 558.
Edgefield Public Schools, 450.
Edgefield and Nashville Manufacturing Company, 225.
Educational History, 376.
Elevation of Nashville, 25.
Elliott, Rev. C. D., Principal of Nashville Female Academy, 404.
Elm Street Church, 458.
Emulation Lodge, No. 3, A. & A. S. R., 559.
England's Designs as to Her Colonies, 85.
Enloe, J. H., M.D., 539.
Enloe, Thomas E., M.D., 538.
Epitaphs in the City Cemetery, 544.
Evacuation of Nashville by Floyd, 194.
Eve, Duncan, M.D., 531.
Evening Bulletin, 358.
Eve, Paul F., M.D., 537.
Ewing, Andrew, 518.
Ewing, Edwin H., 518.
Ewing, J. O., M.D., 524.
Excelsior Ice Company, 229.

Falk, Herman, M.D., 538.
Fall's, Philip S., Private School, 408.
Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, 272.
Farmers' Banner, The, 356.
Fatherland Street Railroad Company, 338.
Featherstonechaugh, Extracts from, 77, 105.
Federal Courts, 513.
Federal Hospitals in Nashville, 203.
Female Academies Chartered in Massachusetts Early in the Century, 400.
Female Bible and Charitable Society, 568.
Fillmore Street Church, 461.
Filtering Gallery, 134, 143.
Fire Department, 148.
First Catholic Church in Nashville, 499.
First Christian Church, 494.
First Church-edifice in Nashville, 91, 455.
First Female School in Nashville, 405.

First German Evangelical Lutheran Church, 497.
First Lawyers, 90.
First Lutheran Church in Tennessee, 497.
First National Bank, 292.
First Officers of Nashville, 112.
First Physician in Nashville, 89.
First Presbyterian Church of Edgefield, 469.
First Regular M. E. Preacher, 455.
First Small-pox Case in Nashville, 522.
First Store in Nashville, 89.
First Tavern, 89.
First Tennessee Regiment, 174.
Fisk University, 422.
Fletcher, Thomas H., 518.
Flouring Mill Industry, 222.
Fogg, Francis B., 516.
Ford, John P., M.D., 528.
Fort Chiswell, 42.
Fort Loudon Built, 40.
Foster, Ephraim H., 516.
Foster, Robert C., 516.
Fountain, The, 354.
Fourteenth Amendment to Constitution, 205.
Fourth National Bank, 294.
Frank Cheatham Bivouac, No. 1, 564.
Franklin and Nashville Railroad Company Incorporated, 310.
Franklin College and Stone's River Turnpike, 325.
Franklin Turnpike Company, 320.
Free Banking in Tennessee, 272.
Free Will Baptist Churches, 488.
Fremont's, J. C., Private School, 406.

Gaines, Major-general Edmund P., 172.
Gallatin Turnpike Company, 321.
General Arbitrators: their Government, 70.
George H. Thomas Post, No. 1, 565.
Germania Encampment, No. 36, I. O. O. F., 560.
Germania Lodge, No. 355, 559.
German Methodist Church, 464.
Goodlett's, Adam, Speech on Education, 384.
Goodlett, A. G., M.D., 522.
Goodman & Eastman's Business College, 437.
Gospel Advocate, The, 354, 360.
Government of Notables, 506.
Grand Chapter, R. A. M., 559.
Grand Commandery, K. T., 559.
Grand Council, R. & S. M., 559.
Grand Encampment of Tennessee, I. O. O. F., 560.
Grand Lodge of Tennessee, I. O. O. F., 560.

- Granny White Turnpike, 326.
 Green, A. L. P., 455, 603.
 Grocery Trade before the War, 248.
 Grundy, Felix, Removes to Nashville, 99;
 Lawyer, 516.
- Hale, G. W., M.D., 530.
 Hall, Allen A., 374.
 Harding, W. G., 606.
 Harris, J. George, 373.
 Harrison Guards, 173.
 Harsch, Philip, M.D., 536.
 Haywood, Judge John, 516.
 Hebrew Cemetery, 549.
 Henderson's Treaty, 54.
 Herald, Evening and Sunday Morning, 372.
 Hicks's, E. D., Relics, 31.
 High Constables of Nashville, 118.
 Hill, J. M., 609.
 Hobson's Chapel, 460.
 Hogg, Samuel, M.D., 523.
 Holy Trinity Church, 490.
 Home Circle, 351.
 Homeopathic Society of Davidson County,
 539.
 Honeycut, 50.
 Hospital, Lottery Scheme for, 526.
 Hospital, Present, 556.
 Houston, President Samuel, 170.
 Howell Memorial Baptist Church, 487.
 Hume, Principal Female Academy, 402.
 Hume, Rev. William, 385.
 Humphreys Street Church, 461.
 Hyde's Ferry Turnpike, 325.
- Immanuel Baptist Church, 486.
 Impartial Review, 341.
 Inconsistency of Americans, 508.
 Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 559.
 Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions,
 88.
 Insane Asylum, 104.
 Invincible Grays, 98, 162.
 Iron Hall, Order of, 563.
- Jackson, Andrew, Arrives in Nashville, 90;
 Made Major-general of Militia, 99; Candi-
 date for President, 103; Offer of Troops,
 162; Attorney-general, 507.
 Jackson, General W. H., 610.
 Jackson Mills, The, 222.
 Jackson, Mrs. Andrew, Dies, 103.
 Jennings's Business College, 438.
 Jennings, T. R., M.D., 528.
- Johnson, Andrew, Military Governor, 194.
 Jones, Edgar, 295.
 Jones, W. P., M.D., 529.
 Jubilee Singers, 423.
- Kelley, John D., M.D., 529.
 King Cyrus Chapter, No. 107, 559.
 King's Mountain, 60.
 Knights and Ladies of Honor, 561.
 Knights of Honor, 561.
 Knights of Pythias, 562.
 Knox's, Colonel James, Expedition, 44.
- Ladies' Hermitage Association, 566.
 Lafayette Visits Nashville, 102, 557.
 Lane, Rev. Tidence, 58.
 Lanier Mill Company, The, 223.
 Lapsley, Rev. R. A., Principal Nashville
 Academy, 404.
 La Salle, 37.
 Latitude and Longitude of Nashville, 17.
 Lavergne, Battle of, 196.
 Lawyers and Judges of Nashville, 515.
 Lea, John M., 570.
 Lebanon Turnpike, 323.
 Legislative Union and American, 355.
 Legislature Meets in Nashville, First Time,
 99.
 Lindsley, Dr. Philip, 386, 615.
 Lindsley, J. Berrien, M.D., 531.
 Lindsley's, Isaac, Trip, 42.
 Line Street Railroad, 338.
 Long Island Fort, 41; Treaty, 57.
 Louis Philippe Visits Nashville, 95.
 Louisville and Nashville Branch Turnpike,
 323.
 Louisville and Nashville Railroad, 332.
 Lytle, R. M., M.D., 537.
- McGavock and Mt. Vernon Street Railroad,
 336.
 McKendree Church, 453.
 McNairy, Boyd, M.D., 521.
 McNairy, Judge John, 507.
 McTyeire Memorial Church, 461.
 Maddin, J. W., Sr., M.D., 530.
 Maddin, Thomas L., M.D., 541, 619.
 Mansker's, Casper, Party, 42; His Trip to
 Natchez, 43.
 Manufacturing Interests, 214.
 Market Quotations, 244, 245, 246, 256.
 Marshall, John, 518.
 Marquette, 37.
 Marshals of Nashville, 119.

- Martin, R. K. C., M.D., 529.
 Masonic Library Association, 559.
 Masonic Societies, 557.
 Massacre at Fort Mimms, 163.
 Mayfield, G. A. J., M.D., 529.
 Mayors of Nashville, 118.
 Mechanics' Association, 216.
 Mechanics' Savings Bank, 297.
 Medical Department University of Nashville, 398.
 Medical History, 520.
 Medical Society of Tennessee, 533.
 Meetings in favor of Texas Annexation, 170, 171.
 Meigs, R. J., 516.
 Memphis Advocate on Universities, 391.
 Menees, O. H., M.D., 530.
 Menees, Thomas, M.D., 534.
 Mercantile and Commercial Interests, 242.
 Merchants' Bank, 297.
 Merchants' Exchange Organized, 252.
 Mero District, 87, 90.
 Methodists in Early Times, 451.
 Middle Tennessee Basin, 18.
 Military History, 162.
 Military History of Tennessee Begins, 54.
 Mill Creek Valley Turnpike, 323.
 Minerals Near Nashville, 20.
 Missionary Reporter, 366.
 Monroe, President, Visits Nashville, 102.
 Monterey, Battle of, 175.
 Montgomery Bell Academy, 394, 395.
 Moore Memorial Presbyterian Church, 471.
 Morgan, Samuel D., 627.
 Mound Builders, 30; An Hamitic Stock? 33; Allied to the Natchez? 33.
 Mount Ararat Cemetery, 549.
 Mount Calvary Cemetery, 549.
 Mount Olivet Cemetery, 545.
 Mulberry City Mission, 459.
 Municipal History, 110.
 Nashborough, 88.
 Nashville Academy, 399.
 Nashville Academy of Medicine and Surgery, 536.
 Nashville and Charlotte Turnpike, 322.
 Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, 328.
 Nashville and Edgefield Street Railroad, 337.
 Nashville and Hillsboro Turnpike, 324.
 Nashville and North-western Railroad, 330.
 Nashville Bank, 260.
 Nashville Banner, 343, 363.
 Nashville Blues, 172.
 Nashville Building Association, 298.
 Nashville College for Young Ladies, 436.
 Nashville Commandery, No. 1, K. T., 559.
 Nashville Cotton Mills, 227.
 Nashville Cotton Seed Oil Company, 227.
 Nashville Council, No. 1, R. & S. M., 559.
 Nashville Daily Dispatch, 359.
 Nashville Daily Journal, 359.
 Nashville Daily Press, 359.
 Nashville Daily Union, 358.
 Nashville District, M. E. Church, 455.
 Nashville Encampment, No. 1, I. O. O. F., 560.
 Nashville Evening News, 348.
 Nashville Gas-light Company, 231.
 Nashville Gazette, 343, 347.
 Nashville Gynecological Society, 536.
 Nashville Ice Factory, 229.
 Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery, 355, 370.
 Nashville Lodge, No. 2, I. O. O. F., 559.
 Nashville Lodge, No. 27, 558.
 Nashville Masonic Board of Relief, 559.
 Nashville Medical College, 410.
 Nashville Mill Company, The, 223.
 Nashville Monthly Record of Medical and Physical Science, 354.
 Nashville, Murfreesboro, and Shelbyville Turnpike, 322.
 Nashville Named, 88; Laid Out, 88, 110.
 Nashville News, 348.
 Nashville Patriot, 345.
 Nashville Plow Company, 228.
 Nashville Public Schools, 443.
 Nashville, *quasi*-Incorporation, 96; Incorporated, 96; Made Permanent Capital, 109.
 Nashville Republican, 344.
 Nashville Savings Bank, 296.
 Nashville Savings Company, 296.
 Nashville Short-hand Institute, 434.
 Nashville Times, 358.
 Nashville Times and True Union, 359.
 Nashville True Whig, 345.
 Nashville Trust Company, 298.
 Nashville Union, 346, 372.
 Nashville University, 387.
 Nashville Whig, 342, 345.
 Natchez Indians, 34, 35.
 National Cemetery, 546.
 National Manufacturing Company, 226.
 National Pathfinder, 355.
 National Prison Reform Association, 571.
 National Review, 364.
 Natural Advantages of the Location of Nashville, 17.

- Naturalist, Journal of Agriculture, etc., 356.
 Naturalist, The, 356.
 Navigation of the Mississippi, 86.
 New Era Mills, The, 223.
 Newnan, John, M.D., 528.
 New Pumping Station, 135.
 New Reservoir, 135.
 Nichol, Josiah, 283.
 Nichol, William, 286.
 Noel Mill, Elevator, and Warehouse, 223.
 Nolensville Turnpike, 323.
 North Edgefield Baptist Church, 486.
 North Edgefield Christian Church, 497.
 North High Street Church, 460.
 North Nashville Christian Church, 496.

 Observatory of Vanderbilt University, 419, 420.
 Occupation of Nashville by Federal Army, 194.
 Odd Fellows' Hall Association, 560.
 Ohavaj Shalom Congregation, 498.
 Old-Baptist Banner, 352.
 Old Capitol Building, 109.
 Opposition, The, 355.
 Opposition to Adoption of Constitution, 90.
 Organization of Troops for the Civil War, 189.
 Overman, D. R., M.D., 539.
 Overton, James, M.D., 523.
 Overton, Judge John, 516.
 Owen and Winstead Turnpike, 326.
 Ozone in Atmosphere, 141.

 Park Avenue Church, 461.
 Parnell Branch Irish National League, 567.
 Peabody Normal College, 89, 397.
 Peace with Mexico, 180.
 Penitentiary, The, 104.
 Permanent Occupation of Tennessee, 64.
 Phillips, Buttorff & Co., 224.
 Planters' Bank, 104.
 Plimpton, Dr. C. C., 539.
 Plunket, James D., M.D., 532.
 Police Department, 150.
 Polk, James K., Candidate for Presidency, 168; Incident in His Life, 517.
 Portfolio, The, 357.
 Post-office, 129.
 Presbyterian Church, 465, 466.
 Press, The, 341.
 Prewitt, Spurr & Co., 224.
 Priestley, Dr. James, 385.
 Primitive Baptist Church, 487.
 Private Schools in Nashville, 405.

 Protestant Orphan Asylum, 550.
 Public Education, 438.
 Publishing House of the M. E. Church South, 235.

 Quarterly Review, 350, 365.

 Rain-fall of Nashville, 25.
 Rankin Manufacturing Company, 225.
 Receivership for Nashville, 212.
 Reconstruction, 208, 209, 210, 212, 213.
 Records of Nashville, 118.
 Richland Turnpike, 322.
 Ridley Fort, 77.
 Rights of the Pioneers to Settle on the Cumberland, 74.
 Ring's, Dr., Female Institute, 410.
 Riverside Mills, The, 223.
 Roane, James, M.D., 521.
 Robertson, Dr. Felix, 520.
 Robertson, James, 49; Tribute to, 50; Expedition to French Lick, 61; Reasons for Coming to the Cumberland, 73; Dies, 99.
 Roger Williams University, 432.
 Round Table, 369.
 Royal Arcanum, 563.
 Rucks, Judge James, 518.

 Safe Deposit, Trust and Banking Company, 296.
 Salmon's, Henry E., Lightning Calculator, 407.
 Sappington, Dr. John, 89.
 Savage, G. C., M.D., 532.
 Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, 49.
 Scott's, Mrs., Private School, 408.
 Second Baptist Church, 483.
 Second National Bank, 293.
 Second Presbyterian Church, 468.
 Second Presbyterian Church of Edgefield, 471.
 Seminole Wars, 164.
 Senate Bill No. 364, 208.
 Sevier, John, 49, 51, 52; Monument to, 100.
 Seventh Baptist Church, 486.
 Shawnee Indians, 35.
 Sheffield, Henry, M.D., 537.
 Shelby, Evan, 51.
 Shelby, John, 51.
 Shelby, John, M.D., 529.
 Sheridan Post, No. 67, 565.
 Skeletons in Mound Builders' Graves, 31.
 Smiley Lodge, No. 90, I. O. O. F., 560.
 Smith's, Colonel James, Exploration, 41, 42.
 Societies and Associations, 557.
 Soldiers' Relief Society, 192.
 Southern Baptist Review, 353.

- Southern Ladies' Companion, 351.
 Southern Lumberman, 364.
 Southern Magazine of Temperance, 354.
 Southern Practitioner, The, 370.
 South Nashville, 152.
 South Nashville Christian Church, 496.
 South Nashville Public Schools, 440.
 South Nashville Street Railroad, 336.
 South-western Journal of Education, 371.
 South-western Law Journal, 353.
 South-western Literary Journal and Literary Review, 353.
 South-western Monthly, 354.
 Spencer, The Pioneer, 46.
 Spruce Street M. E. Church, 463.
 Squatter Sovereignty Doctrine, 181.
 St. Anne's Episcopal Church, 492.
 St. Bernard's Academy, 435.
 St. Cecilia Academy, 435.
 St. Columba's Church, 501.
 St. Joseph's Church, 501.
 St. Mary's Cathedral, 500.
 St. Mary's Orphan Asylum, 551.
 St. Mary's Parochial School, 435.
 St. Paul's Mission, 493.
 St. Peter's Mission, 493.
 Stahlman, E. B., 335, 633.
 State Bank, The, 265.
 State Central Committee, Union, 195.
 State Convention of January 9, 1865, 202.
 State Normal College, 395.
 State Penitentiary, 553.
 Steam-boat Company Organized, 303.
 Steam-boat "Ellen Kirkman," 308.
 Steam-boat, First to Arrive, 101.
 Steam-boat "General Jackson," 305, 308.
 Steam-boat "Nashville," 309.
 Steam-boat Navigation on the Cumberland, 310.
 Stevenson, V. K., 329.
 Stewart's Ferry Turnpike, 323.
 Street Railways of Nashville, 336.
 Sunday Morning, The, 369.
 Sunday-school Magazine, 365.
 Sunday-school Visitor, 350.
 Sunday Tippling, 113.
 Superior Court of Law and Equity, 507, 509.
 Supreme Court, 510.
 Suspension of Specie Payments, 261, 262, 285, 287.
 Taxation without Representation, 509.
 Taylor, General Zachary, 169, 172.
 Temperance Monthly, 354.
 Temperance Societies, 560.
 Tennessee Agriculturalist, 356.
 Tennessee Antiquarian Society, 569.
 Tennessee Baptist, The, 369.
 Tennessee Conference, M. E. Church, 462.
 Tennessee Confederate Soldiers' Home, 566.
 Tennessee Farmer and Horticulturalist, 356.
 Tennessee Farmer and Mechanic, 356.
 Tennessee Historical Society, 31, 569.
 Tennessee Hospital for the Insane, 554.
 Tennessee Industrial School, 430.
 Tennessee Lodge, No. 1, I. O. O. F., 559.
 Tennessee Manufacturing Company, 225.
 Tennessee Organ, 354.
 Tennessee School for the Blind, 553.
 Tennessee's Declaration of Independence, 192.
 Tennessee Silk Manufacturing Company, 219.
 Tennessee Staats Zeitung, 359.
 Tennessee State Gazette and Mero District Advertiser, 341.
 Territorial Judges, 508.
 Territory South of the Ohio, 508.
 Texas Volunteers, 173.
 Theological Medium, 367.
 Third Baptist Church, 486.
 Third National Bank, 293.
 Thruston, General Gates P., 30, 31.
 Timber in the Nashville District, 21.
 Tipton, John, 101; Epitaph, 545.
 Topography of Nashville, 25, 26.
 Trabue Lodge, No. 10, I. O. O. F., 559.
 Transportation Interests, 301.
 Treaty of Cordova, 166.
 Treaty of Ghent, 164.
 Treaty of Paris, 85.
 Treaty of Stanwix, 75.
 Trinity Church, 460.
 Troost, Prof. Gerard, 105.
 Tulip Street Church, 458.
 Union and American, The, 347, 358, 361.
 Union Bank of Tennessee, 104, 279.
 Union Meeting in 1861, 186.
 United Electric Railway, 339.
 United Order of the Golden Cross, 562.
 University of Nashville, 387.
 University School, 434.
 Vaccination for Small-pox, 520.
 Vanderbilt Donations, 414, 420, 421.
 Vanderbilt University, 412.
 Vaughn, Hiram, 323, 635.
 Vera Cruz, Siege and Capture, 178.
 Vote for President in 1860, 185.

- Walker's, Dr. Thomas, Tour of Exploration, 40.
Wards, Division into, 116.
Ward's Seminary, 435.
Warner, James C., 226, 636.
War with Great Britain, 162.
War with Mexico, 165.
Washington, Thomas, 516.
Watauga Association, 52, 53.
Watauga Commissioners, 52; Attack on, 56.
Watauga Settlers Lease Lands from the Indians, 53.
Watauga Settlement, 48, 50, 51.
Waters-Allen Foundry, 230.
Water-works, 104, 131.
Weaver, Dempsey, 291, 639.
Weekly Toiler, The, 372.
West End M. E. Church, South, 456.
Western Methodist, The, 349.
Western Military Institute, 393.
Westminster Presbyterian Church, 471.
West Nashville Mills, 222.
West Nashville Mission, 461.
White's Creek Turnpike, 321.
Whitesides, Jenkin, 516.
Whitworth, James, 294, 641.
Whyte, Robert, 516.
Will Allen's Journal, 372.
Winston, C. K., M.D., 528.
Woman's Missionary Advocate, 366.
Woodbridge, Rev. William, Reminiscences of Education in New England, 400.
Woodland Street Christian Church, 496.
Woolwine School, 434.
Wrenne, T. W., 339, 643.
Yerger, George, 518.
Young Men's Christian Association, 567.
Young Men's Democratic Club, 565.
Young's Spirit of the South and Central America, 356.
Zollicoffer, Felix K., 374.









